






History

OF



IDAHO TERRITORY



WITH

ILLUSTRATIONS.

1884


















3-1-100  
2-2-100

OK Long





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2015

<https://archive.org/details/historyidaho1884>









SHOSHONE FALLS, SNAKE RIVER, IDAHO. 200 FEET HIGH.

ELLIOTT. LITH. 421 MONT. ST. S.F.





HISTORY

OF

IDAHO TERRITORY

SHOWING ITS

RESOURCES AND ADVANTAGES;

WITH

ILLUSTRATIONS

DESCRIPTIVE OF ITS

SCENERY, RESIDENCES, FARMS, MINES, MILLS,

*Hotels, Business Houses, Schools, Churches, &c.*

FROM ORIGINAL DRAWINGS.



WALLACE W. ELLIOTT & CO., PUBLISHERS,

421 MONTGOMERY STREET, SAN FRANCISCO, CAL

1884.







SHOSHONE FALLS, SNAKE RIVER, IDAHO. 200 FEET HIGH.

ELLIOTT LITH 421 MONT. ST. S.F.





HISTORY

OF

IDAHO TERRITORY

SHOWING ITS

RESOURCES AND ADVANTAGES;

WITH

ILLUSTRATIONS

DESCRIPTIVE OF ITS

SCENERY, RESIDENCES, FARMS, MINES, MILLS,

*Hotels, Business Houses, Schools, Churches, &c.*


FROM ORIGINAL DRAWINGS.



WALLACE W. ELLIOTT & CO., PUBLISHERS,

421 MONTGOMERY STREET, SAN FRANCISCO, CAL

1884.







## A FEW EXPLANATORY WORDS.



WE do not expect to present our readers with accounts of strange and novel events. We are dealing with the facts of history. These are made up from the statements and records of others. There can be no originality in the work of the historian. Hence our task was to endeavor to gather together all the chief historical facts relative to Idaho Territory and arrange them for handy reference for use of residents, as well as furnish valuable information to the traveler, the tourist, or the emigrant who is seeking a location.

In preparing this work every source of information has been sought to render it a complete and authentic history—such as the files of newspapers and magazines, all books and publications that could be obtained relating to the subject, old letters and diaries, scrap-books, and interviews with all who could or would relate the incidents of the past, and the facts of the present—all has been gleaned that seemed possible, and from these, and with such aid as others have kindly given, we have compiled and written the history.

We have consulted and quoted from various publications, among them "Historical Sketches," by Gilbert; "Travels and Explorations," Fremont; "Nez Perce War," Gen. Howard; "Rocky Mountains," McClellan; "Round Trip," John Codman; "Idaho," R. E. Strahorn; "Oregon and Washington," Victor; etc.

In the preparation of this work we are greatly indebted to Hon. Milton Kelly, of Boise City, whose familiarity with the unwritten history of the Territory enabled him to direct as well as aid us in our search for historical items, which could not otherwise have been obtained. Files of the *Statesman* placed at our disposal were invaluable aids in securing important records.

We are indebted for articles especially written for us to Frank Miller, Milton Kelly, James L. Onderdonk, E. F. Parker, George Osmond, A. W. Goulder, E. L. Curtis, H. F. Baker, D. P. B. Pride, E. J. Curtis, N. A. Camp, Heman Jones, A. Leland, J. W. Poe, L. P. Brown, B. F. Morris, J. H. Howe, and others.

To the press of the entire Territory we wish to return our cordial thanks for favorable notices, and for the use of their respective files. They have aided us in every way.

It has been the policy of men in all ages to preserve by tradition, inscription, monument, or manuscript, the memory of individuals and events associated with the settlement of a State or country. We have therefore given considerable space to the biographical department, which contains very much of interest. A few years from now it will be oftenest perused, for people delight to read of the pioneers of a country and of their trials. Each sketch contains some incidents of pioneer life, or some facts relative to the country, its soil, mode

of cultivation, variety of crops, and similar information not easily separated from the personal narrative, but can be found by the sub-headings.

The book is fully illustrated, as may be seen at a glance, with views of many of the principal residences, ranches, mines, mills, orchards, public buildings, and business houses. Portraits of many of the pioneers appear, as well as of county officers and prominent citizens.

This work for convenience of reference has been divided into twenty-six divisions, as follows:—

1. Acquisition of the Northwest Territory.
2. Operations of the missionaries.
3. First extensive immigration.
4. Discovery of gold in Idaho.
5. Organization of Idaho Territory.
6. Rivers of Idaho described.
7. Beautiful lakes of Idaho.
8. Description of mountain ranges.
9. Description of principal valleys.
10. Climate and healthfulness.
11. Soil and productions.
12. Botanical features.
13. Forests and lumber business.
14. Scenery and pleasure resorts.
15. State of society in the Territory.
16. Primitive inhabitants of Idaho.
17. Native wild animals.
18. Mineral resources of Idaho.
19. Geological formations.
20. Descriptions of each county.
21. Biographical sketches of citizens.
22. Public schools of Idaho.
23. Review of important events.
24. Stock-raising business.
25. Votes cast, list of newspapers, etc.
26. Miscellaneous historical matters.

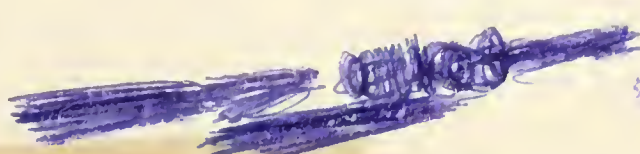
These have been again separated into about 500 subdivisions, as given on next pages of contents, and will prove an invaluable guide to the subjects mentioned.

We expect criticism. All that the publishers ask is that it be done in charity, after considering all the obstacles and hindrances involved in a work of this magnitude. Few persons without actual experience can comprehend the care and pains necessary to complete a book of this description.

Our thanks are due to the citizens of the Territory for the cordial good feeling manifested toward our enterprise, having received from them that aid and support which can only be expected among prosperous and intelligent people.

THE PUBLISHERS.

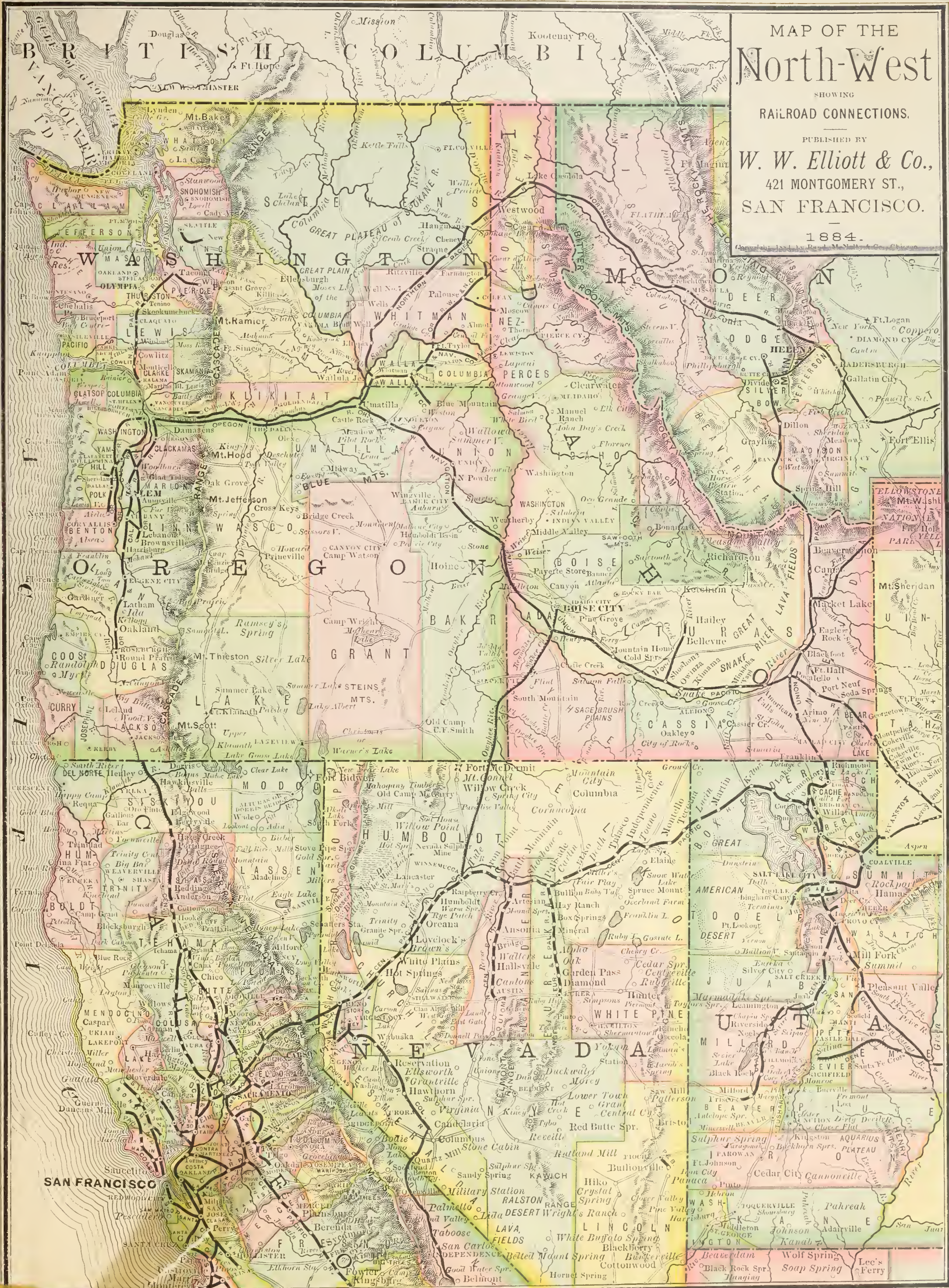
2441











MAP OF THE  
**North-West**  
SHOWING  
RAILROAD CONNECTIONS.  
PUBLISHED BY  
**W. W. Elliott & Co.,**  
421 MONTGOMERY ST.,  
**SAN FRANCISCO.**  
1884.









P O S S E S S I O N S

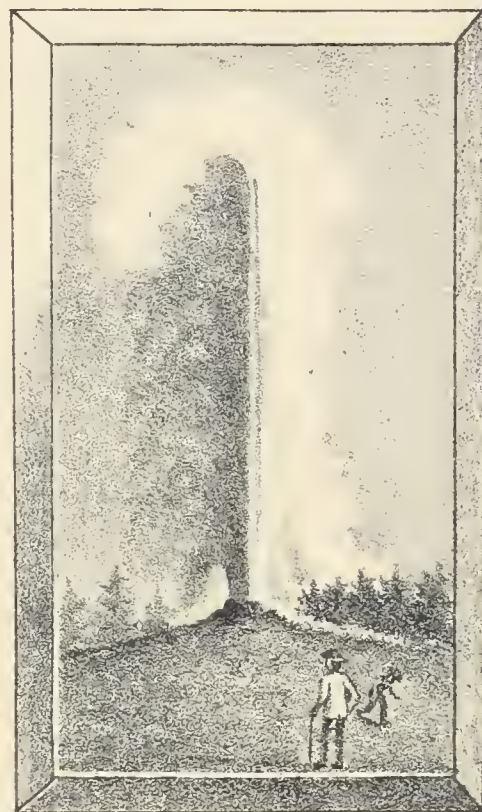
# IDAHO TERRITORY\*

—COMPILED FROM GOVERNMENT NOTES,  
ACTUAL SURVEYS, AND PERSONAL EXAMINATION.

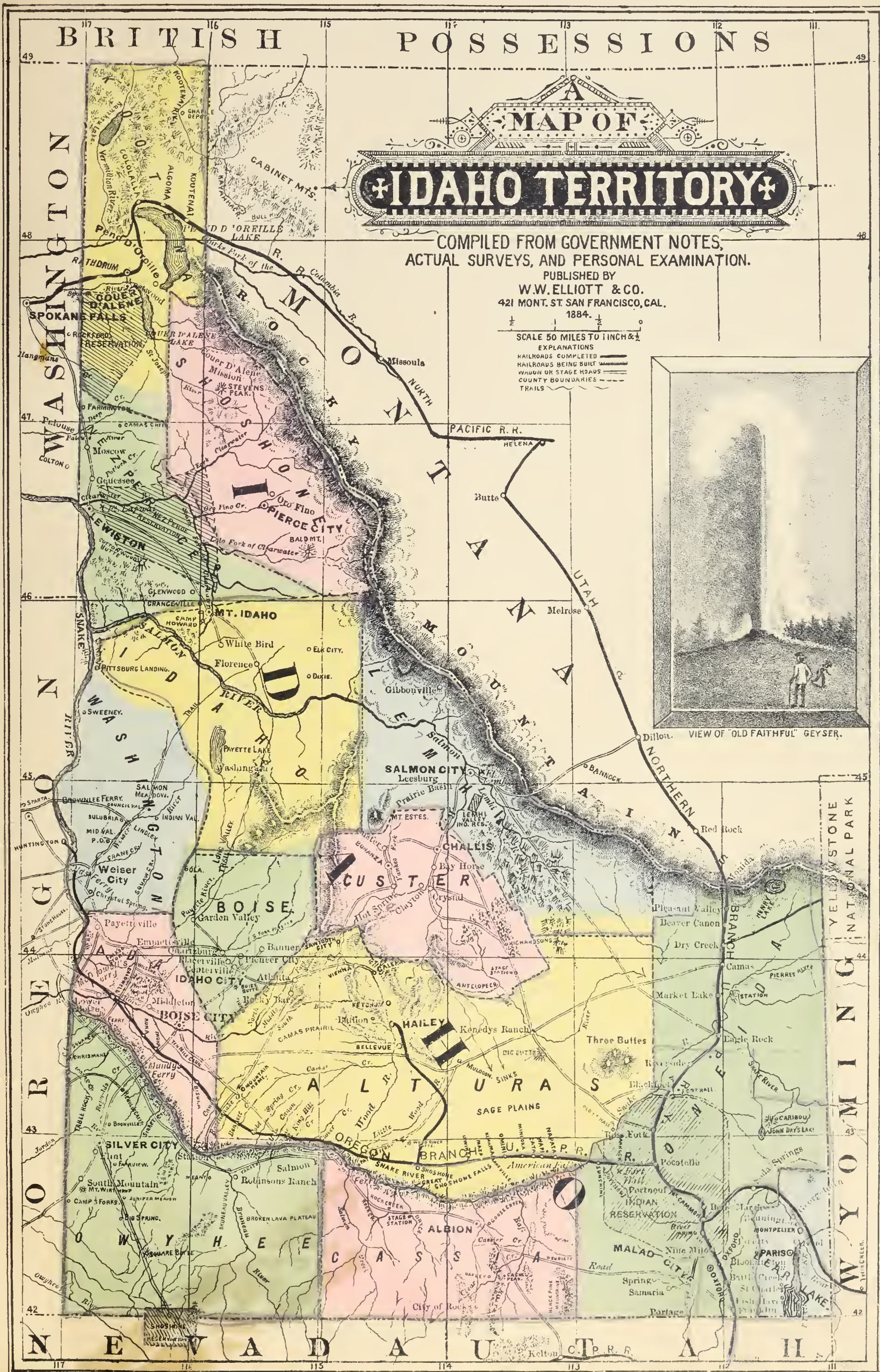
PUBLISHED BY  
W.W. ELLIOTT & CO.  
421 MONT. ST. SAN FRANCISCO, CAL.  
1884.

SCALE 50 MILES TO 1 INCH  $\& \frac{1}{2}$

EXPLANATIONS  
RAILROADS COMPLETED   
RAILROADS BEING BUILT   
WAGON OR STAGE ROADS   
COUNTY BOUNDARIES   
TRAILS 



VIEW OF "OLD FAITHFUL" GEYSER.





5/10/11





# DIAGRAMS SHOWING PRODUCTION OF GOLD AND SILVER,

TAKEN FROM CLARENCE KING'S REPORT TO U. S. CENSUS BUREAU.

DIAGRAM No. 1, SHOWING COMPARATIVE BULLION PRODUCT FOR SQUARE MILES IN THE UNITED STATES.

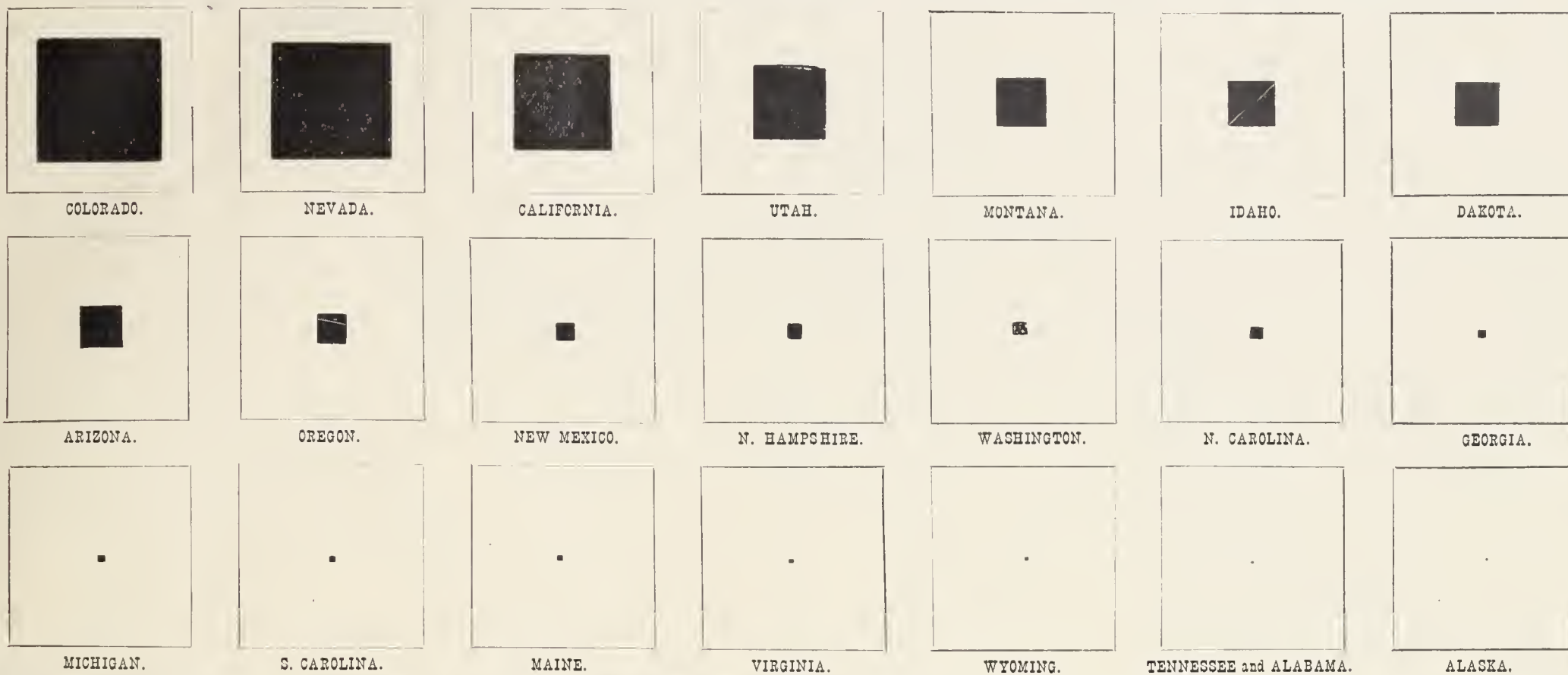
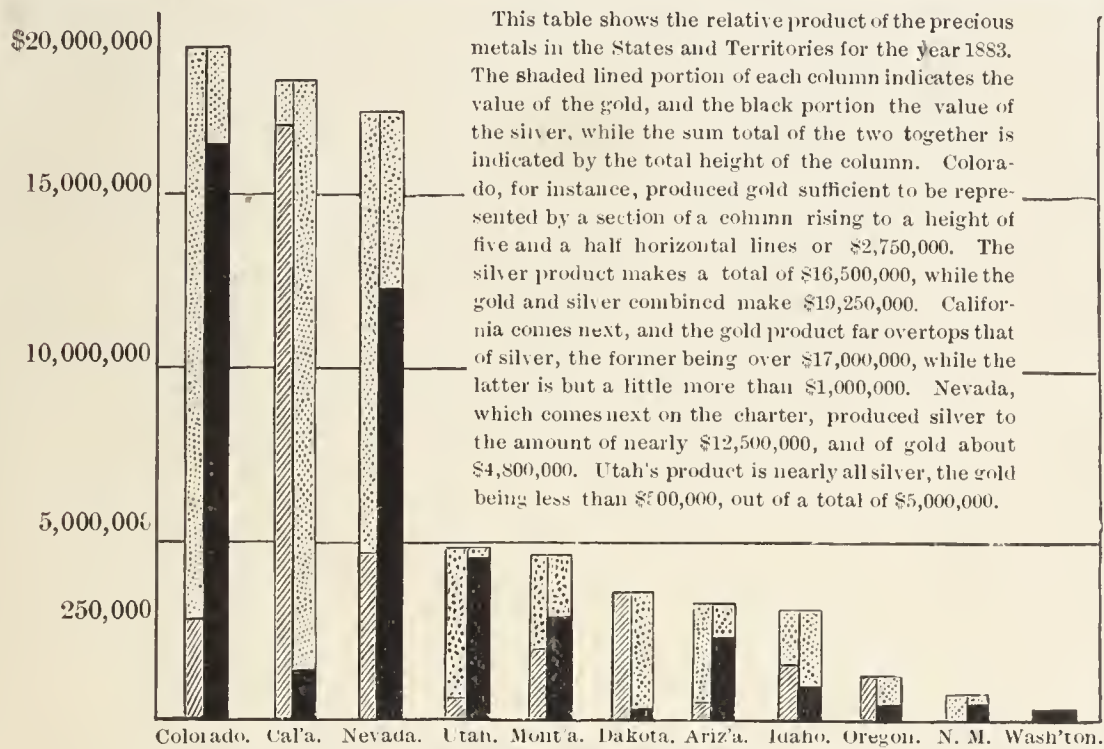


Diagram No. 2, Showing Relative Bullion Product of the States and Territories.



PRODUCTION OF THE IDAHO MINES.

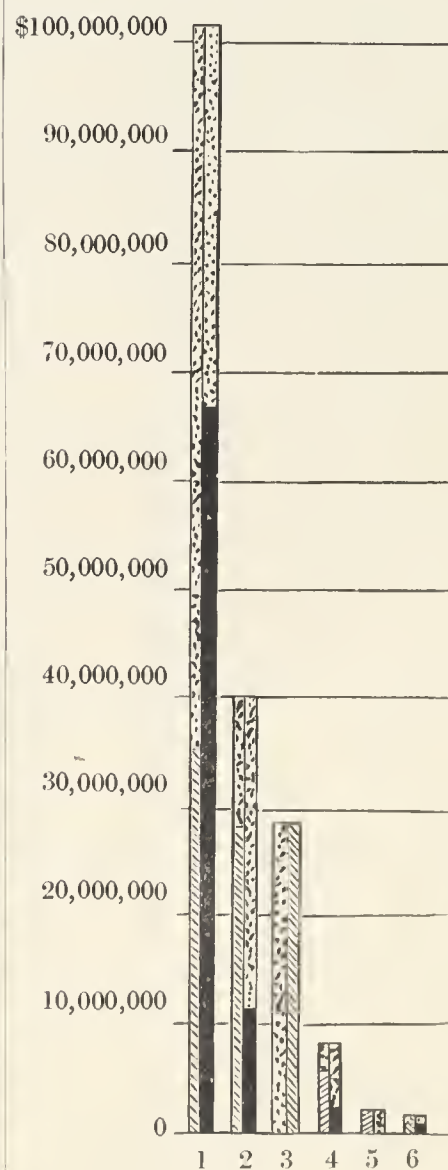
This Table shows the total estimated production of the precious metal in Idaho since first discovery:

YEAR.	AMOUNT PRODUCED.
1862.....	\$ 5,000,000 00
1863.....	7,448,400 91
1864.....	9,019,704 30
1865.....	12,914,364 25
1866.....	10,001,850 44
1867.....	7,388,064 31
1868.....	3,030,213 56
1869.....	1,613,453 68
1870.....	2,239,190 61
1871.....	2,219,937 94
1872.....	2,675,192 00
1873.....	3,653,605 15
1874.....	3,100,447 69
1875.....	1,983,720 27
1876.....	2,267,013 36
1877.....	3,474,787 69
1878.....	2,657,216 91
1879.....	2,553,634 58
1880.....	1,634,637 19
1881.....	4,915,100 00
1882.....	5,500,000 00
1883 (est.).....	5,000,000 00

Total production Idaho mines, \$100,290,530 14

## DIAGRAM

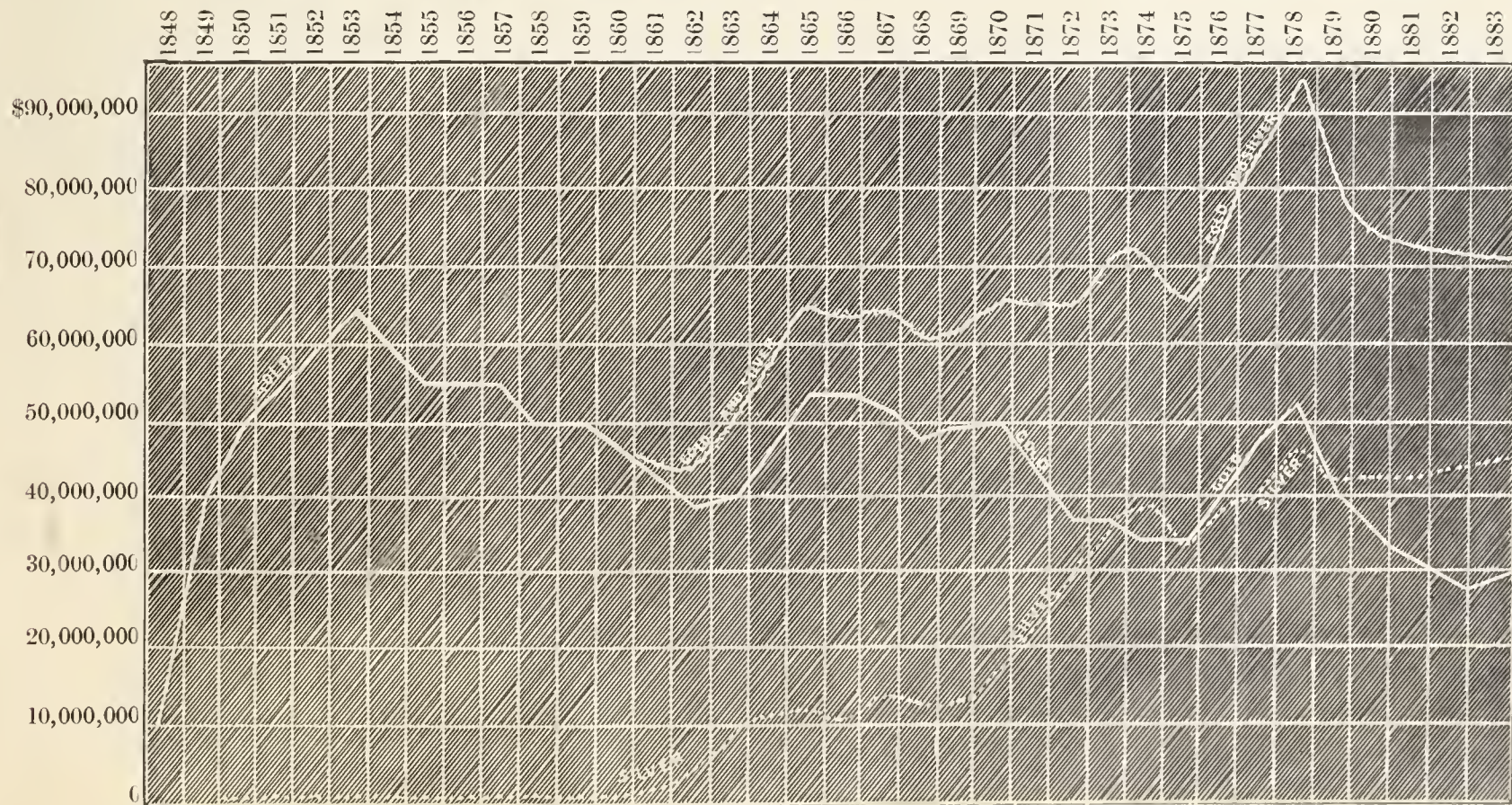
SHOWING  
ANNUAL BULLION PRODUCT  
OF THE WORLD.



1. North America.
2. Europe, including Russia and Asia.
3. Australia.
4. South America.
5. Africa.
6. Japan.

The total product of gold and silver is in each case shown by the height of the column, the product of gold by the height of the shaded part, and the product of silver by the height of the black part.

DIAGRAM SHOWING THE ANNUAL BULLION PRODUCT OF THE UNITED STATES.



This table shows at a glance the amount of gold produced in the United States since its discovery in California in 1848. The yield of gold ran up rapidly until it reached its highest production in 1853. The gold and silver combined reached the culminating point in 1878.







# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

American Falls.....	132	Desert Lands.....	115	Indian Reservations.....	157	Oro Fino Mines.....	64, 177
Analysis Hailey Springs.....	133	Dixie Valley.....	258	“ War Volunteers.....	299	Owyhee Mines.....	179, 246
“ Guyer Springs.....	134	Description of Counties.....	188	“ Sweat-house.....	151	Organization of Ada Co.....	188
Ada County Described.....	188	Discovery of Gold.....	200	Indians Friendly.....	25	Old Time Prices.....	191, 259
Assy Office.....	198	Elevation of Prominent Places.....	95	“ of the Northwest.....	26, 50	Overland Hotel, Boise.....	195
Ad. County Officers.....	199	Enterprise, Oxford.....	218	“ Praising the Whites.....	30	Owyhee County.....	243
Alturas County.....	233	Early reports on Soil.....	25	“ Population in 1835.....	36	Officers of the Territory.....	296
Alanta Village.....	237	“ Fruit Culture.....	110	“ Number of.....	151	Population of Idaho.....	83
avalanche, Silver City.....	245	“ Settlers at Dixie.....	259	Idaho Once a Lake.....	186	Potlatch Creek and Valley.....	25, 100
Alturas, Financial Condition.....	234	“ Indian Troubles.....	39	Irrigation in Ada Co.....	188	Pannack River.....	58
Argonauts of Idaho.....	68	“ Indian Treaty.....	153	Idaho World.....	204	Pend d'Oreille Lake.....	89
Account of Gold Discoveries.....	71	“ Mail Facilities.....	201	International Hotel.....	237	Payette Lakes.....	92
Act Organizing Idaho.....	81	“ Day Prices.....	201	Idaho County.....	240	Pioneer Fur Trader.....	34
Average Temperature.....	105	Establishment of Missions.....	35	“ City.....	204	Prospecting for Mines.....	76
Analysis of the Soil.....	52, 110	Emmettsville.....	199	“ “ Burned.....	206	Production of Idaho Mines.....	78
“ of Salt.....	56	First White Child Born in Idaho.....	83	“ First Visited, 1805.....	24	Portneuf River.....	58
“ of Hot Springs.....	61	“ Printing Press on Coast.....	38, 226	“ Council on Clearwater.....	39	Prices in Mining Days.....	67
Act Locating Capital.....	82	“ Mines of Owyhee Co.....	246	“ Missionaries.....	41	Placerville Described.....	209
Amount of Land.....	116	“ Quartz Mining.....	78	Irrigation in Boise Valley.....	113	Philadelphia Smelting Works.....	173, 236
Bear Lake County.....	221, 218	“ Steamboat on Snake River.....	226	Immigration of 1840-43.....	43	Preparing for Indian War.....	158
Bear River Valley.....	98, 43	“ House in Idaho County.....	240	Influx of Miners.....	67	Public School of Boise City.....	193
Bear River Country.....	47, 51, 88	“ Extensive Emigration.....	42	Idahoan Mine.....	263	Poor Farm of Boise.....	194
Boise River.....	87	“ Overland Mail.....	190	Jefferson's Policy.....	21	Payette Valley.....	199
“ Valley Irrigation.....	113	“ Saw-mills.....	202	Jackson Lake.....	91	Plowman, K. P. Mine.....	207
Bear Lake Described.....	42, 222	“ Theater.....	203	Kootenai Mines.....	178	Pioneer Settlement.....	210
Bonneville's Adventures.....	32	“ Grant of the Northwest.....	21	Kuna Station.....	198	Pleasure Resorts.....	126
Bitterroot Mountains.....	95	“ White Explorers.....	23	Ketchum Village.....	235	Placer Mining King.....	210
Botany of the Territory.....	119	“ Missionary Movement.....	35	“ Business Houses.....	236	Palouse Country.....	100, 225
Boise Basin Described.....	62	“ Cross'g Continent with Wagon.....	37	Kooteani County.....	238	Paris Co-operative Store.....	222
“ Farming in 1843.....	63	“ Idaho Gold Discovery.....	74	Keystone, Ketchum.....	236	“ Village.....	223
“ Basin Mines.....	70	“ Capital and Legislature.....	81	Lolo Trail.....	133	Quartzburg.....	209
“ Valley.....	96	“ Impressions of Idaho.....	108	List of Animals.....	135	Quartz Mines.....	73, 77, 176
“ “ Fruit.....	111	“ Boise Court House.....	202	Laws of the Nez Perces.....	153	“ Prospecting.....	249
Big Camas Prairie.....	233	“ Term of Court.....	202	Lava Formations.....	186	Rock Creek.....	60
Bellevue Chronicle.....	237	“ Election in Boise Co.....	203	Lapwai Agency.....	231	Rapid Spread of Mining News.....	66
Bear Lake Democrat.....	223	“ Newspapers in Idaho City.....	204	Lemhi County.....	98, 250	Removal of Capital.....	81
Buzzini Mine.....	207	“ Church for Nez Perce.....	36	Lewis & Clarke Expedition.....	25	Rivers of Idaho.....	86
Boise City Statesman.....	192	“ Cabins in the Mines.....	64	Lost Rivers.....	88, 96, 101	Rocky Mountains.....	93
Boise Hot Springs.....	133	“ Territorial Officers.....	82	Lakes of Idaho.....	89	Round Valley.....	99
Bigfoot the Noted Indian.....	145	“ Fire Company.....	202	Location of Valleys.....	96	Rain-fall Statistics.....	108
Beginning of Nez Perce War.....	159	“ Cemetery.....	203	Louisiana Purchase.....	22	Rossi's Mill.....	192
Boss Hunter of Idaho.....	137	“ Quartz Prospecting.....	249	Lost on Sage Plains.....	53	Republican, Boise City.....	193
Battle of Clearwater.....	159	“ Stage Lines.....	287	Long Valley.....	99	Rocky Bar.....	238
Boise Placer Mines.....	175, 181	Fort Hall Reservation.....	167	Lapwai Mission Established.....	38	Rathdrum Village.....	239
Boise City Described.....	189	Fire Department, Boise.....	196	Land Grants.....	117	Ruby City.....	246
“ “ 20 years ago.....	190	Falk's Store.....	199	List of Principal Trees.....	120	Silver City Described.....	245
“ “ Republican.....	193	Fort Lapwai.....	231	Lewiston Founded, 1860.....	65	Shoshone County.....	242
Board of Trade, Boise.....	197	“ Coeur d'Alene.....	239	“ Temperature Table.....	108	Scenery of Idaho.....	126
Business Houses of Boise.....	195	“ Lemhi.....	250	Largest Stock Raiser.....	257	Shoshone Falls.....	127
Boise County Described.....	200	“ Vancouver.....	31	Lady's Opinion of Indians.....	260	Stock Raising.....	240, 299
Bannock City.....	200	“ Hall Constructed.....	33	Mining the Chief Industry.....	171	State of Society.....	143
Business Men of Idaho City.....	205	“ Boise Erected.....	34	Mines of Salmon River.....	171	Stage Robberies.....	143
Burning of Idaho City.....	207	Florence Mines.....	240	“ “ Wood River.....	172	Subterranean Rivers.....	131
Climate of Idaho.....	102	Fine Farming Country.....	244	“ “ North Idaho.....	177	Salt Mines.....	170
Clearwater River Discovered.....	24, 87	Future Prospects of Idaho.....	20	“ “ Custer Co.....	182	Snake River Cañon.....	130, 187
Counties of Idaho Described.....	83	Fate of John Day.....	30	Mining Terms.....	168	Salmon Falls.....	132
Clarke's River.....	88	Fur Companies.....	28, 31, 32	Mayflower Mine.....	174	Sulphur Lake.....	134
Coeur d'Alene Lake.....	89	Fremont's Expedition.....	43	Mountain Ranges.....	185	Snake River Placers.....	174
Capabilities of the Soil.....	108	Falls of Snake River.....	61	Morris Mills.....	192	Sawtooth Mines.....	183
Cartee, Gen. L. F. Residence.....	112	Fruit Culture.....	111	Mount Idaho.....	240, 242	Statesman Newspaper.....	192
Camas Root.....	123	Florence Mining Camp.....	68	Miners Arrive in Idaho.....	67	Statue of Washington.....	197
Cataracts Described.....	132	Gold Discovery in Idaho.....	64, 72	Missouri Fur Company.....	28	Signal Station.....	197
Cause of Nez Perce War.....	152	Grand Rush to the Gold Mines.....	65, 75	Mountains of Idaho.....	93	Spaulding Mission.....	231
Coeur d'Alene Reservation.....	165	Grimes Party and Death.....	69	Mormon Religion.....	223	Schools of Idaho.....	288
Coal Deposits.....	169	Garden Valley.....	97	Mormon Church Government.....	222	Shoshone Station.....	237
Cariboo Mines.....	174	Genesee Valley.....	100	Mines of Idaho.....	64, 75, 167	Sawtooth City.....	238
Custer Mines.....	117, 182, 254	Gold Hunters Enter Idaho.....	68	Members of the Legislature.....	294	Snake River Named.....	25
Christian Indians.....	163	Grand Waterfalls.....	131	Natural Bridges.....	132	“ “ Impassable.....	29
Churches of Boise.....	194	Guyer Hot Springs.....	134, 237	Native Wild Animals.....	135	“ “ Described.....	59, 86
Central Hotel, Boise.....	196	Gold Production of Counties.....	183	Noted Indian Bigfoot.....	147	“ “ Placers.....	72
Court House, Ada Co.....	197	Geological Formations.....	184	Nez Perce Indians.....	153	Size and Boundaries of Idaho.....	20
Cats by the Load.....	201	Goodwin's Mill.....	191	“ “ Reservation.....	163	Soil and Productions “ “.....	109
Coffee and Pistols.....	202, 209	Grangeville.....	242	Newspapers of Boise City.....	194	Sage Brush.....	123
Centreville Village.....	209	Hailey Hot Springs.....	133	National Bank, Boise.....	196	Soda Springs of Oneida Co.....	45, 46, 134
Co-operative Stores.....	219	Hard Winter 1865.....	206	Nez Perce County Finances.....	226	Salmon River.....	88
Custer County.....	248	Hailey Village.....	253	News-Miner, Hailey.....	235	Sawtooth Mountains.....	95
Cassia County.....	247	Hot Springs of Snake River.....	61	Northwest Territory.....	21	Salmon River Valley.....	98
Clearwater Country.....	225	Henry Lake.....	91	Newspapers of Idaho.....	298	Standing Rock.....	49
Council Valley.....	231	Healthfulness of Idaho.....	106	New Region Opening Up.....	19	Salt Lake Explorations.....	53
Camas Prairie.....	241	Homestead Lands.....	118	Northwest Fur Company.....	28	Salmon River Mines.....	65
Cottonwood Station.....	242	High Price of Cats.....	259	Origin of Name Idaho.....	80	Twin Falls.....	132
Challis Village.....	249	Indian Buffalo Hunt.....	139	Organization of Territory.....	80	Treaty with Nez Perce.....	135
Discovery of Gold in Boise Co.....	69	Indians of Idaho.....	150	Owyhee Gold Mines.....	73	Times of Hailey.....	235
Death Rate in Idaho.....	106	Indian Massacres.....	157	Operations of the Missionaries.....	35, 41	Tahoma Lake.....	90



# TABLE OF CONTENTS OF IDAHO HISTORY.

Three Buttes and Tetons.....	94	Table Showing Rain-fall.....	108	Volcanic Basin.....	62, 184	Volunteers in Indian War.....	299
Temperature Tables.....	105	“ “ Average Grain Yield.....	110	Varieties of Fish.....	141	Wood River Mines.....	73, 172
Territorial Officers.....	290	“ “ Principal Trees, etc.....	122	Vast Elevated Plains.....	184	Weiser Valley.....	98
Table Showing Gold Production.....	79, 183	“ “ School Districts.....	289	Volcanic Craters.....	187	Waha Valley and Lake.....	92, 99
“ “ Population of Idaho.....	83	“ “ Annual Prod. Gold.....	79	Valuation of Ada Property.....	188	Wide Range of Productions.....	109
“ “ Nativity of Inhab.....	83	“ “ Members Legislature.....	292	“ “ Boise “.....	200	Walker, Joseph, the Pioneer.....	54
“ “ Valuat'n of Property.....	84	“ “ Territorial Officers.....	297	Valuable Mines.....	247	Wood River Described.....	86
“ “ Rates of Taxation.....	85	“ “ Number Newspapers.....	298	Varieties of Plants.....	119	Who Should Come to Idaho.....	117
“ “ Elevation of Places.....	95	“ “ Votes Cast for Delg's.....	298	Valleys of Idaho.....	96	Wood River Mining Co.....	174
“ “ Location of Valleys.....	96	U. S. Land Offices.....	286	Valuation of Property.....	84	Willson's Mines.....	175
“ “ Average Temp'ture.....	105	U. S. Assay Office.....	198	Valley of Lost River.....	96	Washington County.....	231
“ “ Death Rate.....	106	Upper Payette Valley.....	208	Variations in Seasons.....	102	Weiser City.....	233
“ “ Healthfulness.....	107	Uninhabited Land.....	225	Votes Cast for Delegates.....	298	Warren's Mines.....	240

## INDEX TO BIOGRAPHIES AND PORTRAITS.

BIOGRAPHIES.		PORTRAITS.	
Aiken, S. D.....	255	Anderson, V. S.....	138
Brumback, J.....	255	Branstetter, Joseph.....	202
Brown, Jonas W.....	274	Bryan, William.....	126
Bush, J. H.....	196	Camp, Norman H.....	42
Budge, William.....	278	Curtis, E. L.....	22
Bascom, A.....	264	Curtis, T. J.....	42
Buzzini, Paul.....	207, 272	Chandler, W. P.....	22
Baldwin, J. C.....	265	Ervin, Henry.....	126
Bernard, J. C.....	276	Emery, Rufus.....	126
Brown, L. P.....	240, 242, 282	Elliott, John J.....	274
Bilderback, C. P.....	195	Furey, C. H.....	138
Branstetter, J.....	254	Johnson, T. L.....	138
Cartee, Gen. L. F.....	112, 253	Jones, C. E.....	202
Coffin, F. R. & Bro.....	195	Leland, A.....	250
Camp, N. H.....	254	Leland, Charles F.....	250
Curtis, E. L.....	254	Lamb, John M.....	42
Curtis, T. J.....	281	Luney, M. G.....	202
Davis, George.....	266	Light, B. E.....	126
Duquette, O. A.....	269	Miller, Frank.....	202
Evans, John H.....	255	Onderdonk, James L.....	22
Eastman Bros.....	195	Pride, D. P. B.....	42
Ellis, George D.....	267	Parker, A. F.....	286
Elliott, J. J.....	273	Riley, W. T.....	138
Everett, P.....	267	Richards, G. W.....	138
Ervin, Henry.....	261	Rich, J. C.....	266
Emery, Rufus.....	260	Rich, Chas. C.....	266
Forney, J. H.....	280	Singiser, T. F.....	22
Goodwin, M. H.....	191, 263	Straight, J. A.....	138
Garrecht, J.....	269		
Gardner, G. D.....	267		
Goulder, W. A.....	255		
Harkness, H. O.....	213		
Hyde, M.....	253		
Hoge, Walter.....	279		
Irwin, John N.....	253		
Johnson, O. P.....	262		
Johnson, M. W.....	134, 264		
Joice, Matthew.....	280		
Jones, Daniel E.....	280		
Jones, C. E. & H.....	204		
Jones, John E.....	280		
Johnson, Thomas L.....	268		
Kelly, Milton.....	192, 254		
Kennaly, J.....	205		
Lemp, John.....	255		
Lewis, I. I.....	134, 272		
Linehan, Patrick.....	280		
Luney, M. G.....	268		
Lamb, John M.....	254		
Light, B. E.....	197		
Moore, C. W.....	274		
McCarty, Hon. J. H.....	256		
Murray, David.....	259		
Myer & Smith.....	205		
Michaelson, Aug.....	268		
Moriarty, James.....	205		
Miller, Frank.....	205		
McFall, Mat.....	237		
Morse, Rich.....	278		
Miller, Frank Esq.....	269		
Mann, Charles.....	281		
Morris, Ben F.....	281		
Morris, J. B.....	255		
Nye, William H.....	263		
Neil, J. B.....	255		
Newcomer, Solomon.....	265		
Noble, W. B.....	210		
Noble, Robert.....	261		
Onderdonk, James L.....	253		
Osmond, George.....	276		
Pinney, James A.....	195, 254		
Post & Bilderback.....	195		
Plowman, K. P.....	207, 268		
Perrault, Joseph.....	263		
Philadelphia Mining and Smelt'g, etc.....	173		
Paris Co-operative Institution.....	222		
Parker, A. F.....	274		
Pride, D. P. B.....	254		
Post, John S.....	195		
Rossi, A.....	192		
Russell, George W.....	262		
Ridenbaugh, W. H.....	192		
Reynolds, C. B.....	255		
Richards, Geo. W.....	262		
Spencer, George B.....	277		
Swalley, B. F.....	262		
Stucki, J. N.....	278		
Stevens, J. L.....	133		
Smith, J. L. G.....	133, 235, 275		
Silsby, S. C.....	268		
Singiser, T. F.....	253		
Thews, W. B. & Co.....	217		
Volmer, J. P.....	—		
Walling, J. B.....	272		
Wilson, J. V.....	266		
Wilson, Joseph P.....	265		
Willson, Ben.....	175, 210		
Waldron, Marion F.....	209		
Wall, E. A.....	174		
Woolley, H. S.....	276		

## INDEX TO LITHOGRAPHS, WOOD ENGRAVINGS, AND MAPS.

ILLUSTRATIONS.		WOOD ENGRAVINGS.	
Aiken, S. D., Boise City.....	114	Old Fort Walla Walla.....	31
Assay Office, Boise City.....	20	Exploring Bitterroot Cañon.....	131
Brown, L. P., lumber and flour mills.....	282	Grand Rush to Idaho Mines.....	65
Brumback, J., Boise City.....	58	Lolo Trail.....	133
Brown, Jonas W., Boise City.....	50	Starting for the Diggin's.....	66
Bush, J. H., hotel, Boise City.....	162	Sutter's Mill.....	75
Budge, William, res.....	238	Plenty of Gold Here.....	67
Bascom, A., Emmettsville.....	98	Branding Cattle.....	257
Buzzini, Paul & Co., mine.....	206	Miners in the Saloon.....	77
Baldwin, J. C., Boise City.....	94	Temescal, or Indian Sweat-house.....	151
Bernard, J. C., Reynold's Creek.....	242	View in Coeur d'Alene Mountains.....	126
Bear Lake Court House.....	154	Silver City.....	244
Brown, L. P., res. and hotel.....	146	Working a Claim.....	68
Bullion Mine, Wood River.....	178	Boise City, by Butler.....	189
Baptist Church, Boise City.....	194		
Bullion Block, Hailey.....	234		
Central Hotel, Boise City.....	162		
Cartee, L. F., Boise City.....	30		
Coffin, F. R. & Bro., Boise City.....	94		
Clawson, Hugh C., toll-gate.....	130		
Cox, Reuben, Boise Valley.....	74		
Court House, Boise City.....	20		
Churches of Boise City.....	194		
Church at Ketchum.....	34		
Charity Grange Hall.....	150		
Catholic Church, Boise City.....	194		
Court House, Hailey.....	234		
Cold Spring Ranch, M. W. Johnson.....	258		
Davis, George.....	270		
Duquette, O. A., Idaho City.....	82		
Eastman Bros., hotel, Boise City.....	198		
Ellis, Geo. D.....	270		
Elliott, J. J., Idaho City.....	274		
Everett, P., Boise Valley.....	74		
Ervin, Henry, Payette Valley.....	90		
Emery, Rufus, Payette Valley.....	134		
Emmettsville Views.....	98		
Eagle Rock Bridge, Snake River.....	298		
Guyot Hot Springs, Ketchum.....	230		
Goodwin, M. H., saw-mill.....	62		
Garrecht, J., Idaho City.....	206		
Gardner, G. D., Reynold's Creek.....	70		
Grimes' Pass and Grave.....	46		
Gravel Elevator, Willson & Cranston.....	174		
Golden Star Mine.....	172		
Hot Springs, Boise City.....	110		
“ “ Ketchum.....	230		
“ “ Hailey.....	258		
Harkness, H. O., stock-farm.....	218		
Hyde, M. & Bro., Catherine Creek.....	118		
Harrington, D. Emery, ranch.....	134		
Hoge, Walter, res.....	238		
Homer, W. H., Oxford.....	246		
Hailey, View of.....	234		
Hailey Hot Springs.....	258		
Island Home, H. Ervin.....	90		
International Hotel, Matt. McFall.....	258		
Johnson, O. P., Boise City.....	226		
Joice, Matthew, Siniker Creek.....	242		
Johnson, M. W.....	258		
Jones, C. P., store and res.....	258		
Jones, Mrs. Ellenor, res.....	142		
Kelly, Milton, Boise City.....	26		
Kennaly, J., block, Idaho City.....	253		
Ketchum, View of.....	34		
Lake Pend d'Oreille, Kootenai Co.....	298		
Lemp, John, Boise City.....	38		
Lewis, I. I., Hot Springs.....	230		
Luney, M. G., hotel, Idaho City.....	102		
Linchin, P., ranch, Picket Creek.....	122		
Liquor Store, John Lemp.....	38		
Moore, C. W., Boise City.....	26		
McCarty, J. H., ranch, Boise City.....	186		
Murray, David, hotel, Emmettsville.....	98		
Myer & Smith, store, Idaho City.....	86		
Michaelson, Aug., Pioneerville.....	253		
Moriarty, James.....	230		
Millermann, Frederiek.....	158		
McFall, Mat., hotel.....	258		
Morse, Richard, Samaria.....	246		
Miller, Frank, Idaho City.....	82		
Mann, Charles, mine, Gold Hill.....	86		
Morris, Ben. F., ranch.....	278		
May Flower Mine, Wood River.....	178		
Morris Flouring-mills.....	54		
Methodist Church, Boise City.....	194		
Miners' Home, J. J. Elliott.....	274		
Nounan Dairy Ranch.....	255		
Nye, William H., Boise City.....	190		
Newcomer, Solomon.....	158		
Noble W. B., res., Idaho City.....	106		
Noble, Robert, Reynold's Creek.....	122		
Noble & Stevenson, mining claim.....	46		
Oneida Court House, Malad City.....	214		
Osmond, George, Bloomington.....	154		
Oneida Flouring-mills.....	142		
Overland Hotel, Boise City.....	198		
Presbyterian Church, Boise City.....	194		
Post-office, Idaho City.....	166		
Priekett, H. E., Boise City.....	50		
Pinney, James A., Boise City.....	66		
Post & Bilderback, Boise City.....	94		
Placerville Village Business Houses.....	210		
Plowman, K. P., mine.....	82		
Perrault, Watlington & Co.....	66		
Philadelphia Smelters, Ketchum.....	170		
Paris Co-operative Institution.....	255		
Rossi, A., saw-mill.....	54		
Russell, George W.....	62		
Ridenbaugh, W. H., flouring-mill.....	54		
School house, Hailey.....	234		
School house, Boise City.....	194		
Spencer, George B., res.....	238		
Swalley, B. F., Boise Valley.....	78		
Schools and Churches.....	194		
Stucki, J. N., res.....	238		
Stevens, J. L., Hot Springs, Boise City.....	110		
Smith, J. L. G., Hot Springs, Hailey.....	258		
Silsby's Block, Idaho City.....	230		
Shoshone Falls.....	Frontispiece		
Thews, W. B. & Co., mill.....	142		
Walling, J. B.....	106		
Wilson, J. V., Boise Valley.....	74		
Willson, Joseph P., Boise Valley.....	110		
Walter & McQuat's Ferry.....	74		
Willson, Ben., mining property.....	174		
Waldron, Marion F., mining property.....	182		
Wall, E. A.....	178		
Woolley Bros., store.....	262		
Wright, J. B., Boise City.....	106		
Willson's Mountain Flume.....	46		
Watson, A. I., res.....	150		
World Office, Idaho City.....	230		
Waterfall, Portneuf River.....	218		
Woolley, H. S., res.....	262		
Woolley, E. T., res.....	262		
MAPS.			
Map of the Northwest.....	8		
“ Idaho Territory.....	10		
“ Gold Production.....	12		



# HISTORY

OF

# IDAHO TERRITORY,

SHOWING ITS

## RESOURCES AND ADVANTAGES.

---



WITHIN  
the memory  
of men now  
living, the  
first white  
man trod the  
soil of the  
Territory of

Idaho. But only within the last quarter of a century has anything definite been known of this rich and important part of our common country. Up to the discovery of gold in northern Idaho in 1862, it was a far-off land, even to those on the western border of civilization. School boys then looked upon their maps and wondered if they might ever be permitted to traverse the "unexplored regions" marked thereon. When Thomas H. Benton said that the child was then born that would see a railroad connecting ocean with ocean, most people smiled, and thought that the day-dream of the old man had somewhat

unsettled his hitherto stalwart intellect. No dream of thirty years ago, no matter how bright the colors that may have been placed before the imagination, ever pictured the progress that has been made throughout the West.

### NEW REGION OPENING TO THE WORLD.

There is at the present time, in all probability, no portion of the United States, or of the unoccupied and unsettled public domain of the United States Government, which has, from its first settlement permanently by the whites within the last twenty-one years, been so completely isolated, in many ways, from thoroughfares of public travel, and from public observation and knowledge of the civilized world at large as the greater part of Idaho Territory.

No governmental or other thoroughly scientific, geological, mineralogical, botanic, or other expedition of even tolerably well learned, and well-equipped savans of any of the natural sciences, or of natural history, has ever yet set foot anywhere within its borders.

The productions of nature in mineral wealth, and geological formations, of Idaho, and its absolutely inexhaustible and incomputable natural resources and capabilities, in a practical point of view, remain as yet almost a sealed volume. Scarcely a single leaf, page, sentence, or line has been opened and even partially deciphered and understood by man. Much of this vast area of uninhabited country is an absolute and "positive wonder-land."

### OBJECT OF THIS HISTORY.

No portion, even, of the history of Idaho Territory, no description of its varied and picturesque, grand and wonderful natural features has yet been written and published to the world at large, either as an entirety, or to any approximate degree of accuracy and comprehensiveness, even by piecemeal. This volume is the first attempt at anything like such



a true history, and an accurate and comprehensive pen-penciling and artistic limning of a few of its more prominent features.

We aim to show the progress of that particular part of our country called Idaho,—to note what has been done, and is now doing, for its advancement in wealth and population; to rescue from oblivion the incidents of former times, and enroll those now transpiring; to place upon record as much of the history of Idaho as we can gather from those who years ago visited it; to gather incidents from the memories of those who participated in the stirring scenes and adventures of pioneer life. The scope of the following pages must of necessity be more circumscribed than the history of an older country, the pages of which can be filled with martial deeds and the actions of the leaders of men. But it is natural that all should wish to know something about the particular section they occupy, and common-place incidents. The serious and the comic often have a peculiar charm. There is much about the early days of a country that must pass from the memory of man in a few years, because there are now living so few actors in the scenes to record them.

#### FUTURE PROSPECTS OF IDAHO.

No section of the Union has greater show of present and future prosperity than Idaho. The time is not distant when she will be applying for admission into the galaxy of States.

Idaho is being traversed from east to west by two of the greatest railway lines of our continent, and possesses water communication with the Pacific Ocean. These avenues insure the producer every facility for transportation, and the settler of the immediate future a very rapid increase in the value of his possessions.

It contains some of the largest mineral fields in the world, and they have produced, and are now producing, the richest ores known in the history of mining.

With fertile valleys stretching hundreds of miles along her river courses, with her mountains as an inexhaustible storehouse of gold, silver, copper, coal, marble, granite, and timber, with vast expanses of grassy hills and mountain slopes for cattle, she offers homes and a livelihood for a million of people.

#### THE NORTHWEST KNOWN AS OREGON.

That portion of the United States embraced within the boundaries of the present Territory of Idaho was first traversed by white men in 1804, when the party of explorers under Lewis and Clarke passed through this region. Under the provisions of the treaty of 1818, the country north of the forty-second parallel of latitude and west of the Rocky Mountains was occupied jointly by Great Britain and the United States. To this whole region was given the name of Oregon (from an Indian word signifying wild marjoram). But little being known of this Territory, and its ownership being in dispute, emigration was not attracted to any consid-

erable extent up to the signing of the Northwest Boundary Treaty.

The international line, by the terms of 1846, was made the forty-ninth parallel of north latitude, so that the Territory of Oregon embraced all the vast region west of the Rocky Mountains and between the forty-second and forty-ninth parallels of latitude. Congress, in 1847, offered rich bounties in land to those who would take up their residence in Oregon, and in 1849, when the California gold discoveries were made, it had a population of several thousand.

#### SIZE AND BOUNDARIES OF IDAHO.

Idaho Territory, as first organized, March 3, 1863, comprised within its Territorial boundaries all the present Territory of Montana and Wyoming east of the summit of the Rocky Mountains, and the very considerable area of land embraced within the present boundaries of each of those Territories lying west of the same trend of the great summit of these ranges of mountains.

It comprised portions of Washington, Dakota, and Nebraska Territories, with an area of 326,373 square miles.

The name Idaho is a corruption of the Indian word *E-dah-hoe*, which has been translated "Gem on the Mountains." In 1868, the Territories of Montana and Wyoming having been called into existence, Idaho embraced its present area. It extends from latitude 42° to 49°, has the British possessions on the north, Montana and Wyoming on the east, Utah and Nevada on the south, and Oregon and Washington on the west.

The length of the Territory is 410 miles, and its width from 357 miles in the extreme south to 60 miles on its northern boundary.

In area it comprises more than 86,000 square miles, or over 55,000,000 acres. These lands have usually been described as agricultural, desert, mineral, and timber lands, but the exact quantity of each kind can only be approximated. The best estimates classify these lands as follows:—

Suitable for agriculture in their present state, 12,000,000 to 15,000,000 of acres; capable of being reclaimed by irrigation, 10,000,000 to 12,000,000 of acres; pasturage or grazing lands, 5,000,000 of acres (although much of the land described as agricultural is suitable, and is, in fact, used for grazing); timber lands, 10,000,000 of acres; mineral lands, 8,000,000 of acres. There is at least 5,000,000 of acres, mostly arid deserts, or volcanic formation, unfit for any use, being destitute of mineral, timber, or vegetation of any kind whatever. Its area is greater than that of New York, New Jersey, Massachusetts, and New Hampshire combined.

#### FIRST KNOWLEDGE OF THE COUNTRY.

Before proceeding with the local description of Idaho, we will review the earliest information about this section of the Union, and as at later dates the Territory comprised a





COURT HOUSE AT BOISE CITY, ADA CO. IDAHO.

W W ELLIOTT, LITH. 421 MONT. ST. SF



ELLIOTT, LITH. 421 MONT. ST. SF

U. S. ASSAY OFFICE, MAIN ST. BET. 2<sup>nd</sup> & 3<sup>rd</sup> STS. BOISE CITY, IDAHO. TER.







vast extent of country our review will of necessity include many scenes that occurred in what is now outside of its boundaries. It is not popularly known that the whole "Pacific Northwest" was included in the "Louisiana purchase." We will begin with what lead up to that historic event.

De Soto reached the Mississippi in 1541. La Salle descended the Mississippi in 1680, and took possession of the country adjacent to in the name of Louis XIV., and named it Louisiana.

#### FIRST GRANT IN THE NORTHWEST.

In 1712 Antoine de Crozat received a grant from Louis XIV. of the privilege of trading in the country. He was "given the right to dig all sorts of mines, veins, and minerals throughout the whole extent of the country of Louisiana, paying as in lieu a fifth part of the gold and silver which the said sieur Crozat shall transport to France." He was also permitted to search for "precious stones and pearls," and was to pay a fifth part to Louis.

The grant was to be forfeited in case Crozat ceased work for a period of three years. Whether he succeeded as well as his more modern followers or not is not known; but it is presumed he did not, as he surrendered the grant to the crown, and abandoned his colony in 1717. In the same year the grant was made to the Company of the West, afterward the Mississippi Commercial Company, on which was based the well-known John Laws' Mississippi Scheme. This was an utter failure, and ten or fifteen years subsequent the grant was surrendered. That portion of the province of Louisiana lying east of the Mississippi was ceded by France to Spain, including the city of New Orleans. In 1800, by the treaty of San Ildefonso, the province of Louisiana was transferred back to France by Spain. That portion lying west of the Mississippi River, including what is now known as Idaho, Montana, Wyoming, Oregon, and Washington, had already been ceded by the King of France to the King of Spain in a letter of delivery to Monsieur L'Abbadie, Director-General.

There was almost constant trouble between the United States and the Spanish authorities during the period from 1795 to 1800.

#### LARGE TERRITORY CLAIMED BY SPAIN.

Spain, in 1800, was in possession, or claimed ownership, of all the territory south of the United States, now in Florida, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, and the entire Louisiana purchase, also the territory embraced in the Texas annexation of 1845, and the Mexican cession by the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo.

October 1, 1800, after the alliance, Spain, by the secret treaty of San Ildefonso, ceded the province of Louisiana back to France with no restrictions as to limits, but with her ancient boundaries as they were when France, in 1762, ceded the province to Spain.

#### SECRET TREATY MADE.

The treaty was kept a close secret for many years. As soon as President Jefferson learned of it, he at once set about obtaining at least a free right of way of the Mississippi. At this time very little was known of the area, resources, or physical characteristics of the great country west of the Mississippi. The whole territory was occupied by roving bands of Indians of the most savage and warlike description. There were a few straggling settlements or trading posts in the Red River country, New Mexico, and on the Pacific Coast. The most dense ignorance prevailed in regard to the territory now embraced in Montana and eastern Washington. These posts were conducted by Spanish, English, Russian, and a few by Americans.

The acquisition, by Napoleon Bonaparte, of the province of Louisiana, was not calculated to give any great sense of security to the people of the United States. His novel methods of appeasing his pre-eminent desire for the acquisition of territory was considered with some alarm. Since the refusal of the French Directory to receive Mr. Pinckney as United States Minister, and subsequent acts growing out of rival commercial schemes, the United States and France were hardly on speaking terms.

These differences between the two republics were, however, settled by a convention, September 30, 1808. Napoleon, at this date, was First Consul of France.

#### PRESIDENT JEFFERSON'S POLICY.

President Jefferson, soon after his inauguration, took steps to learn something of the character of the country in the province of Louisiana. In a letter to Mr. Livingston, at Paris, April 18, 1802, Mr. Jefferson said: "There is on the globe one single spot, the possessor of which is our natural and habitual enemy. It is New Orleans—through which the produce of three-eighths of our territory must pass to market." He considered France, under Napoleon, a vastly more dangerous neighbor than Spain.

Mr. Jefferson, in the entire correspondence relating to this purchase, was impressed with the desirability of getting rid of all foreign neighbors of a war-like and territory-trading propensity. He considered that the future of the country rested upon the acquisition of a continental republic from ocean to ocean and from the Lakes to the Gulf. He objected to contiguous neighbors who would, with the signature of a sovereign, make French from Spanish citizens, or *vice versa*, or perhaps begin a war with the United States, claim a nominal victory, cede "conquered territory," and then join with the nation to whom the cession was made for a war to complete title.

His policy was to select our neighbors, and they to be of the best and most peaceful character. He did not wish to see Louisiana a Gallo-American province.

It was claimed for many years after the recognition of the



United States by Great Britain in 1783, and up to 1800, that the Spanish authorities and English were conniving at and aiding to cause a separation of the West and South from the East. During 1796-97, and the troubles with France, war was anxiously desired by the Spanish authorities in America.

For over twenty years after the definite treaty of peace with Great Britain, September 3, 1783, the question of the permanence of the United States and the retention of her vast area seemed to be of serious interest to Europe. She was menaced with war by France, harrassed by Great Britain, and had navigation and boundary troubles with Spain. There were many reasons why the United States should acquire Louisiana, and the control of the Mississippi River thereby, and as many on the side of France that she should sell it.

#### THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE.

President Jefferson, December 15, 1802, notified Congress of the cession of Louisiana to France.

Mr. Monroe was appointed Minister to France January 10, 1803, and upon his arrival in France found Bonaparte meditating on and in danger of a rupture with Great Britain. Just before his arrival, M. Talleyrand had requested Mr. Livingston to make an offer on behalf of the United States for the entire province of Louisiana. This authority he did not have. His instructions only contemplated the city of New Orleans and the Floridas. Napoleon, First Consul, said he wanted the money for war, that he would only cede the whole province of Louisiana. The price asked was 50,000,000 francs. Secrecy was to be observed. It was supposed at the time that the treaty by Spain to France included the entire province of Louisiana and the Floridas; but it was ascertained that Louisiana only had been ceded. The two Ministers on behalf of the United States, after several consultations, offered France 50,000,000 of francs, with an offset of 20,000,000 to 25,000,000 of francs, estimated claims of citizens of the United States against France. The offer was declined.

M. Marbois insisted upon 80,000,000 francs, which was agreed to on condition that 20,000,000 francs of the sum should be assigned to the payment of claims due by France to citizens of the United States, if they should amount to so much.

Bonaparte had, no doubt, intended just before this period to send the French fleet, then at St. Domingo, to Louisiana to receive and hold it. Bernadotte, afterward King of Sweden, was to be the Governor. The negotiations were entirely secret. Spain had not yet transferred the province to the possession of France. In the treaty of San Ildefonso there was a provision for preference to Spain in future disposition.

#### NAPOLÉON FORCED TO SELL LOUISIANA.

It is said that when Bonaparte gave instructions to M. Marbois in regard to the cession, he stated that, from the nature of the new combination formed against him in

Europe, he was forced to sell the entire province, or hold it at a great sacrifice of men and money, and, probably, be compelled to see it captured. He preferred to transfer it to the United States, adding that whatever nation held the valley of the Mississippi would eventually be the most powerful on earth, and that consequently he preferred a friendly nation should possess it rather than an enemy of France.

The cession was consummated April 30, 1803, by three separate treaties or conventions, and the papers were sent to President Jefferson.

President Jefferson had always been a strict constructionist of the Constitution. The reception of this treaty, which acquired an immense province, involving an expenditure of several millions of dollars, embarrassed him, as he knew of no warrant in the Constitution for such a purchase, and had only authorized the purchase of a place of deposit and dock-yard. He had always denied to the national Government any power not specifically conferred upon it by the Constitution. He could not find a clause in the Constitution which gave Congress any express power to appropriate money to purchase additional territory. Not only that, but money had been obligated without an act of Congress making the appropriation.

In his private correspondence he stated this difficulty, suggesting an amendment to the Constitution. The treaty required mutual exchange of ratifications within six months. He proposed calling Congress, having the money appropriated, and cure the act by a subsequent amendment to the Constitution.

#### THE TREATY RATIFIED.

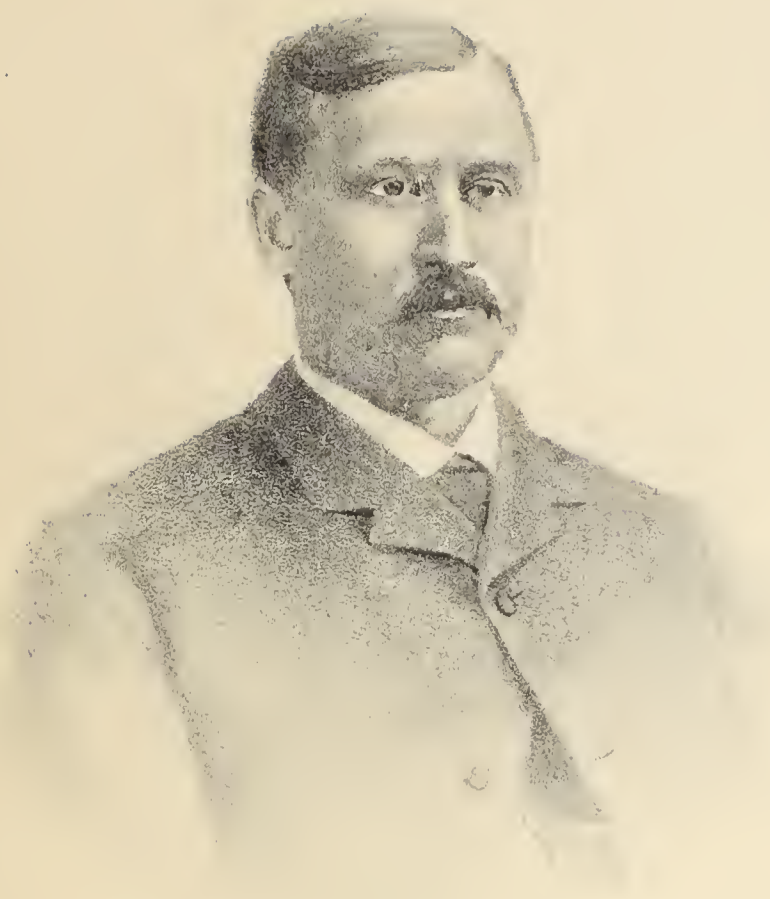
The Senate, in extra session, October 19, 1803, ratified the treaty. Bonaparte's ratification was in Washington, in the hands of M. Pinchon, the French *charge d'affairs*, and on the 21st the ratifications were exchanged, and the treaty was closed.

October 21, 1803, the President sent a special message to Congress, calling attention to the completion of the ratification, and also suggesting the necessity of an appropriation and laws for the occupation and government of the acquired territory.

A lengthy political debate ensued in the House. The necessity for the consent of Spain to the acquisition of the province was urged, and a motion calling on the President for a copy of the treaty between France and Spain (the treaty of Ildefonso), and for evidence that Spain, in whose hands the province still remained, was ready to make delivery of the same. This motion was defeated by a majority of two votes. John Randolph, of Roanoke, Va., moved that provision should be made for carrying the treaty and conventions into operation. This, after earnest debate, was adopted October 25th, by 90 yeas to 25 nays.

The King of Spain's minister represented to the United





*T. A. Linggier*



*J. H. Onderdonk*



*Wm. P. Chandler*



*Edw. L. Curtis*

W. W. FLOTT LITH. 421 MONT ST.  
S. F.



directions, and the only settlements were the trading posts of fur companies, a few missionary establishments, and the habitations of a number of mountain men who had married Indian women, and settled in this vast wilderness.

A great change came suddenly. Gold was discovered, and thousands of miners poured in from the west, south, and east, and prospected it from end to end.

#### LEWIS AND CLARKE'S EXPEDITION.

The expedition led by these two gallant officers into the unexplored wilds lying to the west in North America, regarding which comparatively nothing was known, was of that wild, reckless nature peculiarly calculated to surround its members with a halo of romantic interest. It was composed of nine young men from Kentucky, fourteen soldiers, two French watermen, an interpreter, hunter, and a negro servant, making in all, including two officers, thirty persons.

The party consisted of Meriwether Lewis, Captain, U. S. A., First Regiment Infantry (formerly Mr. Jefferson's secretary); William Clarke, First Lieutenant, U. S. A.; John Ordway, Nathaniel Prior, and Patrick Gass, Sergeants, U. S. A.; Chas. Floyd, William Bratton, John Colter, John Collins, Pier Cruzatte, Robert Frazier, Joseph Fields, George Gibson, Silas Goodrich, Hugh Hall, Richard Worfington, Thomas P. Howard, Peter Wiser, John Baptiste Le Page, Francis Labniche, Hugh M'Neal, John Potts, John Shields, George Shannon, John B. Thompson, William Werner, Alexander Willard, Richard Windsor, Joseph Whitehouse, John Newman, George Drewyer or George Drulyard, and Tousaint Chabono (the last two interpreters), the wife of the interpreter Chabono, a Snake squaw and her child, and "York," a colored servant to Captain Clarke, who died at Richmond, Virginia, in the fall of 1879. President Jefferson himself prepared the written instructions for Captain Lewis. The party in boats entered the Missouri River May 4, 1804.

#### IDAHO FIRST VISITED IN 1805.

In 1805, in the summer, they crossed the Rocky Mountains. November 15, 1805, they landed at Cape Disappointment. They had passed down Lewis River (now known as Snake River) to its junction with the Columbia, and thence to the Pacific Ocean. They spent the winter of 1805-6 at Fort Clatsop, on the south side of the Columbia.

They spent their first winter on the Missouri River, in what is now Montana. The following 9th of September found them camped at the mouth of a stream they called "Traveler's Rest"—its present name being Lou-lou Fork—that empties into the Bitterroot River, near Missoula, in Montana. Bitterroot is the modern name for the river, of which Captain Lewis records that: "We gave the name of Captain Clarke, he being the first white man who had ever visited its waters."

On the 11th of September the party commenced passage of the Bitterroot Mountains by ascending Lou-lou Fork.

They followed what is now known as the Lolo trail, and, after suffering severely from cold and hunger in the mountains, reached, on the 20th, a village of Nez Perces on a plain about fifteen miles from the south fork of Clearwater River. Captain Clarke was forced to remain in this village for a day, on account of sickness caused by overeating, when he continued his journey in the direction of the stream mentioned. He found the chief, Twisted-hair, living on an island in the river, which was about 160 yards wide and full of shoals. The bottom-land on each side of the stream was narrow, back of which towered the bluffs from which he had descended on a trail some three miles long to reach this place.

#### CLEAR WATER RIVER DISCOVERED.

The name *Koos-koos-kee*, given to the river, erroneously supposed to be a Nez Perce word meaning clear water, and to be the Indian name of the river, was given to it. P. B. Whitman, the interpreter for the Nez Perce agency, accounts for this error in the following way: The Nez Perces, probably, in trying to explain to Lewis and Clarke that there were two large streams running through their country, the smaller of which was the one they saw, and the larger the one now called Snake, repeated the words "Koots-koots-kee" and pointed at the visible stream, meaning "This is the smaller," from which the whites inferred that this was its Indian name *kaih-kaih-koosh* is the Nez Perce word signifying *clear water*.

On the 22d Clarke went back to meet Captain Lewis, who was in the rear advancing with the main party, and they all met in the village on the plain first mentioned. Of this meeting they record that:—

"As we approached the village, most of the women, though apprised of our being expected, fled with their children into the neighboring woods. The men, however, received us without any apprehension, and gave us a plentiful supply of provisions. The plains were now crowded with Indians, who came to see the persons of the whites and the strange things they brought with them; but as our guide was a perfect stranger to their language, we could converse by signs only.

#### FRIENDLY INDIANS FURNISH FOOD.

"Monday, 23d (September, 1805).—The chiefs and warriors were all assembled this morning, and we explained to them where we came from, the objects of our visiting them, and our pacific intentions towards all the Indians. This, being conveyed by signs, might not have been perfectly comprehended, but appeared to give perfect satisfaction. We now gave a medal to two of the chiefs, a shirt in addition to the medal already received by Twisted-hair, and delivered a flag and a handkerchief for the grand chief on his return. To these were added a knife, a handkerchief, and a small piece of tobacco for each chief. The inhabitants did not give us any provisions gratuitously. . . . The men exchanged a few old canisters for dressed elk skins, of which they made



shirts. Great crowds of natives were around us all night, but we have not yet missed anything except a knife and a few other articles stolen yesterday from a shot pouch."

They had been traveling while subsisting upon short rations, principally of horse flesh, until they were so reduced and famished that many, not being able to control themselves when plenty was obtained from the Indians, ate so much that it made them sick. On the 24th they resumed their journey, and reached a larger island on the river a little below the one where Twisted-hair had been found, which was about five miles above the mouth of the north fork of Clearwater. Concerning this, and the deplorable condition of the party at that time, their journal of explorations contains the following:—

"Captain Lewis and two of the men were taken very ill last evening, and to-day he could scarcely sit on his horse, while others were obliged to be put on horseback, and some, from extreme weakness and pain, were forced to lie down alongside the road for some time.

"September, 25th.—The weather was very hot and oppressive to the party, most of whom are now complaining of sickness. Our situation, indeed, rendered it necessary to husband our remaining strength, and it was determined to proceed down the river in canoes.

#### SEARCH OF TIMBER FOR CANOES.

"Captain Clarke, therefore, set out with Twisted-hair and two young men, in quest of timber for canoes. As he went down the river, he crossed, at the distance of a mile, a creek from the right, which from the rocks which obstructed its passage he called Rockdam River. The hills along the river are high and steep; the low grounds are narrow, and the navigation of the river embarrassed by two rapids. At the distance of three miles further he reached two nearly equal forks of the river, one of which flowed in from the north. He now crossed the south fork and returned to the camp on the south side, through a narrow pine bottom the greater part of the way, in which was found much fine timber for canoes.

"Thursday, 26th.—Having resolved to go down to some spot calculated for building canoes, we set out early this morning and proceeded five miles, and encamped on low ground on the south opposite the forks of the river."

From the foregoing description, we leave the reader who is acquainted with this locality to identify the point where Lewis and Clarke constructed their five canoes, in which they embarked October 7th for the Pacific Ocean. It was evidently on the south side of Clearwater, at the point where the north fork enters that stream.

#### POTLATCH OR COLTER CREEK.

In passing down this river, they noted three creeks as flowing into it from the south, and two from the north, to one of which the name of "Colter," a member of the party, was given. That stream is now known as Potlatch Creek, and it is to be

regretted that its old name has not been retained. The Clearwater must have been at a very low stage at the time, as nine islands and thirty-nine rapids were mentioned before reaching Snake River, in passing over a distance, according to their notes, of fifty-nine miles.

#### EXPLORERS EATING DOGS AT LEWISTON.

Up to this time, October 10, 1805, the party had been subsisting on roots, fish, and horse meat, with rarely a deer, and occasionally a crow or a wolf; but, having left their horses in charge of the Indians, they were forced to buy dogs of them to subsist upon, after reaching the vicinity of the present site of Lewiston.

#### EARLY REPORTS ON SOIL.

Lewis and Clarke say: "The soil of these prairies is of a light yellow clay, intermixed with small, smooth grass; it is barren, and produces little more than a bearded grass about three inches high, and a prickly pear, of which we now found three species."

The present settlers of that section will not indorse the description given of the soil, much less the assertion that it was barren. These lands are now covered with miles of waving grain growing upon them. It requires practical tests to determine which is barren and which productive soil west of the Rocky Mountains.

#### LEWIS OR SNAKE RIVER NAMED.

At the end of their first day's voyage down Snake River, to which they gave the name of Captain "Lewis," they camped at the mouth of Alpowa Creek, where five dogs were killed for supper. In fact, dog meat was their main dependence for food, and fifteen of them were eaten before reaching the Columbia. Snake River seemed a succession of shoals and rapids, and, from reading those travels, one becomes impressed strongly with the belief that it was a season when less water flowed in its channel than has ever run there since. From 1860 until the present time it has been navigated by steamers to the point where Lewis and Clarke first reached it.

In their memoirs, the Tukannon River is called the "Kim-oo-enim," and the name of "Drewyer" was given to what is now known as Palouse River, in honor of George Drewyer, a member of the expedition. The Yakima River is also mentioned under its Indian name of "Tapteal."

#### COLUMBIA RIVER EXPLORED.

October 16th the Columbia River was reached, when a day was spent in exploration and in replenishing their larder by the purchase of forty-seven dogs for future eating. The journey down the Columbia occupied the time intervening until the 7th of the following month, when they record that: "We had not gone far from this village when the fog cleared off and we enjoyed the delightful prospect of the ocean—that ocean, the object of all our labors, the reward of all our anxieties."



At sunset on the last day of the year 1805 they had completed a fortification on the south side of the Columbia, a few miles from its mouth, to which they gave the name of "Fort Clatsop." They remained at this place until the middle of the following March, subsisting in the meantime upon fish, game, and dogs, regarding the latter of which it is noted that: "Having been so long accustomed to live on the flesh of dogs, the greater part of us have acquired a fondness for it."

#### NO WHITE SETTLERS FOUND.

The nearest approach to a white man seen in the country was a half-breed, freckled, and with red hair, living among the Clatsop tribe, who was about twenty-five years old. Regarding knowledge of white men possessed by Indians on the Columbia at the time, Lewis and Clarke write:—

"Those strangers who visit the Columbia for the purpose of trade or hunting must be either English or Americans. The Indians inform us that they speak the same language as we do, and indeed the few words which the Indians have learnt from the sailors, such as musket, powder, shot, knife, file, heave the lead, damned rascal, and other phrases of that description, evidently show that the visitors speak the English language."

#### RECORD OF EXPEDITION.

The lonely isolation, four thousand miles from civilization, of this little forlorn hope of American explorers, is thrown into strong relief by the following, that was penned and fastened to the inside walls of their fort as they turned from it in their way back across the continent:—

"The object of this last is that, through the medium of some civilized person who may see the same, it may be made known to the world that the party consisting of the persons whose names are hereunto annexed, and who were sent out by the Government of the United States to explore the interior of the continent of North America, did penetrate the same by the way of the Missouri and Columbia Rivers to the discharge of the latter into the Pacific Ocean, where they arrived on the 14th day of November, 1805, and departed the 23d day of March, 1806, on their return to the United States by the same route by which they had come out."

Upon taking an invoice of merchandise, upon which they must depend on their way home for the purchase of provisions or other necessities from the Indians, they found it to consist of six blue and one scarlet robes, a U. S. artillery hat and coat, five robes made from the flag, and a few old clothes trimmed with ribbon, all of which could have been tied up in a couple of handkerchiefs.

With this to traffic with they started on their return, passed slowly up the Columbia, and reaching the Willamette River, called by the natives Multnomah, Captain Clarke discovered it on the 2d of April, 1806. Finding some Indians in a house, near its mouth, who would give him nothing to

eat, he sat down before the fire and threw some matches into it, which so frightened them that they set food before him and begged that he put the "evil fire" out. He learned while visiting this river that the small-pox, some thirty years before, had raged among the Indians in its vicinity, sweeping off whole villages.

#### DIFFERENCE IN INDIAN TRIBES.

The Dalles Indians, as well as those living upon the Des Chutes, were very unfriendly and stole everything they could get. At John Day River—by Lewis and Clarke called "River Lapage"—the canoes were abandoned, and the party continued the journey on foot with their baggage packed upon horses purchased from the natives. On the 27th the party passed the Umatilla River, called by them "You-ma-lolam," and reached the Walla Walla River, where it empties into the Columbia. Yellept was the name of the head chief of the Walla Walla tribe at that time, and he received the whites with open arms, extending to them such hospitality as they had received at the hands of no Indians since leaving the borders of civilization. Could this chief have looked forward fifty years, with the eye of divination, and beheld his successor Peo-peo-mux-mux, when a prisoner, murdered on the banks of that same stream by members of the race to which his guests belonged, it would have been a grave that he would have shown them, instead of an open hand of friendship and charity. Yellept had five sons, who were all slain in battle or perished of disease, and a number of years after Lewis and Clarke had passed through his country, he saw the last of them die. Heart-broken, the old chief called his tribe together, and lying down upon the body of his son in the grave, sternly commanded them to cover him with his dead. A wail of lamentation went up from his people, but they buried him alive as he had ordered, and the greatest chief and glory of the Walla Wallas had perished.

#### FRIENDLY RECEPTION BY AN INDIAN CHIEF.

Mentioning this reception, it is related by Lewis and Clarke that:—

"Immediately on our arrival, Yellept, who proved to be a man of much influence, not only in his own, but in the neighboring nations, collected the inhabitants, and after having made a harangue, the purport of which was to induce the nations to treat us hospitably, set them an example, by bringing himself an armful of wood, and a platter containing three roasted mullets. They immediately assented to one part, at least, of the recommendation, by furnishing us with an abundance of the only sort of fuel they employ, the stems of shrubs growing in the plains. We then purchased four dogs, on which we supped heartily, having been on short allowance for two days past. When we were disposed to sleep, the Indians retired immediately on our request, and, indeed, uniformly conducted themselves with great propriety. These people





RESIDENCE OF MILTON KELLY, BOISE CITY, I. T.



RESIDENCE OF C.W. MOORE, GROVE ST. BOISE CITY, IDAHO.







live on roots, which are very abundant in the plains, and catch a few salmon trout; but at present they seem to subsist chiefly on a species of mullet, weighing from one to three pounds. . . .

"Monday, 28th, we purchased ten dogs. While this trade was carrying on by our men, Yellept brought a fine white horse, and presented him to Captain Clarke, expressing at the same time a wish to have a kettle; but on being informed that we had already disposed of the last kettle we could spare, he said he would be content with any present we should make in return. Captain Clarke, therefore, gave his sword, for which the chief had before expressed a desire, adding one hundred balls, some powder, and other small articles, with which he appeared perfectly satisfied. We were now anxious to depart, and requested Yellept to lend us canoes for the purpose of crossing the river. But he would not listen to any proposal of leaving the village. He wished us to remain two or three days; but would not let us go to-day, for he had already sent to invite his neighbors, the Chimnapoos (Cayuses), to come down this evening and join his people in a dance for our amusement. We urged in vain, that by setting out sooner we would the earlier return with the articles they desired; for a day, he observed, would make but little difference. We at length mentioned, that, as there was no wind, it was now the best time to cross the river, and would merely take the horses over, and return to sleep at their village. To this he assented, and then we crossed with our horses, and having hobbled them, returned to their camp. Fortunately there was among these Wollawollahs a prisoner belonging to a tribe of Shoshone or Snake Indians, residing to the south of the Multnomah, and visiting occasionally the heads of the Wollawollah Creek. Our Shoshone woman, Sacajaweah, though she belonged to a tribe near the Missouri, spoke the same language as this prisoner, and by their means we were able to explain ourselves to the Indians, and answer all their inquiries with respect to ourselves and the object of our journey. Our conversation inspired them with much confidence, and they soon brought several sick persons, for whom they requested our assistance. We splintered the broken arm of one, gave some relief to another, whose knee was contracted by rheumatism, and administered what we thought beneficial for ulcers and eruptions of the skin, on various parts of the body, which are very common disorders among them. But our most valuable medicine was eye-water, which we distributed, and which, indeed, they required very much, the complaint of the eyes, occasioned by living on the water, and increased by the fine sand of the plains, being now universal.

#### ALL JOIN IN INDIAN DANCE.

"A little before sunset, the Chimnapoos, amounting to one hundred men and a few women, came to the village, and joining the Wollawollahs, who were about the same number of

men, formed themselves in a circle round our camp, and waited very patiently till our men were disposed to dance, which they did for about an hour, to the tune of the violin. They then requested to see the Indians dance. With this they readily complied, and the whole assemblage, amounting, with the women and children of the village, to several hundred, stood up, and sang and danced at the same time. The exercise was not, indeed, very violent nor very graceful, for the greater part of them were formed into a solid column, round a kind of hollow square, stood on the same place, and merely jumped up at intervals, to keep time to the music. Some, however, of the more active warriors entered the square, and danced round it sidewise, and some of our men joined in the dance, to the great satisfaction of the Indians. The dance continued till ten o'clock the next morning. . . .

"In the course of the day we gave small medals to two inferior chiefs, each of whom made us a present of a fine horse. We were in a poor condition to make an adequate acknowledgment for this kindness, but gave several articles, among which was a pistol, with some hundred rounds of ammunition. We have, indeed, been treated by these people with an unusual degree of kindness and civility."

On the 29th day of April, 1806, the party set out from the vicinity of what is now Wallula, in Walla Walla County, and, crossing the country by the trail east, reached the Touchet River a little north of where the railroad now crosses it, and followed the course of that stream to where Dayton now stands. Both otter and beaver were caught on the Touchet by Drewyer, their hunter, and the country along that river was pronounced very fertile and to resemble the plains of Missouri.

#### HOSPITABLE AND HONEST INDIANS.

On their second day out, reference is made to an incident, as follows:—

"We had scarcely encamped when three young men came up from the Wollawollah village with a steel trap which had been left behind inadvertently and which they had come a whole day's journey in order to restore. This act of integrity was the more pleasing because, though very rare among Indians, it corresponds perfectly with the general behavior of the Wollawollah's, among whom we had lost carelessly several knives, which were always returned as soon as found. We may, indeed, justly affirm that of all the Indians whom we have met since leaving the United States, the Wollawollahs were the most hospitable, honest, and sincere."

Copei Creek was called by Lewis and Clarke "Gambler's River," and to the main Touchet, which bears southeast from Dayton, the name of "White Stallion" was given, because of the present to Captain Lewis by the chief of the Wollawollah tribe. They followed up Patit Creek, the left branch from the fork, and camped at a small bottom eight and a half miles from its mouth. They were following the old Nez



Perce trail, still traceable through the country, that led in the same general direction as the present stage road between Lewiston and Dayton, which passes along the Pataha and down the Alpowa to reach Snake River.

Thirty-one years later, missionary Spalding planted an apple orchard, which is still standing, at the place where Lewis and Clarke reached that stream, at the mouth of the Alpowa Creek, on Sunday, May 4, 1806.

#### LEWIS AND CLARKE RETURN THROUGH IDAHO.

Snake River was crossed to the north side in canoes near where D. M. White now has a cable ferry, from which point the party followed a trail on the north side of this and Clearwater Rivers, until the camp of "Twisted-hair" was reached with whom they had left their horses. The Bitterroot Mountains being still covered with snow and impassable, they were obliged to remain among the Nez Percés until the 15th of June, when their passage was undertaken, and the same route, by the Lolo Trail, was followed that had been pursued in first reaching the Nez Percés country. The first attempt was unsuccessful, and it was June 30th before "Traveler's Rest" Creek was reached, on the east side. July 4th the party separated, Captain Lewis pushing east along Hellgate River, while Captain Clarke moved southeasterly along "Clarke's," River, now called Bitterroot, and the two, after passing the Rocky Mountains, again met, August 12th, on the Missouri River, whence they returned to the East.

The expedition reached St. Louis September 23, 1806, after an absence of two years and three months, and it furnished the first particular and reliable information of the region between the Mississippi River and the Pacific Ocean. Many editions of their report of the expedition were published, and also the diary or journal of Sergeant Patrick Gass.

By Act of March 3, 1807, Congress ordered warrants for 1,600 acres of land to Lewis and Clarke, respectively, and warrants for 320 acres each to the names given above as composing the expedition, except the colored man "York," who received no warrant. These warrants were located on the west side of the Mississippi River, or were to be received at \$2.00 per acre for any such lands. Double pay for time while employed in the expedition to the Pacific was voted all parties.

Lewis was afterwards, in 1807, made Governor of Louisiana Territory, and died October 11, 1809, near Nashville, Tennessee.

Clarke became a Brigadier-General, and was made Governor of Missouri Territory from 1813 to 1820.

#### THE NORTHWEST FUR COMPANY.

The movement of the United States Government exploring expedition, says Gilbert, under Lewis and Clarke, who were sent to spy out the land acquired from France, was marked with solicitude by a British fur corporation, known as the Northwest Company. It could not be expected that they would

submit without a struggle to a loss of such vast fields in which to prosecute their peculiar industry. The line of division between adverse claimants to territory west of the Rocky Mountains was not well defined, and liable to change. Such change, if it occurred, would be the result of future and not past occupancy. Present rights might be lost by a failure to take possession; and, as everything was to be gained and little lost by action, that British fur company decided to enter the field to contest with the United States for occupation of this fur-stocked region west of the Rocky Mountains. They accordingly sent Laroque, in 1805, to locate forts on the Columbia River, but he failed to reach the Rocky Mountains from the east. In 1806, Simon Frazier, from Fort Chipiwyau, crossed those mountains from the head of Peace River and established a fort on a lake, to which his name was given, several hundred miles north of the line now dividing the British Possessions from the United States. This was the first occupation by British subjects of any point within the country west of the Rocky Mountains, their attempt at Nootka having failed. It was followed by other establishments in the same section of country that became known as "New Caledonia," in 1808.

#### MISSOURI FUR COMPANY.

The reports, by Lewis and Clarke on their return, of an apparently inexhaustible supply of fur-producing animals in the country stretching away to the Pacific Ocean, caused a number of parties to embark in that trade, who, in 1808, combined under the title of the Missouri Fur Company, in whose employ were about two hundred and fifty men. Their operations reached west of the Rockies only in the establishment of Fort Henry on the head-waters of Lewis (Snake) River, in 1810, which was abandoned the same year. In 1810, an American sea captain built, at Oak Point, on the south side of the Columbia, a house for trading purposes, planted a garden, and the high water that year destroyed both.

#### PACIFIC FUR COMPANY'S EXPEDITION.

In 1810, the Pacific Fur Company was organized by John Jacob Astor, of New York, under management of which the first effort was made by our Government towards occupancy of the Pacific Coast country purchased from France. Under authority of our Government, in 1811, that company established a fort that was named Astoria, at the point on the Columbia River where the city of that name now stands. For this purpose the expedition had left in two divisions, one by land from Mackinaw, August 12, 1810, the other by sea from New York, September 8th, of the same year, the latter of which reached the mouth of the Columbia River March 24, 1811, and later established the fort as before mentioned.

#### TRAPPING EXPEDITION UP THE COLUMBIA.

On the 15th of July, 1811, David Thompson with nine men landed from a canoe at Astoria. He was direct from Montreal, whence he had come overland, for the purpose of taking possession of the country in the interests of the North-



west Company, and the name of Great Britain. He had wintered in the Rocky Mountains, where all his party had deserted him and returned, except the nine who reached Astoria. Mr. Thompson, learning that he had been forestalled by the Pacific Fur Company, had determined to go down the Columbia in a canoe, and see for himself what had been done. He was a spy, yet was kindly received by Mr. McDougal, who, being in charge of Astoria, furnished provisions to enable him to go back whence he came. M. Thompson set out July 23d for Montreal, accompanied by David Stewart and a party of eight from Astoria, who proposed establishing a trading post on the Columbia at the mouth of the Okinagan River; and the station established by Mr. Stewart at this time was the first white settlement in what now is Washington Territory. In October, four of his companions returned to Astoria, leaving this veteran trapper, with but four associates, to pass the winter in the interior.

#### WILSON P. HUNT'S EXPEDITION.

Wilson P. Hunt, of the Pacific Fur Company, arrived on the head-waters of Snake River at Fort Henry, October 8, 1811. There were about sixty of them in all, from among whom small detachments were, from time to time, sent out in the Rocky Mountains to trap in various localities during the winter, who were to use Fort Henry as a supply station, and for concentration with their furs. The remaining members of the party, after a temporary halt, moved on down Snake River, *en-route* for the general rendezvous at the mouth of the Columbia; and a continued succession of hardships and disaster seemed to follow them. First, the unfortunate Antoine Clappin was drowned in passing a rapid, then famine came to rob them of human instincts, as they were led to the verge of starvation. They were finally forced to separate into small detachments, one party going under Ramsey Crooks, another with Donald McKenzie for leader, while a third remained with Mr. Hunt, hoping by such division to increase their chances of finally reaching the Columbia.

#### PARTY STARVING ON SNAKE RIVER.

Once the parties under Crooks and Hunt camped with the narrow deep waters of Snake River only separating them. The Hunt party had killed a horse and were cooking it, while their starving companions on the opposite side of the stream, with no means of crossing it, were forced to look on while they starved. Not a man in Mr. Hunt's camp would make an effort to send them food, until the arrival of Mr. Crooks, who, discovering the condition of his men on the opposite side, called to the forlorn band to start for cooking, that no time might be lost, while he constructed a canoe out of skins, in which to take meat across to them. In vain he tried to shame the more fortunate into helping to succor their famishing companions, but: "A vague, and almost superstitious terror" says Washington Irving, "had infected the minds of Mr. Hunt's

followers, enfeebled and rendered imaginative of horrors by the dismal scenes and sufferings through which they had passed. They regarded the haggard crew, hovering like spectres of famine on the opposite bank, with indefinite feelings of awe and apprehension, as if something desperate and dangerous was to be feared from them."

#### THE IMPASSABLE SNAKE RIVER.

When the canoe was finished, Mr. Crooks attempted to navigate the impetuous stream with it, but found his strength unequal to the task, and, failing to reach his companions on the opposite bank, made another appeal to Hunt's men. Finally, a Kentuckian, named Ben. Jones, undertook and made the passage, conveying meat to them, and then came back. Washington Irving, in giving a description this sad mournful scene, says:—

"A poor Canadian, however, named Jean Baptiste Prevost, whom famine had rendered wild and desperate, ran frantically about the banks, after Jones had returned, crying out to Mr. Hunt to send the canoe for him, and take him from that horrible region of famine, declaring that otherwise he would never march another step, but would give up and lie down there and die.

"The canoe was shortly sent over again, under the management of Joseph Delaunay, with further supplies. Prevost immediately pressed forward to embark. Delaunay refused to admit him, telling him that there was now a sufficient supply of meat on his side of the river. He replied that it was not cooked, and he should starve before it was ready; he implored, therefore, to be taken where he could get something to appease his hunger immediately. Finding the canoe putting off without him, he forced himself aboard. As he drew near the opposite shore, and beheld meat roasting before the fires, he jumped up, shouted, clapped his hands, and danced in a delirium of joy, until he upset the canoe. The poor wretch was swept away by the current and drowned, and it was with extreme difficulty that Delaunay reached the shore.

#### JOHN DAY, THE KENTUCKEY HUNTER.

"Mr. Hunt now sent all his men forward, excepting two or three. In the evening he caused another horse to be killed, and a canoe to be made out of the skin, in which he sent over a further supply of meat to the opposite party. The canoe brought back John Day, the Kentucky hunter, who came to join his former employer and commander, Mr. Crooks. Poor Day, once so active and vigorous, was now reduced to a condition even more feeble and emaciated than his companions. Mr. Crooks had such a value for the man, on account of his past services and faithful character, that he determined not to quit him; he exhorted Mr. Hunt, however, to proceed forward, and join the party, as his presence was all important to the conduct of the expedition. One of the Canadians, Jean Baptiste Dubreuil, likewise remained with Mr. Crooks."



## STARVATION\* CAMP ON SNAKE RIVER.

The occurrences at this starvation camp were on the 23d of December, 1811, both parties being on their way back up Snake River after having found that they could not go down that stream. It was now their intention to strike across the country northwest for the Columbia, as soon as it was practicable to do so. On the 23d of December, Mr. Hunt's followers crossed to the west side of the stream, where they were joined by Crooks' men, who were already there. The two parties, when united, numbered thirty-six souls, and on the next day they turned from the river out into a trackless country; but, before starting, three more of their number had concluded to remain among the savages rather than face the hardships and trials that lay before them. December 28, 1811, the head-waters of Grand Ronde River were reached, and the last day of that year found them camped in the valley of that name.

Through all their perils and wanderings since leaving St. Louis, one woman, the Indian wife of Pierre Dorion, a guide, interpreter, and trapper, had accompanied them, bringing with her two children, and, as the party entered the Grand Ronde Valley, she gave birth to another. The next day she continued the journey on horseback as though nothing had happened, but the little stranger lived only six days. Two winters later this poor woman, seeking this valley as a fugitive, wintered alone with her two children at the head of it, after having traveled hundreds of miles to reach the place. In the spring she and her little ones, as the only survivors of John Reed's party of twelve, who had been murdered by Indians in the Rocky Mountains, finally reached the mouth of Walla Walla River in April, 1814. She was just in time to convey news of the sad fate of their companions, among whom was her husband, to the remnant of the Pacific Fur Company as it was passing up the Columbia on its way out of the country that had been betrayed into the hands of the Northwest Company by McDougal.

Mr. Hunt, after halting one or two days to enable his followers to celebrate, in their forlorn way, the advent of a new year that had presented to them the Grand Ronde Valley, a kind of winter paradise in the mountains, continued his course to the west. The Blue Mountain ridge was passed, and, January 8, 1812, an Indian village on the Umatilla River close to the mountains was reached, where they were hospitably received. From there their route was down this stream to the Columbia River, thence to the mouth of the latter, arriving at Astoria February 15, 1812.

## FATE OF HUNT'S PARTY.

Since leaving Fort Henry, October 19, 1811, out of Mr. Hunt's party, two men had been drowned on Snake River, and poor Michael Carriere, when exhausted, had straggled behind in Grand Ronde Valley, and was never heard from afterwards.

Ramsey Crooks, John Day, and four Canadian voyagers, had been left half dead on Snake River to remain in the Indian country, die, or reach the Columbia as they best could. Eleven men, among whom were Donald McKenzie, Robert McLellan, and the unfortunate John Reed, had been detached on Snake River, and, following that stream until its waters mingled with the Columbia, had reached Astoria a month in advance of Mr. Hunt. Mr. Stewart, when returning from his post on the Okinagan, during the first days of April, found Mr. Crooks and John Day on the banks of the Columbia River without arms, nearly starved, and as naked as when born, having been robbed and stripped by the Dalles Indians. They had wintered in the Blue Mountains about Grand Ronde Valley, had reached the Walla Wallas in the spring, who had fed, succored, and sent them on their way rejoicing down the river. When found, they were making their way back to these early friends of the Americans, who never failed to assist our people when in trouble.

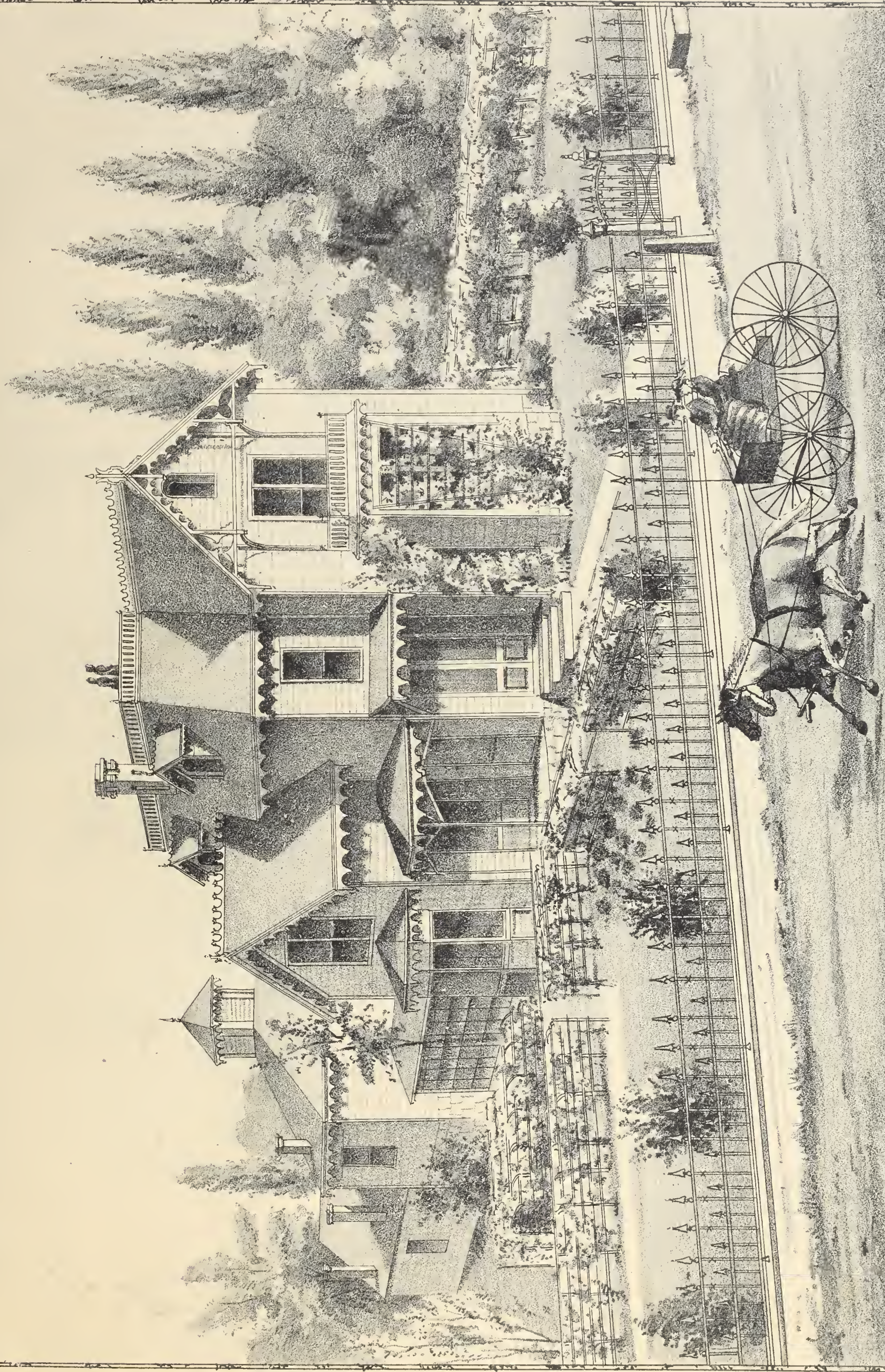
## FATE OF JOHN DAY.

Hunt's party started, sixty-two strong, up the Columbia. Among the number was the unfortunate John Day, and as the party approached the scenes of his former sufferings, his mind became delirious, and the mere sight of an Indian would throw him into a frenzy of passion. He finally attempted his own life, but was prevented from taking it, after which a constant guard was kept over him. It was at length determined to send him back to Astoria, and being placed in charge of two Indians, he was delivered by them at the fort, where he died in less than a year. His old compeers and staunch friends, who had shared perils and privations with him, were forced to continue their journey to the States with a sad memory of this companion, whose brain had been shattered by his many misfortunes. Such are some of the life events, and sad fate of the man whose name has been given to a river in Oregon, that empties into the Columbia near the scene of his attempt upon his own life.

## INDIANS SINGING PRAISES TO WHITES.

The arrival of trappers at the present site of Wallula, on the 28th of July, 1812, was the signal for general rejoicing among the friendly Walla Wallas, who greeted them with bonfires, and a night dance, in which they sang the praises of their white friends. Here the four expeditions were to separate, Robert Stewart to cross the continent by Hunt's route; David Stewart to go up the Columbia to Fort Okinagan, and operate north from there; Donald McKenzie to establish a post in the Nez Perce country, and John Clarke to locate one among the Spokane Indians. Of these several expeditions, Robert Stewart, with his party, including Crooks and McLellan, reached St. Louis eleven months later, bearing the first news to Mr. Astor of his enterprise on the Pacific Coast. McKenzie's





HOME VILLA OF GEN L. F. CARTEE. COR. FOURTH AND GROVE STS. BOISE CITY, I. T.

ELLIOTT, LITH. 421 MONT ST.  
S. F.







operations were a failure; David Stewart's success was equal to his most sanguine hopes, and Mr. Clarke's efforts resulted second only to those of Mr. Stewart.

During the ten years immediately following the dissolution of the Pacific Fur Company, in 1813, and the seizure of its establishments on the Columbia by the British, few, if any, citizens of the United States entered the countries west of the Rocky Mountains, although, within that period, the facilities for communication between those countries and the settled portions of the American Union had been increased by the introduction of steam vessels on the Mississippi and its tributary rivers.

#### FIRST ATTEMPTED COMMERCIAL RELATIONS.

A first attempt to re-establish commercial communications between the United States and the Territories west of the Rocky Mountains, was made by W. H. Ashley, of St. Louis, who had been for some time previous engaged in the fur trade of the Missouri and Yellowstone countries. He quitted the State of Missouri in the spring of 1823, at the head of a large party of men, with horses carrying merchandise and baggage, and proceeded up the Platte River, to the sources of its northern branch, called the Sweet Water, which had not been previously explored.

In 1824 Mr. Ashley made another expedition up the Platte, and through the cleft in the mountains which has since been generally called the Southern Pass, and then, advancing farther west, he reached a great collection of salt water called the Utah Lake (probably the Lake Timpanogos, or Lake Tegayo, of the old Spanish maps), which lies imbosomed among lofty mountains, between the 40th and 42d parallels of latitude. Near this lake, on the southeast, he found another and smaller one, to which he gave his own name, and there he built a fort, or trading post, in which he left about one hundred men, when he returned to Missouri in the autumn. Two years afterwards a six-pound cannon was drawn from Missouri to this fort, a distance of more than 1,200 miles; and, in 1828, many wagons, heavily laden, performed the same journey.

#### ROCKY MOUNTAIN FUR COMPANY.

During the three years between 1824 and 1827, the men left by Mr. Ashley in the country beyond the Rocky Mountains collected and sent to St. Louis furs to the value of more than \$180,000. This enterprising man then retired from the trade, and sold all his interests and establishments to the Rocky Mountain Company, at the head of which were Messrs. Smith, Jackson, and Sublette, persons not less energetic and determined. These traders carried on for many years an extensive and profitable business, in the course of which they traversed every part of the country about the southern branch of the Columbia, and nearly the whole of continental California. Unfortunately, however, they made no astronomical observations, and, being unacquainted with any branch of

physical science, very little information has been derived through their means. Smith, after twice crossing the continent to the Pacific, was murdered, in the summer of 1829, by the Indians northwest of the Utah Lake.

#### FORT VANCOUVER ESTABLISHED.

Fort Vancouver, on the Columbia, under charge of Dr. John McLaughlin, was established in 1824, and consisted of an inclosure by stockade, thirty-seven rods long by eighteen wide, that faced to the south. About 100 persons were employed at the place, and some 300 Indians lived in the immediate vicinity. There were eight substantial buildings within the stockade, and a large number of small ones on the outside.

There were 459 cattle, 100 horses, 200 sheep, 40 goats, and 300 hogs belonging to the company at this place. During the season of 1835, the crops produced in that vicinity amounted to 5,000 bushels of wheat, 1,300 bushels of potatoes, 1,000 bushels of barley, 1,000 bushels of oats, 2,000 bushels of peas, and garden vegetables in proportion. The garden, containing five acres, besides its vegetable products,



OLD FORT WALLA WALLA. COLUMBIA RIVER, W. T.

included apples, peaches, grapes, and strawberries. A grist mill, with machinery propelled by oxen, was kept in constant use, while, some six miles up the Columbia, was a saw-mill containing several saws, which supplied lumber for the Hudson Bay Company. Within the fort was a bakery employing three men, also shops for blacksmith, joiners, carpenters, and a tinner.

Fort Williams, erected by N. J. Wyeth at the mouth of the Willamette, was nearly deserted, Mr. Townsend, the ornithologist, being about the only occupant at that time. Wyeth had gone to his Fort Hall in the interior. Of Astoria, at the mouth of the Columbia, but two log houses and a garden remained, where two white men dragged out a dull existence to maintain possession of the historic ground. Its ancient romantic grandeur had departed from its walls, when dismantled to assist in the construction and defenses of its rival, Fort Vancouver. Up the Willamette River was the Methodist Mission, in the condition already noted, while between it and the present site of Oregon City, was the Hud-



son Bay Company's French settlements of Gervais and McKay, containing some twenty families, whose children were being taught by young Americans.

In one of these settlements a grist-mill had just been completed. East of the Cascade Mountains, Fort Walla Walla was situated at the mouth of a river by that name. It was "built of logs and was internally arranged to answer the purpose of trade and domestic comfort, and externally for defense, having two bastions, and was surrounded by a stockade." It was accidentally burned in 1841, and rebuilt of adobe within a year. At this point the company had, "horses, cows, hogs, fowls, and they cultivated corn, potatoes, and a variety of garden vegetables." This fort was used for a trading post, where goods were stored for traffic with the Indians.

Fort Colville, on the Columbia a little above Kettle Falls, near the present north line of Washington Territory, a strongly stockaded post, was occupied by a half dozen white men with Indian families, and Mr. McDonald was in charge. Fort Okinagan, at the mouth of a river of that name, established by David Stewart, in 1811, was, in the absence of Mr. Ogden, in charge of a single white man.

#### NORTH AMERICAN FUR COMPANY.

The active proceedings of the Missouri fur traders roused the spirit of the North American Company, which also extended its operations beyond the Rocky Mountains, though no establishments were formed by its agents in those countries, and many expeditions were made, in the same direction, by independent parties, of whose adventures, narratives, more or less exact and interesting, have been published. In 1827, Mr. Pilcher went from Council Bluffs, on the Missouri, with forty-five men, and more than a hundred horses; and, having crossed the great dividing chain of mountains by the Southern Pass, he spent the winter on the Colorado. In the following year he proceeded to the Lewis River, and thence northwardly along the foot of the Rocky Mountains, on their western side, near the 47th degree of latitude, to the Flathead Lake, which he describes as a beautiful sheet of water, formed by the expansion of the Clarke River, in a rich and extensive valley, surrounded by high mountains. There he remained until spring. In spring of 1829, Pilcher descended the Clarke to Fort Colville, an establishment then recently formed by the Hudson Bay Company, on the northern branch of the Columbia, at its falls; and thence he returned to the United States, through the long and circuitous route of the Upper Columbia, the Athabasca, the Assinaboin, Red River, and the Upper Missouri. The countries thus traversed by Mr. Pilcher have all become comparatively well known from the accounts of subsequent travelers, but very little information had been given to the world respecting them before the publication of his concise narrative, published with President Jackson's message to Congress, January 23, 1829.

#### AMERICAN TRADERS EXCLUDED.

The American traders, being excluded by these and other means from the Columbia countries, confined themselves almost entirely to the regions about the head-waters of the Colorado and the Utah Lake, where they formed one or two small establishments, though they sometimes extended their rambles westward to the Sacramento, the bay of San Francisco, and Monterey, where they were viewed with dislike and mistrust by the Mexican authorities. The number of citizens of the United States thus employed in the country west of the Rocky Mountains seldom, if ever, exceeded two hundred; during the greater part of the year, they roved through the wilds in search of furs, which they carried in the summer to certain places of rendezvous on the Colorado, or on the Lewis, and there disposed of them to the traders from Missouri, the whole business being conducted by barter, and without the use of money, though each article bore a nominal value, expressed in dollars and cents, very different from that assigned to it in the States of the Union.

Thus, among the prices current at the rendezvous on Green River, in the summer of 1834, we find whisky at \$3.00 per pint, gunpowder at \$6.00 per pint, tobacco at \$5.00 per pound, dogs (for food) at \$15.00 each, etc. Twenty dollars were frequently expended in rum and sugar, for a night's carouse, by two or three traders, after the conclusion of a bargain. Under such circumstances it may be supposed that the price of beaver and musk-rat skins was proportionally raised, and that a package purchased for \$100 on Green River may have been afterwards sold with profit at St. Louis for \$20.00.

#### BONNEVILLE'S ADVENTURES.

Capt. B. L. E. Bonneville, a U. S. army officer, with more than 100 men, 20 wagons, and many horses and mules, in 1834 camped on Portneuf River, eastern Idaho, on his expedition to the Columbia. He went down the Snake River to the mouth of Alpowa Creek.

This journey, in midwinter, was attended with its accompanying detail of hardships incident to the season, including the absence of game and presence of snow in the mountains. At one time, they had wandered among the Blue Mountains, lost amid its cañons and defiles east of the Grand Ronde Valley for twenty days, nearly frozen and constantly starved, until they were at the verge of despair. At length, a Nez Perce chief was met, who invited them to his lodge some twelve miles farther along the trail they were traveling, and he then galloped away. So great had been the strain upon the Captain's system in sustaining these successive days of unnatural exertion, that, when the chief disappeared, he sunk upon the ground in a dreamless sleep, a kind of lethargy, and lay there like one dead. His companions tried in vain to arouse him. It was a useless effort, and they were forced to camp by the trail, until he awoke from this trance the next day,



and was enabled to move on. They had hardly resumed their tedious journey when some dozen Nez Perces rode up with fresh horses, and carried them in triumph to their village. Everywhere, after this, they were kindly received by this hospitable people, fed, cared for, and guided on their way by them.

Bonneville and his two companions were kindly received at Fort Walla Walla by Mr. P. C. Pambrun, who, with five or six men, was in charge of that station at the mouth of the Walla Walla River. Bonneville remained at the fort but two days, for his destitute condition, combined with the lateness in the season, rendered it necessary for him to return immediately; and he started on the back trail, with his Nez Perces guide, March 6th, and finally reached the point of general rendezvous for his various expeditions.

In July of 1835 he started on a second expedition to the Columbia, with a formidable number of trappers and mountain men, well equipped, and with an extensive store of goods to traffic with the Indians. He still contemplated a restoration of American trade in this country, and designed establishing a post for that purpose in the Willamette Valley.

#### INDIANS REFUSE TO TRADE.

This time he passed the Blue Mountains by way of Grand Ronde Valley and the Umatilla River, and upon his arrival at the mouth of that stream was surprised to find the natives shunning him. They ran from his men, hid themselves, and, when intercepted, refused to have anything to do with the Americans. Not a skin, a horse, a dog, or a fish could be obtained from them, having been warned by the Hudson Bay Company not to traffic with these new-comers. Such was the change that had been effected, and absolute control obtained, by this British fur company, among the Indians of the Columbia, who would have entered upon the war-path a few years earlier to have driven the English out of the country, had the Americans wished them to do so. It now seemed a question of immediate evacuation or starvation, and Bonneville decided to abandon his attempt at joint occupancy. Once more he turned his back upon the great river, and sought the former fields of his trapping ventures, passing, in his retreat, over a new route by way of John Day's River.

#### NATHANIEL J. WYETH'S EXPEDITIONS AND FAILURES.

Nathaniel J. Wyeth, of Boston, with eleven men who knew nothing of the life of either a trapper or mountaineer, had crossed the plains to Humboldt River with Milton Sublette in 1832. From this point the twelve had pushed north to Snake River, and by way of that stream to Fort Vancouver near the Columbia's mouth, where they arrived October 29th. The fortune of Mr. Wyeth was invested in this enterprise, and he had brought a stock of goods with him not well adapted to the Indian market. He was hospitably received by the Hudson Bay Company, and the next spring he left

for the East, a financial bankrupt, deserted by all of his followers except two.

Arriving in Boston, Mr. Wyeth organized "The Columbia River Fishing and Trading Company," with a view of continuing operations on the Pacific Coast, under the same general plan that had formerly been pursued by Astor, proposing, however, to add salmon fishing to the fur business. A brig, called the *May Decres*, sailed for the Columbia River, with stores.

#### FORT HALL CONSTRUCTED IN 1834.

Mr. Wyeth, with sixty experienced men, started for the Columbia River across the continent in 1834. Near the head-waters of Snake River, he established Fort Hall as an interior trading post, where he left twelve men and a stock of goods. This fort or trading post was on the south side of Snake or Lewis River, at the entrance of the Portneuf River, about 100 miles north of Utah Lake. Its site is marked on our map. This was the first settlement in Idaho on the Upper Snake River.

He then pushed forward to the Columbia, and erected a fort on Sauvies Island at the mouth of the Willamette River, that he called Fort Williams; and again the American flag waved over soil west of the Rocky Mountains. Once more he was courteously received by the Hudson Bay Company, and once more he was reduced to the necessity of selling out to that corporation, and of abandoning the country. Two years later he sold Fort Hall to the Hudson Bay Company.

Washington Irving, in mentioning this affair, observes that: "It is with extreme regret we learn that he has recently been compelled to dispose of his establishments to the Hudson Bay Company, who, it is but just to say, have, according to his own account, treated him, throughout the whole of his enterprise, with great fairness, friendship, and liberality." Accepting this as correct, it does not follow that the motive influencing the policy of that company had changed, since its reception of Bonneville and his predecessors. It was just as important to prevent American competition under Wyeth, as under Bonneville, Smith, or Pilcher, a remedy in each instance being applied that was likely to cure the disease. Wyeth's weakness was lack of finances to tide over adversity. The Rocky Mountain Fur Company refused to take his goods, although Sublette's promise to do so had caused Wyeth to lay in a supply for that purpose, and he became embarrassed. The time soon came when there was more money to be saved by selling to the English company than in continuing in opposition to it, and the problem was solved. Wyeth was converted from rivalry to friendship by a purchase of his property, and the Hudson Bay Company had not only once more cleared the country of competition, but had gained possession of Fort Hall. The sale of Fort Hall was the end of organized American competition in trapping. Straggling



bands of fur trappers continued in the business for years.

This was the last recorded effort, by citizens of the United States, to compete for the fur traffic in the territory lying west of the Rocky Mountains, and north of the line that now divides Oregon from California. Competition in trapping was concentrated in 1835, under the name of American Fur Company; but the diminishing stock of fur-producing animals, combined with the able and merciless opposition of the Hudson Bay Company, gradually drove this last company from the mountains, and to disorganization. Straggling bands of fur trappers continued in the business for a few years, but their number gradually melted away, until there is now left but a pitiful remnant of those former knights of the frontier.

#### OLD FORT BOISE ERECTED.

The Hudson Bay Company's agents immediately took alarm on account of the erection of Fort Hall by a rival trader, and founded a counter establishment, called Fort Boise, at the entrance of the Boise or Read's River into the Lewis, some distance west of Fort Hall, where they offered goods to the Indians at prices much lower than those which the Americans could afford to take; and Wyeth, being thus driven out of the market, was forced to sell out to his opponents by selling his fort to them as heretofore mentioned.

This remarkable place or fort, although mouldered away until but slight traces of its monuments can now be marked, will ever be known in history as "Old Fort Boise," a French name given it by its founder, M. Poyette, which was also first given to the river Boise, or Boise River, for its timber or woody appearance, and which empties into Snake River only a quarter of a mile above. The slight mound which marks the boundaries of the old buildings and corral adjoining occasioned by the falling of the adobe walls, is now matted over with a heavy sod of grass.

The old fort fell down about 1847 or '48, and was rebuilt a hundred yards north. The latter fort continued to be occupied by the Hudson Bay Company, who were the builders of it, until the English surrendered the country to the United States.

#### FORT BOISE DESCRIBED.

"We had not visited this spot," says the *Statesman* in 1883, "since the time when we crossed here with the immigration of 1845, thirty-eight years ago. The Hudson Bay Company had then maintained for many years a trading post here, which is now remembered as Old Fort Boise. The fort was a large quadrangular structure built of adobes, inclosing quite an area, and within the thick walls were some rude dwellings and shops, which sheltered a few traders and artisans who passed the long, weary years here in the heart of this remote wilderness, engaged in hunting, trapping, and trading with the wild Indians. At the time of our long ago first visit there were no such things as ferries known between the Missouri and Willamette.

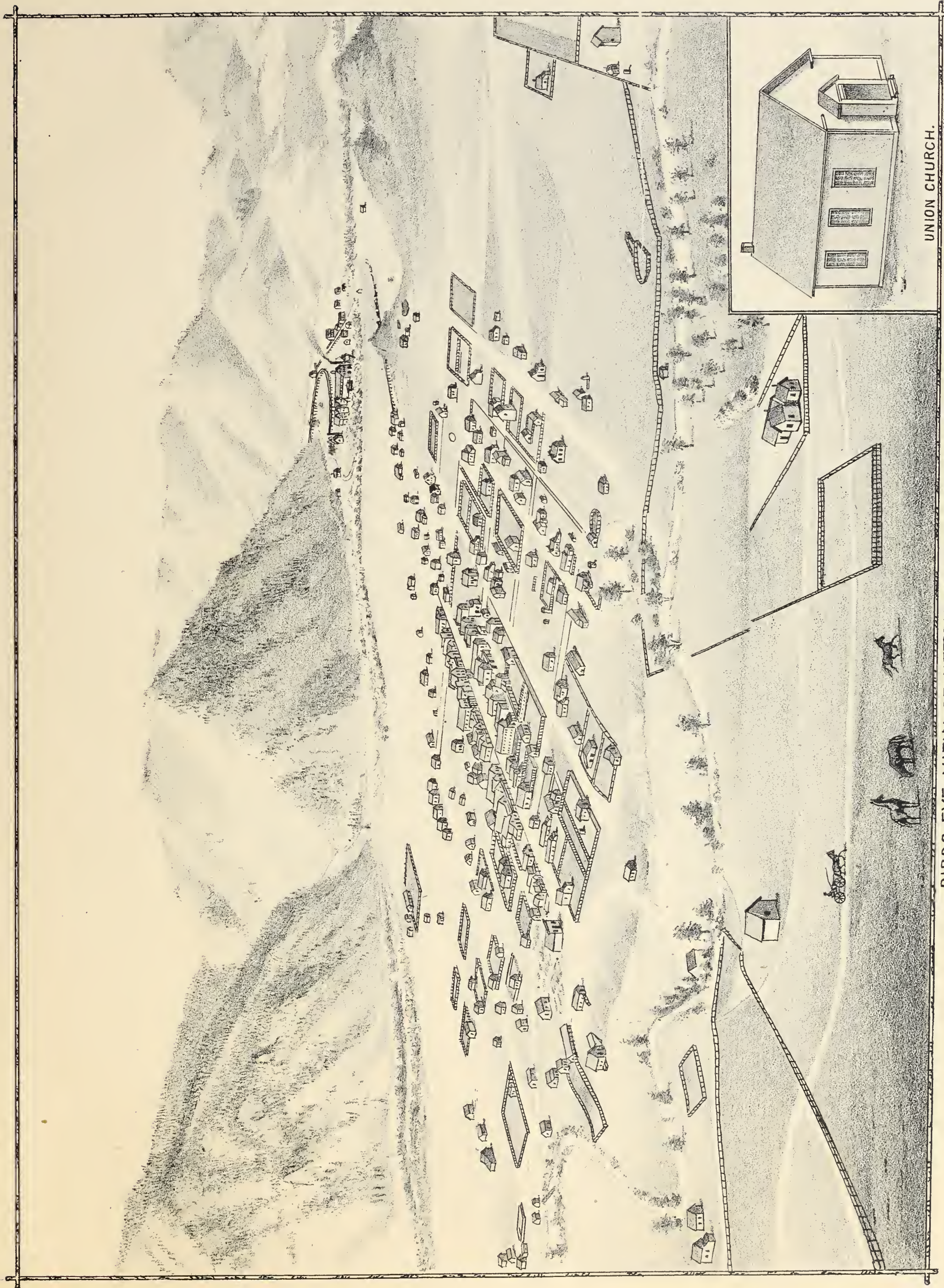
"The immigration of '45 forded the Snake River here for the second time with their wagons, a thing which now seems incredible, and which could not, indeed, be repeated now, owing to the changed condition of the river. The wagon-beds were blocked up, the women and children stowed within, and thus piloted by the brave mountaineers and friendly Indians the transit was safely made, with some little dampening of goods and chattels. In assisting to drive the loose stock across after the wagons, our pony got below the fording ground and into the deep and raging current, where the readers of the *Statesman* had a pretty good chance of being spared the infliction of this garrulous article. The facts, however, decided against them, and so we went on safely to the big Willamette, the then future land of pretty girls and red apples.

"Since that day what marvelous transformations have taken place! Then the yellow California nuggets were sleeping harmlessly in their undiscovered hiding-places; San Francisco was a tiny Spanish maiden, known and loved as Yerba Buena; Portland on Willamette, now a city of 40,000 inhabitants, was then an almost untouched forest, with the tall fir trees casting their shadows upon the unvexed river, and the whole vast interior an unbroken wilderness. Looking at the spot after the lapse of so many years, many local changes are observed. Snake River has swallowed up several acres, including a portion of the site of the old fort, and bringing to light some strange-looking 'relics of barbarism,' in the shape of tomahawks, scalping knives, and ancient flint-locks."

#### A PIONEER FUR TRADER REMAINS.

Probably the only one remaining of the old fur traders or agents is Angus McDonald, who lives in northern Montana, just over the line of the continental divide near Flathead Lake, and some half a dozen miles north of the mission. On the banks of a rapid stream and fronting the peaks which bear his name, dwells Angus McDonald, and one of the little group of houses now occupied by himself and his sons is probably the oldest building in Montana. The loop-holes with which its solid log walls are pierced show that it was built for a fortress as well as a dwelling-house, at a time when it was likely to be beleaguered by hostile Indians. The old Scotchman is still straight as a reed, with eye undimmed and natural force not yet abated, although he came here in vigorous manhood more than forty years ago as agent for the Hudson Bay Company, to take charge of the immense fur business in the Upper Columbia District. It was a lonely and perilous life, but there was little time to think of danger when the skins of 5,000 beavers, 4,000 martens, 1,000 bears, and as many wolves were collected in a year and carried on pack animals through the long miles of mountain and forest to the newly established post in Vancouver's Island. The unit of value was then a beaver's skin, while bullets circulated as fractional currency. A bear's skin was worth fifty bullets.





UNION CHURCH.

BIRDS-EYE VIEW OF KETCHUM. ALTURAS CO. IDAHO.

AS SEEN FROM THE S. E. WITH THE PHILADELPHIA SMELTERS IN THE BACKGROUND. TRAIL CREEK IN FOREGROUND.







## OPERATIONS OF THE MISSIONARIES.

Establishment of First Missions, Cordial Reception by Indians, First Church Erected, Strife Between Catholics and Protestants, Massacre of Missionaries.

### FIRST MISSIONARY MOVEMENT.

ACCOMPANYING N. J. Wyeth across the continent to Fort Hall, in 1834, were several American missionaries, whose object in penetrating the wilderness was to benefit the human species. There were neither honors, earthly preferment, nor wealth to be gained by such action, their expectant reward being an approving conscience, with results to be gathered in eternity. One hundred and thirty-seven years before, another band of missionaries, with just as pure and lofty motives, and with similar purpose, leading the van of civilization, had founded a mission in Lower California, from when and where dates the first permanent occupation by the white race of the Pacific Coast. Sixty-five years prior to 1834, another missionary seeking to benefit humanity had led to San Diego, in Upper California, a mission colony which paved the way for all that followed in the Golden State. First, the Jesuits had come to the peninsula, then the Franciscan Catholics to California, and finally the Methodists to Oregon, where they became Christ's standard-bearers, whose efforts had led to a kind of settlement that resulted in civilization on this coast.

#### REV. JASON LEE AND ASSOCIATES IN 1834.

Those accompanying Mr. Wyeth were Rev. Jason Lee, his nephew Rev. Daniel Lee, Cyrus Shepard, and P. L. Edwards, also Dr. Natall, a naturalist, and J. K. Townsend, an ornithologist. The two last-named were sent by a Boston literary society, and the others by the Methodist Missionary Board of the United States. They left Mr. Wyeth's party, who were delayed in the erection of Fort Hall, and passed over the remaining distance in company with A. R. McLeod and Thomas McKay of the Hudson Bay Company, reaching Fort Walla Walla September 1st, and by boats, Vancouver, the 15th of the same month, in 1834. A location for a mission was immediately selected at a point on the Willamette River, some sixty miles up from its mouth, and ten below what now is Salem, the State capital of Oregon. Their mission goods, brought around by Wyeth's vessel, landed at this place on the 6th of October, twenty-one days after their arrival at Vancouver. A house was soon constructed from

logs, thirty-two by eighteen feet, which they entered November 3d, there being at the time but ten feet of the roof completed. So eager were they to commence labor as missionaries that before the roof was all on their building, Indian children were received into it as pupils. December 14th, Jason Lee, while at Vancouver, baptized twenty-one persons, among whom were seventeen children; and he received a donation of \$20.00 to aid the missionary work from persons living at that fort. Thus had commenced the harvest of their hopes, the gathering of first fruits from their labors in the wilderness bordering the great ocean, where the sun set beyond America.

### PLAN OF MISSIONARY OPERATIONS.

Their plan was to educate the Indian, and teach him how to make the soil yield a livelihood. To do this they proposed opening a school for children, where they should live, learn to read, worship God, and till the soil. To carry out this design, it was necessary for the missionaries to become farmers, and produce the food required for themselves and the support of their pupils. The agricultural branch of their enterprise was inaugurated in the spring of 1835. Their first harvest yielded them 250 bushels of potatoes, a quantity of wheat, barley, oats, and peas, to which were added six barrels of salmon procured from the Indians. In September of this year, the mission people were attacked by an intermittent fever, from which four Indian pupils died. This was a misfortune, as it caused the superstitious natives to look with mistrust upon an institution where the Great Spirit killed instead of benefiting their children. One Indian even visited the place for the purpose of killing Daniel Lee and Cyrus Shepard, because his little brother had died at the mission, but he was prevented from doing so by a companion, when he crossed to the opposite side of the river and murdered several of his own race, to satisfy his unappeased wrath at the "white medicines." During that fall a 16x32 foot addition was built to their premises, and the close of 1835 found them with comfortable log buildings, a reasonable supply of provisions for the winter, and only ten pupils.

#### PARKER AND WHITMAN ESTABLISH A MISSION IN 1835.

The American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions sent, in 1835, Rev. Samuel Parker and Dr. Marcus Whitman to the Pacific Coast, to seek an eligible point among the tribes in Oregon, where a Presbyterian mission could be established. Under protection of the American Fur Company, they reached the trappers' rendezvous in the Rocky Mountains, where a large portion of the Nez Perce and other tribes had assembled for the purpose of trade.

There was a young Nez Perce chief at the rendezvous on Green River, whom the whites called Lawyer, because of a marked ability displayed by him in repartee and discussion,



that could easily be awakened into active play by reflecting upon the acts or motives of his American friends. Upon consultation with this chief, it was determined to establish a mission among his people, this decision being hastened because of the peculiar characteristics of the two missionaries, which rendered them ill-calculated for traveling companions. To carry out this arrangement, Dr. Whitman was to return to the States, accompanied by two Nez Perce boys, and come back the ensuing year with the necessary material and associates for an establishment. Rev. Samuel Parker was to continue his way to the Pacific Ocean, decide upon the best point for a mission among the Nez Percés, and then send, by Indian source, a letter of advice to meet Whitman in the mountains on his way out the next season. To carry out this arrangement, they separated August 22, 1835, one turning back upon the trail that led him to a martyr's grave; the other, with an interpreter, pushing forward in a triumphal journey among the Indians to the sea.

#### CORDIAL RECEPTION BY NEZ PERCE.

No white man, before or since, has been received with such cordiality and ceremonious distinction as greeted Mr. Parker on his way through Eastern Oregon to Walla Walla. His approach to an Indian village was the signal for a general display of savage grandeur and hospitality. Since their first knowledge of white men, they had seen that the pale face belonged to a superior race, and had heard that he worshiped a Great Spirit, a mysterious unseen power, that made him what he was. The Indians now hoped to learn how they, too, could gain favor with this manitou, whose smiles gave power to his followers and happiness to those who worshiped him. Now, when one had come among them as a messenger from that great Unknown, who, they believed, could bring or withhold the favor of the white man's god, they received him everywhere with outstretched arms and demonstrations of unbounded gladness. In describing some of those rude ovations and efforts to show their eager desire to see by the new light, Mr. Parker wrote:—

"We continued in our encampment, to give the band of Nez Percés an opportunity to join us, and about the middle of the day they came, the principal chief marching in front with his aid, carrying an American flag by his side. They all sung a march, while a few beat a sort of drum. As they drew near, they displayed columns, and made quite an imposing appearance. The women and children followed in the rear. Tai-quin-su-wa-tish and other chiefs arranged their people in the same order, and went out to meet them; and when we had approached within ten rods of each other, all halted and a salute was fired, in which I had to take the lead. They then dismounted, and both bands formed into single file, and meeting, shook hands with me and each other in token of friendship, and to express their joy to see one

come among them to teach them respecting God and salvation. The principal chief of the other band, who is called Charlie, and is the first chief of the Nez Perce nation, is a good-looking man, his countenance rather stern, intelligent, and expressive of much decision of character. I never saw joy expressed in a more dignified manner than when he took me firmly by the hand and welcomed me."

#### FIRST CHURCH ERECTED FOR NEZ PERCE INDIANS.

The next day was Sunday and Mr. Parker, being requested to talk to them, suggested that they construct from their tents a temporary church, and he describes the result as follows:—

"I found them all assembled, men, women, and children, between four and five hundred, in what I would call a sanctuary of God, constructed with their lodges, nearly one hundred feet long and about twenty feet wide, and all were arranged in rows, through the length of the building, upon their knees, with a narrow space in the middle, lengthwise, resembling an aisle. The whole area within was carpeted with their dressed skins, and they were all in their best attire. The chiefs were arranged in a semi-circle at the end which I was to occupy. I could not have believed they had the means, or could have known how to erect so convenient and so decent a place for worship, and especially as it was the first time they had ever had public worship. The whole sight affected me, and filled me with admiration, and I felt as though it was the house of God and the gate of Heaven.

"I never spoke to a more interesting assembly, and would not have changed my audience for any other upon earth; and I felt that it was worth a journey across the Rocky Mountains to enjoy this one opportunity with these heathen, who are so anxious to obtain a knowledge of God."

Speaking of their attention to his personal comforts, he says:—

"They are very kind, and manifest their kindness in anticipating all and more than all my wants, which they have the power to supply. They consult me upon all their important business, and are ready to follow my counsels. They are attentive to furnish little comforts. If the sun shines with much warmth into my tent, they will cut green bushes and set them up for shade. A few days since, we encamped where there were some fragrant plants of a species of mint, and the wife of Tai-quin-su-wa-tish, with a few other women, collected a quantity, and strewed them in my tent."

October 5th Mr. Parker, with his interpreter and guides, passed down the Touchet River, and reached Fort Walla Walla the next day, where he was hospitably received by P. C. Pambrun, the commandant in charge. From there he continued his way down the Columbia to Fort Vancouver, where he spent the winter. In the spring he revisited the Nez Percés, went as far north as Spokane and Colville, and, return-



ing to Vancouver, embarked for home by way of the Sandwich Islands, in June, 1836. He then published a book entitled "Parker's Exploring Tour Beyond the Rocky Mountains," from which we take a summary of the condition of the Territory in 1835, at the time of his visit.

#### INDIAN POPULATION IN 1835.

Gaining his information from the Hudson Bay Company, Mr. Parker stated the strength of several Indian tribes as follows: Cayuses, peaceable, honest, hospitable, and number 2,000; Walla Wallas are like the Cayuses; and number over 500; Nez Perces are like the Cayuses, and number over 2,000; Palouses are like the Cayuses, and number 300; Spokane, he affirms, should be spelled Spokein, meaning children of the sun; they number about 800; Coeur d' Alenes, civil, honest, kind, and number 700; Flatheads, dignified, noble, frank, generous, always friendly to whites, number 800; Pend d' Oreilles, like the Flatheads, number 2,200; Kettle Fall Indians, number 560; Okinagans, number 1,050; Yakimas, number about 700. He estimated the number of Indians, between the Cascade and Rocky Mountains, within reach for missionary labors, at 64,000.

Such was the Northwest at the close of 1835, with over 70,000 Indians, with her two American trading posts, with her one established mission, and possibly eight American residents, who were not professional trappers; and over all, ruling with an object single to her commercial interests, presided the overshadowing influence of the Hudson Bay Company, striving to convert the country into a province of Great Britain.

#### WHITMAN'S MISSIONARY EXPEDITION.

The efforts of Dr. Marcus Whitman after his return to the United States resulted in obtaining funds and associates for the establishment of two missions in the territory. The missionaries consisted of Mr. and Mrs. Whitman, Rev. H. H. Spalding and wife, and W. H. Gray.

Of the five, but one is now living. The remains of Mr. and Mrs. Whitman, gathered from the plains, rest in a common neglected grave at the scene of their murder. Mrs. Spalding, summoned to the reward of the faithful, rests under the sod at Calapooia, in Oregon; and Mr. Spalding, within a few hundred yards of the mission building erected by him on the banks of the Clearwater River, in Idaho, lies buried amid the scenes of his life's labors.

The one survivor of that party, W. H. Gray, is now an honored resident of Astoria, in Oregon, and among all the labors of his life there is none that will so thoroughly fasten his presence upon the generation among which he has been an active and influential element, as the history he has written of Oregon. It will never cease to be considered important as a reflector of its time, and a hundred years hence will be more thoroughly appreciated than at present.

This missionary party brought with them three wagons, eight mules, twelve horses, and sixteen cows. In those wagons were farming utensils, blacksmith and carpenter tools, seeds, clothing, etc., to enable them to become self-supporting. In crossing the plains they traveled under protection of the American Fur Company. Sir William Drummond, an English nobleman, under the *alias* of Captain Stewart, with a companion and three servants, and Major Pilcher, a celebrated mountaineer, were also of the party.

#### FIRST ATTEMPT TO CROSS CONTINENT WITH WAGON.

On arriving at Fort Laramie the wagons were all abandoned except one, which was retained by Dr. Whitman for the ladies to ride in, and then the fur company concluded to try the experiment of taking one of their carts along. After reaching the trappers' rendezvous on Green River, the mission party were introduced by Captain Wyeth—who was on his way home to the States after having sold his forts and trapping interests to the Hudson Bay Company—to Thomas McKay and A. R. McLeod, with whom they were to continue their journey to the Columbia River.

Upon resuming the journey, the doctor, contrary to a manifest hostility evinced to his doing so, insisted upon taking the one remaining wagon with him, but was obliged, on reaching Fort Hall, to reduce it to a two-wheel truck, and the Hudson Bay men insisted upon his leaving even that when they reached Fort Boise. Such was the result of the first effort to cross the continent with a wagon, which demonstrated that the Rocky Mountains were not an impassable barrier to American immigration from the States with vehicles of this kind. This was the beginning. Seven years later, the same path-finder—whose name was not Fremont—led a little army of immigrants with their wagons by the same trail to the Pacific Coast, doing it for the avowed purpose, which the act accomplished, of rescuing Oregon from British rule.

The party arrived at Fort Walla Walla September 2, 1836, where they were received by Mr. P. C. Pambrun with demonstrations of heartfelt cordiality that caused the travel-worn missionaries to feel as though they had reached a home in this land that was all strange to them. Here they met J. K. Townsend, the naturalist before mentioned, who told them, writes Mr. Gray, that:—

"Repeating almost *verbatim* Captain Wyeth's words: 'The company will be glad to have you in the country, and your influence to improve their servants, and their native wives and children. As to the Indians you have come to teach, they do not want them to be any more enlightened. The company now have absolute control over them, and that is all they require. As to Mr. Pambrun, at this place, he is a kind, good-hearted gentleman, and will do anything he can for you. He has already received his orders in anticipation of your arrival,



and will obey them implicitly; should the company learn from him, or any other source, that you are here, and do not comply with their regulations, and treatment of the Indians, they will cut off your supplies, and leave you to perish among the Indians you are here to benefit. The company have made arrangements, and expect you to visit Vancouver, their principal depot in the country, before you select your location."

#### PLACE FOR MISSION SELECTED.

The missionaries, in a few days, went down the Columbia to Fort Vancouver, where they were met with cordiality by Dr. McLaughlin. The ladies remained at this point, while their husbands and Mr. Gray returned to the Walla Walla country, to select a point for the mission, and we append a description from the pen of that gentleman of what followed:

"Passed the Touchet, but did not consider its appearance justified much delay to examine it closely, though the whole bottom was covered with a heavy coat of tall rye grass; went on into the forks of the Walla Walla, and Mill Creek, as it is now called; pitched our tent at the place where Whitman's Station was afterwards built; got our suppers; Whitman and Gray took a look around the place; went into the bends in the river; looked at the cottonwood trees; the little streams of water, and all about till dark; came back to camp; not much said. Mr. Pambrun explained the quality of the soil, and what would produce corn, what potatoes, and what, as he thought, wheat, though he had not tried it thoroughly, or, rather, he had tried it on a small scale and failed. A few Cayuses came about camp at night. Next morning up early; breakfast over, some fine fresh Cayuse horses were brought up ready to mount. We proceeded through the valley in several directions; rode all day and returned to camp at night, stopping occasionally to pull up a weed or a bush, to examine the quality of the soil.

"They unanimously concluded that there was a limited amount of land susceptible of cultivation, estimated at the place for the station at about ten acres. Along all the streams and at the foot of the Blue Mountains there might be found little patches of from half an acre to six acres of land suitable to cultivate for the use of the natives. This, to say the least, was not an overestimate of the qualities of the soil that has proved, by twenty-five years' cultivation without manure, to be richer to-day than soils of a different character with all the manuring they have received. . . .

"A stake was set to mark the place. Next day all returned to the fort, and soon the mission tents, horses, goods, and cattle were upon the ground and work commenced. The Indians, what few had not gone for buffalo, came to our camp and rendered all the assistance they were capable of in getting a house up and covered.

#### LAPWAI MISSION ESTABLISHED IN 1836.

"In a few days Spalding and Whitman started with the Nez Perces to look at their country, in view of a location among them, leaving Gray alone in charge of the building and goods, while they examined the country up the Clearwater River, and selected a location in a beautiful valley about two miles up the Lapwai Creek, and about twelve miles from Lewiston. Whitman returned to assist in erecting buildings at his station. Spalding started for Vancouver, to bring up the ladies. About the middle of November, Mrs. Whitman's quarters were ready, and she came to occupy them. Spalding and Gray, with Mrs. Spalding, started for the Lapwai Station, arriving about the first of December, 1836, and, with the assistance of the Indians, in about twenty days a house was up, and Mrs. Spalding occupied it."

#### FIRST PRINTING OFFICE ON PACIFIC COAST.

A printing press, with type, was presented, in 1839, by the Missionaries of the Sandwich Islands to the Presbyterian missionaries of Oregon, and it reached Lapwai that year, where E. O. Hall put it in operation to print books in the Nez Perce language. Messrs. Rogers and Spalding soon learned to set type, and they printed small books in the Nez Perce language, that were used in their school. That old press and type are now stored in the State capitol of Oregon, and the building used for that primitive printing office is yet standing though somewhat modernized, near the Lapwai Mission in Idaho. This was the first printing office on the Pacific Coast of America, north of Mexico. Thus Idaho has the honor of having the first printing press on the coast.

At the close of 1838, the total number of Oregon missionaries was two Roman Jesuits, thirteen Presbyterians, and fourteen Methodists, the number of missions being two established by the latter denomination and three by the Congregationalists. One of the Congregational missions was founded in September of this year by Revs. Cushing Eells and E. Walker, near Spokane, where, forty-one years later (in September, 1879), the first-named gentleman organized a Congregational Church. To the members of Gray's party, add the names of James Connor and Richard Williams, who came from the Rocky Mountains with them, and there is an increase of twelve persons, including the two priests, to the population of the Northwest in 1838, who were not members or employes of the Hudson Bay Company. This gives sixty-one as the total of this class of citizens, at the close of that year.

#### STRIFE BETWEEN PROTESTANT AND CATHOLIC.

Much of the good that otherwise could have been accomplished by the missionaries in 1839, was nullified through the efforts that the Catholics and Protestants each put forth to convince the Indians that an evil and dangerous doctrine was





RESIDENCE OF JOHN LEMP, GROVE ST. BOISE CITY, I. T.



WHOLESALE LIQUOR STORE OF JOHN LEMP, MAIN ST. BOISE CITY, I. T.







being taught them by the other. The Catholics, however, were most successful in gaining the native confidence, their forms and dress being better calculated to create a strong impression upon that race.

#### NEZ PERCES MISSION ABANDONED.

In the latter part of 1839, the missionary A. B. Smith, who had crossed the plains with W. H. Gray the previous year, located among the Nez Perces, at the place where the band of Ellis made their headquarters. This was done with the purpose of teaching the followers of chief Ellis in accordance with the Protestant plan of improving the Indians. In the spring of 1840, Mr. Smith attempted to cultivate ground for the purpose of raising products on which to subsist, when this chief threatened to take his life unless he would desist, and, abandoning the attempt at agriculture, Mr. Smith also abandoned the missionary cause, and sailed for the Sandwich Islands.

"The Nez Perces seem to be tired with these self-dubbed ministers *a femmes*, and show a great predilection in favor of Catholic priests," says Father DeSmet, in a letter dated August 10, 1840, addressed to Father F. N. Blanchet. This zealous Jesuit, DeSmet, had in July of that year, for the first time, reached the Rocky Mountains and the Flathead tribe in what is now Montana. He was with that tribe at the time when so freely expressing his views of the Protestants, who, like him, were striving only to benefit the Indian; and his impression of what the Nez Perces wished must have come from the source that prevented Rev. Smith from cultivating the soil, for a large proportion of the latter tribe favored the Protestant form of religion. During that year the Catholic priests traveled extensively among the tribes, while the Protestants confined themselves mainly to those in the immediate vicinity of their missions.

Father P. J. DeSmet returned to the States for the purpose of bringing out necessary supplies and associates to found missions in the Rocky Mountains. The Methodists of the Willamette were reinforced in June, by the arrival of Jason Lee's party, including eight clergymen, one physician, five laymen, nineteen ladies, of whom five were unmarried, and fifteen children, making a total of forty-eight.

Some accounts of the state of these settlements in 1837 may be found in the report of Mr. W. Slacum, who was commissioned by the American Government to visit the Columbia countries in that year; this paper, however, which was published by order of the Senate of the United States in 1838, is so vague and inexact in its details that it is, in most cases, calculated rather to confuse and mislead than to direct.

"The Jesuits DeSmet, Mengarini, Point, and others, had, since 1840, made several missionary tours through the Columbia countries, in the course of which they baptized some thousands of Indians; they also erected a church at a place near the Kullerspelm Lake (*cour d'alene*), on Clark's River,

where the Blessed Virgin appeared in person to a little Indian boy, 'whose youth, piety, and sincerity,' say the good fathers, 'joined to the nature of the fact which he related, forbade us to doubt the truth of his statement.'"—*DeSmet's Letters, published at Philadelphia, in 1843, p. 192.*

#### EARLY INDIAN TROUBLES.

The action of chief Ellis in driving Rev. A. B. Smith from among the Nez Perces by refusing to let him cultivate the soil, has been mentioned. Not long after that, Doctor Whitman was attacked by several Cayuse chiefs in his own house, and would probably have been murdered but for the opportune arrival of some white men.

The doctor had left Mrs. Whitman at the mission, when he started for the States, not considering that her residence there during his absence exposed her to personal danger from Indians, because of the presence of several white men, and the proximity of Fort Walla Walla where McKinlay was in charge. Soon after his departure, however, a chief, designing violence and ruin, attempted to enter her bed-room at night, and but for the prompt action of a white man sleeping in an adjoining room, would have succeeded in his design. A few days later the mission mill, with the grain stored therein, was burned by Indians. About the same time Mrs. Spalding, among the Nez Perces, was, in the absence of her husband, ordered out of her own house and grossly insulted; and, at another time Mr. Spalding's life was threatened by an Indian who had stolen his horse. A spirit of hostility towards the missionaries east of the Cascades, was gradually germinating, which, if permitted to develop, was liable to result in their all being massacred or driven of the country; and the newly appointed sub-Indian agent, Elijah White, determined upon making an effort to check it. He accordingly, in November, accompanied by Thomas McKay and six men, left the Willamette for the interior. Reaching Fort Walla Walla, they were joined by its commandant, Archibald McKinlay, who determined to make common cause with the Americans in restoring quietude among the Indians. In the meantime Mrs. Whitman had removed to the Dalles, and the party made but a temporary halt at the doctor's mission, where they treated the Indians with reserve, but appointed a meeting with the chiefs on their return.

#### INDIAN COUNCIL ON THE CLEARWATER.

Pushing on towards Clearwater River, where Mr. Spalding resided among the Nez Perces, a courier was sent in advance summoning an assemblage of that tribe for consultation with the agent. Concerning what followed, Mr. White wrote to the Indian agent at Washington, that:—

"The chiefs met us with civility, gravity, and dignified reserve, but the missionaries with joyful countenances and glad hearts. Seldom was a visit of an Indian agent more



desired, nor could one be more necessary and proper. As they were collecting, we had no meeting for eight and forty hours; in the meantime, through my able interpreter and McKay, I managed to secure confidence and prepare the way to a good understanding; visited and prescribed for their sick, made a short call at each of the chief's lodges, spent a season in school, hearing them read, spell, and sing; at the same time examined their printing and writing, and can hardly avoid here saying I was happily surprised and greatly interested at seeing such numbers so far advanced and so eagerly pursuing after knowledge. The next day I visited their little plantations, rude, to be sure, but successfully carried on, so far as raising the necessaries of life were concerned; and it was most gratifying to witness their fondness and care for their little herds, pigs, poultry, etc.

"The hour arriving for the public interview, I was ushered into the presence of the assembled chiefs to the number of twenty-two, with some lesser dignitaries, and a large number of the common people. The gravity, fixed attention, and decorum of these sons of the forest was calculated to make for them a most favorable impression. I stated explicitly, but briefly as possible, the designs of our great chief in sending me to this country, and the present object of my visit; assured them of the kind intentions of our government, and of the sad consequences that would ensue to any white man, from this time, who should invade their rights by stealing, murder, selling them damaged for good articles, or alcohol, of which they are not fond. Without threatening, I gave them to understand how highly Mr. and Mrs. Spalding were prized by the numerous whites, and with what pleasure the great chief gave them a paper to encourage them to come here to teach them what they were now so diligently employed in obtaining, in order that they and their children may become good, wise, and happy.

"After me, Mr. McKinlay, the gentleman in charge of the Hudson Bay establishment at Walla Walla, spoke concisely, but very properly; alluded to his residence of some years, and of the good understanding that had generally existed between them, and of the happiness he felt that one of his brothers had come to stand and judge impartially between him, them, and whites and Indians in general; declared openly and frankly that Boston, King George, and French, were all of one heart in this matter, as they, the Cayuses and Walla Wallas should be; flattered them delicately in view of their (to him) unexpected advancement in the arts and sciences, and resumed his seat, having made a most favorable impression.

"Next followed Mr. Rodgers, the interpreter, who, years before, had been employed successfully as linguist in this section of the country by the American Board of Commissioners, and was ever a general favorite with this people. He adverted,

sensibly and touchingly, to past difficulties between whites and Indians east of the mountains, and the sad consequences to every tribe who had resisted honorable measures proposed by the more numerous whites; and having, as he hoped, secured their confidence in my favor, exhorted them feelingly to adopt such measures as should be thought proper for their benefit.

#### REMARKABLE SPEECH TO INDIANS.

"Next, and lastly, arose Mr. McKay, and remarked, with a manner peculiar to himself, and evidently with some emotion: 'I appear among you as one arisen from the long sleep of death. You know of the violent death of my father on board the ship *Tonquin*, who was one of the partners of the Astor company; I was but a youth; since which time, till the last five years, I have been a wanderer through these wilds, none of you or any Indians of this country having traveled so constantly or extensively as I have, and yet I saw you or your fathers once or more annually. I have mingled with you in bloody wars and profound peace; I have stood in your midst, surrounded by plenty, and suffered with you in seasons of scarcity; we have had our days of wild and joyous sports, and nights of watching and deep concern, till I vanished from among men, left the Hudson Bay Company, silently retired to my plantation, and there confined myself. There I was still, silent, and as one dead; the voice of my brother, at last, aroused me; I spoke and looked; I mounted my horse—am here. I am glad it is so. I came at the call of the great chief, the chief of all the whites in the country, as well as all the Indians—the son of the mighty chief whose children are more numerous than the stars in the heavens or the leaves in the forest. Will you hear and be advised? You will. Your wonderful improvement in the arts and sciences proves you are no fools. Surely you will hear; but if disposed to close your ears and stop them, they will be torn open wide, and you will be made to hear.' This speech from Mr. McKay, whose mother is part Indian, though the wife of Governor McLaughlin, had a singularly happy influence, and opened the way for expressions on the other side, from which there had not hitherto been a sentence uttered.

#### SPEECHES OF INDIAN CHIEFS.

"First arose Five Crows, a wealthy chief of forty-five, neatly attired in English costume. He stepped gravely but modestly forward to the table, remarking: 'It does not become me to speak first; I am but a youth, as yet, when compared with many of these, my fathers; but my feelings urge me to arise and say what I am about to utter in a very few words. I am glad the chief has come; I have listened to what has been said; have great hopes that brighter days are before us, because I see all the whites united in this matter; we have much wanted something; hardly knew what; been groping



and feeling for it in confusion and darkness. Here it is. Do we see it, and shall we accept it?

"Soon the Bloody Chief (not less than ninety years old) arose, and said: 'I speak to-day; perhaps to-morrow I die. I am the oldest chief of the tribe; was the high chief when your great brothers, Lewis and Clarke, visited this country; they visited me, and honored me with their friendship and counsel. I showed them my numerous wounds received in bloody battle with the Snakes; they told me it was not good, it was better to be at peace; gave me a flag of truce; I held it up high; we met and talked, but never fought again. Clarke pointed to this day, to you, and this occasion; we have long waited in expectation; sent three of our sons to Red River school to prepare for it; two of them sleep with their fathers; the other is here (Ellis) and can be ears, mouth, and pen for us. I can say no more; I am quickly tired; my voice and limbs tremble. I am glad I live to see you and this day, but I shall soon be still and quiet in death.'

"The speech was affecting. Six more spoke, and the meeting adjourned three hours. Met at the hour appointed. All the chiefs and principal men being present, stated delicately the embarrassed relation existing between whites and Indians in this upper country, by reason of a want of proper organization, or the chiefs' authority not being properly regarded, alluding to some cases of improprieties of young men, not sanctioned by the chiefs and old men; and where the chiefs had been in the wrong, hoped it had principally arisen from imperfectly understanding each others' language, or some other excusable cause, especially so far as they were concerned. Advised them, as they were now to some extent prepared, to choose one high chief of the tribe, and acknowledge him as such by universal consent, all the other subordinate chiefs being of equal power, and so many helps to carry out all his lawful requirements, which they were at once to have in writing, in their own language, to regulate their intercourse with whites, and, in most cases, with themselves. I advised that each chief have five men as a bodyguard, to execute all their lawful commands. They desired to hear the laws. I proposed them clause by clause, leaving them as free to reject as to accept. They were greatly pleased with all proposed, but wished a heavier penalty to some, and suggested the dog law (Article 9), which was annexed.

#### CHOOSING CHIEF OF AN INDIAN TRIBE.

We then left them to choose the high chief, assuring them if they did this unanimously by the following day at ten, we would all dine together with the chief, on a fat ox, at three, himself and myself at the head of the table; this pleased them well, and they set about it in good cheer and high hopes; but this was a new and delicate task, and they soon saw and felt it. However, all agreed that I must make the selection, and so reported two hours after we left the council. Assur-

ing them this would not answer, that they must select their own chief, they seemed somewhat puzzled, and wished to know if it would be proper to counsel with Messrs. McKay and Rodgers. On telling them that it was not improper, they left, a little relieved, and worked poor Rodgers and McKay severely for many hours, but all together at length figured it out, and in great good humor, so reported at ten, appointing Ellis high chief. He is the one alluded to by Bloody Chief, a sensible man of thirty-two, reading, speaking and writing the English language tolerably well; has a fine small plantation, a few sheep, some neat stock, and no less than 1,100 head of horses.

"This being done, I exhorted them to be in obedience to their chiefs, highly approving the choice they had made, assuring them, as he and the other chiefs were responsible to me for their good behavior, I should feel it my duty to see them sustained in all lawful measures to promote peace and order. I then turned, and with good effect desired all the chiefs to look upon the congregation as their own children, and then pointed to Mr. Spalding and lady, and told the chiefs, and all present to look upon them as their father and mother, and treat them in all respects as such, and should they happen to differ in sentiment respecting any matter during my absence, be cautious not to differ in feeling, but leave it until I should again return, when the chief and myself would rectify it. Thus closed this mutually happy and interesting meeting, and mounting our horse for home, Mr. Spalding and the chiefs accompanied us for some four or five miles."

The chief selected was the one who had been educated by the Hudson Bay Company, and had driven Rev. A. B. Smith from among his people. As between Americans and the English he could be counted upon as favoring the latter.

#### THE INDIAN MISSIONARY.

Mr. Spalding, a remarkable Protestant missionary, whose name is to-day a household word with the Christians of the tribe, came, in 1836, to the Nez Percés. Old Joseph and his band were induced to cross over the mouth of the Snake, and settle for a time near the Lapwai, to cultivate a small farm there, and send their children to Mrs. Spalding's school.

The missionary, Mr. Spalding, was a brave man, and his excellent wife was the embodiment of Christian sweetness, self-sacrifice, and devotion. He planted his mission among the Nez Percés on the Lapwai in 1836, and he remained there, more than a hundred miles from the nearest settlement, cut off from all association with white men, for eleven years.

The Indians trusted him, loved him, and even now the old men never tire of talking of his instruction, and of the messages he sent them just before his death.

The sudden massacre of Dr. Whitman and his family, by the Cayuses in 1847, caused the Spaldings to leave the country in haste.



## FIRST EXTENSIVE IMMIGRATION.

Population in 1840, Extensive Immigration Begins, Fremont's Explorations, Definite Reports of an Unknown Region.

### AMERICANS ATTEMPT ORGANIZATION.

THE first attempt at any form of government in Oregon, other than that exercised by the Hudson Bay Company, was made in 1839. It was without authority of law, and its exercise was acquiesced in as being under the form they had been accustomed to in the States, and it was better than nothing.

How it came to exist, or the formula that brought it into being, does not appear; but Hines, on page 417 of his Oregon history, writing of the year 1840, states that: "For two years persons had been chosen to officiate as judges and magistrates." Gray records that these magistrates were chosen by the Methodist mission in opposition to the wishes of the settlers, but were submitted to by them because of their unorganized condition. He mentions the trial of T. J. Hubbard for killing a party who was attempting to get in at the window of his house, who was arraigned before Rev. David Leslie as Judge, had a jury trial and was acquitted on the grounds that it was a justifiable homicide.

In 1840, soon after this homicide, a petition, headed by David Leslie, and signed by other citizens of Oregon, was forwarded to Congress, asking that body to establish for them a territorial form of government. It will be remembered that the population, including children, numbered two hundred at this time; and the only effect of this petition was to stir up hostility with the Hudson Bay Company against the American population, and direct public attention in the States towards the country west of the Rocky Mountains, concerning which they knew so little.

### POPULATION OF THE NORTHWEST IN 1840.

The population of Oregon in the fall of 1840 was:—

American settlers, twenty-five of them with Indian wives. . .	36
American women. . . . .	33
Children. . . . .	32
Lay members, Protestant missions. . . . .	13
Methodist ministers. . . . .	13
Congregational. . . . .	6
American physicians. . . . .	3
English physicians. . . . .	1
Jesuit priests, including DeSmet. . . . .	3
Canadian French. . . . .	60
Total Americans. . . . .	137
Total Canadians, including priests. . . . .	63
Total population, not including Hudson Bay operatives, within what now is a portion of Montana, all of Idaho and Washington Territories and Oregon was about. . .	200

### DR. WHITMAN AND IMMIGRATION OF 1843.

When Dr. Whitman reached the eastern settlements in January, 1843, he learned that negotiation between the United States and Great Britain in regard to the boundary question, which had caused his winter journey to the States, had terminated for the time being in what is known as the Ashburton treaty. The line between the northwest territory and the British possessions, however, had been left undetermined, and the policy of joint occupancy continued as heretofore. In interviews with various members of Congress, Daniel Webster and President Tyler, he urged the importance of securing for the Republic as much of this indefinite Oregon as practicable, contending that it was a country rich in natural resources, and accessible by land from the States. He found that public men possessed but little knowledge of the territory west of the Rocky Mountains, over which the two nations had been contending, deeming it of little value because of its supposed isolation, inhospitable soil and climate. Such had been the tenor of all printed reports in regard thereto, since Lewis and Clarke had lived on dog meat to keep from starving as they passed over it. Such was the report from the Hudson Bay Company to Lord Ashburton, and so his friend Webster understood it.

The doctor assured them that from his own personal knowledge, he could declare the contrary of all this to be a fact; and, to demonstrate it, he would guide a train of immigrants with their stock and wagons over the plains and mountains to the Columbia River. Receiving assurances from the President that the question should remain as it was until an opportunity was given for such demonstration, the doctor proceeded to settle up such other matters as he contemplated attending to, and then pushed on to join the immigrants congregating on the frontier to cross the plains with him; 875 persons with their wagons and 1,300 head of cattle, guided through the mountains by Dr. Whitman, reached the Columbia River in 1843, and this practically settled the question as to which Government should possess the country.

On the faith of the promise of protection held out by the passage through the Senate of the Bill for the immediate occupation of Oregon, nearly a thousand persons, men, women, and children, assembled at Westport, near the Missouri River, on the frontier of the State of Missouri, from which they began their march to Oregon, with a large number of wagons, horses, and cattle, in June, 1843. They pursued the route along the banks of the Platte, and its northern branch, which had been carefully surveyed in the preceding year by Lieutenant Fremont, of the United States Army, to the South Pass in the Rocky Mountains; thence through the valleys of the Green and Bear Rivers to the Hudson Bay Company's post, called Fort Hall, on the Lewis or Snake River, and thence, in separate parties, to the Willamette Valley, arriving in October.

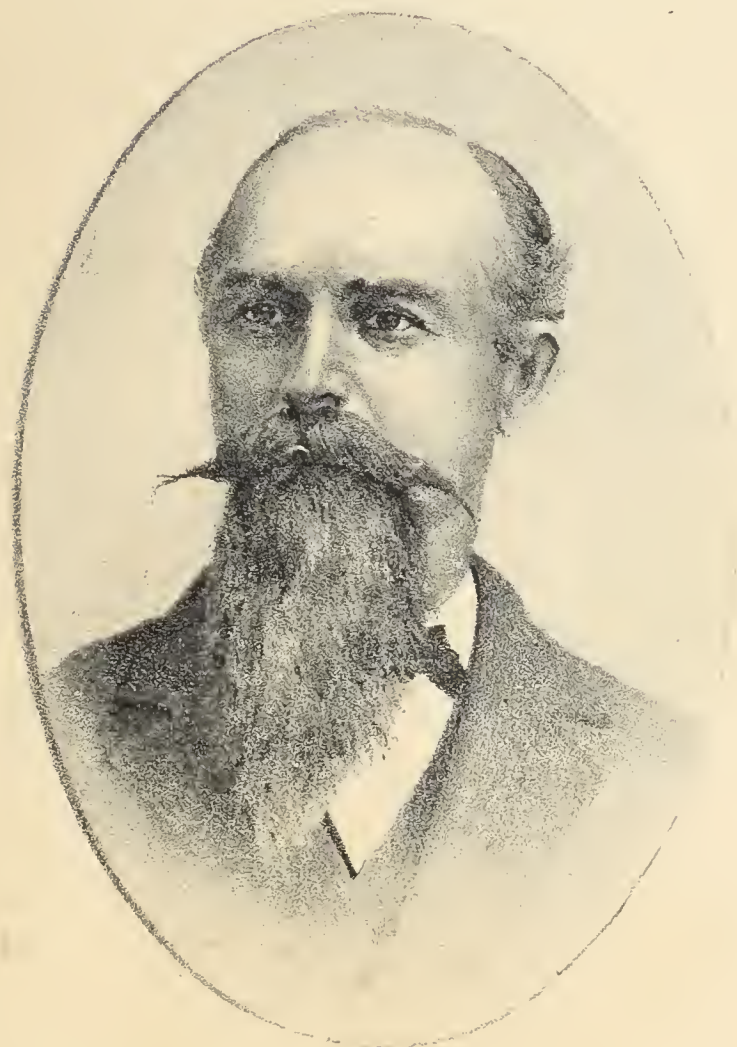




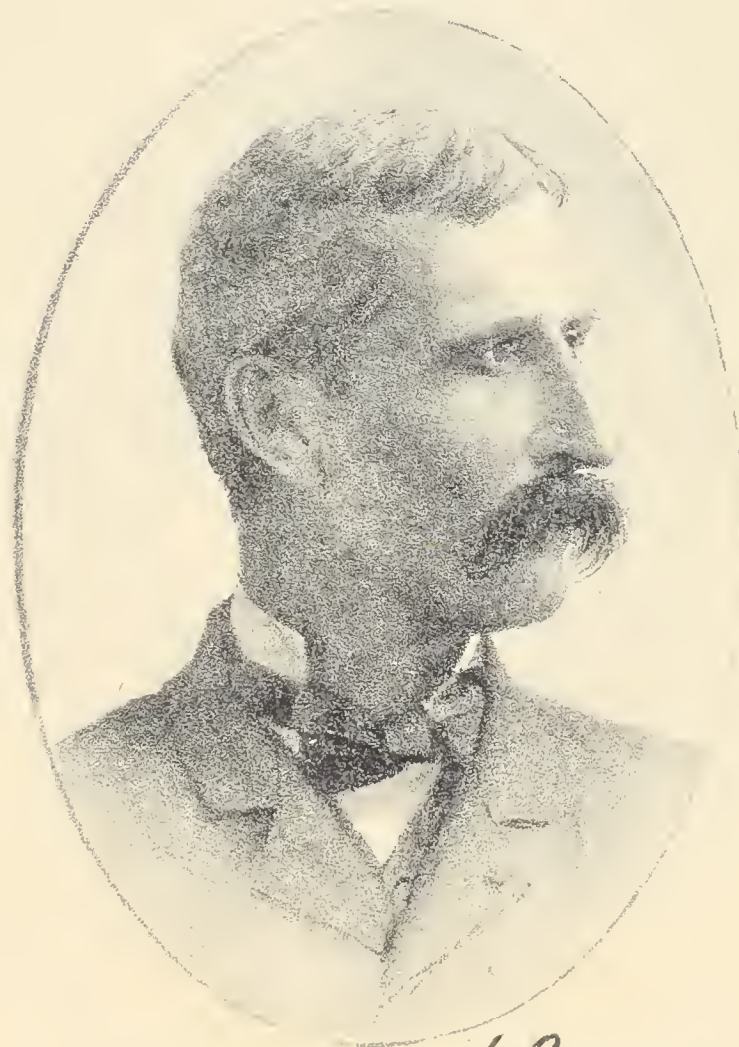
*D. W. B. Fiske*



*John M. Laub*



*Thomas Jenifer Curtis*



*Norman H. Lamp*







Their journey, of more than 2,000 miles, was, of course, laborious and fatiguing; they were subjected to many difficulties and privations, and seven of their party died on the way, from sickness or accident. Their numbers and their discipline, however, enabled them to set at defiance the Sioux and the Blackfeet, those Tartars of the American *Steppes*, who could only gaze at a distance, no doubt with wonder, at the crowd of pale-faces, leaving the sunny valleys of the Mississippi for the rugged wilds of the Columbia. The difficulties of the journey proved to be, on the whole, much less than had been anticipated, even by the most sanguine partisans of the immediate occupation of the territory.

#### INCREASED IMMIGRATION.

The success of the expedition induced a still larger number to follow in 1844, before the end of which year the number of American citizens in that region exceeded three thousand. They established themselves, for the most part, in the valley of the Willamette, and other valleys south of the Columbia, where they soon laid out counties, founded towns, and formed a provisional government, without the aid or knowledge of Congress, on a republican basis, with its legislative, executive, and judicial branches properly defined, adopting the laws of the Territory of Iowa as a basis of their jurisprudence.

The first meeting of the Legislature took place at Oregon City, near the falls of the Willamette, on the 24th of May, 1844, and several laws were passed, one of which, prohibiting the manufacture or introduction of spiritous liquors, was instantly enforced by the destruction of a distillery. Acts were also passed for the imposition of taxes, and for the assignment of six hundred and forty acres of land to each person who should make improvements of a permanent character thereon, and continue to occupy them. One Act provided that wheat should be a legal tender for all debts.

In 1844, according to Hon. John Minto, the immigration only reached about 800, including children.

In 1845 a census was taken by Joseph L. Meek, in the five counties then organized, and showed 1,259 males and 851 females. Total, 2,110.

In the spring of 1846 a large immigration started for the Pacific Coast, numbering some 2,000 souls, with 470 teams, and 1,050 cattle. About one-half turned off for California, among them the Donner party, half of whom starved in the Sierras.

#### TERRITORIAL ORGANIZATION.

In 1847 the country called Oregon included what is now Oregon and in addition Washington, Idaho, and Montana Territories.

In the summer of 1847, J. Q. Thornton visited Washington as a Territorial Delegate. His journey was paid by a sub-

scription which included a donation of flour, which was sold in San Francisco. Joseph L. Meek started overland in March, 1848, to aid in procuring the passage of a bill for a Territorial Government. At this time gold was discovered by General Sutter in California, and immigration was all turned that way, thus delaying the settlement of Oregon.

A bill granting a territorial form of government, after a bitter struggle in the Senate, was passed August 14, 1848, and Joseph Lane was appointed Governor. A census taken in 1849 gave a population of 9,083.

There was, practically, no market for farm products, as they would not pay the expense of shipment, and outside of the Indian forts and garrison, its employés and dependents, there was no one to purchase them; still a few people had found their way into Idaho from Oregon, in 1859 and 1860, with stock, and had taken up ranches along the various streams. Very few came to locate with a view of establishing a home here, their purpose being to graze stock for a few years and then abandon the country, raising some grain in the meantime for their own use, and possibly a little to sell, if anybody should wish to buy. Had the military post been abandoned in 1860, but few whites would have remained east of the Cascades, and stock-raising would have been the only inducement for any one to remain there.

There was an event transpired in 1862, however, that put a new face upon everything in Idaho, the parallel of which has been but twice known in the world's history.

#### FREMONT'S EXPEDITION THROUGH IDAHO.

Gen J. C. Fremont was sent by the Government, in 1843, to explore the Northwest (called Oregon) and to continue his trip into California. Next after Lewis and Clarke his narrative was the most valuable and scientific, and we give extended extracts from his report, beginning with where he entered Bear Valley, thence along the Snake River until he crosses to the west side of that stream.

#### BEAR RIVER VALLEY.

AUG. 21, 1843.—An hour's travel this morning brought us into the fertile and picturesque valley of Bear River, the principal tributary to the Great Salt Lake. The stream is here two hundred feet wide, fringed with willows and occasional groups of hawthorns. We were now entering a region which, for us possessed a strange and extraordinary interest. We were upon the waters of the famous lake which forms a salient point among the remarkable geographical features of the country, and around which the vague and superstitious accounts of the trappers had thrown a delightful obscurity, which we anticipated pleasure in dispelling, but which, in the meantime, left a crowded field for the exercise of our imagination.

In our occasional conversations with the few old hunters who had visited the region, it had been a subject of frequent



speculation; and the wonders which they related were not the less agreeable because they were highly exaggerated and impossible.

Hitherto this lake had been seen only by trappers who were wandering through the country in search of new beaver streams, caring very little for geography; its islands had never been visited; and none were to be found who had entirely made the circuit of its shores; and no instrumental observations or geographical survey, of any description, had ever been made anywhere in the neighboring region. It was generally supposed that it had no visible outlet; but among the trappers, including those in my own camp, were many who believed that somewhere on its surface was a terrible whirlpool, through which its waters found their way to the ocean by some subterranean communication. All these things had made a frequent subject of discussion in our desultory conversations around the fires at night, and my own mind had become tolerably well filled with their indefinite pictures, and insensibly colored with their romantic descriptions, which, in the pleasure of excitement, I was well disposed to believe, and half expected to realize.

Where we descended into this beautiful valley, it is three to four miles in breadth, perfectly level, and bounded by mountainous ridges, one above another, rising suddenly from the plain.

We continued our road down the river, and at night encamped with a family of emigrants—two men, women, and several children—who appeared to be bringing up the rear of the great caravan. I was struck with the fine appearance of their cattle, some six or eight yoke of oxen, which really looked as well as if they had been all the summer at work on some good farm. It was strange to see one small family traveling along through such a country, so remote from civilization.

According to barometrical observation at noon, the elevation of the valley was 6,400 feet above the sea, the day's journey having been twenty-six miles. This encampment was therefore within the territorial limit of the United States (this was before we acquired California from Mexico), our traveling from the time we entered the valley of the Green River, on the 15th of August, having been south of the 42d degree of north latitude, and consequently on Mexican territory; and this is the route all the emigrants now travel to Oregon.

Antelope and elk were seen during the day on the opposite prairie; and there were ducks and geese in the river.

The next morning, in about three miles from our encampment, we reached Smith's fork, a stream of clear water, about fifty feet in breadth. It is timbered with cottonwood, willow, and aspen, and makes a beautiful *debouchement* through a pass about 600 yards wide, between remarkable mountain hills, rising abruptly on either side, and forming gigantic columns to the gate by which it enters Bear River Valley. The bottoms, which below Smith's fork had been two miles wide, narrowed

as we advanced to a gap 500 yards wide, and during the greater part of the day we had a winding route, the river making very sharp and sudden bends, the mountains steep and rocky, and the valley occasionally so narrow as only to leave space for a passage through.

We made our halt at noon in a fertile bottom, where the common blue flax was growing abundantly, a few miles below the mouth of Thomas' fork, one of the larger tributaries of the river.

#### THE EMIGRATION OF 1843.

Crossing, in the afternoon, the point of a narrow spur, we descended into a beautiful bottom, formed by a lateral valley, which presented a picture of home beauty that went directly to our hearts. The edge of the wood, for several miles along the river, was dotted with the white covers of emigrant wagons, collected in groups at different camps, where the smoke was rising lazily from the fires, around which the women were occupied in preparing the evening meal, and the children playing in the grass; and herds of cattle, grazing about in the bottom, had an air of quiet security and civilized comfort that made a rare sight for the traveler in such a remote wilderness.

In common with all the emigration, they had been reposing for several days in this delightful valley, in order to recruit their animals on its luxuriant pasturage after their long journey, and prepare them for the hard travel along the comparatively sterile banks of the Upper Columbia. At the lower end of this extensive bottom, the river passes through an open cañon, where there were high vertical rocks to the water's edge, and the road here turns up a broad valley to the right. It was already near sunset; but, hoping to reach the river again before night, we continued our march along the valley, finding the road tolerably good, until we arrived at a point where it crosses the ridge by an ascent of a mile in length, which was so very steep and difficult for the gun and carriage that we did not reach the summit until dark.

It was absolutely necessary to descend into the valley for water and grass; and we were obliged to grope our way in the darkness down a very steep, bad mountain, reaching the river at about ten o'clock. It was late before our animals were gathered into the camp, several of those which were very weak being necessarily left to pass the night on the ridge; and we sat down again to a midnight supper. The road, in the morning, presented an animated appearance. We found that we had encamped near a large party of emigrants; and a few miles below another party was already in motion. Here the valley had resumed its usual breadth, and the river swept off along the mountains on the western side, the road continuing.

#### SHOSHONE INDIANS IN 1843.

In about an hour's travel we met several Shoshone Indians, who informed us that they belonged to a large village which had just come into the valley from the mountain to the west-



ward, where they had been hunting antelope and gathering service-berries. Glad at the opportunity of seeing one of their villages, and in the hope of purchasing from them a few horses, I turned immediately off into the plain towards their encampment, which was situated on a small stream near the river.

We had approached within something more than a mile of the village when suddenly a single horseman emerged from it at full speed, followed by another and another in rapid succession; and then party after party poured into the plain, until, when the foremost rider reached us, all the whole intervening plain was occupied by a mass of horsemen, which came charging down upon us with guns and naked swords, lances, and bows and arrows—Indians entirely naked, and warriors fully dressed for war, with the long red streamers of their war-bonnets reaching nearly to the ground, all mingled together in the bravery of savage warfare. They had been thrown into a sudden tumult by the appearance of our flag, which, among these people, is regarded as an emblem of hostility—it being usually borne by the Sioux and the neighboring mountain Indians, when they come here to war; and we had, accordingly, been mistaken for a body of their enemies. A few words from the chief quieted the excitement; and the whole band, increasing every moment in number, escorted us to their encampment, where the chief pointed out a place for us to encamp, near his own lodge, and we made known our purpose in visiting the village.

In a very short time we purchased eight horses, for which we gave in exchange blankets, red and blue cloth, beads, knives, and tobacco, and the usual other articles of Indian traffic. We obtained from them also a considerable quantity of berries, of different kinds, among which service-berries were the most abundant; and several kinds of roots and seeds, which we could eat with pleasure, as any kind of vegetable food was gratifying to us.

The morning of the 24th was disagreeably cool, with an easterly wind, and very smoky weather. We made a late start from the village, and, regaining the road (on which, during all the day, were scattered the emigrant wagons), we continued on down the valley of the river bordered by high and mountainous hills, on which fires are seen at the summit. The soil appears generally good, although, with the grasses, many of the plants are dried up, probably on account of the great heat and want of rain. The common blue flax of cultivation, now almost entirely in seed—only a scattered flower here and there remaining—is the most characteristic plant of the Bear River Valley. When we encamped at night, on the right bank of the river, it was growing as in a sown field. We had traveled during the day twenty-two miles.

In our neighborhood the mountains appeared extremely rugged, giving still greater value to this beautiful natural pass.

Aug. 25, 1843.—A cloudless but smoky autumn morning,

with a cold wind from the southeast, and a temperature of 45° at sunrise. In a few miles I noticed, where a little stream crossed the road, fragments of scoriated basalt scattered about—the first volcanic rock we had seen, and which now became a characteristic rock along our future road.

#### SODA OR BEER SPRINGS.

In about six miles' travel from our encampment, we reached one of the points in our journey to which we had always looked forward with great interest,—the famous Beer Springs. The place in which they are situated is a basin of mineral wates inclosed by the mountains, which sweep around a circular bend of Bear River, here at its most northern point, and which, from a northern, in the course of a few miles acquires a southern direction towards the Great Salt Lake. A pretty little stream of clear water enters the upper part of the basin, from an open valley in the mountains, and, passing through the bottom, discharges into Bear River. Crossing this stream, we descended a mile below, and made our encampment in a grove of cedar immediately at the Beer Springs, [probably about where Morristown, Oneida County, is situated.—ED.] which, on account of the effervescing gas and acid taste, have received their name from the voyagers and trappers of the country, who, in the midst of their rude and hard lives, are fond of finding some fancied resemblance to the luxuries they rarely have the fortune to enjoy.

Although somewhat disappointed in the expectations which various descriptions had led me to form of unusual beauty of situation and scenery, I found it altogether a place of very great interest; and a traveler for the first time in a volcanic region remains in a constant excitement, and at every step is arrested by something remarkable and new. There is a confusion of interesting objects gathered together in a small space. Around the place of encampment the Beer Springs were numerous; but, as far as we could ascertain, were confined entirely to that locality in the bottom. In the bed of the river, in front, for a space of several hundred yards, they were very abundant, the effervescing gas rising up and agitating the water in countless bubbling columns. In the vicinity round about were numerous springs of an entirely different and equally marked mineral character.

#### STEAMBOAT SPRING OF BEAR VALLEY.

In a rather picturesque spot, about 1,300 yards below our encampment, and immediately on the river bank, is the most remarkable spring of the place. In an opening on the rock, a white column of scattered water is thrown up, in form like a *jet-d'eau*, to a variable height of about three feet, and, though it is maintained in a constant supply, its greatest height is only attained at regular intervals, according to the action of the force below. It is accompanied by a subterranean noise, which, together with the motion of the water, makes very much the impression of a steamboat in motion; and, without knowing



that it had been already previously so called, we gave to it the name of the Steamboat Spring. The rock through which it is forced is slightly raised in a convex manner, and gathered at the opening into an urn-mouth form, and is evidently formed by continued deposition from the water, and colored bright red by oxide of iron. An analysis of this deposited rock, which I subjoin, will give you some idea of the properties of the water, which, with the exception of the Beer Springs, is the mineral water of the place. It is a hot spring, and the water has a pungent and disagreeable metallic taste, leaving a burning effect on the tongue. Within perhaps two yards of the *jet-d'eau* is a small hole of about an inch in diameter, through which, at regular intervals, escapes a blast of hot air, with a light wreath of smoke, accompanied by a regular noise. This hole had been noticed by Dr. Wislizenus, a gentleman who had several years since passed by this place, and who remarked with very nice observation that smelling the gas which issued from the orifice produced a sensation of giddiness and nausea. Mr. Preuss and myself repeated the observation, and were so well satisfied with its correctness that we did not find it pleasant to continue the experiment, as the sensation of giddiness which it produced was certainly strong and decided.

A huge emigrant wagon, with a large and diversified family, had overtaken us and halted to noon at our encampment; and, while we were sitting at the spring, a band of boys and girls, with two or three young men, came up, one of whom I asked to stoop down and smell the gas, desirous to satisfy myself further of its effects. But his natural caution had been awakened by the singular and suspicious features of the place, and he declined my proposal decidedly, and with a few indistinct remarks about the devil, whom he seemed to consider the *genius loci*. The ceaseless motion and the play of the fountain, the red rock, and the green trees near, make this a picturesque spot.

#### REMARKABLE ROCKS.

A short distance above the spring, and near the foot of the same spur, is a very remarkable, yellow-colored rock, soft and friable, consisting principally of carbonate of lime and oxide of iron, of regular structure, which is probably a fossil coral. The rocky bank along the shore between the Steamboat Spring and our encampment, along which is dispersed the water from the hills, is composed entirely of strata of a calcareous *tufa*, with the remains of moss and reed-like grasses, which is probably the formation of springs. The Beer or Soda Springs, which have given name to this locality, are agreeable, but less highly flavored than the Boiling Springs at the foot of Pike's Peak, which are of the same character. They are very numerous, and half hidden by tufts of grass, which we amused ourselves in removing, and searching about for more highly impregnated springs. They are some of them

deep, and of various sizes, sometimes several yards in diameter, and kept in constant motion by columns of escaping gas. By analysis, one quart of the water contains as follows:—

	GRAINS.
Sulphate of magnesia.....	12.10
Sulphate of lime.....	2.12
Carbonate of lime.....	3.86
Carbonate of magnesia.....	3.22
Chloride of calcium.....	1.33
Chloride of magnesium.....	1.12
Chloride of sodium.....	2.24
Vegetable extractive matter, &c.....	0.85
	<hr/> 26.84

The carbonic acid, originally contained in the water, had mainly escaped before it was subjected to analysis; and it was not, therefore, taken into consideration.

#### THE PLACE OF FOUNTAINS.

In the afternoon I wandered about among the cedars, which occupy the greater part of the bottom, towards the mountains. The soil here has a dry and calcined appearance; in some places the open grounds are covered with saline efflorescences, and there are a number of regularly-shaped and very remarkable hills, which are formed of a succession of convex strata that have been deposited by the waters of extinct springs, the orifices of which are found on their summits, some of them having the form of funnel-shaped cones. Others of these remarkably-shaped hills are of a red-colored earth, entirely bare, and composed principally of carbonate of lime, with oxide of iron, formed in the same manner. Walking near one of them, on the summit of which the springs were dry, my attention was attracted by an underground noise, around which I circled repeatedly, until I found the spot from beneath which it came, and, removing the red earth, discovered a hidden spring, which was boiling up from below, with the same disagreeable metallic taste as the Steamboat Spring. Continuing up the bottom, and crossing the little stream which has been already mentioned, I visited several remarkable red and white hills, which had attracted my attention from the road in the morning. These are immediately upon the stream, and, like those already mentioned, are formed by the deposition of successive strata from the springs. On their summits the orifices through which the waters had been discharged were so large that they resembled miniature craters, being some of them several feet in diameter, circular, and regularly formed as if by art. At a former time, when these dried-up fountains were all in motion, they must have made a beautiful display on a grand scale; and nearly all this basin appears to me to have been formed under their action, and should be called the place of fountains.

At the foot of one of these hills, or rather on its side near the base, are several of these small limestone columns, about one foot in diameter at the base, and tapering upwards to a height of three or four feet; and on the summit the water









GRIMÉ'S PASS & GRAVE,  
AND BEN WILLSON'S MOUNTAIN DITCH FLUME.

CHINAMEN'S HOUSE.

GRIMÉ'S CREEK.

MINING CLAIM OF W. B.  
FOUR MILES NORTH OF P.





MOBLE & E.A. STEVENSON,  
ENGINEER, BOISE CO. IDAHO.

1. LITTLE GIANT
2. STABLE
3. BOARDING-HOUSE
4. BLACKSMITH-SHOP

5. SAW MILL.
6. WATER-WHEEL.
7. CHINAMEN'S BOARDING-HOUSE.
8. PEN-STOCK.

ELLIOTT, LITH. 421 MONT. ST. S.F.





GRIMES PASS & GRAVE,  
AND BEN WILLSON'S MOUNTAIN DITCH FLUME.

CHINAMEN'S HOUSE.

GRIMES CREEK.

MINING CLAIM OF W. L. M.  
FOUR MILES NORTH OF PICO





OBLE & E.A. STEVENSON,  
NEER, BOISE CO. IDAHO.

1. LITTLE GIANT
2. STABLE
3. BOARDING-HOUSE
4. BLACKSMITH-SHOP

5. SAW MILL.
6. WATER-WHEEL.
7. CHINAMEN'S BOARDING-HOUSE.
8. PEN-STOCK.

ELLIOTT, LITH. 421 MONT. ST. S.F.





GRIME'S PASS & GRAVE,  
AND BEN WILLSON'S MOUNTAIN DITCH FLUME.

CHINAMEN'S HOUSE.

GRIME'S CREEK.

MINING CLAIM OF W. B. NBL  
FOUR MILES NORTH OF PLOER.





NOBLE & E.A. STEVENSON,  
PIONEER, BOISE CO. IDAHO.

1. LITTLE GIANT
2. STABLE
3. BOARDING-HOUSE
4. BLACKSMITH-SHOP

5. SAW MILL.
6. WATER-WHEEL.
7. CHINAMEN'S BOARDING-HOUSE.
8. PEN-STOCK.

ELLIOTT, LITH. 421 MONT. ST. S.F.







is boiling up and bubbling over, constantly adding to the height of the little obelisks. In some, the water only boils up, no longer overflowing, and has here the same taste as at the Steamboat Spring. The observer will remark a gradual subsidence in the water, which formerly supplied the fountains, as on all the summits of the hills the springs are now dry, and are found only low down upon their sides, or on the surrounding plain.

#### SINGULAR FORMATION OF NATURE.

A little higher up the creek its banks are formed by strata of very heavy and hard scoriaceous basalt, having a bright metallic luster when broken. The mountains overlooking the plain are of an entirely different geological character. Continuing on, I walked to the summit of one of them, where the principal rock was a granular quartz. Descending the mountains, and returning towards the camp along the base of the ridge which skirts the plain, I found, at the foot of a mountain spur, and issuing from a compact rock of a dark blue color, a great number of springs having the same pungent and disagreeably metallic taste already mentioned, the water of which was collected into a very remarkable basin, whose singularity, perhaps, made it appear to me very beautiful. It is large—perhaps fifty yards in circumference; and in it the water is contained, at an elevation of several feet above the surrounding ground, by a wall of calcareous *tufa*, composed principally of the remains of mosses, three or four, and sometimes ten feet high. The water within is very clear and pure, and three or four feet deep, where it could be measured, near the wall; and at a considerably low level is another pond or basin of very clear water, and apparently of considerable depth, from the bottom of which the gas was escaping in bubbling columns at many places. This water was collected into a small stream, which, in a few hundred yards, sank underground, reappearing among the rocks between the two great springs near the river, which it entered by a little fall.

Late in the afternoon I set out on my return to the camp, and, crossing in the way a large field of salt that was several inches deep, found on my arrival that our emigrant friends, who had been encamped in company with us, had resumed their journey, and the road had again assumed its solitary character.

#### TRIP DOWN BEAR RIVER, 1843.

Remaining in camp until nearly 11 o'clock, we traveled a short distance down the river, and halted at noon on the bank, at a point where the road quits the valley of Bear River, and, crossing a ridge which divides the Great Basin from the Pacific waters, reaches Fort Hall, by way of the Portneuf River, in a distance of probably fifty miles, or two and a half days' journey for wagons. An examination of the Great Salt Lake, which is the outlet of this river, and the

principal feature of geographical interest in the basin, was one of the main objects contemplated in the general plan of our survey, and I accordingly determined at this place to leave the road, and, after having completed a reconnoissance of the lake, regain it subsequently at Fort Hall. But our little stock of provisions had again become extremely low; we had only dried meat sufficient for one meal, and our supply of flour and other comforts was entirely exhausted. I therefore immediately dispatched one of the party, Henry Lee, with a note to Carson, at Fort Hall, directing him to load a pack-horse with whatever could be obtained there in the way of provisions, and endeavor to overtake me on the river. In the meantime, we had picked up along the road two tolerably well-grown calves, which would have become food for wolves, and which had probably been left by some of the earlier emigrants, none of those we had met having made any claim to them; and on these I mainly relied for support during our circuit to the lake.

In sweeping around the point of the mountain which runs down into the bend, the river here passes between perpendicular walls of basalt, which always fix the attention, from the regular form in which it occurs, and its perfect distinctness from the surrounding rocks among which it had been placed. The mountain, which is rugged and steep, and, by our measurement, 1,400 feet above the River directly opposite the place of our halt, is called the Sheep Rock—probably because a flock of the mountain sheep (*ovis montana*) had been seen on the craggy point.

As we were about resuming our march in the afternoon, I was attracted by the singular appearance of an isolated hill with a concave summit, in the plain, about two miles from the river, and turned off towards it, while the camp proceeded on its way southward in search of the lake. I found the thin and stony soil of the plain entirely underlaid by the basalt which forms the river wall; and when I reached the neighborhood of the hill, the surface of the plain was rent into frequent fissures and chasms of the same scoriated volcanic rock, from forty to sixty feet deep, but which there was not sufficient light to penetrate entirely, and which I had not time to descend. Arrived at the summit of the hill, I found that it terminated in a very perfect crater, of an oval or nearly circular form, 360 paces in circumference, and 60 feet at the greatest depth. The walls, which were perfectly vertical, and disposed like masonry in a very regular manner, were composed of a brown-colored scoriaceous lava, similar to the light scoriaceous lava of Mt. Etna, Vesuvius, and other volcanoes. The faces of the walls were reddened and glazed by the fire, in which they had been melted, and which had left them contorted and twisted by its violent action.

Our route during the afternoon was a little rough, being (in the direction we had taken) over a volcanic plain, where our progress was sometimes obstructed by fissures, and black



beds, composed of fragments of the rock. On both sides the mountains appeared very broken, but tolerably well timbered.

Aug. 28, 1843.—During the night we had a thunder-storm, with moderate rain, which has made the air very clear, the thermometer being at 55°. Leaving our encampment at the Cane Spring, and quitting the trail on which we had been traveling, and which would probably have afforded us a good road to the lake, we crossed some very deep ravines, and, in about an hour's traveling, again reached the river.

We were now in a valley five or six miles wide, between mountain ranges, which, about thirty miles below, appeared to close up and terminate the valley, leaving for the river only a very narrow pass, or cañon, behind which we imagined we would find the broad waters of the lake. We made the usual halt at the mouth of a small, clear stream, having a slightly mineral taste (perhaps of salt), 4,760 feet above the gulf. In the afternoon we climbed a very steep, sandy hill, and, after a slow and winding day's march of twenty-seven miles, encamped at a slough on the river.

There were great quantities of geese and ducks, of which only a few were shot, the Indians having probably made them very wild. The men employed themselves in fishing, but caught nothing. A skunk (*mephitis Americana*), which was killed in the afternoon, made a supper for one of the messes. The river is bordered occasionally with fields of cane, which we regarded as an indication of our approach to a lake country. We had frequent showers of rain during the night, with thunder.

Aug. 29, 1843.—I rode ahead with Basil to explore the country; continuing about three miles along the river, turned directly off on a trail running towards three marked gaps in the bordering range, where the mountains appeared cut through their bases, towards which the river plain rose gradually. Putting our horses into a gallop on some fresh tracks which showed very plainly in the wet path, we came suddenly upon a small party of Shoshone Indians, who had fallen into the trail from the north. We could only communicate by signs; but they made us understand that the road through the chain was a very excellent one, leading into a broad valley which ran to the southward. We halted at noon at what may be called the gate of the pass, on either side of which were huge mountains of rock, between which stole a little pure water stream, with a margin just sufficiently large for our passage. From the river, the plain had gradually risen to an altitude of 5,500 feet, and, by meridian observation, the latitude of the entrance was 42°.

In the interval of our usual halt, several of us wandered along up the stream to examine the pass more at leisure. Within the gate, the rocks receded a little back, leaving a very narrow, but most beautiful valley, through which the little stream wound its way, hidden by the different kinds of trees and shrubs,—aspen, maple, willow, cherry, and elder; a fine

verdure of smooth, short grass spread over the remaining space to the bare sides of the rocky walls. These were of a blue limestone, which constitutes the mountain here; and opening directly on the grassy bottom were several curious caves, which appeared to be inhabited by Root Diggers. On one side was gathered a heap of leaves for a bed, and they were dry, open, and pleasant. On the roofs of the caves I remarked bituminous exudations from the rock.

The trail was an excellent one for pack-horses, but as it sometimes crossed a shelving point, to avoid the shrubbery we were obliged in several places to open a road for the carriage through the wood.

#### NAME APPLIED TO DIGGER INDIANS.

A squaw on horseback, accompanied by five or six dogs, entered the pass in the afternoon, but was too much terrified at finding herself in such unexpected company to make any pause for conversation, and hurried off at a good pace, being, of course, no further disturbed than by an accelerating shout. She was well and showily dressed, and was probably going to a village encampment somewhere near, and evidently did not belong to the tribe of Root Diggers. We now had entered a country inhabited by these people; and as in the course of the voyage we shall frequently meet with them in various stages of existence, it will be well to inform you that scattered over the great region west of the Rocky Mountains, and south of the Great Snake River, are numerous Indians whose subsistence is almost solely derived from roots and seeds, and such small animals as chance and great good fortune sometimes bring within their reach. They are miserably poor, armed only with bows and arrows, or clubs; and, as the country they inhabit is almost destitute of game, they have no means of obtaining better arms. In the northern part of the region just mentioned, they live generally in solitary families, and farther to the south they are gathered together in villages. Those who live together in villages, strengthened by association, are in exclusive possession of the more genial and richer parts of the country; while the others are driven to the ruder mountains, and to the more inhospitable parts of the country. But by simply observing, in accompanying us along our road, you will become better acquainted with these people than we could make you in any other than a very long description, and you will find them worthy of your interest.

Roots, seeds, and grass, every vegetable that affords any nourishment, and every living animal thing, insect or worm, they eat. Nearly approaching to the lower animal creation, their sole employment is to obtain food, and they are constantly occupied in struggling to support existence.

#### THE STANDING ROCK.

The most remarkable feature of the pass is the Standing Rock, which has fallen from the cliffs above, and, standing perpendicularly near the middle of the valley, presents itself like



a watch-tower in the pass. It will give you a tolerably correct idea of the character of the scenery in this country, where generally the mountains rise abruptly up from comparatively unbroken plains and level valleys; but it will entirely fail in representing the picturesque beauty of this delightful place, where a green valley, full of foliage, and a hundred yards wide, contrasts with naked crags that spire up into a blue line of pinnacles 3,000 feet above, sometimes crested with cedar and pine, and sometimes ragged and bare.

The detention that we met with in opening the road, and perhaps a willingness to linger on the way, made the afternoon's travel short; and about two miles from the entrance we passed through another gate, and encamped on the stream at the junction of a little fork from the southward, around which the mountains stooped more gently down, forming a small open cove.

As it was still early in the afternoon, Basil and myself in one direction, and Mr. Preuss in another, set out to explore the country, and ascended different neighboring peaks, in the hope of seeing some indications of the lake; but though our elevation afforded magnificent views, the eye ranging over a large extent of Bear River, with the broad and fertile Cache Valley in the direction of our search, was only to be seen a bed of apparently impracticable mountains. Among these, the trail we had been following turned sharply to the northward, and it began to be doubtful if it would not lead us away from the object of our destination; but I nevertheless determined to keep it in the belief that it would eventually bring us right.

This little affluent brought us to a larger stream, down which we traveled through a more open bottom, on a level road, where heavily laden wagons could pass without obstacle. The hills on the right grew lower, and, on entering a more open country, we discovered a Shoshone village, and, being desirous to obtain information, and purchase from them some roots and berries, we halted on the river, which was lightly wooded with cherry, willow, maple, service-berry, and aspen. A meridian observation of the sun, which I obtained here, gave  $42^{\circ} 14' 22''$  for our latitude, and the barometer indicated a height of 5,170 feet. A number of Indians came immediately over to visit us, and several men were sent to the village with goods, tobacco, knives, cloth, vermilion, and the usual trinkets, to exchange for provisions. But they had no game of any kind, and it was difficult to obtain any roots from them, as they were miserably poor, and had but little to spare from their winter stock of provisions. Several of the Indians drew aside their blankets, showing me their lean and bony figures, and I would not any longer tempt them with a display of our merchandise to part with their wretched subsistence, when they gave as a reason that it would expose them to temporary starvation.

We had been detained so long at the village that in the afternoon we made only five miles, and encamped on the same river after a day's journey of nineteen miles. The Indians informed us that we should reach the big salt water after having slept twice and traveling in a southerly direction. The stream had here entered nearly a level plain or valley, of good soil, eight or ten miles broad, to which no termination was to be seen, and lying between ranges of mountains, which, on the right, were grassy and smooth, unbroken by rock, and lower than on the left, where they were rocky and bald, increasing in height to the southward. On the creek were fringes of young willows, older trees being rarely found on the plains, where the Indians burn the surface to produce better grass. Several magpies (*pica Hudsonica*) were seen on the creek this afternoon, and a rattlesnake was killed here, the first which had been seen since leaving the eastern plains. Our camp to-night had such a hungry appearance that I suffered the little cow to be killed, and divided the roots and berries among the people. A number of Indians from the village encamped near.

#### BEAUTIFUL VALLEY AND RIVER.

The weather the next morning was clear, the thermometer at sunrise at  $44.5^{\circ}$ ; and, continuing down the valley, in about five miles we followed the little creek of our encampment to its junction with a larger stream, called *Roseaux*, or Reed River. Immediately opposite, on the right, the range was gathered into its highest peak, sloping gradually low, and running off to a point apparently some forty or fifty miles below. Between this (now become the valley stream) and the foot of the mountains, we journeyed along a handsome sloping level, which frequent springs from the hills made occasionally miry, and halted at noon at a swampy spring, where there were good grass and abundant rushes. Here the river was forty feet wide, with a considerable current, and the valley a mile and a half in breadth, the soil being generally good, of a dark color, and apparently well adapted to cultivation. The day had become bright and pleasant, with the thermometer at  $71^{\circ}$ . By observation, our latitude was  $41^{\circ} 59' 31''$ , and the elevation above the sea 4,670 feet. On our left, this afternoon, the range at long intervals formed itself into peaks, appearing to terminate, about forty miles below, in a rocky cape, beyond which several others were faintly visible, and we were disappointed when at every little rise we did not see the lake. Towards evening our way was somewhat obstructed by fields of *artemisia*, which began to make their appearance here, and we encamped on the *Roseaux*, the water of which had acquired a decidedly salt taste, nearly opposite to a cañon gap in the mountains, through which the Bear River enters this valley. As we encamped, the night set in dark and cold, with heavy rain, and the *artemisia*, which was our only wood, was so wet that it would not burn. A poor, nearly starved



dog, with a wound in his side from a ball, came to the camp, and remained with us until the winter, when he met a very unexpected fate.

On September 1st the morning was squally and cold; the sky scattered over with clouds; and the night had been so uncomfortable that we were not on the road until 8 o'clock. Traveling between Roseaux and Bear Rivers, we continued to descend the valley, which gradually expanded, as we advanced, into a level plain, of good soil, about twenty-five miles in breadth, between mountains 3,000 and 4,000 feet high, rising suddenly to the clouds, which all day rested upon the peaks. These gleamed out in the occasional sunlight, mantled with the snow which had fallen upon them, while it rained on us in the valley below, of which the elevation here was 4,500 feet above the sea. The country before us plainly indicated that we were approaching the lake, though, as the ground we were traveling afforded no elevated point, nothing of it as yet could be seen; and at a great distance ahead were several isolated mountains resembling islands, which they were afterwards found to be. On this upper plain the grass was everywhere dead, and among the shrubs with which it was almost exclusively occupied (*artemisia* being the most abundant), frequently occurred handsome clusters of several species of *dieteria* in bloom. *Purshia tridentata* was among the frequent shrubs. Descending to the bottoms of Bear River, we found good grass for the animals, and encamped about 300 yards above the mouth of Roseaux, which here makes its junction without communicating any of its salty taste to the main stream, of which the water remains perfectly pure. On the river are only willow thickets (*salix longifolia*), and in the bottoms the abundant plants are canes, soldiago, and helianthi, and along the banks of the Roseaux are fields of *malva rotundifolia*. At sunset the thermometer was at 54.5°, and the evening clear and calm, but I deferred making any use of it until 1 o'clock in the morning, when I endeavored to obtain an emersion of the first satellite, but it was lost in a bank of clouds, which also rendered our usual observations indifferent.

#### BEAR RIVER EXPLORED.

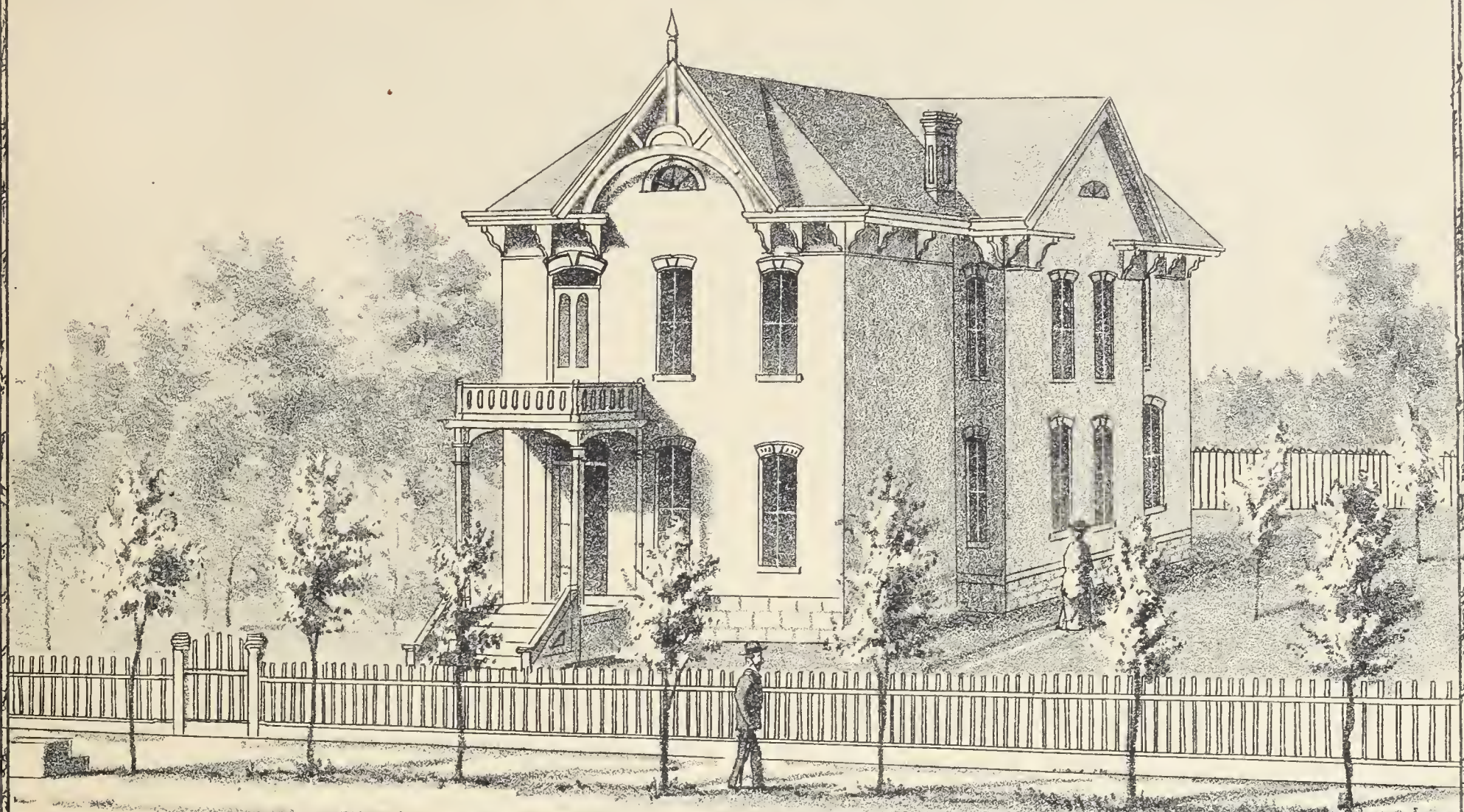
Among the useful things which formed a portion of our equipage, was an India-rubber boat, eighteen feet long, made somewhat in the form of a bark canoe of the northern lakes. The sides were formed by two air-tight cylinders, eighteen inches in diameter, connected with others forming the bow and stern. To lessen the danger from accidents to the boat, these were divided into four different compartments, and the interior space was sufficiently large to contain five or six persons, and a considerable weight of baggage. The Roseaux being too deep to be forded, our boat was filled with air, and in about one hour all the equipage of the camp, carriage and gun included, ferried across. Thinking that perhaps in the

course of the day we might reach the outlet of the lake, I got into the boat with Basil Lajeunesse, and paddled down Bear River, intending at night to rejoin the party, which, in the meantime, proceeded on its way. The river was from sixty to one hundred yards broad, and the water so deep that even on the comparatively shallow points we could not reach the bottom with fifteen feet. On either side were alternately low bottoms and willow points, with an occasional high prairie; and for five or six hours we followed slowly the winding course of the river, which crept along with a sluggish current among frequent *detours* several miles around, sometimes running for a considerable distance directly up the valley. As we were all stealing quietly down the stream, trying in vain to get a shot at a strange large bird that was numerous among the willows, but very shy, we came unexpectedly upon several families of Root Diggers who were encamped among the rushes on the shore, and appeared very busy about several weirs or nets which had been rudely made of canes or rushes for the purpose of catching fish. They were very much startled at our appearance, but we soon established an acquaintance, and, finding that they had some roots, I promised to send some men with goods to trade with them. They had the usual very large heads, remarkable among the Digger tribe, with matted hair, and were almost entirely naked, looking very poor and miserable, as if their lives had been spent in the rushes where they were, beyond which they seemed to have very little knowledge of anything. From the words we could comprehend, their language was that of the Snake Indians.

#### ROOT DIGGING INDIANS.

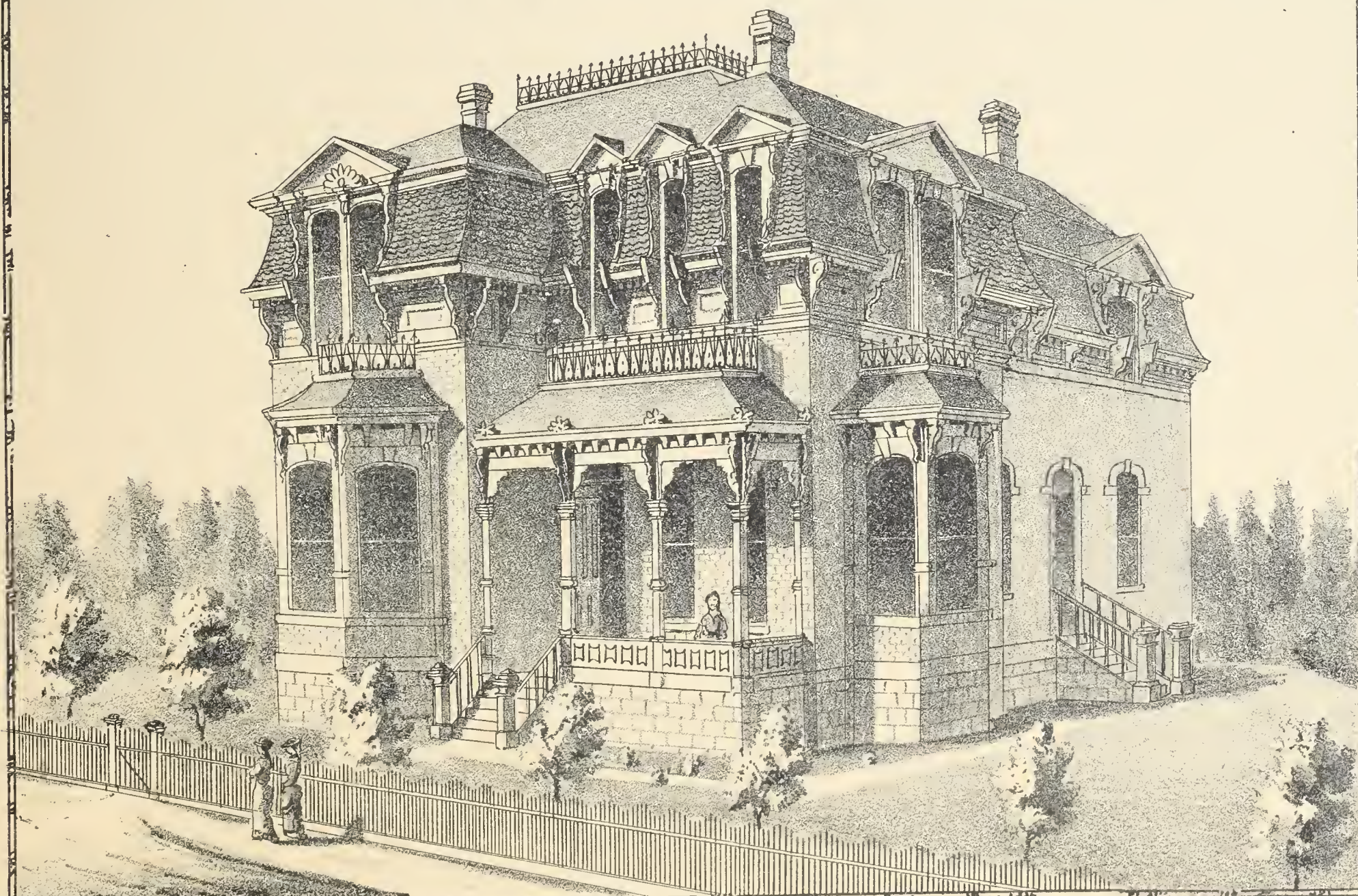
Our boat moved so heavily that we had made very little progress, and, finding that it would be impossible to overtake the camp, as soon as we were sufficiently far below the Indians, we put to the shore near a high prairie bank, hauled up the boat, and *cached* our effects in the willows. Ascending the bank, we found that our desultory labor had brought us only a few miles in a direct line, and, going out on the prairie, after a search we found the trail of the camp, which was nowhere in sight, but had followed the general course of the river in a large circular sweep which it makes at this place. The sun was about three hours high when we found the trail, and as our people had passed early in the day, we had the prospect of a vigorous walk before us. Immediately where we landed, the high arable plain on which we had been traveling for several days past, terminated in extensive low flats, very generally occupied by salt marshes, or beds of shallow lakes, whence the water had in most places evaporated, leaving their hard surface incrustated with a shining white residuum, and absolutely covered with very small *univalve* shells. As we advanced, the whole country around us assumed this appearance, and there was no other vegetation than the





RESIDENCE OF JONAS W. BROWN, GROVE ST. BET. 10 & 11TH BOISE CITY, IDAHO. TER.

ELLIOTT LITH.  
421 MONT. ST. S.F.



RESIDENCE OF H. E. PRICKETT, COR. MAINE & 3<sup>RD</sup> STS. BOISE CITY, I. T.

ELLIOTT, LITH. 421 MONT. ST. S.F.







shrubby chenopodiaceous and other apparently saline plants, which were confined to the rising grounds. Here and there, on the river bank, which was raised like a levee above the flats through which it ran, was a narrow border of grass and short black-burnt willows, the stream being very deep and sluggish, and sometimes 600 to 800 feet wide. After a rapid walk of about fifteen miles, we caught sight of the camp-fires among clumps of willows, just as the sun had sunk behind the mountains on the west side of the valley, filling the clear sky with a golden yellow. These last rays, to us so precious, could not have revealed a more welcome sight. To the traveler and the hunter, a camp-fire in the lonely wilderness is always cheering, and to ourselves, in our present situation, after a hard march in a region of novelty, approaching the *debouches* of a river, in a lake of almost fabulous reputation, it was doubly so. A plentiful supper of aquatic birds, and the interest of the scene soon dissipated fatigue, and I obtained during the night emersions of the second, third, and fourth satellites of Jupiter, with observations for time and latitude.

Sept. 3, 1843.—The morning was clear, with a light air from the north, and the thermometer at  $45.5^{\circ}$ . At three in the morning, Basil was sent back with several men and horses for the boat, which, in a direct course across the flats, was not ten miles distant; and in the meantime there was a pretty spot of grass here for the animals. The ground was so low that we could not get high enough to see across the river on account of the willows, but we were evidently in the vicinity of the lake, and the water-fowl made this morning a noise like thunder. A pelican (*pelecanus onocrotalus*) was killed as he passed by, and many geese and ducks flew over the camp. On the dry salt marsh here is scarce any other plant than *salicornia herbacea*.

In the afternoon the men returned with the boat, bringing with them a small quantity of roots and some meat, which the Indians had told them was bear meat.

#### CHARACTER OF BEAR RIVER COUNTRY.

Descending the river for about three miles, in the afternoon, we found a bar to any further traveling in that direction—the stream being spread out in several branches, and covering the low grounds with water, where the miry nature of the bottom did not permit any further advance. We were evidently on the border of the lake, although the rushes and canes which covered the marshes prevented any view; and we accordingly encamped at the little delta which forms the mouth of Bear River—a long arm of the lake stretching up to the north, between us and the opposite mountains. The river was bordered with a fringe of willows and canes, among which were interspersed a few plants; and scattered about on the marsh was a species of uniola, closely allied to *U. spicata* of our sea-coast. The whole morass was animated with

multitudes of water-fowl, which appeared to be very wild, rising for the space of a mile round about at the sound of a gun, with a noise like distant thunder. Several of the people waded out into the marshes, and we had to-night a delicious supper of ducks, geese, and plover.

Although the moon was bright, the night was otherwise favorable; and I obtained this evening an emersion of the first satellite, with the usual observations. A mean result, depending on various observations made during our stay in the neighborhood, places the mouth of the river in longitude  $112^{\circ} 19' 30''$  west from Greenwich; latitude  $41^{\circ} 30' 22''$ ; and, according to the barometer, in elevation 4,200 feet above the Gulf of Mexico. The night was clear, with considerable dew, which I had remarked every night since the first of September. The next morning, while we were preparing to start, Carson rode into the camp with flour and a few other articles of light provision, sufficient for two or three days—a scanty but very acceptable supply. Mr. Fitzpatrick had not yet arrived, and provisions were very scarce, and difficult to be had at Fort Hall, which had been entirely exhausted by the necessities of the emigrants. He brought me also a letter from Mr. Dwight, who, in company with several emigrants, had reached that place in advance of Mr. Fitzpatrick, and was about continuing his journey to Vancouver.

Returning about five miles up the river, we were occupied until nearly sunset in crossing to the left bank—the stream, which in the last five or six miles of its course is very much narrower than above, being very deep immediately at the banks; and we had great difficulty in getting our animals over. The people with the baggage were easily crossed in the boat and we encamped on the left bank where we crossed the river. At sunset the thermometer was at  $75^{\circ}$ , and there was some rain during the night, with a thunder-storm at a distance.

#### A GREAT SALT MARSH.

Sept. 5, 1843.—Before us was evidently the bed of the lake, being a great salt marsh, level and bare, whitened in places by saline efflorescences, with here and there a pool of water, and having the appearance of a very level sea-shore at low tide. Immediately along the river was a very narrow strip of vegetation, consisting of willows, helianthi, roses, flowering vines, and grass, bordered on the verge of the great marsh by a fringe of singular plants, which appear to be a shrubby *salicornia*, or a genus allied to it.

About twelve miles to the southward was one of those isolated mountains, now appearing to be a kind of peninsula; and towards this we accordingly directed our course, as it probably afforded a good view of the lake; but the deepening mud as we advanced forced us to return towards the river, and gain the higher ground at the foot of the eastern mountains. Here we halted for a few minutes at noon, on a beautiful little stream of pure and remarkably clear water, with a bed of rock



*in situ*, on which was an abundant water-plant with a white blossom. There was good grass in the bottoms; and, amidst a rather luxuriant growth, its banks were bordered with a large showy plant (*eupatorium purpureum*), which I here saw for the first time. We named the stream Clear Creek.

We continued our way along the mountain, having found here a broad plainly-beaten trail, over what was apparently the shore of the lake in the spring, the ground being high and firm, and the soil excellent, and covered with vegetation, among which a leguminous plant (*glycyrrhiza lepidota*) was a characteristic plant. The ridge here rises abruptly to the height of about 4,000 feet, its face being very prominently marked with a massive stratum of rose-colored granular quartz, which is evidently an altered sedimentary rock, the lines of deposition being very distinct. It is rocky and steep—divided into several mountains—and the rain in the valley appears to be always snow on their summits at this season. Near a remarkably rocky point of the mountain, at a large spring of pure water, were several hackberry-trees (*celtis*), probably a new species, the berries still green; and a short distance farther, thickets of sumach (*rhus*).

On the plain here I noticed blackbirds and grouse. In about seven miles from Clear Creek the trail brought us to a place at the foot of the mountain where there issued, with considerable force, ten or twelve hot springs, highly impregnated with salt. In one of these the thermometer stood at 136°, and in another at 132.5°, and the water which was spread in pools over the low ground was colored red.

#### ANALYSIS OF THE SOIL.

An analysis of the red earthy matter deposited in the bed of the stream from the springs, gives the following result:

Peroxide of iron.....	33.50
Carbonate of magnesia.....	2.40
Carbonate of lime.....	50.43
Sulphate of lime.....	2.00
Chloride of sodium.....	3.45
Silica and alumina.....	3.00
Water and loss.....	5.22
	<hr/>
	100.00°

At this place the trail we had been following turned to the left apparently with a view of entering a gorge in the mountain, from which issued the principal fork of a large and comparatively well-timbered stream, called Weber's Fork. We accordingly turned off towards the lake, and encamped on this river, which was 100 to 150 feet wide, with high banks, and very clear pure water, without the slightest indication of salt.

Sept. 6, 1843.—Leaving the encampment, we again directed our course for the peninsular butte across a low shrubby plain, crossing in the way a slough-like creek with miry banks, and wooded with thickets of thorn (*crataegus*), which were

loaded with berries. This time we reached the butte without any difficulty, and, ascending to the summit, immediately at our feet beheld the object of our anxious search—the waters of the inland sea, stretching in still and solitary grandeur far beyond the limit of our vision. It was one of the great points of the exploration; and as we looked eagerly over the lake in the first emotions of excited pleasure, I am doubtful if the followers of Balboa felt more enthusiasm when, from the heights of the Andes, they saw for the first time the great Western ocean. It was certainly a magnificent object, and a noble terminus to this part of our expedition; and to travelers so long shut up among mountain ranges, a sudden view over the expanse of silent waters had in it something sublime. Several large islands raised their high rocky heads out of the waves; but whether or not they were timbered, was still left to our imagination, as the distance was too great to determine if the dark hues upon them were woodland or naked rock. During the day the clouds had been gathering black over the mountains to the westward, and, while we were looking, a storm burst down with sudden fury upon the lake and entirely hid the inlands from our view. So far as we could see, along the shores there was not a solitary tree, and but little appearance of grass; and on Weber's Fork, a few miles below our last encampment, the timber was gathered into groves, and then disappeared entirely. As this appeared to be the nearest point to the lake, where a suitable camp could be found, we directed our course to one of the groves, where we found a handsome encampment, with good grass and an abundance of rushes (*equisetum hyemale*). At sunset the thermometer was at 55°; the evening clear and calm, with some cumuli.

Sept. 7, 1843.—The morning was calm and clear, with a temperature at sunrise of 39.5°. The day was spent in active preparation for our intended voyage on the lake. On the edge of the stream a favorable spot was selected in a grove, and, felling the timber, we made a strong corral, or horse-pen, for the animals, and a little fort for the people who were to remain. We were now probably in the country of the Utah Indians, though none reside on the lake. The India-rubber boat was repaired with prepared cloth and gum, and filled with air, in readiness for the next day.

#### LOST ON THE SAGE PLAIN.

The provisions which Carson brought with him being now exhausted, and our stock reduced to a small quantity of roots, I determined to retain with me only a sufficient number of men for the execution of our design; and accordingly seven were sent back to Fort Hall, under the guidance of Francois Lajeunesse, who, having been for many years a trapper in the country, was considered an experienced mountaineer. Though they were provided with good horses, and the road was a remarkably plain one of only four days' journey for a horse-



man, they became bewildered (as we afterwards learned) and, losing their way, wandered about the country in parties of one or two, reaching the fort about a week afterwards. Some straggled in of themselves, and the others were brought in by Indians who had picked them up on Snake River, about sixty miles below the fort, traveling along the emigrant road in full march for the Lower Columbia. The leader of this adventurous party was Francois.

Hourly barometrical observations were made during the day, and, after the departure of the party for Fort Hall, we occupied ourselves in continuing our little preparations, and in becoming acquainted with the country in the vicinity. The bottoms along the river were timbered with several kinds of willow, hawthorn, and fine cottonwood-trees (*populus canadensis*) with remarkably large leaves, and sixty feet in height by measurement.

#### FIRST BOAT ON SALT LAKE.

We formed now but a small family. With Mr. Preuss and myself, Carson, Bernier, and Basil Lajeunesse, had been selected for the boat expedition—the first attempted on this interior sea; and Badeau, with Derosier, and Jacob, the colored man, were to be left in charge of the camp. We were favored with most delightful weather. To-night there was a brilliant sunset of golden orange and green, which left the western sky clear and beautifully pure; but clouds in the east made me lose an occultation. The summer frogs were singing around us, and the evening was very pleasant, with a temperature of 60°—a night of a more southern autumn. For our supper we had *yampah*, the most agreeably flavored of the roots, seasoned by a small fat duck, which had come in the way of Jacob's rifle. Around our fire to-night were many speculations on what to-morrow would bring forth, and in our busy conjectures we fancied that we should find every one of the large islands a tangled wilderness of trees and shrubbery, teeming with game of every description that the neighboring region afforded, and which the foot of a white man or Indian had never violated. Frequently, during the day, clouds had rested on the summits of their lofty mountains, and we believed that we should find clear streams and springs of fresh water; and we indulged in anticipations of the luxurious repasts with which we were to indemnify ourselves for past privations. Neither, in our discussions, were the whirlpool and other mysterious dangers forgotten, which Indian and hunters' stories attributed to this unexplored lake. The men had found that, instead of being strongly sewed (like that of the preceding year, which had so triumphantly rode the cañons of the upper Great Platte), our present boat was only pasted together in a very insecure manner, the maker having been allowed so little time in the construction that he was obliged to crowd the labor of two months into several days. The insecurity of the boat was sensibly felt by us; and,

mingled with the enthusiasm and excitement that we all felt at the prospect of an undertaking which had never before been accomplished, was a certain impression of danger, sufficient to give a serious character to our conversation. The momentary view which had been had of the lake the day before, its great extent and rugged islands, dimly seen amidst the dark waters in the obscurity of the sudden storm, were calculated to heighten the idea of undefined danger with which the lake was generally associated.

Sept. 8, 1843.—A calm, clear day; sunrise temperature 41°. In view of our present enterprise, a part of the equipment of the boat had been made to consist in three air-tight bags, about three feet long, and capable each of containing five gallons. These had been filled with water the night before, and were now placed in the boat, with our blankets and instruments, consisting of a sextant, telescope, spy-glass, thermometer, and barometer.

We left the camp at sunrise, and had a very pleasant voyage down the river, in which there was generally eight or ten feet of water, deepening as we neared the mouth in the latter part of the day. In the course of the morning we discovered that two of the cylinders leaked so much as to require one man constantly at the bellows, to keep them sufficiently full of air to support the boat. Although we had made a very early start, we loitered so much on the way—stopping every now and then, and floating silently along, to get a shot at a goose or duck—that it was late in the day when we reached the outlet. The river here divided into several branches, filled with fluvials, and so very shallow that it was with difficulty we could get the boat along, being obliged to get out and wade. We encamped on a low point among rushes and young willows, where was a quantity of drift-wood, which served for our fires. The evening was mild and clear; we made a pleasant bed of young willows; and geese and ducks enough had been killed for an abundant supper at night, and for breakfast the next morning. The stillness of the night was enlivened by millions of water-fowl. Lat. (by observation) 41° 11' 26"; and long. 112° 11' 30".

#### ADVENTURES ON SALT LAKE.

Sept. 9, 1843.—It was clear and calm; thermometer at sunrise at 49°. As is usual with the trappers on the eve of any enterprise, our people had made dreams, and theirs happened to be a bad one—one which always preceded evil—and consequently they looked very gloomy this morning; but we hurried through our breakfast, in order to make an early start, and have all the day before us for our adventure. The channel in a short distance became so shallow that our navigation was at an end, being merely a sheet of soft mud, with a few inches of water, and sometimes none at all, forming the low-water shore of the lake. All this place was absolutely covered with flocks of screaming plover. We took off our clothes,



and, getting overboard, commenced dragging the boat, making, by this operation, a very curious trail, and a very disagreeable smell in stirring up the mud, as we sank above the knee at every step. The water here was still fresh, with only an insipid and disagreeable taste, probably derived from the bed of fetid mud. After proceeding in this way about a mile, we came to a small black ridge on the bottom, beyond which the water became suddenly salt, beginning gradually to deepen, and the bottom was sandy and firm. It was a remarkable division, separating the fresh waters of the rivers from the briny water of the lake, which was entirely *saturated* with common salt. Pushing our little vessel across the narrow boundary, we sprang on board, and at length were afloat on the waters of the unknown sea.

#### AFLOAT ON AN UNKNOWN SEA.

We did not steer for the mountainous islands, but directed our course towards a lower one, which it had been decided we should first visit, the summit of which was formed like the crater at the upper end of Bear River Valley. So long as we could touch the bottom with our paddles, we were very gay; but, gradually, as the water deepened, we became more still in our frail batteau of gum-cloth distended with air, and with pasted seams. Although the day was very calm, there was a considerable swell on the lake; and there were white patches of foam on the surface, which were slowly moving to the southward, indicating the set of a current in that direction, and recalling the recollection of the whirlpool stories. The water continued to deepen as we advanced—the lake becoming almost transparently clear, of an extremely beautiful bright-green color; and the spray, which was thrown into the boat and over our clothes, was directly converted into a crust of common salt, which covered also our hands and arms. "Captain," said Carson, who for some time had been looking suspiciously at some whitening appearances outside the nearest islands, "what are those yonder?" Won't you just take a look with the glass? We ceased paddling for a moment, and found them to be the caps of the waves that were beginning to break under the force of a strong breeze that was coming up the lake.

The form of the boat seemed to be an admirable one, and it rode on the waves like a water-bird; but, at the same time, it was extremely slow in its progress. When we were a little more than half way across the reach, two of the divisions between the cylinders gave way, and it required the constant use of the bellows to keep in a sufficient quantity of air. For a long time we scarcely seemed to approach our island, but gradually we worked across the rougher sea of the open channel, into the smoother water under the lee of the island, and began to discover that what we took for a long row of pelicans, ranged on the beach, were only low cliffs whitened with salt by the spray of the waves; and about noon we reached

the shore, the transparency of the water enabling us to see the bottom at a considerable depth.

It was a handsome broad beach where we landed, behind which the hill, into which the island was gathered, rose somewhat abruptly; and a point of rock at one end inclosed it in a sheltering way; and as there was an abundance of drift-wood along the shore, it offered us a pleasant encampment. We did not suffer our frail boat to touch the sharp rocks, but, getting overboard, discharged the baggage, and, lifting it gently out of the water, carried it to the upper part of the beach, which was composed of very small fragments of rock.

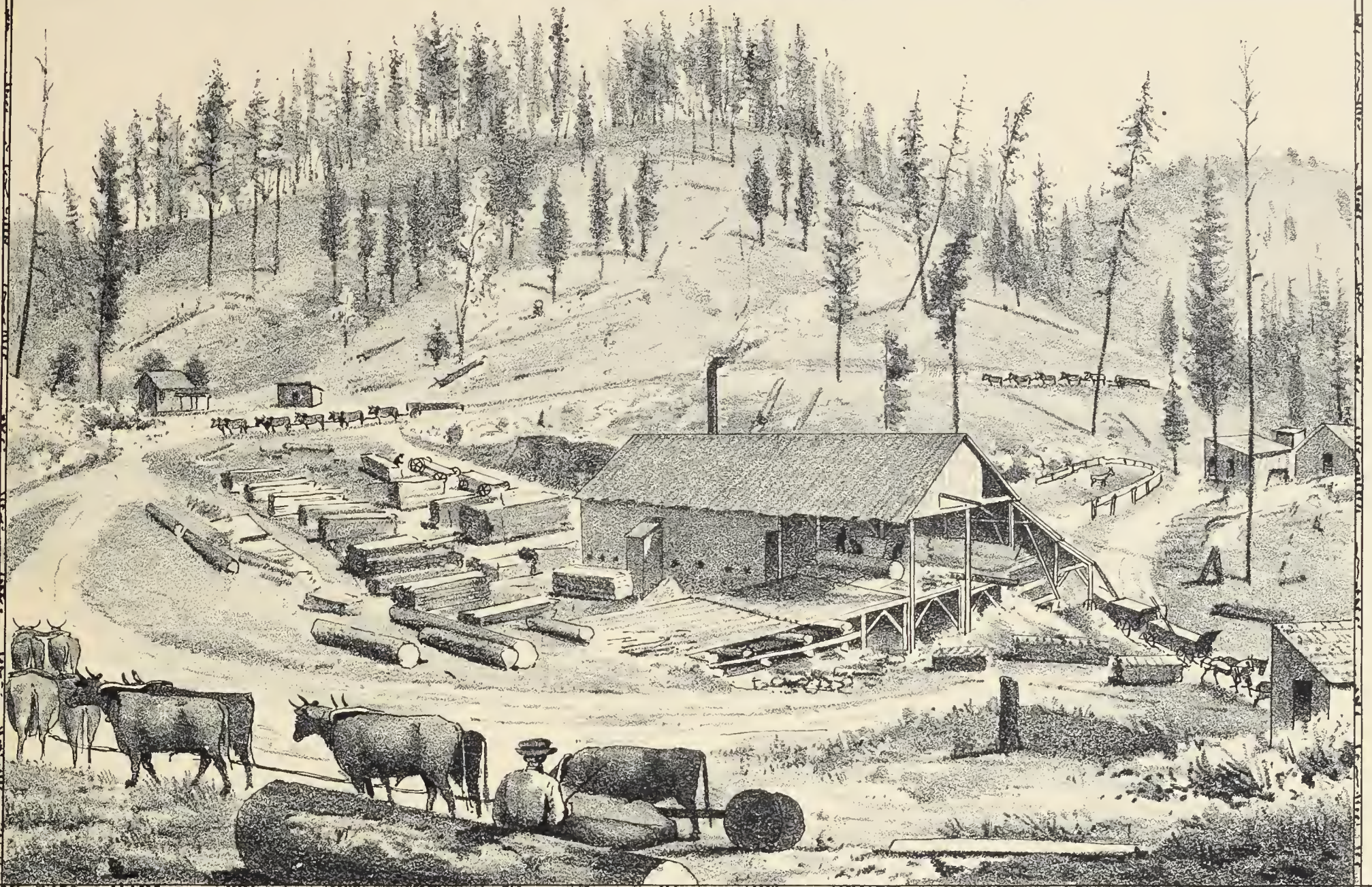
Among the successive banks of the beach, formed by the action of the waves, our attention, as we approached the island, had been attracted by one ten to twenty feet in breadth, of a dark brown color. Being more closely examined, this was found to be composed, to the depth of seven or eight and twelve inches, entirely of the *larvæ* of insects, or, in common language, of the skins of worms, about the size of a grain of oats, which had been washed up by the waters of the lake.

#### JOSEPH WALKER, THE PIONEER.

Alluding to this subject some months afterwards, when traveling through a more southern portion of this region, in company with Mr. Joseph Walker, an old hunter, I was informed by him, that, wandering with a party of men in a mountain country east of the great California range, he surprised a party of several Indian families encamped near a small salt lake, who abandoned their lodges at his approach, leaving everything behind them. Being in a starving condition, they were delighted to find in the abandoned lodges a number of skin bags, containing a quantity of what appeared to be fish, dried and pounded. On this they made a hearty supper, and were gathering around an abundant breakfast the next morning when Mr. Walker discovered that it was with these, or a similar worm, that the bags had been filled. The stomachs of the stout trappers were not proof against their prejudices, and the repulsive food was suddenly rejected. Mr. Walker had further opportunities of seeing these worms used as an article of food; and I am inclined to think they are the same as those we saw, and appear to be a product of the salt lakes. It may be well to recall to your mind that Mr. Walker was associated with Captain Bonneville in his expedition to the Rocky Mountains, and has since that time remained in the country, generally residing in some one of the Snake Villages, when not engaged in one of his numerous trapping expeditions, in which he is celebrated as one of the best and bravest leaders who have ever been in the country.

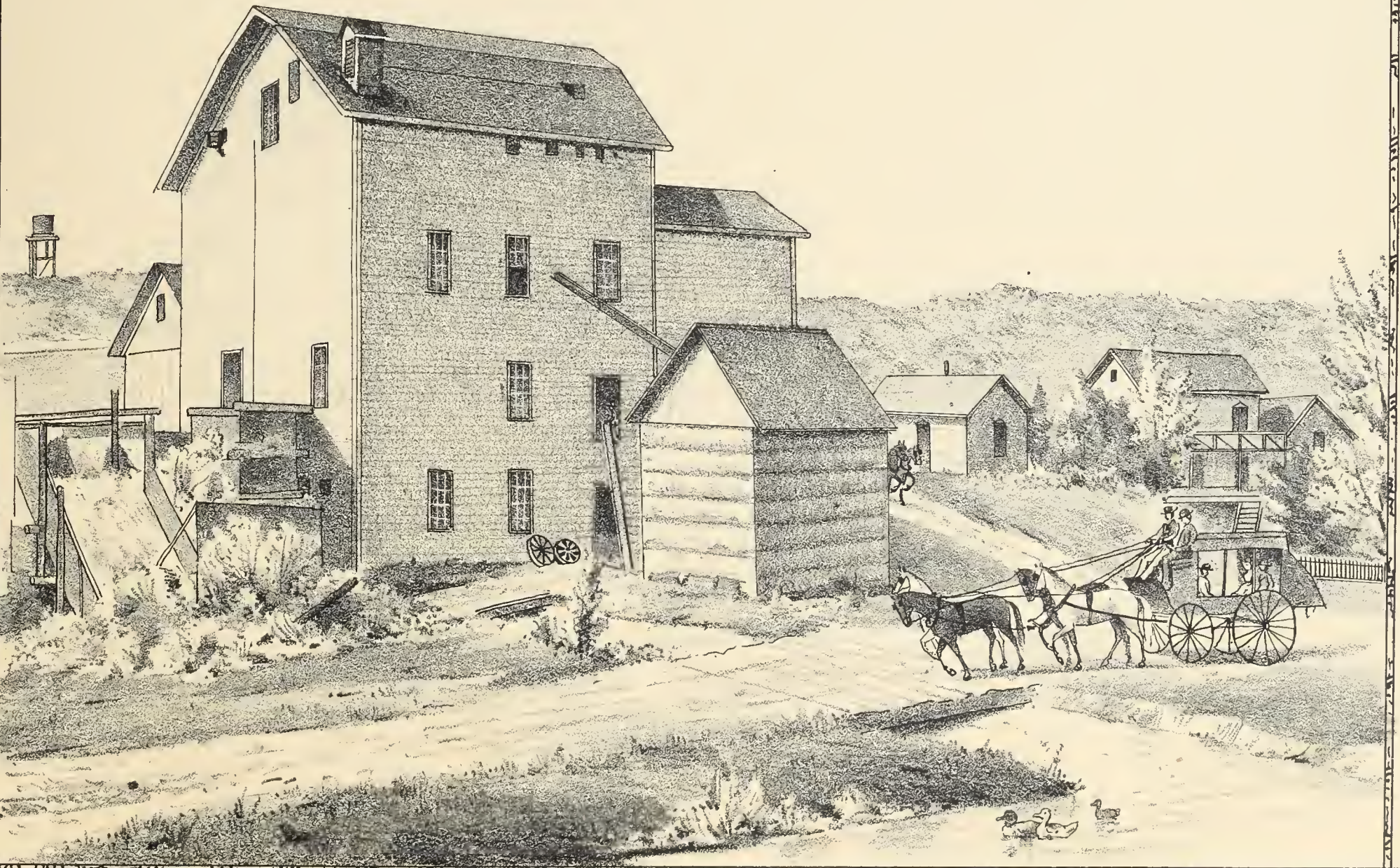
The cliffs and masses of rock along the shore were whitened by an incrustation of salt where the waves dashed up against them; and the evaporating water, which had been left in holes and hollows on the surface of the rocks, was covered with a crust of salt about one-eighth of an inch in thickness. It





ROSSI'S MILL. SHAFFER CREEK 20 MILES FROM BOISE CITY, BOISE CO. IDAHO.

ELLIOTT. LITH. 421 MONT. ST. S. F.



MORRIS FLOURING MILLS. 1 MILE SOUTH OF BOISE CITY, IDAHO. W. H. RIDENBAUGH. PROP.

ELLIOTT. LITH. 421 MONT. ST. S. F.







appeared strange that, in the midst of this grand reservoir, one of our greatest wants lately had been salt. Exposed, to be more perfectly dried in the sun, this became very white and fine, having the usual flavor of very excellent common salt, without any foreign taste; but only a little was collected for present use, as there was in it a number of small, black insects.

#### THE LONG SOLITUDE BROKEN.

Carrying with us the barometer and other instruments, in the afternoon we ascended to the highest point of the island—a bare, rocky peak, 800 feet above the lake. Standing on the summit, we enjoyed an extended view of the lake, inclosed in a basin of rugged mountains, which sometimes left marshy flats and extensive bottoms between them and the shore, and in other places came directly down into the water with bold and precipitous bluffs. Following with our glasses the irregular shores, we searched for some indications of a communication with other bodies of water, or the entrance of other rivers, but the distance was so great that we could make out nothing with certainty. To the southward, several peninsular mountains, 3,000 or 4,000 feet high, entered the lake, appearing, so far as the distance and our position enabled us to determine, to be connected by flats and low ridges with the mountains in the rear. These are probably the islands usually indicated on maps of this region as entirely detached from the shore. The season of our operations was when the waters were at their lowest stage. At the season of high waters in the spring, it is probable that the marshes and low grounds are overflowed, and the surface of the lake considerably greater. In several places the view was of unlimited extent, here and there a rocky islet appearing above the waters, at a great distance, and beyond, everything was vague and undefined. As we looked over the vast expanse of water spread out beneath us, and strained our eyes along the silent shores over which hung so much doubt and uncertainty, and which were so full of interest to us, I could hardly repress the almost irresistible desire to continue our explorations, but the lengthening snow on the mountains was a plain indication of the advancing season, and our frail linen boat appeared so insecure that I was unwilling to trust our lives to the uncertainties of the lake. I therefore unwillingly resolved to terminate our survey here, and remain satisfied for the present with what we had been able to add to the unknown geography of the region. We felt pleasure, also, in remembering that we were the first who, in the traditionary annals of the country, had visited the islands, and broken, with the cheerful sound of human voices, the long solitude of the place. From the point where we were standing, the ground fell off on every side to the water, giving us a perfect view of the island, which is twelve or thirteen miles in circumference, being simply a rocky hill, on which there is neither water nor trees

of any kind, although the *Fremontia vermicularis*, which was in great abundance, might easily be taken for timber at a distance. The plant seemed here to delight in a congenial air, growing in extraordinary luxuriance seven to eight feet high, and was very abundant on the upper parts of the island, where it was almost the only plant. This is eminently a saline shrub; its leaves have a salt taste, and it luxuriates in saline soils, where it is usually a characteristic. It is widely diffused over all this country. A chenopodiaceous shrub, which is a new species of *obione* (*O. rigida*, Torr. and Frem.), was equally characteristic of the lower parts of the island. These two are the striking plants on the island, and belong to a class of plants which form a prominent feature in the vegetation of this country. On the lower parts of the island, also, a prickly pear of very large size was frequent. On the shore, near the water, was a woolly species of *phaca*, and a new species of umbelliferous plant (*leptotemia*) was scattered about in very considerable abundance. These constituted all the vegetation that now appeared upon the island.

I accidentally left on the summit the brass cover to the object end of my spy-glass, and as it will probably remain there undisturbed by Indians, it will furnish matter of speculation to some future traveler. In our excursions about the island we did not meet with any kind of animal; a magpie, and another larger bird, probably attracted by the smoke of our fire, paid us a visit from the shore, and were the only living things seen during our stay. The rock constituting the cliffs along the shore, where we were encamped, is a talcous rock, or steatite, with brown spar.

At sunset, the temperature was 70°. We had arrived just in time to obtain a meridian altitude of the sun, and other observations were obtained this evening, which placed our camp in latitude 41° 10' 42", and longitude 112° 21' 05" from Greenwich. From a discussion of the barometrical observations made during our stay on the shores of the lake, we have adopted 4,200 feet for its elevation above the Gulf of Mexico. In the first disappointment we felt from the dissipation of our dream of the fertile islands, I called this Disappointment Island.

Out of the drift-wood, we made ourselves pleasant little lodges, open to the water, and, after having kindled large fires to excite the wonder of any straggling savage on the lake shores, lay down, for the first time in a long journey, in perfect security, no one thinking about his arms. The evening was extremely bright and pleasant, but the wind rose during the night, and the waves began to break heavily on the shore, making our island tremble. I had not expected in our inland journey to hear the roar of an ocean surf, and the strangeness of our situation, and the excitement we felt in the associated interest of the place, made this one of the most interesting nights I made during our long expedition.



In the morning the surf was breaking heavily on the shore, and we were up early. The lake was dark and agitated, and we hurried through our scanty breakfast, and embarked, having first filled one of the buckets with water from the lake, of which it was intended to make salt. The sun had risen by the time we were ready to start, and it was blowing a strong gale of wind, almost directly off the shore, and raising a considerable sea, in which our boat strained very much. It roughened as we got away from the island, and it required all the efforts of the men to make any head against the wind and sea, the gale rising with the sun, and there was danger of being blown into one of the open reaches beyond the island. At the distance of half a mile from the beach, the depth of the water was sixteen feet, with a clay bottom, but as the working of the boat was very severe labor, and during the operation of sounding it was necessary to cease paddling, during which the boat lost considerable way, I was unwilling to discourage the men, and reluctantly gave up my intention of ascertaining the depth and the character of the bed. There was a general shout in the boat when we found ourselves in one fathom, and we soon after landed on a low point of mud, immediately under the butte of the peninsula, where we unloaded the boat, and carried the baggage about a quarter of a mile to firmer ground. We arrived just in time for meridian observation, and carried the barometer to the summit of the butte, which is 500 feet above the lake. Mr. Preuss set off on foot for the camp, which was about nine miles distant, Basil accompanying him, to bring back horses for the boat and baggage.

The rude-looking shelter we raised on the shore, our scattered baggage and boat lying on the beach, made quite a picture, and we called this the Fisherman's Camp. *Lynosiris graveolens*, and another new species of *obione* (*O. confertifolia*—*Torr. and Frem.*) was growing on the low grounds with interspersed spots of an unwholesome salt grass, on a saline clay soil, with a few other plants.

The horses arrived late in the afternoon, by which time the gale had increased to such a height that a man could scarcely stand before it, and we were obliged to pack our baggage hastily, as the rising water of the lake had already reached the point where we were halted. Looking back as we rode off, we found the place of recent encampment entirely covered. The low plain through which we rode to the camp was covered with a compact growth of shrubs of extraordinary size and luxuriance. The soil was sandy and saline, flat places, resembling the beds of ponds, that were bare of vegetation, and covered with a powdery white salt, being interspersed among the shrubs. *Artemisia tridentata* was very abundant, but the plants were principally saline, a large and vigorous chenopodiaceous shrub, five to eight feet high, being characteristic, with *Fremontia vermicularis*, and a shrubby plant which seems to be a new *salicornia*. We reached the camp in time to es-

cape a thunder-storm which blackened the sky, and were received with a discharge of the howitzer by the people, who, having been unable to see anything of us on the lake, had begun to feel some uneasiness.

Sept. 11, 1843.—To-day we remained at this camp, in order to obtain some further observations, and to boil down the water which had been brought from the lake, for a supply of salt. Roughly evaporated over the fire, the five gallons of water yielded fourteen pints of very fine-grained and very white salt, of which the whole lake may be regarded as a saturated solution. A portion of the salt thus obtained has been subjected to analysis, giving, in 100 parts, the following proportions:—

#### ANALYSIS OF THE SALT.

Chloride of sodium (common salt) . . . . .	97.80
Chloride of calcium . . . . .	0.61
Chloride of magnesium . . . . .	0.24
Sulphate of soda . . . . .	0.23
Sulphate of lime . . . . .	1.12
	<hr/>
	100.00

Glancing your eye along the map, you will see a small stream entering Utah Lake, south of the Spanish Fork, and the first waters of that lake which our road of 1844 crosses in coming up from the southward. When I was on this stream with Mr. Walker in that year, he informed me that on the upper part of the river are immense beds of rock-salt of very great thickness, which he had frequently visited. Farther to the southward, the rivers which are affluent to the Colorado, such as the Rio Virgen, and Gila River, near their mouths, are impregnated with salt by the cliffs of rock-salt between which they pass. These mines occur in the same ridge in which, about 120 miles to the northward, and subsequently in their more immediate neighborhood, we discovered the fossils belonging to the oolitic period, and they are probably connected with that formation, and are the deposits from which the Great Lake obtains its salt. Had we remained longer, we should have found them in its bed, and in the mountains around its shores. By observation the latitude of this camp is  $41^{\circ} 15' 50''$ , and longitude  $112^{\circ} 06' 43''$ .

The observations made during our stay give for the rate of the chronometer  $31.72''$ , corresponding almost exactly with the rate obtained at St. Vrain's Fort. Barometrical observations were made almost hourly during the day. This morning we breakfasted on yampah, and had only kamas for supper, but a cup of good coffee still distinguished us from our Digger acquaintances.

Sept. 12, 1843.—The morning was clear and calm, with a temperature at sunrise of  $32^{\circ}$ . We resumed our journey late in the day, returning by nearly the same route which we had traveled in coming to the lake, and, avoiding the passage of Hawthorn Creek, struck the hills a little below the hot salt-springs. The flat plain we had here passed over consisted alternately



of tolerably good sandy soil and of saline plats. We encamped early on Clear Creek, at the foot of the high ridge, one of the peaks of which we ascertained by measurement to be 4,210 feet above the lake, or about 8,400 feet above the sea. Behind these front peaks the ridge rises towards the Bear River Mountains, which are probably as high as the Wind River chain. This creek is here unusually well timbered with a variety of trees. Among them were birch (*betula*), the narrow-leaved poplar (*populus angustifolia*), several kinds of willow (*salix*), hawthorn (*crataegus*), alder (*alnus viridis*), and *cerasus*, with an oak allied to *quercus alba*, but very distinct from that or any other species in the United States.

We had to-night a supper of sea-gulls, which Carson killed near the lake. Although cool, the thermometer standing at  $47^{\circ}$ , mosquitoes were sufficiently numerous to be troublesome this evening.

#### SURROUNDINGS OF THE LAKE.

Sept. 13, 1843.—Continuing up the river valley, we crossed several small streams, the mountains on the right appearing to consist of the blue limestone which we had observed in the same ridge to the northward, alternating here with a granular quartz already mentioned. One of these streams, which forms a smaller lake near the river, was broken up into several channels, and the irrigated bottom of fertile soil was covered with innumerable flowers, among which were purple fields of *eu-patorium purpureum*, with helianthi, a handsome solidago (*S. canadensis*), and a variety of other plants in bloom. Continuing along the foot of the hills, in the afternoon we found five or six hot springs gushing out together, beneath a conglomerate, consisting principally of fragments of a grayish-blue limestone, efflorescing a salt upon the surface. The temperature of these springs was  $134^{\circ}$ , and the rocks in the bed were colored with a red deposit, and there was common salt crystallized on the margin. There was also a white incrustation upon leaves and roots, consisting principally of carbonate of lime. There were rushes seen along the road this afternoon, and the soil under the hills was very black, and apparently very good, but at this time the grass is entirely dried up. We encamped on Bear River, immediately below a cut-off, the cañon by which the river enters this valley bearing north by compass. The night was mild, with a very clear sky, and I obtained a very excellent observation of an occultation of Tau. Arietis, with other observations. Both immersion and emersion of the star were observed, but, as our observations have shown, the phase at the bright limb generally gives incorrect longitudes, and we have adopted the result obtained from the emersion at the dark limb, without allowing any weight to the immersion. According to these observations, the longitude is  $112^{\circ} 05' 12''$ , and the latitude  $41^{\circ} 42' 43''$ . All the longitudes on the line of our outward journey, between St. Vrain's Fort and the Dalles of the Columbia, which were not directly deter-

mined by satellites, have been chronometrically referred to this place.

The people to-day were rather low-spirited, hunger making them very quiet and peaceable, and there was rarely an oath to be heard in the camp—not even a solitary *enfant de garce*. It was time for the men with an expected supply of provisions from Mr. Fitzpatrick to be in the neighborhood, and the gun was fired at evening to give notice of our locality, but met with no response.

Sept. 14, 1843.—About four miles from this encampment, the trail led us down to the river, where we unexpectedly found an excellent ford—the stream being widened by an island, and not yet disengaged from the hills at the foot of the range. We encamped on a little creek where we had made a noon halt in descending the river. The night was very clear and pleasant, the sunset temperature being  $67^{\circ}$ .

#### EATING HORSE FLESH.

The people this evening looked so forlorn that I gave them permission to kill a fat young horse which I had purchased with goods from the Snake Indians, and they were very soon restored to gayety and good humor. Mr. Preuss and myself could not yet overcome some remains of civilized prejudices, and preferred to starve a little longer, feeling as much saddened as if a crime had been committed.

The next day we continued up the valley, the soil being sometimes very black and good, occasionally gravelly, and occasionally a kind of naked salt plains. We found on the way this morning a small encampment of two families of Snake Indians, from whom we purchased a small quantity of *kooyah*. They had piles of seeds, of three different kinds, spread out upon pieces of buffalo robe, and the squaws had just gathered about a bushel of the root of a thistle (*cirsium Virginianum*). They were about the ordinary size of carrots, and, as I have previously mentioned, are sweet and well flavored, requiring only a long preparation. They had a band of twelve or fifteen horses, and appeared to be growing in the sunshine with about as little labor as the plants they were eating.

On returning on the afternoon of September 14, 1843, we entered a long ravine leading to a pass in the dividing ridge between the waters of Bear River and the Snake River, or Lewis Fork of the Columbia, our way being very much impeded and almost entirely blocked up by compact fields of luxuriant artemisia. Taking leave at this point of the waters of Bear River, and of the geographical basin which incloses the system of rivers and creeks which belong to the Great Salt Lake, and which so richly deserves a future detailed and ample exploration, I can say of it, in general terms, that the bottoms of this river (Bear), and some of the creeks which I saw, form a natural resting and recruiting station for travelers, now, and in all time to come. The bottoms are exten-



sive, water excellent, timber sufficient, the soil good and well adapted to grains and grasses suited to such an elevated region. A military post and a civilized settlement would be of great value here, grass and salt so much abound. The lake will furnish exhaustless supplies of salt. All the mountains here are covered with a valuable nutritious grass, called bunch-grass, from the form in which it grows, which has a second growth in the fall. The beasts of the Indians were fat upon it; our own found it a good subsistence, and its quantity will sustain any amount of cattle, and make this truly a bucolic region.

We met here an Indian family on horseback, which had been out to gather service-berries, and were returning loaded. This tree was scattered about on the hills, and the upper part of the pass was timbered with aspen (*populus trem.*), the common blue flowering flax occurring among the plants. The approach to the pass was very steep, and the summit about 6,300 feet above the sea—probably only an uncertain approximation, as at the time of observation it was blowing a violent gale of wind from the northwest, with *cumuli* scattered in masses over the sky, the day otherwise bright and clear.

#### HEAD-WATERS OF PANNACK BAY.

We descended, by a slope, into a broad, open valley—good soil—from four to five miles wide, coming down immediately upon one of the head-waters of the Pannack River, which here loses itself in swampy ground. The appearance of the country here is not very interesting. On either side is a regular range of mountains of the usual character, with a little timber, tolerably rocky on the right, and higher and more smooth on the left, with still higher peaks looking out above the range. The valley afforded a good level road, but it was late when it brought us to water, and we encamped at dark. The northwest wind had blown up very cold weather, and the artemisia (sage-brush), which was our firewood to-night, did not happen to be very abundant. This plant loves a dry, sandy soil, and cannot grow in good bottoms where it is rich and moist, but on every little eminence, where water does not rest long, it maintains absolute possession. Elevation above the sea about 5,100 feet.

At night scattered fires glimmered along the mountains, pointing out camps of the Indians, and we contrasted the comparative security in which we traveled through this country with the guarded vigilance we were compelled to exert among the Sioux and other Indians on the eastern side of the Rocky Mountains.

About noon we reached the main fork. The Pannack River was before us, the valley being here one and one-half miles wide, fertile, and bordered by smooth hills not over 500 feet high, partly covered with cedar, a high ridge, in which there is a prominent peak, rising behind those on the left. We continued to descend this stream, and found on it at

night a warm and comfortable camp. Flax occurred so frequently during the day as to be almost a characteristic, and the soil appeared excellent.

#### PORTNEUF RIVER.

We were agreeably surprised, on reaching the Portneuf River, to see a beautiful green valley with scattered timber spread out beneath us, on which, about four miles distant, were glistening the white walls of the fort. The Portneuf runs along the upland plain nearly to its mouth, and an abrupt descent of perhaps 200 feet brought us down immediately upon the stream, which at the ford is one hundred yards wide, and three feet deep, with clear water, a swift current, and gravelly bed, but a little higher up the breadth was only about thirty-five yards, with apparently deep water.

In the bottom I remarked a very great number of springs and sloughs, with remarkably clear water and gravel beds. At sunset we encamped with Mr. Talbot and our friends, who came on to Fort Hall when we went to the lake, and whom we had the satisfaction to find all well, neither party having met with any mischance in the interval of our separation. They, too, had had their share of fatigue and scanty provisions, as there had been very little game left on the trail of the populous emigration, and Mr. Fitzpatrick had rigidly husbanded our stock of flour and light provisions, in view of the approaching winter and the long journey before us.

Sept. 19, 1843.—This morning I rode up to the fort, and purchased from Mr. Grant (the officer in charge of the post), several very indifferent horses, and five oxen in very fine order, which were received at the camp with great satisfaction, and, one being killed at evening, the usual gayety and good humor were at once restored.

The early approach of winter, and the difficulty of supporting a large party, determined me to send back a number of the men who had become satisfied that they were not fitted for the laborious service and frequent privations to which they were necessarily exposed, and which there was reason to believe would become more severe in the further extension of the voyage. I accordingly called them together, and, informing them of my intention to continue our journey during the ensuing winter, in the course of which they would probably be exposed to considerable hardship, succeeded in prevailing on a number of them to return voluntarily. These were: Charles de Forrest, Henry Lee, J. Campbell, Wm. Creuss, A. Vasquez, A. Pera, Patrick White, B. Tesson, M. Creely, Francois Lajeunesse, Basil Lajeunesse. Among these I regretted very much to lose Basil Lajeunesse, one of the best men in my party, who was obliged, by the condition of his family, to be at home in the coming winter. Our preparations having been completed in the interval of our stay here, both parties were ready this morning to resume their respective routes.





RESIDENCE OF J. BRUMBACK, BOISE CITY, I.T

ELLIOTT LITH. 421 MONTG. ST. S.F.







## FREMONT CROSSES THE PORTNEUF.

Taking leave of the homeward party, we resumed our journey down the valley, the weather being very cold, and the rain coming in hard gusts, which the wind blew directly in our faces. We forded the Portneuf in a storm of rain, the water in the river being frequently up to the axles, and about 110 yards wide. After the gust, the weather improved a little, and we encamped about three miles below, at the mouth of the Pannack River, on Lewis Fork, which here has a breadth of about 120 yards. The river bottoms here are narrow and swampy, with frequent sloughs, and, after crossing the Pannack, the road continued along the uplands, rendered very slippery by the soil of wet clay, and entirely covered with artemisia bushes, among which occur frequent fragments of obsidian. At noon we encamped in a grove of willows, at the upper end of a group of islands about half a mile above the American Falls of Snake River.

Between the river and the distant Salmon River Range the plain is represented by Mr. Fitzpatrick as so entirely broken up and rent into chasms as to be impracticable for a man even on foot. By measurement, the river above is 870 feet wide, immediately contracted at the fall in the form of a lock, by jutting piles of scoriaceous basalt, over which the foaming river must present a grand appearance at the time of high water.

The road leads along the river, which is full of rapids and small falls. Grass is very scanty, and along the rugged banks are scattered cedars, with an abundance of rocks and sage. Fourteen miles further up is a rocky creek, the bed of which is entirely occupied with bowlders of a very large size. For the last three or four miles the right bank of the river has a palisaded appearance. Traveling along the river about four miles is a picturesque stream, to which Fremont gave the name of Fall Creek. It is remarkable for the many falls which occur in a short distance, and its bed is composed of a calcareous tufa, or vegetable rock, composed principally of the remains of reeds and mosses, resembling that at the Basin Spring, on Bear River.

## EMIGRANT PARTIES OVERTAKEN.

The road along the river bluffs had been occasionally very bad, and, imagining that some rough obstacles rendered such a *detour* necessary, we followed for several miles a plain wagon-road leading up this stream, until we reached a point whence it could be seen making directly toward a low place in the range on the south side of the valley, and we became immediately aware that we were on a trail formed by a party of wagons in company with whom we had encamped at Elm Grove, near the frontier of Missouri, and which were proceeding to Upper California under the direction of Mr. Jos. Chiles [now living in Napa County, California]. At the time of their departure no practicable passes were known in the

southern Rocky Mountains within the territory of the United States, and the probable apprehension of difficulty in attempting to pass near the settled frontier of New Mexico, together with the desert character of the unexplored region beyond, induced them to take a more northern route by way of Fort Hall.

We regained the line of travel along the river, and encamped, at 5 o'clock, on the stream called Raft River (*Riviere aux Cajoux*), having traveled only thirteen miles. (This stream is in Cassia County, and still retains its name.) In the north the Salmon Mountains were visible at a very far distance; on the left the ridge in which Raft River heads was about twenty miles distant.

It was now no longer possible, as in our previous journey, to travel regularly every day, and find at any moment a convenient place for repose at noon, or a camp at night; but the halting-places were now generally fixed along the road, by the nature of the country, at places where, with water, there was a little scanty grass.

## SLOW PROGRESS ALONG SNAKE RIVER.

Since leaving the American Falls the road had frequently been very bad, the many short, steep ascents exhausting the strength of our wornout animals, requiring always at such places the assistance of the men to get up each cart, one by one, and our progress with twelve or fourteen wheeled-carriages, though light and made for the purpose, in such a rocky country was extremely slow, and I again determined to gain time by a division of the camp. Accordingly, to-day the parties again separated, constituted very much as before, Mr. Fitzpatrick remaining in charge of the heavier baggage.

The country had a very forbidding appearance, and, after traveling twenty miles over a slightly undulating plain, we encamped at a considerable spring, called Swamp Creek, rising in low grounds near the point of a spur from the mountain. Returning with a small party in a starving condition from the westward twelve or fourteen years since, Carson had met here three or four buffalo bulls, two of which were killed. The party were among the pioneers who had made the experiment of colonizing in the valley of the Columbia, and who has failed, as heretofore stated.

After an uncomfortable day's ride of twenty-five miles, we were glad when at evening we found a sheltered camp, where there was an abundance of wood, at some elevated rocky islands covered with cedar, near the commencement of another long cañon of the river. With the exception of a short detention at a deep little stream called Goose Creek, and some occasional rocky places, we had to-day a very good road; but the country has a barren appearance, sandy, and densely covered with the artemisias from the banks of the river to the foot of the mountains. Here I remarked, among the sage bushes, green bunches of what is called the second growth of



grass. The river to-day had had a smooth appearance, free from rapids, with a low sandy hill-slope bordering the bottoms, in which there is a little good soil.

The road for several miles was *extremely* rocky, and consequently bad; but, entering after this a sandy country, it became very good, with no other interruption than the sage bushes, which covered the river plain as far as the eye could reach, and, with their uniform tint of dark gray, gave to the country a gloomy and somber appearance. All the day the course of the river has been between walls of the black volcanic rock, a dark line of the escarpment on the opposite side pointing out its course, and sweeping along in foam at places where the mountains which border the valley present always on the left two ranges, the lower one a spur of the higher; and, on the opposite side, the Salmon River Mountains are visible at a great distance.

#### ROCK CREEK.

Having made twenty-four miles, we encamped about 5 o'clock, September 29, 1843, on Rock Creek, a stream having considerable water, a swift current, and wooded with willow.

In its progress towards the river, this creek soon enters a chasm of the volcanic rock, which in places along the wall presents a columnar appearance; and the road becomes *extremely* rocky whenever it passes near its banks. It is only about twenty feet wide where the road crosses it, with a deep bed, and steep banks, covered with rocky fragments, with willows and a little grass on its narrow bottom. The soil appears to be full of calcareous matter, with which the rocks are incrustated. The fragments of rock which had been removed by the emigrants in making a road, where we ascended from the bed of this creek, were whitened with lime; and during the afternoon's march I remarked in the soil a considerable quantity of calcareous concretions. Towards evening the sages became more sparse, and the clear spaces were occupied by tufts of green grass. The river still continued its course through a trough, or open cañon; and towards sunset we followed the trail of several wagons which had turned in towards Snake River, and encamped, as they had done, on the top of the escarpment. There was no grass here, the soil among the sage being entirely naked; but there is occasionally a little bottom along the river, which a short ravine of rocks, at rare intervals, leaves accessible; and by one of these we drove our animals down, and found some tolerably good grass bordering the water.

#### A MELANCHOLY AND STRANGE LAND.

Immediately opposite to us, a subterranean river bursts out directly from the face of the escarpment, and falls in white foam to the river below. The main river is inclosed with mural precipices, which form its characteristic feature along a great portion of its course. A melancholy and strange-looking country—one of fracture, and violence, and fire.

Oct. 2, 1843.—We crossed a stream of clear water with a variable breadth of ten to twenty-five yards, broken by rapids, and lightly wooded with willow. The barrenness of the country is in fine contrast with the mingled beauty and grandeur of the river, which is more open than hitherto, with a constant succession of falls and rapids. Over the edge of the black cliffs, and out from their faces, are falling numberless streams and springs, and all the line of the river is in motion with the play of the water.

#### BEAUTIFUL FALLS.

In about seven miles we reached the most beautiful and picturesque fall I had seen on the river. On the opposite side the vertical fall is perhaps eighteen feet high; and nearer, the sheet of foaming water is divided and broken into cataracts, where several little islands on the brink and in the river above give it much picturesque beauty, and make it one of those places the traveler turns again and again to fix in his memory.

There were several lodges of Indians here, from whom we traded salmon. Below this place the river makes a remarkable bend; and the road, ascending the ridge, gave us a fine view of the river below, intersected at many places by numerous fish dams. In the north, about fifty miles distant, were some high snowy peaks of the Salmon River Mountains; and in the northeast the last peak of the range was visible at the distance of perhaps one hundred miles or more. The river hills consist of very broken masses of sand, covered everywhere with the same interminable fields of sage, and occasionally the road is very heavy.

We now frequently saw Indians, who were strung along the river at every little rapid where fish are to be caught, and the cry, *haggai, haggai* (fish), was constantly heard whenever we passed near their huts, or met them in the road. Very many of them were oddly and partially dressed in overcoat, shirt, waistcoat, or pantaloons, or whatever article of clothing they had been able to procure in trade from the emigrants; for we had now entirely quitted the country where hawks' bells, beads, and vermilion were the current coin, and found that here only useful articles, and chiefly clothing, were in great request. These, however, are eagerly sought after, and for a few trifling pieces of clothing, travelers may procure food sufficient to carry them to the Columbia.

We made a long stretch across the upper plain, and encamped on the bluff, where the grass was very green and good, the soil of the upper plains containing a considerable proportion of calcareous matter. This green freshness of the grass was very remarkable for the season of the year. Again we heard the roar of the fall in the river below, where the water in an unbroken volume goes over a descent of several feet. [Wonder if this was the great Shoshone Falls, which have a fall of 200 feet, and next to Niagara in size—ED.]



The road was broken by ravines among the hills, and in one of these, which made the bed of a dry creek, I found a fragmentary stratum, or brecciated conglomerate, consisting of flinty slate pebbles, with fragments of limestone containing fossil shells.

On the left the mountains are visible at the distance of twenty or thirty miles, appearing smooth and rather low; but at intervals higher peaks look out from beyond, and indicate that the main ridge, which we are leaving with the course of the river, and which forms the northern boundary of the Great Basin, still maintains its elevation.

#### FREMONT FORDING SNAKE RIVER.

We arrived at the ford where the road crosses to the right bank of Snake River. An Indian was hired to conduct us through the ford, which proved impracticable for us, the water sweeping away the howitzer and nearly drowning the mules, which we were obliged to extricate by cutting them out of the harness. The river here is expanded into a little bay, in which there are two islands, across which is the road of the ford; and the emigrants had passed by placing two of their heavy wagons abreast of each other, so as to oppose a considerable mass against the body of water. The Indians informed us that one of the men, in attempting to turn some cattle which had taken a wrong direction, was carried off by the current and drowned. Since their passage, the water had risen considerably; but, fortunately, we had a resource in a boat, which was filled with air and launched; and at 7 o'clock we were safely encamped on the opposite bank, the animals swimming across, and the carriage, howitzer, and baggage of the camp being carried over in the boat. At the place where we crossed, above the islands, the river had narrowed to a breadth of 1,049 feet by measurement, the greater portion of which was from six to eight feet deep. We were obliged to make our camp where we landed, among the Indian lodges, which are semicircular huts made of willow, thatched over with straw, and open to the sunny south.

Leaving the river at a considerable distance to the left and following up the bed of a rocky creek, with occasional holes of water, in about six miles we ascended, by a long and rather steep hill, to a plain 600 feet above the river, over which we continued to travel during the day, having a broken ridge 2,000 or 3,000 feet high on the right. The plain terminates, where we ascended, in an escarpment of vesicular trap-rock, which supplies the fragments of the creek below.

Artemisia still covers the plain, but *purshia tridentata* makes its appearance here on the hill-sides and on bottoms of the creeks—quite a tree in size, larger than the artemisia. We crossed several hollows with a little water in them, and improved grass, and, turning off from the road in the afternoon in search of water, traveled about three miles up the bed of a willow creek towards the mountain, and found a

good encampment with wood and grass, and little ponds of water in the bed of the creek, which must be of more importance at other seasons, as we found there several old fixtures for fishing. There were many holes on the creek prairie, which had been made by the Diggers in search of roots.

#### HOT SPRINGS NEAR SNAKE RIVER.

We visited a group of smoking hot springs, with a temperature of 164°. There were a few helianthi in bloom, with some other low plants, and the place was green round about, the ground warm, and the air pleasant, with a summer atmosphere that was very grateful in a day of high and cold, searching wind. The rocks were covered with a white and red incrustation, and the water has on the tongue the same unpleasant effect as that of the Basin Spring, on Bear River. They form several branches, and bubble up with force enough to raise the small pebbles several inches. The following is an analysis of the deposits with which the rocks are incrustated:—

Silica . . . . .	72.55
Carbonate of lime . . . . .	14.60
Carbonate of magnesia . . . . .	1.20
Oxide of iron . . . . .	4.65
Alumina . . . . .	0.70
Chloride of sodium, etc. }	1.10
Sulphate of soda }	
Sulphate of lime, etc. }	
Organic vegetable matter }	5.20
Water and loss }	
	<hr/> 100.00

These springs are near the foot of the ridge (a dark and rugged-looking mountain), in which some of the nearer rocks have a reddish appearance, and probably consist of a reddish-brown trap, fragments of which were scattered along the road after leaving the spring. The road was now about to cross the point of this mountain, which we judged to be a spur from the Salmon River Range.

#### FREMONT DESCRIBES THE COUNTRY.

We crossed a small creek, and encamped about sunset on a stream, which is probably Lake River. This is a small stream, some five or six feet broad, with a swift current, timbered principally with willows and some few cottonwoods. Along the banks were canes, rosebushes, and clematis, with *purshia tridentata* and *artemisia* on the upper bottom. The somber appearance of the country is somewhat relieved in coming unexpectedly from the dark rocks upon these green and wooded water-courses, sunk in chasms, and in the spring the contrasted effect must make them beautiful.

#### A BETTER COUNTRY DISCOVERED.

After traveling about three miles over an extremely rocky road, the volcanic fragments began to disappear, and, entering among the hills at the point of the mountain, we found ourselves suddenly in a granite country. Here the character of the vegetation was very much changed; the



artemisia disappeared almost entirely, showing only at intervals towards the close of the day, and was replaced by *purshia tridentata*, with flowering shrubs, and small fields of *dictyria divaricata*, which gave bloom and gayety to the hills. These were everywhere covered with a fresh and green short grass, like that of the early spring. This is the fall or second growth, the dried grass having been burnt off by the Indians, and wherever the fire has passed the bright green color is universal. The soil among the hills is altogether different from that of the river plain, being in many places black, in others sandy and gravelly, but of a firm and good character, appearing to result from the decomposition of the granite rocks, which is proceeding rapidly.

#### DRIED GRASS OF THE PLAINS.

The grass is almost universal on the hills and mountains, and always nutritious, even in its dry state. We passed on the way masses of granite on the slope of the spur, which was very much weathered and abraded. This is a white feldspathic granite, with small scales of black mica; smoky quartz and garnets appear to constitute this portion of the mountain.

The road at noon reached a broken ridge, on which were scattered many bowlders, or blocks of granite, and, passing very small streams, where, with a little more than the usual timber, was sometimes gathered a little wilderness of plants, we encamped on a small stream, after a march of twenty-two miles, in company with a few Indians. The Indians made an unsuccessful attempt to steal a few horses from us—a thing of course with them, and to prevent which the traveler is on perpetual watch.

Oct. 7, 1843.—The day was bright, clear, pleasant, with a temperature of 45°, and we breakfasted at sunrise, the birds singing in the trees as merrily as if we were in the midst of summer.

#### VOLCANIC FORMATIONS.

On the upper edge of the hills, and on the opposite side of the creek, the black volcanic rock appears, and, ascending these, the road passed through a basin, around which the hills swept in such a manner as to give it the appearance of an old crater.

Here were strata and broken beds of black scoriated rock, and hills composed of the same, on the summit of one of which there was an opening resembling a rent. We traveled to-day through a country resembling that of yesterday, where, although the surface was hilly, the road was good, being firm, and entirely free from rocks and artemisia. To our left, below, was the great sage plain, and on the right were the near mountains, which presented a smoothly broken character, or rather a surface waved into numberless hills. The road was occasionally enlivened by meeting Indians, and the day was extremely beautiful and pleasant, and we were pleased to be free from the sage, even for a day.

#### BOISE BASIN DESCRIBED.

When we had traveled about eight miles, we were nearly opposite to the highest portion of the mountains on the left side of the Smoke River Valley, and, continuing on a few miles beyond, we came suddenly in sight of the broad green line of the valley of the *Rivière Boise*, (wooded river), black near the gorge where it *debouches* into the plains, with high precipices of basalt, between walls of which it passes, on emerging from the mountains. Following with the eye its upward course, it appears to be shut in among lofty mountains, confining its valley in a very rugged country.

Descending the hills, after traveling a few miles along the high plain, the road brought us down upon the bottoms of the river, which is a beautiful, rapid stream, with clear mountain water, and, as the name indicates, well wooded with some varieties of timber, among which are handsome cottonwoods. Such a stream had become quite a novelty in this country, and we were delighted this afternoon to make a pleasant camp under fine old trees again. There were several Indian encampments scattered along the river, and a number of their inhabitants, in the course of the evening, came to the camp on horseback with dried and fresh fish to trade.

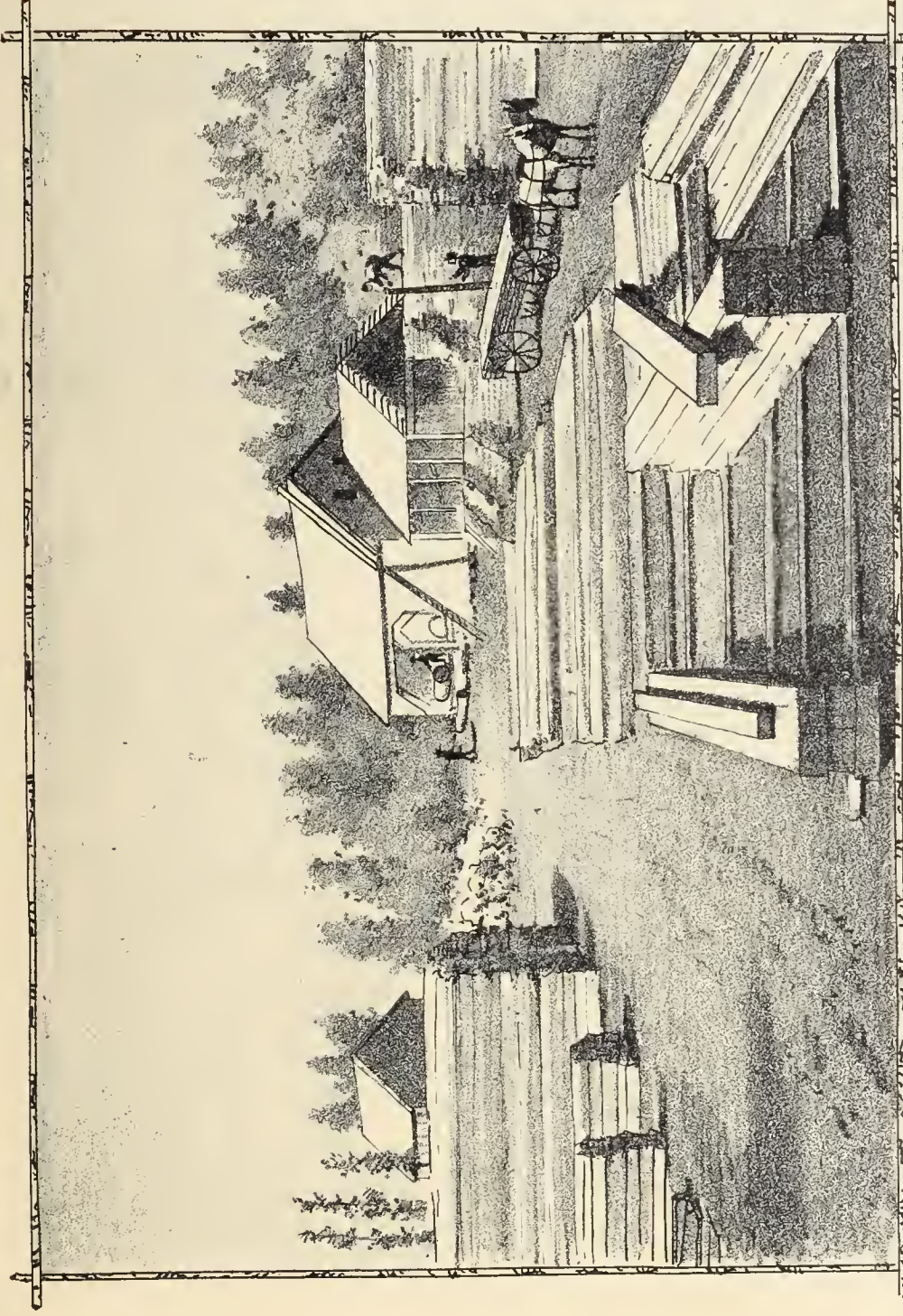
#### MASSACRE OF COL. REID AND MEN.

At the time of the first occupation in this region by parties engaged in the fur trade, a small party of men, under the command of — Reid, constituting all the garrison of a small fort on this river, were surprised and massacred by the Indians, and to this event the stream owes its occasional name of Reid's River.

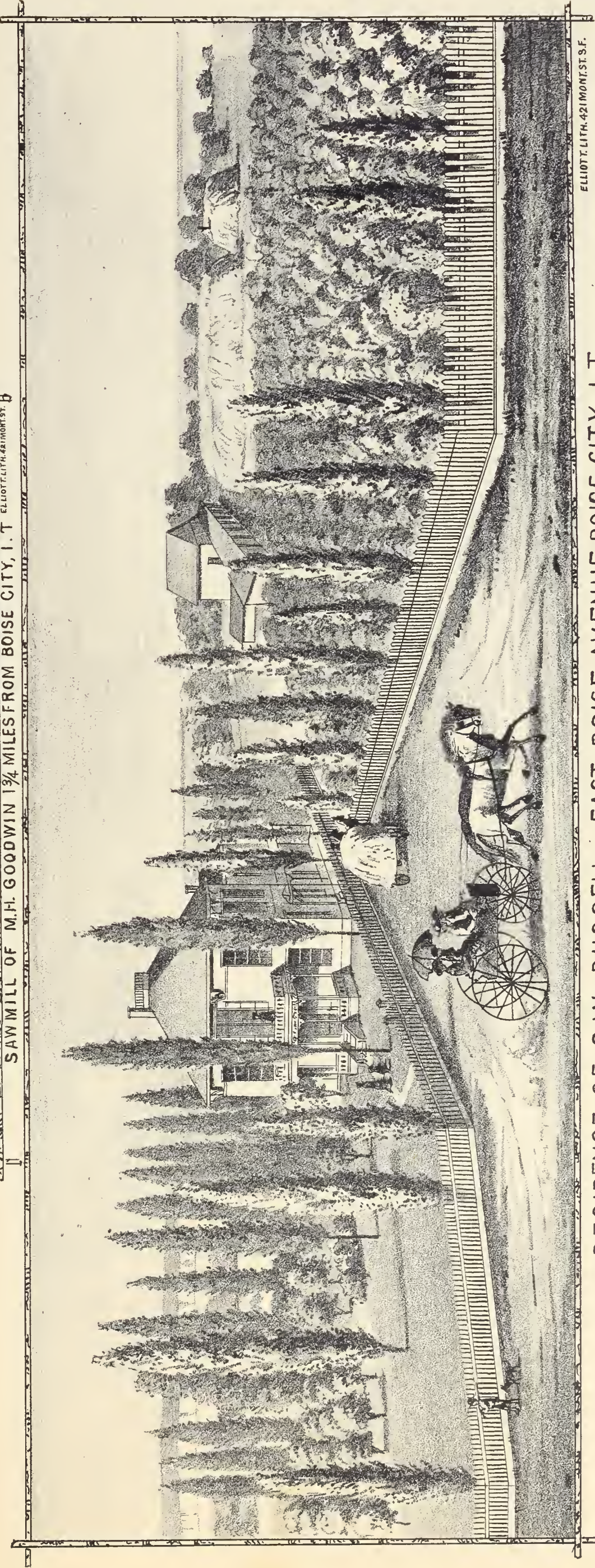
On the 8th of October we traveled about twenty-six miles, the ridge on the right having scattered pines on the upper parts, and, continuing the next day our road along the river bottom, after a day's travel of twenty-four miles we encamped in the evening on the right bank of the river, a mile above the mouth, and early the next morning arrived at Fort Boise. This is a simple dwelling-house on the right bank of Snake River, about a mile below the mouth of *Rivière Boisée*, and on our arrival we were received with an agreeable hospitality by Mr. Payette, an officer of the Hudson Bay Company, in charge of the fort, all of whose garrison consisted in a Canadian *engage*.

Here the road recrosses the river, which is broad and deep; but, with our good boat, aided by two canoes, which were found at the place, the camp was very soon transferred to the left bank. Here we found ourselves again surrounded by the sage, *Artemisia tridentata*, and the different shrubs which during our voyage had always made their appearance abundantly on saline soils, being here the prevailing and almost the only plants. Among them the surface was covered with the usual saline efflorescences, which here consist almost





SAWMILL OF M.H. GOODWIN  $1\frac{3}{4}$  MILES FROM BOISE CITY, I.T. ELLIOTT LITH. 421 MONT. ST. S.F.



RESIDENCE OF G.W. RUSSELL, EAST BOISE AVENUE BOISE CITY, I.T. ELLIOTT LITH. 421 MONT. ST. S.F.







entirely of carbonate of soda, with a small portion of chloride of sodium.

#### FARMING ON THE BOISE IN 1843.

Mr. Payette had made but slight attempts at cultivation, his efforts being limited to the raising of a few vegetables, in which he succeeded tolerably well, the post being principally supported by salmon. He was very hospitable and kind to us, and we made a sensible impression upon all his comestibles; but our principal inroad was into the dairy, which was abundantly supplied, stock appearing to thrive extremely well; and we had an unusual luxury in a present of fresh butter, which was, however, by no means equal to that of Fort Hall—probably from some accidental cause.

#### CHARACTER OF SNAKE INDIANS.

There were considerable numbers of miserable, half-naked Indians around the fort, who had arrived from the neighboring mountains. During the summer, the only subsistence of these people is derived from the salmon, of which they are not provident enough to lay up a sufficient store for the winter, during which many of them die from absolute starvation.

Many little accounts and scattered histories, together with an acquaintance which I gradually acquired of their modes of life, had left the aboriginal inhabitants of this vast region pictured in my mind as a race of people whose great and constant occupation was the means of procuring a subsistence; and though want of space and other reasons will prevent me from detailing the many incidents which made this familiar to me, this great feature among the characteristics of the country will gradually be forced upon your mind.

#### INDOLENT HABITS OF INDIANS.

Pointing to the group of Indians who had just arrived from the mountains on the left side of the valley, and who were regarding our usual appliances of civilization with an air of bewildered curiosity, Mr. Payette informed me that, every year since his arrival at this post, he had unsuccessfully endeavored to induce these people to lay up a store of salmon for their winter provision. While the summer weather and the salmon lasted, they lived contentedly and happily, scattered along the different streams where fish are to be found; and as soon as the winter snows began to fall, little smokes would be seen rising among the mountains, where they would be found in miserable groups, starving out the winter, and sometimes, according to the general belief, reduced to the horror of cannibalism—the strong, of course, preying on the weak.

Certain it is they are driven to any extremity for food, and eat every insect and every creeping thing, however loathsome and repulsive. Snails, lizards, ants—all are devoured with the readiness and greediness of mere animals.

In common with all the other Indians we had encountered since reaching the Pacific waters, these people use the Shoshone or Snake language.

#### WILD TOBACCO ROOT FOR FOOD.

I ate here, for the first time, the kooyah, or tobacco-root, (*Valeriana edulis*), the principal edible root among the Indians who inhabit the upper waters of the streams on the western side of the mountains. It has a very strong and remarkably peculiar taste and odor, which I can compare to no other vegetable that I am acquainted with, and which to some persons is extremely offensive. It was characterized by Mr. Preuss as the most horrid food he had ever put in his mouth; and when, in the evening, one of the chiefs sent his wife to me with a portion which she had prepared as a delicacy to regale us, the odor immediately drove him out of the lodge; and frequently afterwards he used to beg that when those who liked it had taken what they desired, it might be sent away. To others, however, the taste is rather an agreeable one, and I was afterwards glad when it formed an addition to our scanty meals. It is full of nutriment, and in its unprepared state is said by the Indians to have very strong poisonous qualities, of which it is deprived by a peculiar process, being baked in the ground for about two days.

#### FREMONT CONTINUES HIS JOURNEY.

A part of a bullock purchased at the fort, together with the boat, to assist him in crossing, was left here for Mr. Fitzpatrick, and at 11 o'clock we resumed our journey; and directly leaving the river, and crossing the artemisia plain, in several ascents we reached the foot of a ridge, where the road entered a dry, sandy hollow, up which it continued to the head, and, crossing a dividing ridge, entered a similar one. We met here two poor emigrants (Irishmen), who had lost their horses two days since—probably stolen by the Indians—and were returning to the fort in hopes to hear something of them there.

This party had recently had nothing to eat, and I halted to unpack an animal, and gave them meat for their dinner. In this hollow the artemisia is partially displaced on the hill-sides by grass; and, descending it some miles, about sunset we reached the *Rivière aux Malheurs* (the unfortunate or unlucky river), a considerable stream, with an average breadth of fifty feet, and at this time eighteen inches' depth of water.

We have now accompanied Fremont in his trip through the present Territory of Idaho. From this point he continues on to Oregon and to California.

This exploration opened the door of immigration, which continued to Oregon proper. Very few stopped in the present Territory of Idaho. Very few settlements occurred until the discovery of gold as related in next chapters.



## GOLD DISCOVERY IN IDAHO.

First Discovery, the Grand Rush, Exciting Times, New Mines Discovered, Amount of Gold, Placer Mining, Etc.

GOLD DISCOVERY IN IDAHO IN 1860.

**A**N Indian from the Nez Perce country found his way into California during the gold excitement in that State, says Gilbert, and, chancing one day into a gulch where some miners were at work, made himself friendly and useful, and told them in broken English where he was from and the name of his tribe. He was a rarity, not like the miserable Digger Indians of California, without dignity, cleanliness, or intelligence, and he soon made friends. Among those miners was one named E. D. Pearce, who was a visionary and susceptible man, liable to be strongly impressed with a romantic tale that possessed points of plausibility. Among his strong characteristics was tenacity, and he was disposed to follow an idea that might only be a delusion, with a persistence seldom equaled. To this man one day the Nez Perce Indian told a strange, weird tale of how he, with two companions, had been camping at night in a defile among his native mountains, when suddenly a light like a brilliant star burst forth from among the cliffs. They thought it the Great Spirit's eye, and watched with superstitious awe until the dawn, when, taking courage with the wakening day, they sought the spot from where the night twinkling had looked down upon them, and found a glittering ball that looked like glass embodied in the solid rock. The Indians believed it was a great medicine, but could not get it from its resting-place, and were forced to leave it there.

This was just the kind of tale to make a strong impression upon Captain Pearce, who believed the Indian had found a diamond more valuable than the famed Kohinoor, and he determined to become its possessor. With that purpose he left California and reached the Dalles. With that vision before him he became a resident of Walla Walla. With the hope of finding that Indian talisman, or the eyes of their manitou, he scouted through the mountains east of Snake River, and finally induced a party of men to accompany him, they hoping to find gold, he still searching for the mythical diamond.

In this last-mentioned expedition into the Nez Perce country, he was accompanied by W. F. Bassett, Thomas Walters, Jonathan Smith, John and James Dodge, and one other party, but they were ordered to leave by that tribe who feared the result of finding rich minerals on their reservation, and they obeyed the order. Pearce, however, found a Nez

Perce squaw who said she could pilot them through to the Lolo trail by a route not frequented by her people, and the party again set out under her guidance. They passed to the North Fork of Clearwater through the Palouse country, spent three days cutting a trail through small cedars over a mountain, and found themselves at length in a mountain meadow, where they determined to rest for a while and let their horses recruit.

DISCOVERY OF ORO FINO MINES.

While there, W. F. Bassett went to a stream that ran through the meadow gulch, and tried the soil for gold, finding about three cents in his first panful of dirt. This was the first discovered of that metal in those mountains, and the place where it was found became the noted Oro Fino Mines, in Nez Perce County, Idaho. They constructed a rude sluice from cedar bark, with which they took out some eighty dollars in gold, and then returned to Walla Walla, where the residence of J. C. Smith on Dry Creek became their headquarters. This gentleman, known as Sergeant Smith, determined to risk all he possessed in this new venture, and immediately organized a party of about fifteen men, most of whom were fitted out at his own expense, to return and winter in the newly-discovered gold fields. It is worthy of note that, though Mr. Smith asked every merchant in Walla Walla to donate something towards equipping this party, not one of them would give a cent, and the only person who contributed towards it, except those who went, was Mr. Simms, owner of the Pioneer Flouring-mill, who gave 1,000 pounds of flour out of the stock owned by him in connection with A. H. Reynolds and Capt. F. T. Dent.

This party, as fitted out by Sergeant Smith, reached the mines in November, 1860, just in time to send their horses out to be wintered on Pataha Creek, in what is now Garfield County, Washington Territory, before snow shut them in for the winter. The Indians were indignant and disposed to be hostile at this encroachment on their reserve, and the soldiers started from Fort Walla Walla to arrest and remove the intruders, but were headed off by the snows and could not reach them. The Nez Percés, when it was found that the miners could not be reached, consoled themselves with the cheering reflection that spring would find them dead from starvation, and consequently were willing for the soldiers to return to their barracks.

FIRST CABINS IN ORO FINO MINES.

The winter was spent in erecting the first five log cabins built in Oro Fino, in sawing lumber by hand, and working under the snow for gold. About New Year's, two men made their way out to the settlements on snow-shoes, and in March, Sergeant Smith accomplished the same feat, carrying with him \$800 in gold-dust, with which he paid Kyger & Reese, of Walla Walla, the balance due them for the prospecting



outfit, which had enabled them to reach and maintain their winter work in the mines. This gold-dust was shipped to Portland, Oregon, where it ignited a blaze of excitement, that, spreading with the coming spring, sent thousands on their way to the new Eldorado.

#### RUSH TO THE MINES IN 1861.

The result was that all through the long and dreary winter of 1861 and 1862, notwithstanding the "Great Rebellion" was raging in the Eastern States, every steamer and sail vessel that could be chartered at San Francisco or Victoria, arrived at Portland, Oregon, laden down to its utmost carrying capacity with freight and passengers for this new Eldorado.



GRAND RUSH FOR THE IDAHO MINES.

This influx of gold-seekers from Oregon and California, coming up the Columbia River, passed through Walla Walla, where they purchased mining outfits of provisions, tools, camp equipment, and animals to pack the same to the mines. Thus a home market was created, and the farmer who had anything to sell was a fortunate man.

The mill owned by Simms, Reynolds, and Dent held nearly all the grain that had been produced in the country, amounting to 16,000 bushels of wheat. A market for this surplus was at once obtained at high rates, farmers receiving \$2.50 per bushel for wheat, while the miner in Oro Fino paid as high as \$1.00 per pound for flour made from it. In fact, so great and sudden came the demand for food that, but for shipments from Oregon, people would have gone hungry; consequently starvation prices were paid.

#### OTHER MINES DISCOVERED.

New mining regions were rapidly discovered; first Rhodes Creek, then the Elk City Diggings, followed by Powder River and the Salmon River region known as the Florence Mines.

The Oro Fino Mines were found, upon exploration and development, to pay for mining the placer gold deposits for a distance of considerably over twenty-five miles. Very rich placer mining gold deposits were found, and quite thoroughly worked out, on Rhodes' Creek and Campbell Gulch, in the vicinity of Oro Fino, in the year 1861.

A second mining camp, or small village, named Pierce City, in honor of Capt. E. D. Pierce, who was the leader of the party, was laid out and built upon, subject to the miners' prior right to mine the ground, in the spring of the year 1861. It was only a short distance from Oro Fino, and a very brisk competition immediately sprang up between these two rival camps, which has ever since, to some extent, existed.

#### FOUNDING OF LEWISTON IN 1860.

About the date of the discovery of gold in paying quantities east of Snake River, a main tributary and one of the two principal branches of the Columbia, a village called Lewiston, in honor of Capt. Meriwether Lewis, of the famous Lewis and Clarke Exploring Party, sent out by President Thomas Jefferson in 1803 to 1805, was located, laid out, and built upon at the confluence of the Snake and Clearwater Rivers, then almost in the heart of the Nez Perce (pronounced Nay Percy), or Pierced-Nose, Indian country.

Lewiston was then believed to be at the head of practical, if not possible, steamboat navigation on the Snake or Columbia Rivers, and was mainly founded and settled by Oregonians. This little inland and comparatively isolated village has been, ever since it was first founded, the principal trade center, wholesale and retail, for the large area of country watered and drained by the Clearwater and part of Snake Rivers and their numerous long and rapid mountain tributary streams and branches.

#### PRICES IN THE MINES.

In November, 1861, many miners left the mountains and sought Walla Walla as a favorable place in which to winter and spend their money. The *Washington Statesman* notes, regarding this, that they left the diggings that paid them from six to ten dollars per day, fearing a hard winter; that the merchants of Oro Fino were refusing to sell goods, expecting much higher rates when the miners began to starve, after being snowed in for the winter. Prices at Oro Fino in November, 1861, were: Flour \$25.00 per hundred; coffee, none to be had; sugar, scarce; candles, none for sale; bacon and beans, scarce; beef, thirty cents per pound. Can it be wondered at that the prospectors and miners sought Walla Walla as a cheaper resort in which to pass the winter?

#### SALMON RIVER MINES.

Late in the fall of the year 1861, very extensive and rich gold placer mines were discovered in a depression in one of the main summits, or water-sheds, of the lofty and almost inaccessible Salmon River Mountains, by a small party of miners and others, who outfitted at Elk City mining camp, in the Elk and Oro Fino Mountain Ranges, and started out on a blind and apparently objectless and purposeless "prospecting tour."



## RAPID SPREAD OF MINING NEWS.

Upon the return of some of their number to Elk City, by the route they had taken in going there, a wild excitement broke out among the mining, and, in fact, entire white population of that little mining camp, and the news spread like wild-fire in western prairie grass, until it speedily reached Lewiston, Oro Fino, Pierce City, Fort Lapwai, and even Walla Walla. Later in the fall of 1861 it traveled rapidly by the power of steam, down the Columbia to the Dalles, Wasco County, Oregon, to the Cascades, and finally and quickly spread from Portland, Oregon, all over the Pacific Coast, from Behring's Straits on the north to the Isthmus of Darien on the south, and the exciting news, like an ever-widening aureole of glory.

To give the reader a better idea of the condition of the country in the latter part of 1861, we make a few extracts from the *Washington Statesman* of that time, showing the mental food dished up for the outside world about the mines, adding to the excitement already spreading. Editorially, that paper states that:—

"S. F. Ledyard arrived last evening from the Salmon River Mines, and from him it is learned that some 600 miners would winter there; that some 200 had gone to the south side of the river, where two streams head that empty into the Salmon, some thirty miles southeast of present mining camp. Coarse gold is found, and as high as \$100 per day to the man has been taken out. The big mining claim of the old locality belongs to Mr. Wiser, of Oregon, from where \$2,680 were taken on the 20th, with two rockers. On the 21st, \$3,360 were taken out with the same machines. Other claims were paying from two to five pounds per day. Flour has fallen to fifty cents per pound, and beef, at from fifteen to twenty-five cents, is to be had in abundance. Most of the mines supplied until the 1st of June. Mr. Ledyard, met between Slate Creek and Walla Walla, *en route* for the mines, 394 packs and 250 head of beef cattle."

The issue of December 13, 1861, contains the following:—

## RUSH FOR SALMON RIVER MINES.

"The tide of emigration to Salmon River flows steadily onward. During the week past not less than 225 pack-animals, heavily laden with provisions, have left this city (Walla Walla) for the mines. If the mines are one-half so rich as they are said to be, we may safely calculate that many of these trains will return as heavily laden with gold-dust as they now are with provisions.

"The late news from Salmon River seems to have given the gold fever to everybody in this immediate neighborhood. A number of persons from Florence City have arrived in this place during the week, and all bring the most extravagant reports as to the richness of the mines. . . . A report, in relation to a rich strike made by Mr. Bridges, of Oregon City, seems to come well authenticated. The first day he worked on his claim, near Baboon Gulch, he took out 57 ounces; the second day he took out 157 ounces; third day, 214 ounces; and the fourth day, 200 ounces in two hours. One gentleman informs us that diggings have been found on the bars of Salmon River which yield from 25 cents to \$2.50 to the pan, and that, on claims in the Salmon River, diggings have been found where 'ounces' won't describe them, and where they say 'the gulches are full of gold.'

"The discoverer of Baboon Gulch arrived in this city yesterday, bringing with him sixty pounds of gold-dust; and Mr. Jacob Weiser is on his way in with a mule loaded with gold-dust!"

Enough has been given to show the class of reports that were sent abroad, which could have resulted in nothing less than a tidal wave of excited fortune-hunters flowing into the mountains in 1862. Add to this the fact that \$1,750,000 in gold-dust were shipped by express from this region that year, out into the world, to give force to the reports, and the results may be imagined.

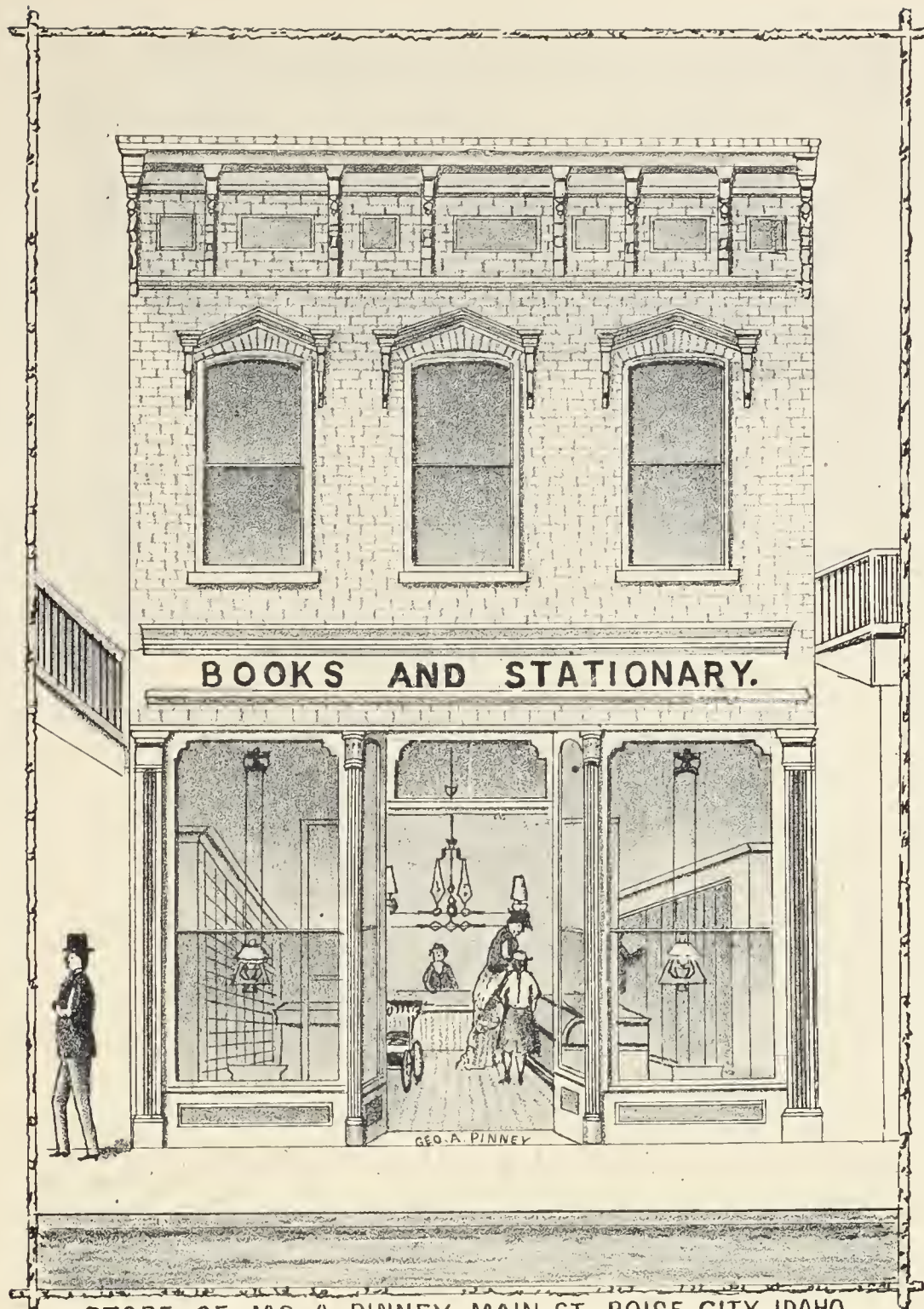
## HARD WINTER OF 1861-62.

In view of this, a large amount of stock had been driven into the Walla Walla country in the latter part of 1861, and many had made calculations on raising produce to sell the coming season. That winter was the severest known to whites on the Pacific Coast. The California rancher will not soon forget it, for it strewn the beautiful plains of his State with dead cattle by the tens of thousands. The Territory citizen of that date will hold it among his lasting memories, for it impoverished him if he had anything to buy or animals to starve. The winter commenced in December, and the following 22d of March the *Statesman* notes that warm rains have set in and the snow is disappearing. "Occasionally the sun shines out, when the sunny side of the street is lined with men." Hay went up to \$125 per ton, flour to \$25.00 per barrel in Walla Walla, and the loss of stock was estimated at \$1,000,000 in this section of the country.

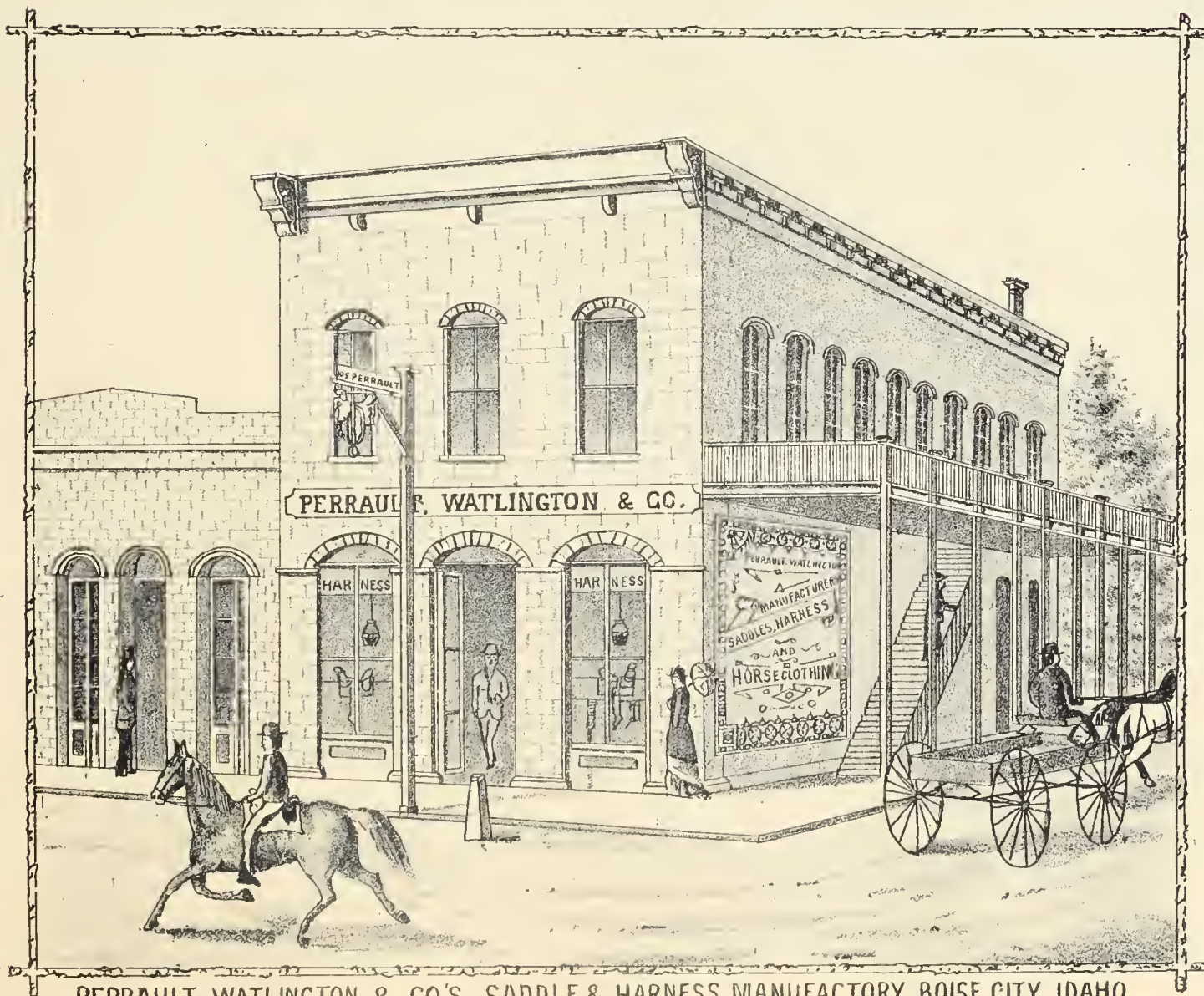


STARTED FOR THE DIGGINGS.





STORE OF JAS. A. PINNEY. MAIN ST. BOISE CITY. IDAHO.



PERRAULT, WATLINGTON. & CO'S SADDLE & HARNESS MANUFACTORY. BOISE CITY. IDAHO.







Prices in Oro Fino in December, 1861, were:—

Bacon per pound.....	\$ .50 to \$ .60
Flour per hundred weight.....	25.00 to 30.00
Beans per pound.....	.25 to .30
Rice per pound.....	.40 to .50
Butter per pound.....	.75 to 1.00
Sugar per pound.....	.40 to .50
Candles per pound.....	.80 to 1.00
Tea per pound.....	1.25 to 1.50
Tobacco per pound.....	1.00 to 1.50
Coffee per pound.....	.50

At Florence prices in February, 1862, were:—

Flour per pound.....	\$ 1.00
Bacon “.....	1.25
Butter “.....	3.00
Cheese “.....	1.50
Lard “.....	1.25
Sugar “.....	1.25
Coffee “.....	2.00
Tea “.....	2.50
Gum boots per pair.....	30.00
Shovels from \$12 to.....	16.00

#### INFLUX OF MINERS IN 1862.

With the opening of spring in 1862 the rush commenced and the merchants began to reap their harvest. The farmers were not so fortunate, for the hard winter had left many destitute of teams and seed grain, who were forced to buy at exorbitant prices, or abandon agriculture and join the grand army of gold lunatics. The *Washington Statesman* of March 22, 1862, records that: “From persons who have arrived here from the Dalles during the week, we learn that there were some four thousand miners in Portland, fifteen days ago, awaiting the opening of navigation to the upper country. Hundreds were arriving by every steamer, and the town was literally filled to overflowing.” April 5th the same paper states that: “From 130 to 140 passengers, on their way to the mines, come to Wallula on every steamer, and the majority of them foot it through to this place (Walla Walla).” During April 3,000 persons left Portland by steamer for the mines, and by the last of May it was estimated that between 20,000 and 25,000 persons had reached, or were on their way to and near the mines east of the Cascade Mountains. The yield accounted for of gold in 1862 in this region of country reached \$7,000,000, and several millions in addition to this were shipped through avenues not reported.

Such were the results following in a few short months upon the trail pioneered by E. D. Pearce, W. F. Bassett, and their little party of prospectors whom the Indians had driven out of their country but to return to it again and again, first led by a squaw, then through assistance of J. C. Smith, when pursued as trespassers by a company of United States cavalry. Enough has been given to show the reader the influence that awoke eastern Washington, Oregon, and Idaho from their sleep through the centuries, to a new era of activity and usefulness.

#### THOUSANDS VISIT THE MINES.

From before the middle of December, 1861, Portland, Oregon, began to be thronged with an anxious, eager, restless population of nomadic strangers, many of whom were on their way to the new Mecca of gold-hunters, said by some to be at Oro Fino, by others at Lewiston, and by still more to be at Elk City or Florence, in the towering and majestic Elk and Salmon River Ranges of mountains.

All of the many tremendous mountain crests, summits and peaks in Idaho Territory are only more or less diversified offshoots, branches, and ramifications in forms and shapes multiplied almost *ad infinitum*, of the main range of what are familiarly known to literary artists and tourists as the “High Rockies.” Some of the Idaho peaks, like the justly far-famed War Eagle Mountain in Owyhee County, Idaho Territory, are



“PLENTY OF GOLD HERE, BOYS!”

far above the perpetual snow line, said by Humboldt, in his *cosmos*, to be at an average altitude of 16,000 feet above the average sea level in “deep sea soundings.”

The almost unparalleled severity of this winter, taken in connection with the unprecedented inundations and overflows directly antecedent to it, in the previous autumn, all along the Oregon and California sea coast lines, greatly retarded any active forward movements toward the then newly discovered gold-fields and mineral regions; and the little village of Portland, Oregon, and every little inland village and settlement almost, in the entire Willamette Valley, Oregon, was, long before spring broke, filled to overflowing by a hungry and almost penniless horde of gold-hunters.



At last spring came, and Portland, Oregon, the queen city of the Willamette Valley, and commercial emporium of that State, breathed a huge sigh of relief, and Salem, the capital of Oregon, another.

#### GOLD-HUNTERS ENTER IDAHO.

The motley throng of gold-seekers had commenced moving slowly but surely Idaho-ward. By the middle of April, 1862, perhaps one-fourth of this great army of gold-seekers was in active motion, mountain-ward, some on foot, some on horseback, some with hand-carts, and some traveling by public conveyance. The countenance of every man, woman, and child was radiant with the rainbow of promise. All were certain to return sanguine of success, well, sound, happy, and hearty, and laden with the wealth of a modern Cræsus, all in gold—solid, refined, pure, beautiful, genuine gold. By the first of May one-half or more had taken their final departure from Portland and were cast of the Cascade Range of mountains.



WORKING THEIR CLAIM.

Some were almost naked, and many had neither money, food, relatives, nor friends, but all were actuated by one common bond of sympathy, for all were adventurers, and all were engaged in one common pursuit of a common happiness—the pursuit of wealth under great difficulties—but a wealth that was certainly in store for them all, and that, too, in a very short space of time. Each and all had a certain fortune awaiting him, her, or them, on deposit in the great bank of nature, in these new gold-fields of North America.

#### HARDSHIPS OF PIONEERS.

All "old-timers" in Idaho will well remember it, for none of the few, comparatively, of the number who now remain alive, can ever forget their hardships, privations, and struggles during the terrible ordeal they were all then compelled to undergo to reach this new gold *Ulahee*.

Not a few turned back from time to time, and returned whence they came, but most of the number pressed bravely, determinedly, courageously on.

Upon reaching their respective destinations, whether at Lewiston, Lapwai, Oro Fino, Pierce City, Elk City, or Florence, the question, to many unthought of before, presented itself with appalling force, how to get the money each knew was there somewhere, locked safely up in the great laboratory of nature for him or her, and subject to no one else's draft or order. Many went to work with a will at anything they could do, or get to do, but before more than one-half of this great army of gold-seekers had reached their "happy land of Canaan" at all, fully one-half or more of that number were in full retreat, fearfully aghast and demoralized, for the grand base of supplies in the Willamette Valley, Oregon.

#### ARGONAUTS OF IDAHO.

By July 1, 1862, fully one-half of this army of gold-hunters, the "Argonauts of Idaho," had returned whence they originally started, or had scattered upon the vast and almost illimitable mountain ranges of the country, in small groups, prospecting each for the inexhaustible, rich, and extensive gold mine he had come hither to own, occupy, and draw supplies from *ad libitum*, in perpetuity. A few, as is always the case, were more or less tolerably successful, and ninety-nine out of every one hundred found, as they always do, nothing. Some of these, "Micauber like," were serene amid such alarms. Accustomed to extreme penury from their very birth, poverty was their normal condition, and they were well content and even tolerably happy withal. Such men could crack jokes and look smilingly forward into futurity, knowing that something would surely turn up, and well aware that nothing much worse than their then condition possibly could turn up. Many others, unfortunately, were less stoical, and soon gave up all hope in utter despair, leaving the country and its air blue with curses at its sterility, and swearing that the inscription Dante says Virgil found upon the gates of hell ought to be placed all over Idaho:—

"*Facile, elscensus averni.*"

"This is the gate of hell;  
Let those abandon hope  
Who enter here."

#### FLORENCE MINING CAMP.

Of all the mining towns and camps in the new Eldorado, where the Pactolian streams of wealth and perpetual fountains of youth, life, hope, and health were to flow perennially and unceasingly, the Florence mining camp was the most difficult of access, and by far the highest in altitude above the level of the sea. Severe frosts occurred almost every night during the summer of 1862, and on the 3d day of July of that year a blinding snow-storm, lasting nearly all day, with a high, raw, disagreeable wind, covered the earth in places many inches in depth with soft and yielding snow. On the 4th of



July the national anniversary of American independence might easily have been celebrated by a jolly sleigh-ride in many places in that mining camp.

On the first of May snow was from six to twelve feet in depth in that depression in the Salmon River Mountains.

#### HOW NAME ORIGINATED.

Florence was so named from a young step-daughter of a Doctor Furber, originally from Siskiyou County, California. The young miss, aged about thirteen years, came with her mother into the camp on horseback, from Lewiston, on Snake River, about one hundred and thirty-five to one hundred and forty miles distant by the trail first traveled, and reached Florence by the first of May, 1862, in good health and spirits. Several ladies, including the wife of Benjamin M. Anderson, Esq., now of Boise City, traveled from Lewiston, most of the way on foot, and all of them, so far as known to the writer, who passed that summer in that mining camp, engaged in his profession as a lawyer, reached Florence safely, and well, sound, and hearty.

John Haley washed the first pan of dirt at Florence, it is claimed.

#### DISCOVERY OF GOLD IN BOISE.

It is comparatively only a very few years since the foot of the white man first trod any portion of the soil and primeval forests of Boise County, Idaho Territory, with the view of making there a permanent settlement, and of establishing, if not for themselves—poor men—at least for their offspring, and those who might follow them there, homes in this then remote frontier of civilization.

Many of these pioneers have long since gone to their long homes. They have long since passed quietly away from earth to the bosom of their Father and their God. "Peace to their ashes."

#### THE GRIMES PARTY.

The first discovery of gold in Boise County was in the month of August, 1862, by a party of twelve men, who had left the little mining camp of Florence, in the Salmon River Mines and Mountains, in the fall of 1861, wintered in Auburn, Oregon, and in the spring started out on a prospecting tour, and after taking a very circuitous and hazardous mountain route, camping out every night in a hostile Indian country, and "prospecting" for gold as they went, finally, in August, 1862, found some indications of gold on Grimes Creek, about two miles below where the little mining village of Centreville, in "Boise Basin," is now located, and about where the little mining village of "Boston" stood.

The Grimes party, so-called, reached this section by way of Snake River, crossing it near where the Boise River empties into the Snake River. From there they followed up the Boise River to where Boise City now stands. Here

encountering an Indian who could talk some English, they inquired if there were any streams that emptied into Boise River. The Indian informed them that there was, and gave them the direction to go. They struck out for the described country, and, on reaching the top of the mountains immediately north of Boise City, caught the first sight of what is now known as Boise Basin. The whole basin was at that time heavily timbered with pine and fir. The party pushed on, making their first camp on what was subsequently called Grimes Creek, below where Centreville now stands.

#### DEATH OF GRIMES.

They continued prospecting up Grimes Creek, then, as now, quite a large mountain stream, about sixteen miles, where Mr. Grimes, one of the party, was killed by Indians. This tragedy deterred the small party from proceeding any further, and the remainder of the little band of eleven men, after burying the remains of Grimes near where Pioneerville



THE RETURNING MINER RELATES HIS EXPERIENCE.

now stands, made a hasty exodus from the country. Upon arriving at Walla Walla, in Walla Walla Valley, some 350 to 400 miles distant, by the route they traveled, and relating their experience, a new company of some fifty-four men, or thereabouts, was formed, who, with the original party, returned to the place where Grimes was buried.

#### GRIMES CREEK AND FORT.

By common consent this creek was named Grimes Creek. This party then proceeded to erect a stockade fort or fortification, which, for want of a better name than suggesting itself to this first pioneer band of miners in Boise Basin, was named "Fort Hog'em." The party reached the place where Grimes was buried, about the 7th day of October, 1862. (A view of Grimes Pass and grave is given in one of the illustrations of this work.) Ten days after their arrival, thirty-four men went back after provisions, and during their absence their comrades improved the time in building and naming the stockade fort before referred to.



The thirty-four men on their way out of the hostile Indian country after provisions, met from time to time other parties larger or smaller in number, pressing their way into what was then, as by common consent, called and known as "Boise Basin."

#### BOISE BASIN MINES.

It was computed that by January 1, 1863, at least 3,000 men had made their way into Boise Basin.

No mining or other work of much practical importance could be done, owing to the severity of the cold, depth of the snow, and scarcity of provisions, except to locate mining claims and water-rights at random, build log cabins and fire-places, while many lived in tents in the deep and almost impassable snow, until spring opened, and mining commenced.

Boise Basin was at that time the largest placer mining camp known or discovered outside of California, on the Pacific Coast. The "Basin" (so-called), was well timbered and watered, and abounded in rich and extensive quartz and placer gold-mining claims, and even then gave many indications of much other and extensive mineral wealth. The climate was found to be mild, dry, and equable, with very cool nights, clear, blue skies in summer and winter, little or no wind, no thunder-showers or cyclones, and, upon the whole, very salubrious.

#### NEW CAMPS ORGANIZED.

Aside from the mining camps Boston, Centreville, and Hog'em, or Pioneerville, as it was subsequently and very appropriately named, the thriving and prosperous mining camp of Placerville, so named by John M. Murphy and Henry Martin, Esqs., because of its rich placer mines and deposits, on Wolf Creek, a tributary of Grimes Creek; Granite Creek, so named because of the immense masses of porphyritic and granite rocks in the vicinity, cropping out of the Payette Mountain Range, from where the stream has its source; and Bannock, since much more appropriately known as Idaho City, were, by the 1st of July, 1863, humming hives of human industry, and, by early in September, 1863, it was estimated by careful and experienced judges in such matters that there were not less than 25,000 people of all classes in the Boise Basin region of country, and by the time the placer mining season was over for that year that not less than \$35,000,000 in gold had been extracted from the placer mines in that region of country.

#### NAMES OF THE GRIMES PARTY.

The names of the so-called Grimes party, which first discovered gold in "Boise Basin," were Joseph H. Branstetter, David H. Fogus, George Grimes, John Reynolds, Jacob Westenfelten, Moses Splane, Dr. Wilson, "Sailor Jack," two Portuguese named respectively "Antone" and "Phillipe," D. W. Miller, and one other whose name is not now known.

After the death and burial of Grimes, the little band "few and faint but fearless still," made the best of their way to the then little village of Walla Walla, situated in the very heart of the beautiful and picturesque Walla Walla Valley.

Besides the party that returned with them from that place, and those who pressed them hard on rear, and either flank, was a third party, which outfitted at Florence, and is commonly known as the Jeff Standefer party, among whom were the following-named gentlemen: Jefferson Standefer, Jess Bradford, and thirty to forty others, whose names we have been unable to obtain.

Some members of this party, together with others who came in from different directions, rendezvoused for some time on the Payette River, at a place then known and designated as the "Picket Corral," from the fact that their horses were picketed out there, by night and by day, while their owners *bivouacked* on the bosom of mother earth, for several weeks, and, finally, provisions becoming a minus quantity and wild game and fish difficult to obtain in the heart of an unknown mountain, to them at least, a party was made up to strike terror into the hearts of the swarming hordes of hostile red men surrounding them on every hand, and watching their every movement Argus-eyed, from every surrounding hill and mountain-top.

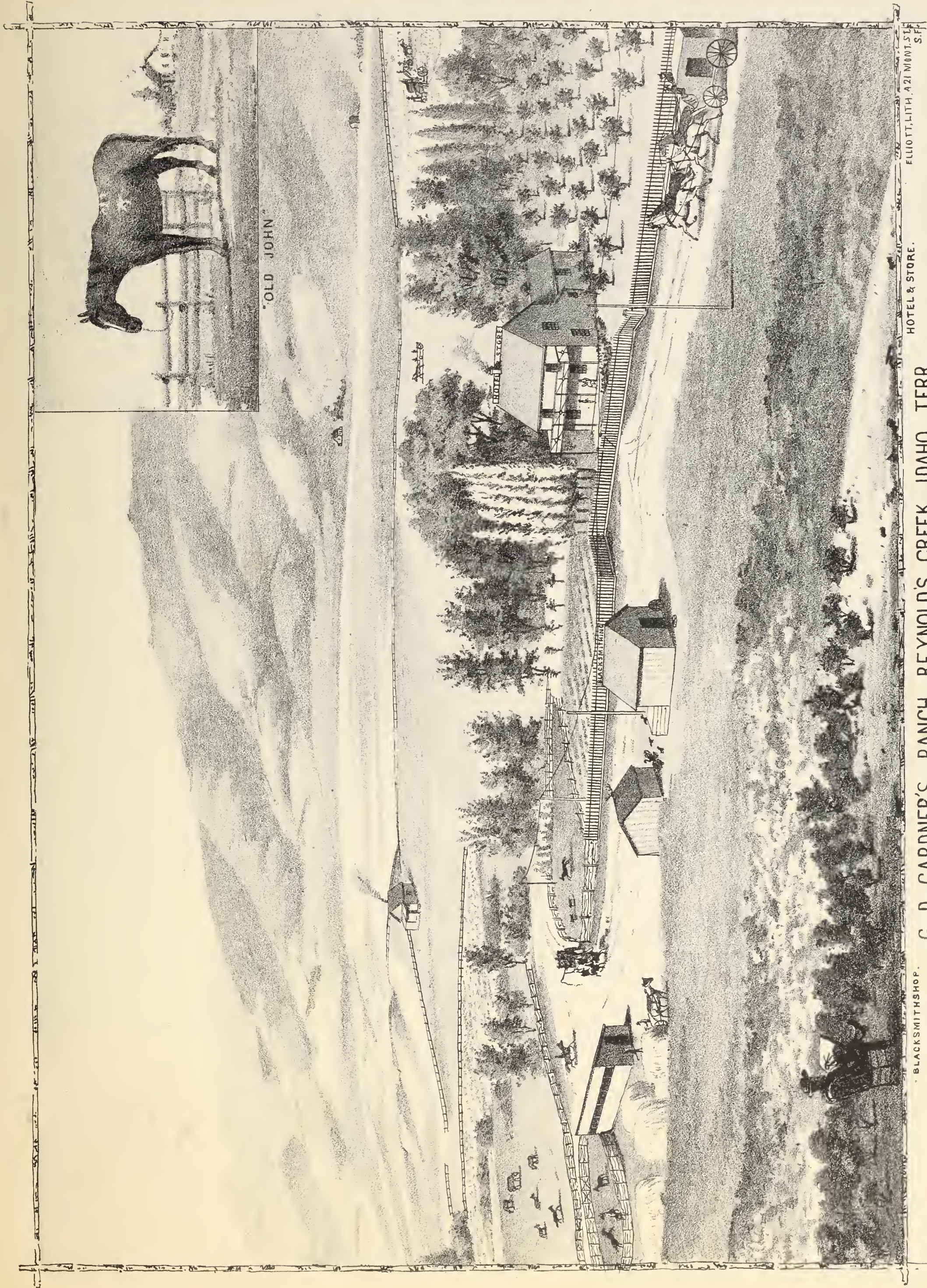
Wherever these savage foes made a descent upon the whites, whether by day or by night, they took prisoners, and tortured many of their captives at a slow fire, inflicting death with all the most lingering and diabolical tortures they could invent and possibly make use of. Not unfrequently the murdered remains of solitary men, or groups of perhaps two to four or five, were found, upon whose mangled remains were ample evidences of the saturnalia of hell which had been held around them, as they slowly died, amid the most horrible and agonizing tortures the human mind can conceive of.

#### THE MINERS FIGHT INDIANS.

The party which was organized at the "Picket Corral," for the purpose of sailing into these savage hordes wherever they could find them, and of fighting them according to their own diabolical mode of warfare, perfected a thorough military organization of one military cavalry volunteer company, furnishing each his own outfit, consisting of one good horse, one good saddle, one good pair of blankets, and one good, unerring rifle, together with all the provisions and ammunition they could in any and every honorable manner obtain the possession of.

Among the members of this company were, Captain Jefferson Standefer, Lieuts. George W. Thatcher and J. M. Greenwood; Messrs. F. M. Scott, John Dobbins, Thomas McEwen, Frank Drake, Sam. L. McLeod, John Waller, Henry White, J. Peters, Hall Sutton, — Southerland, Sam Bunton,





"OLD JOHN"

HOTEL & STORE.

G. D. GARDNER'S RANCH, REYNOLD'S CREEK, IDAHO TERR.

BLACKSMITHSHOP.

ELLIOTT, LITH. A21 MONT. ST.







David Updike, David Ferrol, Frank Crabtree, Wm. Tuttle, and Wm. Stiles.

This noble band of heroes went out against the savage and untamable Bannocks and Shoshones, and finally succeeded in driving them "to their holes and driving their holes in after them." The Standefer company numbered, all told, between ninety-two and ninety-eight men, who were often separated for whole days and nights from each other, each often in rapid pursuit of some lurking, murderous savage foe, "turning neither to the right hand for favor, nor to the left for fear," and almost always succeeding, in the end, in riding down and slaughtering mercilessly and quickly the red devils, in human shape, they were in pursuit of. They acted upon the safe and sure maxim that "dead men tell no tales," and, finally, some officious United States Government officials endeavored to disband and break them up in every possible manner, but their efforts in that direction were unavailing.

After their work was done, and well done, by these agents in the cause of a common white humanity, the company was quietly disbanded, many of them bankrupt in health, and all of them in pocket, and the United States Government has, wholly, so far as known to the writer, refused to grant a single solitary cent toward the relief of these men, or any of them, or for that of their suffering, poverty-stricken, and half-starved families. Volunteers in a similar cause, in Oregon, were paid out of the National Treasury, ungrudgingly, from fivefold to tenfold all their losses; but this little band of Idaho martyrs and heroes, many of whom are now in the last place of sepulture of our common human race, having long since been quietly and unostentatiously laid away in the cold and silent tomb, without a single mark, or few if any, to know the place where their remains were interred, departing from life and earth, some of them at least, "unwept, unhonored and unsung," simply because they were neither known as they should have been nor appreciated as their memories will yet be by the people of Idaho Territory.

#### OTHER GOLD DISCOVERIES.

Soon gold was discovered on Granite Creek, Elk Creek, and Moore's Creek, the outlet to the water of the basin. The mines proving extensive and the gold evenly distributed, a great number of claims were speedily located, and they payed well. For the first year or two the miners did a good business. Timber and water being abundant, they were enabled to work their claims to the greatest advantage. The country rock is granite, and the gravel containing the gold has but little quartz, sand, or bowlders in it. Generally the quartz veins in the basin are soft; when detached and washed down a short distance in the stream, the quartz is finely pulverized and the gold liberated. In mills these ores are crushed with great facility. A large portion of the soil is stained red by oxide of iron, and contains a small amount of gold. The beds of

the creeks and gulches have yielded well, and have, in some instances, been worked over as many as four times. Many of the streams have ancient beds of gravel, doubtless rich, below the present beds. On the sides and tops of the adjacent hills are masses of clay and gravel that yield handsomely. In some instances, as at Placerville, the miners come to a bed of clay which has been mistaken for the bed-rock.

#### ANOTHER ACCOUNT OF GOLD DISCOVERIES.

The following particulars relative to the discovery of the Boise and other rich mines in Idaho Territory are derived from an article in the *Idaho Times*:—

"But little was known of the existing wealth of southern Idaho until midsummer of 1862. Even Tim. Goodell, the old pioneer trapper of Snake River and its tributaries, who has perhaps traveled every trail in what is now known as Boise, Alturas, and Owyhee Counties, was entirely ignorant of the existence of our mineral wealth until 1862, when the first prospecting party of six found their way up the cañons of Moore's and Grimes Creeks. When prospecting at a point about six miles above a place now known as Pioneer City, they were attacked by Indians, and one of their number (Grimes) instantly killed. After hastily burying his remains they left the country, and reached Walla Walla in the month of August. No time was lost in forming a company of fifty-two men to return with them and more thoroughly prospect the country. Many of those early pioneers are still living; among them we might mention the names of J. M. Moore, John Christie, George J. Gilbert, Mr. Fogus, James Roache, Green and Benjamin White, R. C. Combs, F. Giberson, William Arts, J. B. Pierce, and J. F. Guiseburry. The party arrived at the forks of Grimes Creek, on the site now known as Pioneer City, about the 10th of October, and, as soon as a substantial fort and corral could be built, a portion of the company returned to the Columbia River for winter's supplies, and the remainder built cabins and prospected during their absence unmolested by Indians.

Another company of miners arrived on this creek about the 15th of November, and located mines near the site of Centreville. Messrs. Muford, Standifer, Callaway, and Thatcher were with this party. The latter two gentlemen still reside in that place. A great deal of fault was found with the action of the first party in the number and size of the claims located, hence the origination of the name Hog'em for that camp. One very bright morning about the last of October several of the Hog'em boys took a stroll over the divide between Grimes and Elk Creeks, and found good prospects on the bar on which Idaho City now stands. Returning to their camps in great haste, and not wishing to divulge the secret, they reported having beat a hasty retreat from some huge bears. On the next day they returned, with several others of their party who appreciated the bear story, and insisted on the naming of the gulch at the upper end of Main



Street, Bear Run, by which name it is still known. The mines on Granite Creek were discovered about the 1st of December by the Centreville party, who also located the site of Placerville, which contained about six cabins partly completed on the 14th day of that month.

"In the month of June, 1863, several miners found their way unto the north fork of Boise River, now known as Rocky Bar, in Alturas County. The first ledges discovered in this camp were the Ada Elmore, Idaho, and New York, which class among the best ledges in that camp.

"Owyhee was discovered in the following fall. But little could be said to the public respecting this camp, as its history is spread wide and far, and its exports of bullion amount to hundreds of thousands of dollars monthly. The mining camps of Yuba and Banner Districts contain a great number of good ledges. Capital to develop the mines and mills to crush the ore is all that is required to class them among the first of our numerous mining camps.

"The mines of southern Idaho were more speedily populated and developed than perhaps any other mining country ever discovered on the Pacific Coast. One year from the time the first party arrived, 5,500 votes were polled within the limits of Idaho. Since that time it has increased and decreased, as is usually the case, on account of the fluctuation of our population."

#### SNAKE RIVER PLACERS.

Nearly a decade has passed since the existence of gold in Snake River was first made known. The announcement was followed by the usual stampede, and the river banks were soon peopled with busy surface miners, plying their vocation. From \$5.00 to \$100 per day to the man were realized, according to the richness of the ground or advantage of location.

That the immense deposits of auriferous gravel lining the banks of Snake River are destined to become important factors in the wealth-producing resources of Idaho is conceded by all who are acquainted with the situation of our mining industries. At this time it is impossible to arrive at anything like a correct estimate of their value, or to forecast in figures the treasure that will be produced from their working. Certain it is, however, that the presence of flour gold in large and paying quantities in the high river bars has been demonstrated beyond possibility of dispute. The yield of dust up to this date not only establishes the practicability of saving it by the apparatus in use for that purpose, but justifies the confident assertion that they can be worked at great profit.

The gold found differed from that ordinarily encountered in gravel beds, and was so fine and light as to preclude the possibility of saving it by the common process of sluice rifles. Some idea of its appearance and gravity may be had from the fact that 500 or more colors of the metal constitute the value of one cent only. These deposits and the methods employed

in separating the almost infinitesimal particles of gold from the pebbly beds are attracting much attention. The primitive rocker, with the addition of a small copper plate well coated with quicksilver, was at first employed in saving these atoms. The self-dumping rocker, which removed the tailings and facilitated operations not a little, was next introduced with good results. Then came the beach machine, not new to be sure, but well adapted to the work in hand where accidents of ground and water would allow of its use. For a time gold-dust was plenty, and prosperity reigned.

In the neighborhood of the great Shoshone Falls, and other points on the river, nearly a thousand men were profitably engaged, supporting a population of thrice their number, who fed, lodged, and sold them poor whisky and cheap cigars at exorbitant rates in Spring Town, Walterberg, Dry Town, and Mudbarville.

The district attained the zenith of its notoriety as a rich camp in the seasons of 1871-72, two years after its discovery. During that period thousands of ounces of the glittering treasure, which brought from \$18.00 to \$21.00 per ounce, were shipped to the mints of San Francisco and Philadelphia. But the palmy days of the camp were numbered. The low bars containing the metal embraced but a small area and were soon worked out. Claims which no longer paid white men's wages (\$4.00 per day) were disposed of to the Chinese, who gleaned from them the last grains of dust. At that time the presence of gold in the higher bars was not expected, and the country adjacent to the mines, a vast expanse of sage brush, lava, and sand, had no further attractions for the miner.

Now, however, after a lapse of years, and after having been in a measure deserted, it looms into prominence again as the most extensive placer region of the coast, contrasted with which its former greatness was as naught.

#### CHIEF GOLD DISCOVERIES IN IDAHO.

As heretofore related, in July, 1860, Capt. E. D. Pierce, who had organized a party of prospectors, discovered good paying placers on Oro Fino Creek, which flows into the Clearwater River. About the same time, Colonel Craig and a party also struck rich diggings at the head of Meadow Creek, a small tributary of the Salmon River. In a basin near the top of a mountain were found deposits of from two to thirty feet deep, overlaying a stratum of gravel, which contained gold in large quantities. In August, 1862, a party of prospectors from Oregon; of which George Grimes was the leader, made a discovery of very rich placer grounds on a branch of Moore's Creek, a tributary of the Boise River. Nuggets weighing from \$5.00 to \$50.00 were daily found, while one nugget weighed forty ounces, and was valued at \$600. This district was soon not confined to Grimes Creek, as the stream had been called, but embraced the valleys of all the water courses within an area of thirty square miles.



## OWYHEE GOLD DISCOVERIES.

In 1863 the riches of the Owyhee District were unearthed by a party of prospectors under one Jordan. The placer discoveries were followed up in the fall of the same year by the finding of very rich and extensive quartz mines on War Eagle Mountain, a few miles to the southeast. Picked ore from one ledge assayed \$22,000 in gold to the ton, with \$3,000 in silver. From the Poorman Ledge, discovered in 1865 by Charles S. Peck, was taken out a body of ore weighing 500 pounds, which was one solid mass of crystals of ruby silver of a uniform stratum. Over 250 mines were discovered and recorded between 1863 and 1865. The towns of Boonville, Ruby, and Silver City rapidly sprang into existence.

Not only had the Owyhee District shown itself marvelously rich in quartz ledges, but at Flint, nine miles south of Silver City, at Atlanta, Yuba, Rocky Bar, and Volcano, all on the head-waters of the Boise River, had districts been formed for the development of the rich quartz ledges found in them. The "Basin," in the Grimes Creek District, had held its own in placers, and as a result the towns of Centreville, Bannack (now Idaho City), Boston, Placerville, Granite, and Moorstown, had been built in a remarkably short time.

## WOOD RIVER MINES.

In 1864 discoveries of gold quartz were made along Rock Creek, in what is now known as the Wood River District. The very rich, heavy lead ores, which have during the past year made that region famous throughout the mining world, were not found until in 1873, when, strangely enough, they were only valued as material for bullets. Their practical development was delayed until in 1880, mainly on account of the depredations and menaces of savages, who up to that time infested the country.

The various quartz districts clustered about the head-waters of Salmon River, now proving the most extensive belts of high grade gold and silver deposits in the world, were overlooked until in 1870-71, when the Loon Creek Gulch discoveries created an extensive stampede to that section. Here the placers were soon exhausted, or passed by as not worth working, and the wonderful quartz veins of Yankee Fork were left untouched up to 1876, partly because few of the pioneers cared, in those days, to engage in quartz mining, and partly because the small bands of miners were constantly harassed by renegade red men. The discoveries of fabulously rich gold and silver quartz along Yankee Fork of Salmon River, in 1876, was followed by the finding of silver ores in Bay Horse, Kinnikinik, and other subdivisions of the Salmon River region, in 1877-78, and in the Sawtooth country in 1879.

## QUARTZ MINING.

Quartz mining is receiving the greatest share of attention, although some of the placer districts are still yielding abundantly.

The hand-mortar and the rude arastra of the early days have given place to improved machinery for the reduction of ores, and capitalists are finding opportunities for investments which bring large and quick returns. From actual figures and careful estimates it is ascertained that Idaho, in spite of her isolation and her other numerous discouragements, has produced in precious metals since the discoveries of gold, in 1860, the enormous sum of \$90,000,000. Many mineral belts have only been partially prospected; many promising prospects remain undeveloped for lack of capital, and many districts are yet remote from markets for their products. With the large increase in population which the Territory will without doubt receive next year, with the development resulting from the employment of much additional capital, and with the opening up of the country by lines of railroad already being constructed, Idaho will take rank with the very first of the bullion-producing sections of the world.

## AWAY OUT IN IDAHO.

Dating back to the days when railroads were yet 1,500 miles away, the early gold discoveries failed to attract very general attention to Idaho. Hundreds of miles from civilization, in unknown mountains, infested by fierce Indians, the earliest prospectors were heroes of the noblest sort. Even after demonstrating the richness of the region, they labored under great disadvantages. Labor and living commanded enormous prices. Freights from San Francisco were half a year in transit, and sometimes cost sixty-five cents per pound. It required more nerve than the average Eastern capitalist possessed to undergo the twenty days and nights, and often more, of steady staging through a country never free from the attentive "road agent," or blood-thirsty savage, to hunt lucrative investments "away out in Idaho." In those days mechanics were paid \$10.00 per day, money loaned at three to five per cent. per month, and it cost from seven to ten cents on every dollar for sending bars of gold or silver to California and getting returns in coin or currency.

Even upon the completion of the Pacific railway in 1869, the most productive mines and best valleys were 250 to 300 miles away, too far for quartz mining or the farming industry to receive any marked relief. Under these circumstances it can hardly be wondered that the richest mines, the most fertile valleys, and the finest grazing lands of our continent have no place in our industrial documents, and are yet labeled "Unexplored Country" in that wedge-shaped blank at the top of our maps. In fact it is a marvel that the little handful of Idaho pioneers produced nearly \$90,000,000 in gold and silver prior to the advent of the Utah & Northern branch of the Union Pacific Railroad, in 1879.

## CONTINUED DISCOVERIES OF GOLD.

Ledges, lodes, or, in Eastern parlance, "mines," were not only discovered, located, and recorded according to the then



miners' laws, customs, and usages of the country in every direction, but assays and other practical tests demonstrated the fact, beyond all reasonable doubt, that many such discoveries were of mineral wealth.

Many of these mines bade fair, with a reasonable amount of capital invested, labor expended, machinery erected, and skill rightly directed, to make the discoverers and their associates if not millionaires, at least independent for life within a very short space of time. Rude arastras and other primitive machinery adapted to such mining operations were constructed, shafts were sunk, tunnels were bored, and drilled, and blasted through the flinty rocks, and the quartz mining interest and industries of Boise County given a local habitation and a name early in 1863.

#### MANY CLAIMS RECORDED.

In July, 1864, there had been recorded in Banner City District over 2,500 mining claims. In the Centreville District over 2,000 claims, and in Placerville District over 4,500. Not less than 141 such ledges were discovered, located, and recorded in Boise Basin prior to the first day of January, 1864. Some of these were traced for long distances, and many thousands of feet of such quartz ledges were reduced to personal ownership and possession long previous to that date in Boise County, and as in Boise County so it was in Idaho, Owyhee, Nez Perces, Shoshone, Alturas, and every other county in the Territory where the white man could set his foot and maintain ever so precarious an existence. But still after a lapse of twenty years quartz mining in Boise County, and in Idaho Territory, is still in its most infantile existence, slowly but surely emerging into one of the most profitable, extensive, and destined perhaps yet to be the chief mining industry of Boise County, and of Idaho. Not a few of the original quartz lode prospectors, discoverers, and locators in Boise County are now either numbered among the silent dead or scattered abroad, none now here know where, but their names are all certainly well entitled to a place more or less prominent.

We have now mentioned the principal early discoveries of gold which first led to the settlement of Idaho by the pioneer gold-seeker. The more modern discoveries and mines will be mentioned for each county. We will now stop to review the grand totals of productions.

#### GOLDEN FUTURE OF IDAHO.

There is a wonderful future in store for Idaho as a bullion producer. There is an immediately brilliant future for hundreds of mining men, who can take a reasonable amount of capital there to develop poorly-worked claims, and for hundreds of experienced prospectors whose only capital consists of pick, shovel, and a summer's "grub stake." In fact the names of Idaho's mineral veins are legion, and unnumbered thousands are yet to be discovered.

The entire region from Snake River to the British Possessions, a distance of nearly 400 miles, is full of metal-ribbed mountains. The record of the past is good, but the promise of the future is glorious. The past has been the roughest pioneering; the future will be full of golden fruition. Sufficient development has been made to demonstrate the fact that Idaho is the richest and most extensive mineral belt ever found, with tens of thousands of square miles of the rugged Salmon River, Cœur d'Alene, Wasatch, and Bitterroot Mountain Ranges, which white man's foot has never trod, yet to be heard from. Nature has done as much for this country as for any on earth. It contains every element desired to build up several of the richest mining communities in the world, and has only lacked the construction of railroads now nearly completed of two great lines. Its climate is mild and conducive to economical mining operations the year round. Its smelting facilities of fuel, lime, water, and all varieties and grades of ore are unexcelled.

#### FIRST PACIFIC COAST GOLD DISCOVERIES.

The first actually known of the metals on this coast was the reported discovery, as early as 1802, of silver at Alizal, in Monterey County.

In 1825, Jedediah S. Smith, at the head of a party of American trappers, while crossing the Sierra Nevada in the vicinity of Mono Lake, "found placer gold in quantities, and brought much of it with him to the encampment on Green River." This passage occurs in a letter written in 1860 by Thomas Sprague, of Genoa, Nevada, to Edmund Randolph, of San Francisco. This is the first known discovery of gold in California, and much of the honor that is showered upon James W. Marshall should properly fall upon this intrepid and enterprising pioneer trapper, Jedediah S. Smith.

In 1828, at San Isador, in San Diego County, and in 1833, in the western limits of Santa Clara County, gold was also discovered.

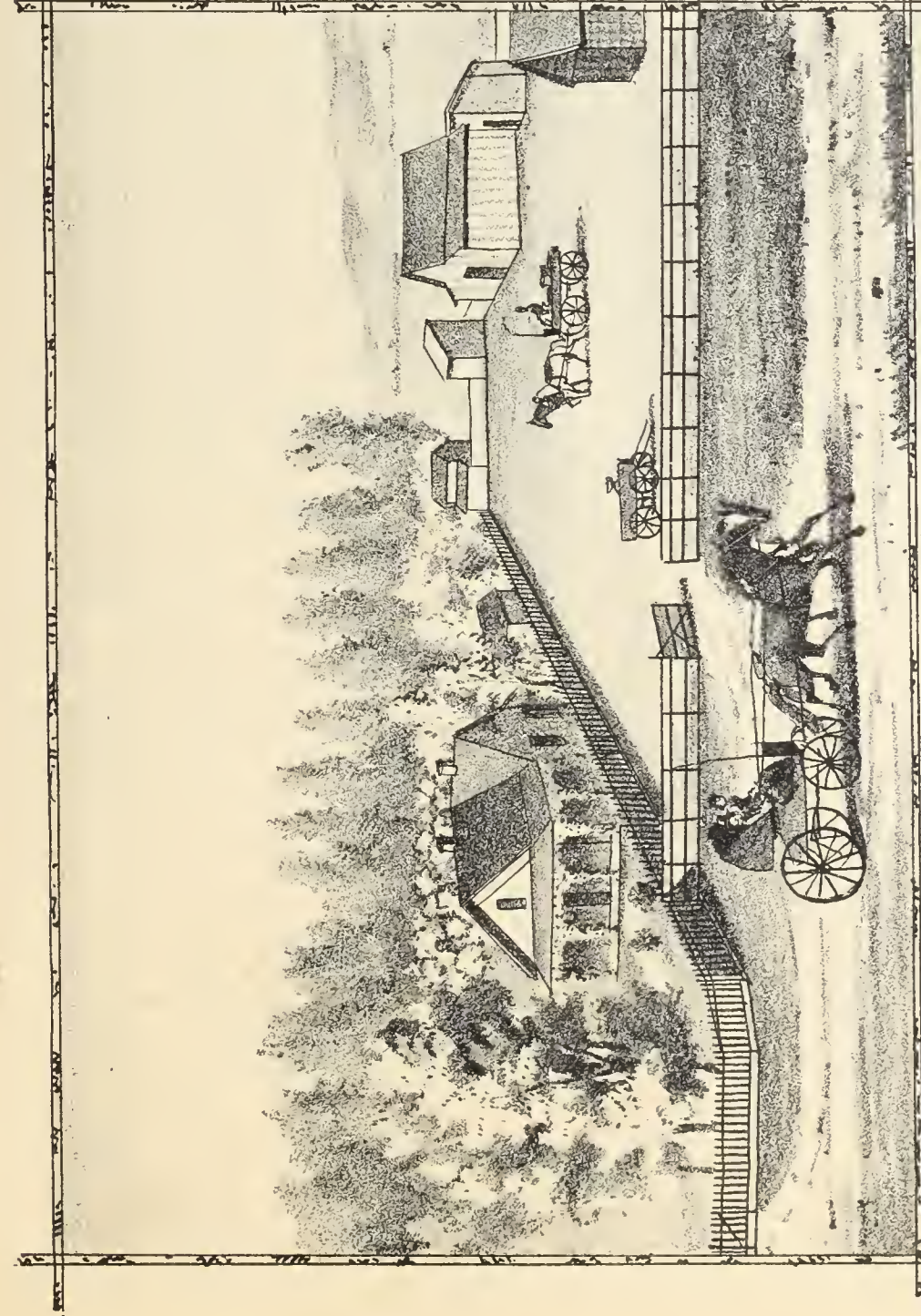
Gold placers were discovered in 1841 by a Canadian, near the mission of San Fernando, forty-five miles northeast of Los Angeles, and were worked until 1848 in a small way, yielding some \$6,000 annually.

In 1842, James D. Dana, the well-known geologist, visited the coast with the Wilkes Exploring Expedition, and wrote later as follows: "The gold rocks and veins of quartz were observed by the author in 1842, near the Umpqua River, in southern Oregon, and pebbles from similar rocks were met with along the shores of the Sacramento, in California, and the resemblance to other gold districts was remarked; but there was no opportunity of exploring the country at the time.

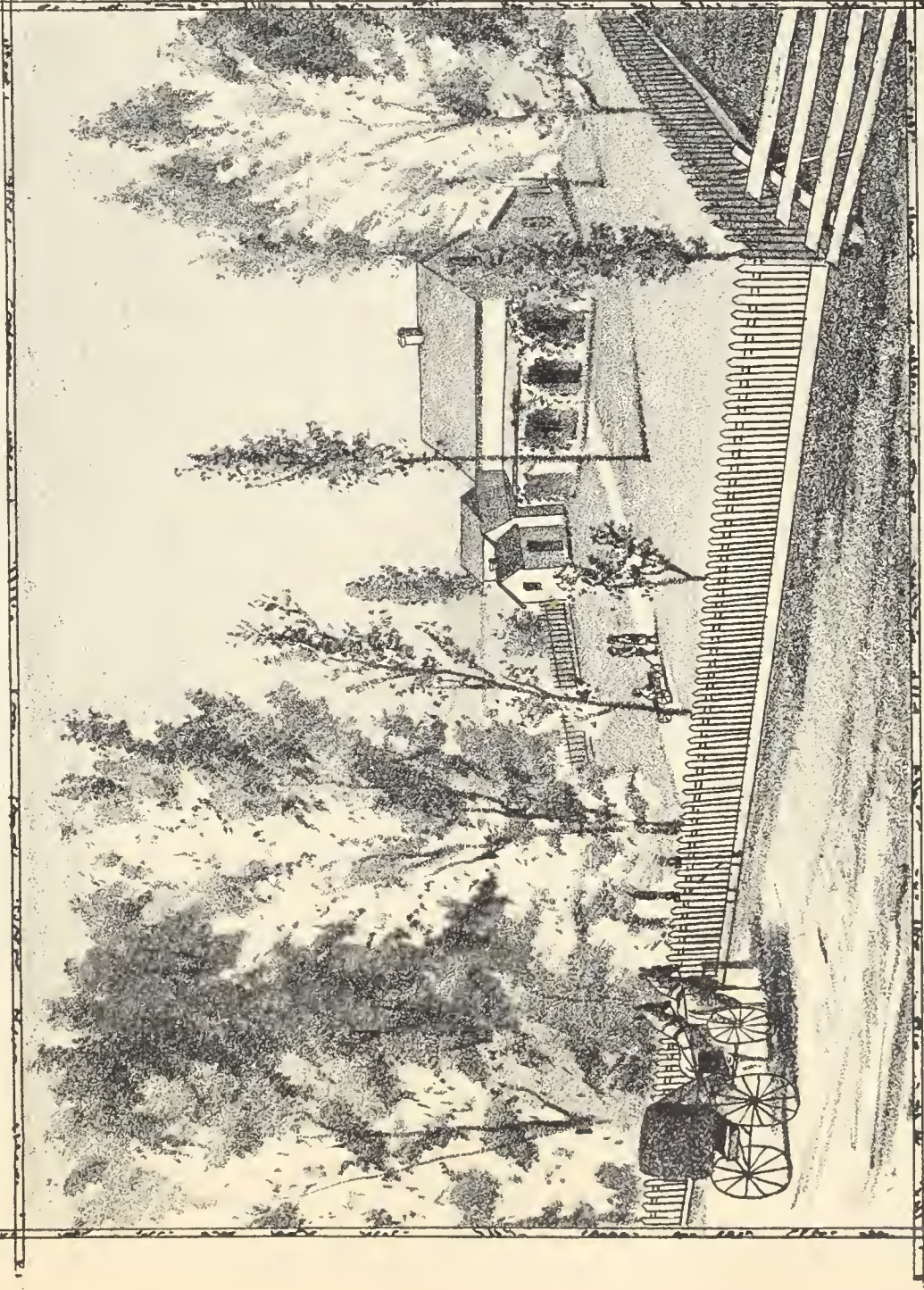
#### FIRST IDAHO GOLD.

Gold was discovered in the Pend d'Oreille (pronounced pon-du-ray), or Clarke River, where it empties into the Co-

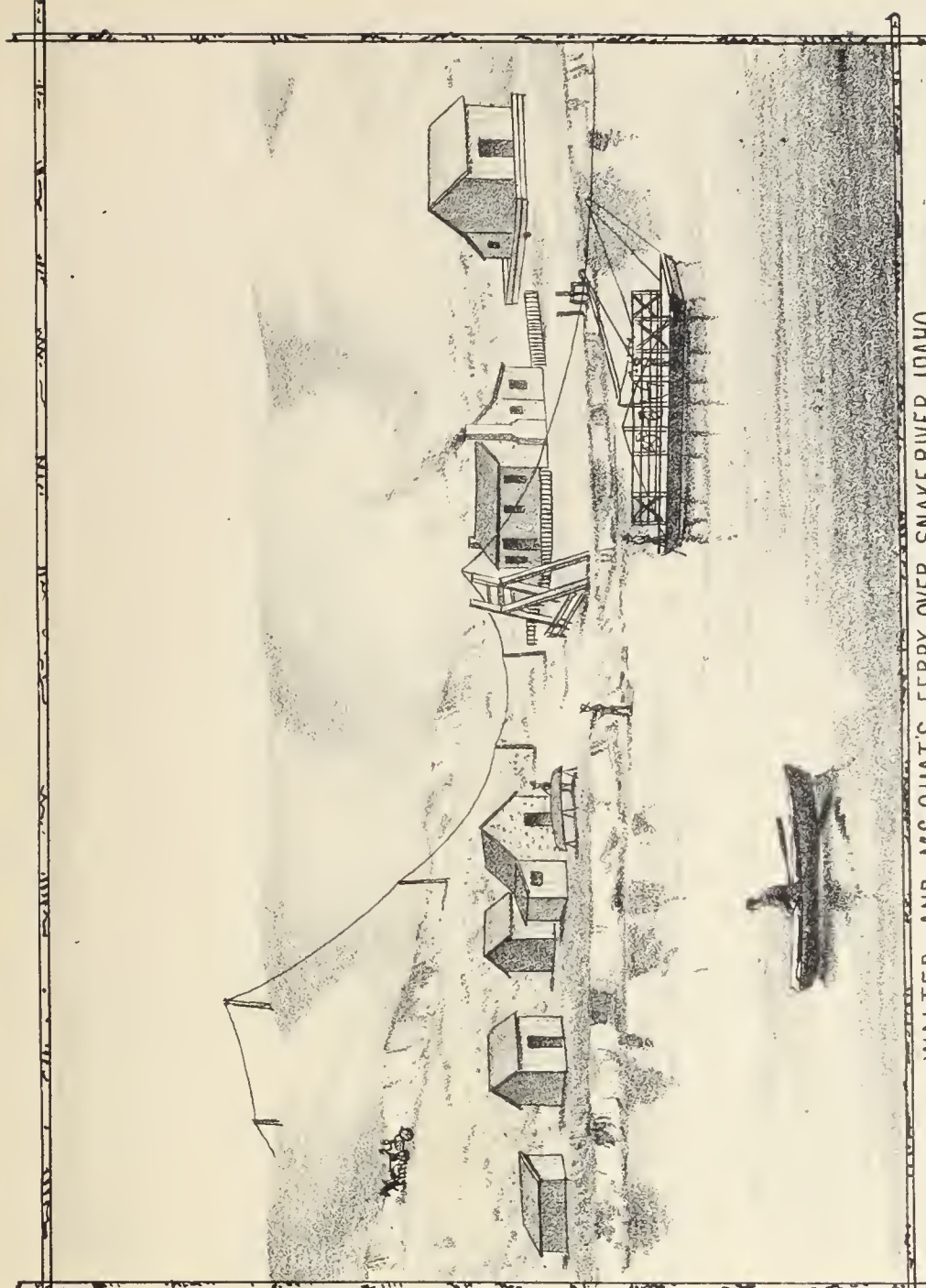




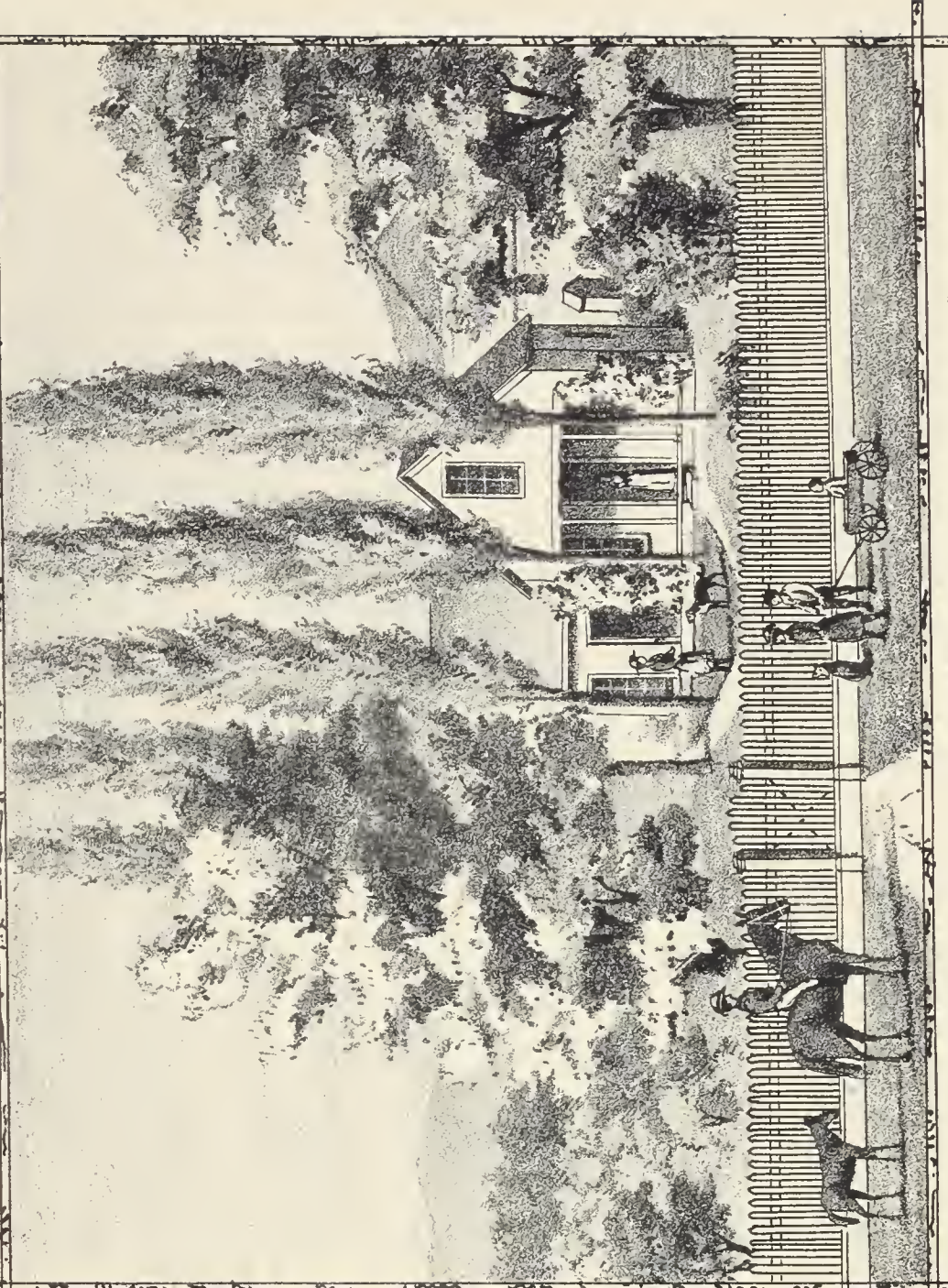
RESIDENCE OF REUBEN COX, BOISE VALLEY, IDAHO.



RESIDENCE OF P. EVERETT, BOISE VALLEY, IDAHO.



WALTER AND M<sup>RS</sup> QUAT'S FERRY, OVER SNAKE RIVER, IDAHO.



HOME OF J. V. WILSON, 2 MILES WEST OF BOISE, I.T.







lumbia, in 1852. The discoverer, a half-breed named Wau-ka, was a resident of French Prairie, Oregon. He returned to the Willamette Valley with specimens to exhibit and aid in causing his tale of a new Eldorado found to create a sensation west of the Cascade Mountains.

The next greatest event was the discovery of the Idaho placer mines in 1862-63, the incidents of which we have partially related, and will be again referred to later on.

#### THE GRAND DISCOVERY OF GOLD.

The discovery, in 1848, of gold at Sutter's Mill is so well known that we need not here repeat the story. But slowly and surely did these discoveries creep into the minds of those at home and abroad; the whole civilized world was set agog with the startling news from the shores of the Pacific. Young and old were seized with the California fever; high and low,

#### THE GRAND RUSH TO THE GOLD MINES.

The adventurers generally formed companies expecting to go overland or by sea to the mines, and to dissolve partnership only after a first trial of luck together in the "diggings." In the Eastern and Middle States they would buy up an old whaling ship, just ready to be condemned to the wreckers, put in a cargo of such stuff as they must need themselves, and provisions, tools, or goods, that must be sure to bring returns enough to make the venture profitable. Of course the whole fleet rushing together through the Golden Gate made most of these ventures profitless, even when the guess was happy as to the kind of supplies needed by the Californians. It can hardly be believed what sieves of ships started, and how many of them actually made the voyage.

Hundreds of farms were mortgaged to buy tickets for

the land of gold. Some insured their lives and pledged their policies for an outfit. The wild boy was packed off hopefully. The black sheep of the flock was sent away with a blessing, and the forlorn hope that, with a change of skies, there might be a change of manners. The stay of the happy household said, "Good bye, but only for a year or two," to his charge. Unhappy husbands availed themselves cheerfully of this cheap and reputable



SUTTER'S MILL, WHERE GOLD WAS DISCOVERED.

rich and poor, were infected by it; the prospect was altogether too gorgeous to contemplate. Why, they could actually pick up a fortune for the seeking.

While the real argonauts of 1848 were wandering around among the hills and gulches that flank the western slope of the Sierra Nevada, armed with pan, spoon, and butcher-knife, testing the scope and capabilities of the gold mines, the news of the discovery was speeding on its way to the States. At first people were ready and eager for some new excitement, and this proved to be the means of satisfying the desire. From all parts of California, the coast, the United States, and in fact the world, poured in vast hordes of gold-seekers.

The first reports, repeatedly confirmed and enlarged upon, threw the whole country into the wildest excitement. In New York and the Western States the fever was hottest.

method of divorce, trusting time to mend matters in their absence. Here was a chance to begin life anew.

But we need not review these scenes. The same things occurred at the discovery of the Idaho and other mines, only on a smaller scale.

#### SCIENTIFIC REPORT ON MINES.

Professor G. C. Swallow, formerly State geologist of Missouri, says:—

Veins of gold, silver, copper, and lead have been found in great numbers in nearly all the explored mountainous portions of Idaho Territory, and placer gold is as widely distributed. Many of the gulches have proved vastly rich, and some of them very extensive. So far as discovered, these veins come to the surface on the foot-hills, and on the sides of the valleys and cañons, and some of them cut the mountains to



their very tops. A large portion of the lodes are true veins, cutting through granite, syenite porphyry, trap, gneiss, mica slate, hornblende slate, talcose slate, argillaceous slate, sandstone, and limestone. These lodes vary in thickness from a mere line to fifty or sixty feet. The gangue, or vein rock, called quartz by the miner, is very variable in character. In the gold-bearing lodes it is usually whitish quartz, more or less ferruginous, often nearly all iron. In some veins it resembles a stratified quartzite; in a few it is syenitic, pyrites, hornblende, calc spar, arsenic, antimony, copper. Tellurium and micaceous iron are found in these veins. In the silver lodes the iron, so abundant in the gold veins, is often replaced by the oxide of manganese. This mineral is sometimes so abundant as to constitute a large portion of the gangue.

The gangue, in many of the copper veins, is made up of quartz, heavy spar, calc spar, brown spar, and oxides of iron. Many thousand lodes of gold, silver, and copper have been already discovered and recorded, and many of them more or less developed. It is true here, as well as in all other mining districts, that a large part of the lodes discovered cannot be profitably worked by the methods usually adopted in new mining regions; but many of those which cannot now be worked with profitable results will become valuable when experience has proved the best methods, and when labor and materials can be had at ordinary prices.

#### PROSPECTING FOR MINES.

ALL miners are prospectors to a certain extent, but in all mining communities on the Pacific Slope there is a class whose sole business is to prospect for new mines. By long experience these men acquire a degree of skill that appears like instinct. As far as they can see a mountain, they can determine with great accuracy the probabilities of its containing metals of value. If the hills are smooth, and the points are rounded off, placer gold may be found, but not where the hills are bare rock, with sharp, angular projections. If there is granite, slate, porphyry, or limestone, metalliferous veins may be found; but if the rocks are volcanic it is useless to look for anything valuable where it prevails exclusively. The color of the earth is also an important consideration; over a metalliferous vein there is usually a strip of the earth, about the width of the vein, differing in color from the surrounding earth.

The outfit for either quartz or placer prospecting is the same, except a difference in tools. Sometimes a single man goes, but usually from two to twelve men go in a company; the latter number only in a hostile Indian country.

Each man has a saddle-horse, and every two or three men a pack-horse, for the purpose of carrying their provisions, cooking utensils, mining tools, and blankets. In very stormy weather a tent is sometimes added to the outfit. Cooking utensils consist of a camp-kettle, coffee-pot, frying-pan, tin

cups, and knives. The food is bacon, beans, self-rising flour, sugar, and coffee. These, with a Colt's revolver, Henry rifle, or a double-barreled shot-gun, constitute the armament. A properly organized party will subsist for months at a time, and traverse a country hundreds of miles in extent, without fresh supplies.

For placer prospecting the tools are a pick, pan, shovel, and axe. For quartz or vein prospecting, a palepick (a pick at one end and a hammer at the other), shovel, horn spoon, iron mortar, magnet, and eyeglass, a few vials of acids, ammonia, and solution of salt, and some matrasses and test tubes. When the prospector can use the blow-pipe, he always carries it, with a few reagents. The use of the pick and shovel is too well known to require description. The mortar is used to reduce the rock or ore to a fine powder, which is worked in the horn spoon to test it for gold. Very minute particles of gold can be detected in this manner, especially where a magnifying glass is used. The eyeglass is also useful to examine pieces of rock.

If the rock is suspected to contain silver, it is heated in a fire to as high a degree as the means in a wild country will admit, and if very rich the silver melts and forms globules, which adhere to the rock when cold. This test is not very certain, as lead and antimony behave in the same manner and are generally associated with silver, so that the presence of one is a strong indication of the others. Another method is to pulverize a portion of the rock, boil it in a matrass with nitric acid and allow it to settle. To a portion of the clear liquor in a test tube an equal portion of a strong solution of common salt is added. If the rock contains silver not in the form of a chloride, a white precipitate is thrown down, which on exposure to the light for a few hours changes to a purple, and in process of time turns black. Other metals, as lead, zinc, and antimony, form a white precipitate, but it does not change its color by exposure to light. If the rock contains copper, a portion of the solution, with twice the amount of ammonia added, turns a deep blue. By these means the presence of gold, silver, copper, and lead may be determined, which, with tin and quicksilver, constitute the list of valuable metals on the Pacific Slope. The blow-pipe, with a delicate pair of scales and the requisite reagent, will determine any known mineral, so that with some little experience any compound of the valuable metals can be easily identified.

After a party in search of placer mines arrives in a district reported to be rich and where the appearances are favorable, they select a camping ground near some spring or stream of water where their horses can get grass, and proceed to explore the country. Smooth, well-rounded hills and beds of gravel, either near a stream or on the side or top of a hill, are good indications; also quartz veins and boulders. The dirt from the top of the earth is tried by washing in a pan. If it



prospects well the discovery is made, but if it shows nothing, or too small an amount to pay, a pit is sunk down until a change is observed in the color or consistency of the gravel, or until the bed-rock is reached. On the bars of streams the sand and gravel near the surface are finer and lighter than further down, the gold corresponding, the greatest deposit being on and in the bed-rock near the surface. In hill diggings sometimes for the depth of seventy feet the gold is found about equally distributed the whole distance. If gold is found in sufficient quantities, a district is organized and a town springs up. But if, after the sinking of pits, no satisfactory prospect is found, the party moves on.

Prospectors often move too soon. When gold is found, even in small amounts, the pits ought to be sunk to the bed-rock before it is abandoned. Frequently a body of hard clay or cement is taken from the bed-rock, not only in prospecting

present. They are often found under solidified streams of lava, as under Table Mountain, in California.

Perseverance is a cardinal virtue in a prospector. Many mines are said to be discovered by accident, as in Alder Creek, where the prospectors sank a pit, but the prospects appearing too small the party concluded to abandon it, except one, who said he would try "one panful of dirt more." The result was the discovery of the richest mines in Montana. At Florence, in Idaho, a man left in camp while the rest of the party were away prospecting, saw some gravel on the root of a tree in a swamp. Trying a panful he discovered what is known as the Salmon River Mines.

#### QUARTZ MINING.

Skill and experience are absolutely essential in this branch of mining. Any mountain not volcanic is liable to contain valuable metalliferous veins. They are found in



MINERS GATHERED IN THE SALOON ON A WET DAY.

but in working, as at Carpentier's Bar in Montana. Some skill is required to select the best place to sink a pit. In most gulches a skillful prospector can select points in which if no gold is found it is almost certain that there is none in it. The best points are where a ridge of rock extends across the channel of the stream, and where the gravel is shallow. If a place can be found where the gravel and soil are not more than two feet deep and the bed-rock is rough, and, on a thorough prospect entirely across the channel, no gold is discovered, it is exceedingly probable that none exists in that gulch, or at least near that portion of it. In prospecting for bar claims the most favorable points are where the stream now makes a bend where it formerly ran across. What are called "hill diggings," are beds of gravel deposited by ancient streams when the general level of the country was higher than at

rough and high mountain cliffs, but apparently not as abundantly as in those with smooth outlines. Quartz prospectors follow the foot of a mountain range and examine the sand and gravel in the beds of streams. These beds are generally dry in summer, which renders examination comparatively easy. If the gravel consists of granite, or slate with quartz pebbles, they follow up the stream, breaking open every piece of quartz to see if it contains anything valuable. As they ascend, the quartz is more abundant and the

pieces become larger until reaching a certain point, where no more is found in the bed of the stream. This shows that the vein is not above but in the sides of the stream, which are now carefully examined.

The vein generally crops to the surface and is easily found. But when it is covered with soil, trenches are run through it down to the bed-rock, at right angles to the supposed course of the vein. This is not done unless the quartz fragments, called "float quartz," are rich in some valuable metal.

Often, though many veins are found in one locality, each sending down large quantities of float quartz, perhaps only one of them has rich float. Here judgment is required to distinguish between the different varieties of float quartz and veins with quartz almost exactly alike. The skill of some prospectors is wonderful in determining the existence and



locality of small veins covered deep under the soil, whose float quartz is nearly identical with that from a larger vein close above it.

In California nearly all the gold-bearing veins are quartz, and the prospectors hardly ever prospect for anything else; but gold is found in paying quantities in slate, as at the Harpending Mines, near Fulsom, and the Oro Mine, in Bear Valley. In Colorado it is found in feldspar, as at the Gregory, Bates, and Bobtail; and in Idaho in porphyry, as in the mountains west from Silver City.

PROVING AND WORKING MINES.

Vein mining for the precious metals will be the principal source from which they will be obtained in the future. The product of placer mines will grow less and finally cease, but the product from vein mining will increase for an indefinite period. If the miners on the Pacific Slope could have the benefit of each other's experience, how many millions it would save annually! This not being possible without the aid of a national school of mines, as recommended elsewhere in this report, a few suggestions derived from experience concerning the opening and working of mines may not be inappropriate in view of the undeveloped wealth of Idaho and Montana. Rules of extensive application must be very general in their character, and as the conditions under which each mine is worked necessarily vary, no general rule will exactly apply to every particular case. General rules guard against loss in mining, while particular rules increase the profits.

FIRST QUARTZ MINING.

The first quartz mining in California was by Mexicans in 1849-50. They introduced the arrastra, and by carefully assorting the ores containing fine gold from the surface, obtained by this slow method very satisfactory results. The Americans, seeing these results, put up large mills capable of crushing vast quantities, expecting to get profits in the ratio of the amount crushed. Not being properly assorted, much of the rock which they crushed was nearly barren, and their machinery, though very costly, failed to extract the gold which the ore contained. Nearly all these enterprises resulted in a loss to the projectors, and for a number of years quartz mining was in great disfavor in California. A few miners continued to work and experiment until they were successful, and quartz mining gradually increased in productiveness until it has become one of the most important interests in the State.

Until the discovery in California, followed by Australia three years later, Russia was the greatest producer in the world. The home of big nuggets seemed to be in Australia, where were found the great Ballarat nugget of 2,217 oz., 16 dwts., valued \$50,000, and exhibited at the great Paris Exposition, and the still larger one, called the Sarah Sands, weighing 233 lbs., 4 oz., troy. The first discovery of the metal in

Australia was made in 1839, but the Government officials, fearing the effect upon the 45,000 convicts there, caused it to be kept a secret. Several times was the fact that gold lay hidden in the soil ascertained, and in 1851 it became publicly known.

The estimated production in California from 1848 to 1883, from estimates carefully made by L. A. Garfield, Professor Raymond, J. J. Valentine, and others, of gold and silver, is stated at \$1,193,417,566. For interesting tabular statements on this subject see chart in first part of this work.

YIELD OF IDAHO MINES.

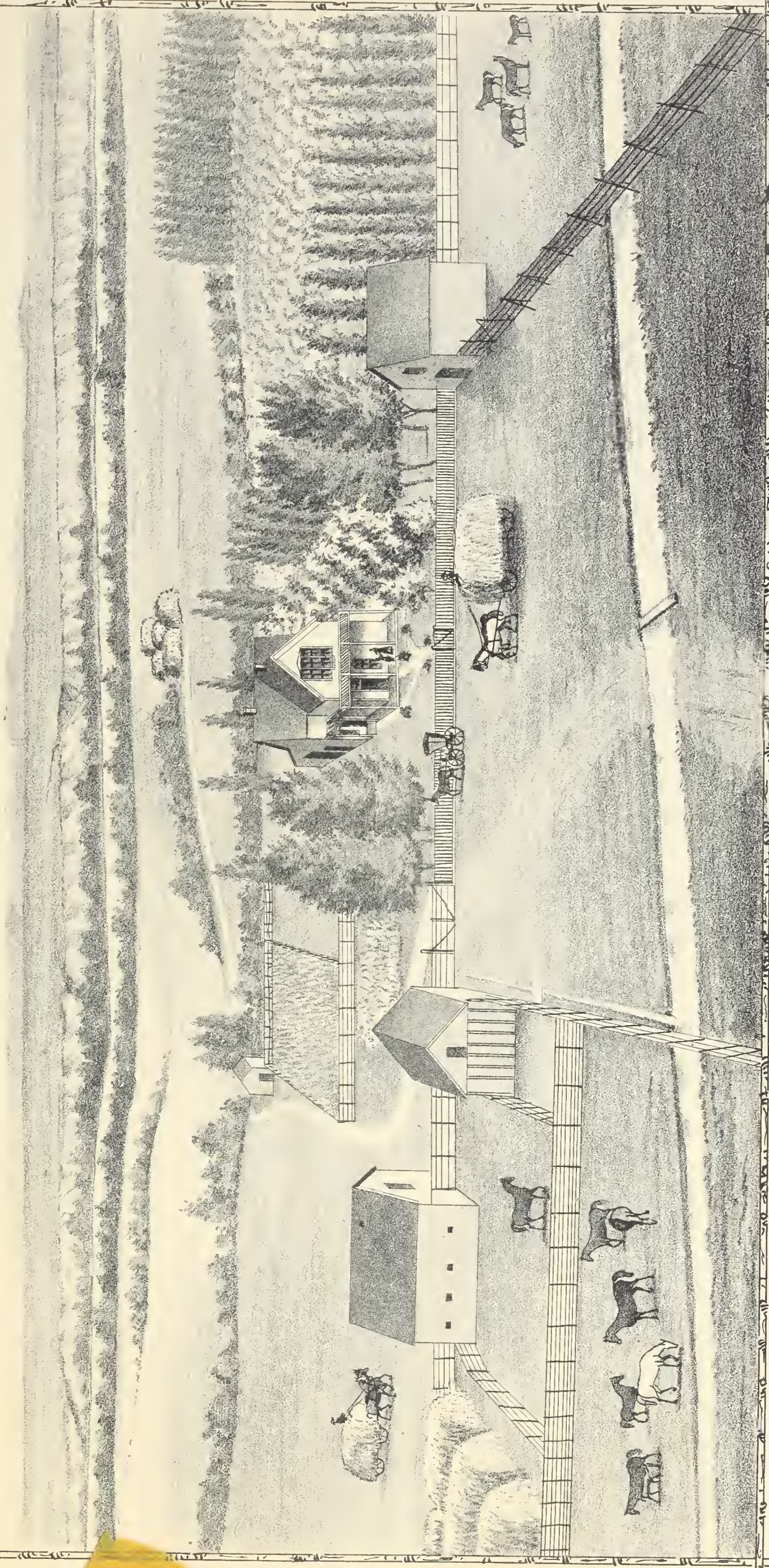
Probably the best criterion of the yield of the Idaho mines in the aggregate is to be found in the statements furnished by the agent of Wells, Fargo & Co. at Portland, and the office at San Francisco. From this source it appears that the shipments to San Francisco of gold and silver bullion received from Idaho, and inclusive of the receipts from the John Day, Powder River, and Washington Territory placers bordering on the Columbia, were as follows, during these four years, viz:—

	1864	1865	1866	1867
Shipments . . . . .	\$6,223,000	\$5,814,000	\$5,443,000	\$4,842,036
Add 10 per cent., the amount estimated to be shipped by other parties, and 10 per cent., the probable amount carried by private hands. . . . .	1,244,600	1,162,800	1,086,600	968,406
	7,467,600	6,976,800	6,529,600	5,810,442
Deduct for Oregon and Washington, one-fifth . . . . .	1,493,520	1,395,360	1,305,920	1,162,088
	5,974,080	5,581,440	5,223,680	4,648,354
Add for amounts probably taken out of Idaho by express through Nevada and by private hands. . . . .	500,000	1,000,000	2,800,000	1,352,000
Total . . . . .	\$6,474,080	\$6,581,440	\$8,023,680	\$6,500,354

It is not pretended that these statements and estimates are entirely reliable, but they are certainly worthy of greater credence than unsupported individual assertions. The allowances made for shipments by way of the Hill Beachy route through Nevada are deemed amply sufficient, taking into view that very little treasure was at that time shipped out of Idaho, except by the way of Portland, owing to Indian depredations.

Many believe that the miners carry out of the Territory more of the precious metals than is taken by the express companies. If this be the case, then the above totals should be doubled and would exceed those given in the preceding table. If we once open the way to conjecture by accepting the statement that the miners carry away more treasure in their pockets than the express companies carry in their boxes, by what means are we to arrive at the amount, or at what point is the limit to be fixed? In the absence of proof to the contrary it is reasonable to suppose that the danger of robbery is too great to justify the practice among miners, as a general rule, of incurring such extraordinary risks to evade the payment of ordinary express charges, which secure their earnings from the chances of loss.





RANCH & HOME OF B. F. SWALLEY, BOISE VALLEY, IDAHO TERRITORY.







One of the difficulties attending the collection of reliable statistics on subjects connected with the value and yield of mines, is the proneness of interested parties to furnish exaggerated data for speculative purposes. With the most earnest desire to do justice to individuals and companies whose labor and capital are invested in mining enterprises, it is extremely difficult to avoid doing injustice to the public. No Government agent can determine with certainty how far the figures furnished by the superintendents and subordinate officers are to be relied upon; and it is impossible to verify statements involving detailed operations and results which have taken place beyond the limits of personal knowledge.

Prospectors gradually pushed out beyond the narrow limits of the first mining district, and thus commenced the opening up of the vast mining fields of Idaho, and of these first productions we have little reliable information.

#### PRODUCTION OF THE IDAHO MINES.

This table shows the total estimated production of the precious metal in Idaho since first discovery:—

YEAR.	AMOUNT PRODUCED.	YEAR.	AMOUNT PRODUCED.
1862.....	\$ 5,000,000 00	1873.....	\$ 3,653,605 15
1863.....	7,448,400 91	1874.....	3,100,447 69
1864.....	9,019,704 30	1875.....	1,983,720 27
1865.....	12,914,364 25	1876.....	2,267,013 36
1866.....	10,001,850 44	1877.....	3,474,787 69
1867.....	7,388,064 31	1878.....	2,657,216 91
1868.....	3,030,213 56	1879.....	2,553,634 58
1869.....	1,613,453 68	1880.....	1,634,637 19
1870.....	2,239,190 61	1881.....	4,915,100 00
1871.....	2,219,937 94	1882.....	5,500,000 00
1872.....	2,675,192 00	1883 (est.)..	5,000,000 00

Total production of Idaho mines, \$100,290,530 14

#### PRODUCTION OF IDAHO MINES.

The above statement of gold and silver from Idaho mines we gather from various sources of information, assay offices, mints, express companies, and other reliable sources. Well qualified authorities place the amount of gold and silver gathered or produced, since 1860, from Idaho soil at from \$90,000,000 to \$100,000,000.

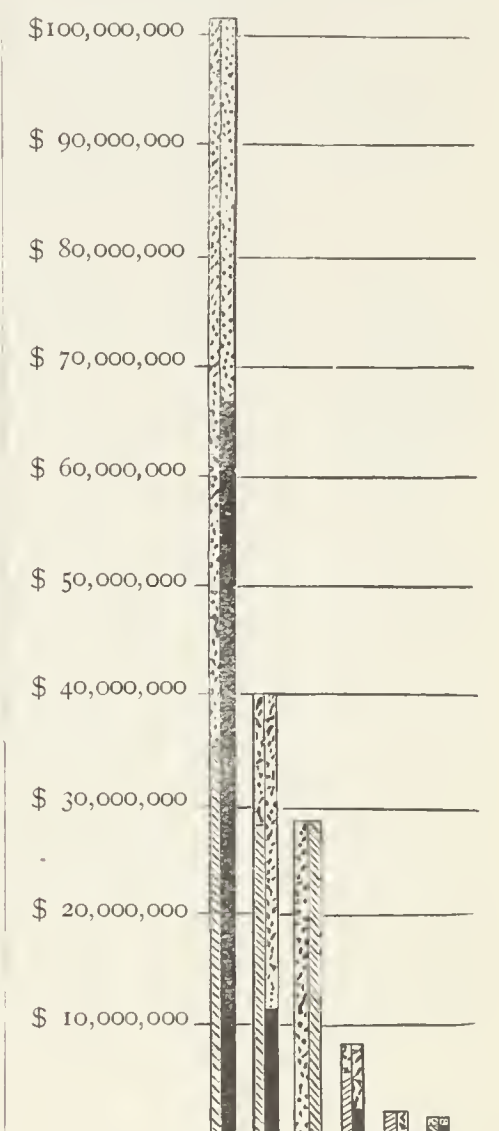
For the year 1862 some authorities estimate \$7,000,000. The express companies report \$2,750,000 for that year. It is however quite difficult to get anything like accuracy in the above figures. The miners often carry away with them large amounts of gold-dust, the value of which can only be guessed at. Robert E. Strahorn, Esq., in his work on Idaho Territory, gives the totals of gold and silver for the twenty years from 1863 at \$29,799,929.66, and says: Wells, Fargo & Co. estimate the shipments of gold made privately and by banking-houses, in addition to the above, at \$60,000,000. That firm is known to lean considerably to the conservative side, and the best authorities in the Territory culculate that the total precious metal yield of the Territory has aggregated the enormous sum of \$90,000,000.

#### LARGEST GOLD OWNER.

The largest amount of gold held by one owner in the world is that of the United States. The actual metal on hand, the property of Uncle Sam, is \$198,000,000. The next largest gold owner is the Bank of France, whose latest report shows in the vaults \$193,375,000. So the United States has in excess of the Bank of France, gold to the amount of \$4,625,000.

An ounce of gold is worth \$18.96; a pound (sixteen ounces), \$303; a ton (2,240 pounds), \$678,720. A cubic inch is worth \$193; a cubic foot, \$333,504; a cubic yard, \$9,004,608. The largest nugget yet obtained was produced in California, and weighed 2,900 ounces, valued at \$55,000. The amount of gold in existence in the shape of coin, bullion, watches, jewelry, and other ornaments, is estimated to be \$8,000,000,000, which, melted into one mass, could be contained in a cube of twenty-nine feet.

DIAGRAM,  
SHOWING ANNUAL BULLION PRO-  
DUCT OF THE WORLD, FROM CLAR-  
ENCE KING'S REPORTS TO U. S.  
CENSUS BUREAU.



1. North America.
2. Europe, including Russia and Asia:
3. Australia.
4. South America.
5. Africa.
6. Japan.

The shaded areas indicate gold, the black portion silver, the relative totals being shown by the extreme height of each column.

The statement has been made that the gold produced has cost more than it was worth. That gold mining was profitable to the miners is shown by the fact that the business has been maintained now for nearly twenty years; and those who were engaged in it, as a class, have abundant reason to be pleased with their experience. Mining has certainly not been a source of loss to the Territory, which would have been little better than a desert to this day if the auriferous deposits had not been discovered. It was the gold yield that filled the valleys with people, planted orchards and vineyards.


The American Union, as a whole, has been greatly benefited by the mines, which, though they drew away a large number of the most intelligent and active men from the Atlantic Slope, yet gave a wonderful stimulus to all branches of industry, called out energies that would otherwise have been dormant, attracted hundreds of thousands of immigrants, gave the nation increased influence in the world, and poured into her lap more riches than had ever before been derived from one source within so short a time from its start.



## IDAHO TERRITORY ORGANIZED.

Origin of Name, Act of Organization, First Officers, Removal of Capital, Population, Financial Condition, Taxation, Etc.

### ORIGIN OF THE NAME "IDAHO."

 JOAQUIN MILLER, the "poet of the Sierras," was one of the pioneers of the Territory, and wrote the following letter, which was published in the *Avalanche*:—

GUELPH, Ontario, Canada, July 30, 1880.

*Dear Sir:* The distinction of naming "Idaho" certainly belongs to my old friend, Colonel Craig (since deceased), of Craig's Mountain, Nez Perce County. As for some fellow naming it in Congress, bah! The name was familiar in 5,000 men's mouths as they wallowed through the snow in '61, on their way to the Oro Fino Mines—long before Congress, or any man of Congress, had even heard of the new discovery.

The facts are these: I was riding pony express at the time rumors reached us, through the Nez Perce Indians, that gold was to be found on the head-waters and tributaries of the Salmon River. I had lived with the Indians; and Colonel Craig, who had spent most of his life with them, often talked with me about possible discoveries in the mountains to the right as we rode to Oro Fino, and of what the Indians said of the then unknown region. Gallop your horse, as I have done a hundred times, against the rising sun. As you climb the Sweetwater Mountains, far away to your right you will see the name of "Idaho" written on the mountain-top—at least you will see a peculiar and beautiful light at sunrise, a sort of diadem on two grand clusters of mountains that bear away under the clouds fifty miles distant. I called Colonel Craig's attention to this peculiar and beautifully arched light. "That," said he, "is what the Indians call *E-dah-hoe*, which means the light or diadem on the line of the mountains." That was the first time I ever heard the name. Later, in September, '61, when I rode into the newly-discovered camp to establish an express office, I took with me an Indian from Lapwai. We followed an Indian trail, crossed Craig's Mountains, then Camas Prairie, and had, all the time, *E-dah-hoe* Mount for our objective point.

On my return to Lewiston I wrote a letter containing a brief account of our trip and of the mines, and it was published in one of the Oregon papers, which one I have now forgotten. In that account I often mentioned *E-dah-hoe*, but spelt it *I-da-ho*, leaving the pronunciation unmarked by any diacritical signs. So that, perhaps, I may have been the first to give it its present spelling, but I certainly did not originate the word. Yours sincerely, JOAQUIN MILLER.

Many of the old pioneers of Idaho, who are now residents of the Basin, are of the opinion that such was the origin of the name, and it is said that the Yakima Indians call the morning dawn *I-da-ho*, or some name sounding very much like it.

In the petition to Congress for the organization of Idaho Territory, the name Jefferson was suggested, but as Mr. Miller says, the name Idaho was so familiar to thousands of the pioneers and prospectors that it was at once adopted.

### WHO NAMED IDAHO?

From the *Nez Perce News*, of November 3, 1881, we glean the following facts: "Doubtless the people of Idaho will soon begin to think that the origin of our Territorial cognomen is destined to remain one of the mysteries of history. In company with 'Who struck Billy Patterson?' 'Who named Idaho?' will be handed down to posterity as an unanswerable interrogation. Many have been the claimants to this honor, but hardly is one's claim before the public generally, ere another rushes to the front with a more plausible story than any of his predecessors, thus keeping the minds of the people in a state of uncertainty on the subject.

The Ogden (Utah) *Pilot* says: "The origin of the name Idaho, applied to our neighboring Territory, has recently been a topic of some discussion. The *New West*, published at Omaha, and devoted to the interests of the Rocky Mountain Territories, edited by Robert E. Strahorn, has quite an interesting article on the subject. It contains a letter from Joaquin Miller, the erratic poet of the Sierras, who claims that the Territory was named by his friend Craig, an old mountaineer and trapper, whom he dubs with the title of 'Colonel,' and quotes as conclusive authority that, while riding together in the mountains, he called the attention of Craig to a peculiar and beautiful light at sunrise, a sort of diadem of two grand clusters of mountains some distance away, and that it was called by the Indians *E-dah-hoe*, meaning the light or diadem on the line of the mountains, and that from this the Territory took its beautiful name.

"Craig was one of the old trapper set of Kit Carson, Bridger, Joe Meek, and other well-known characters. They came out in the employ of the St. Louis Fur Company, which figured conspicuously on the great plains and in the Rocky Mountains some fifty years ago. With the disbandment of these companies, these trappers settled down in the localities which they most fancied generally: Bill Craig, with his Nez Perce wife, settled on the Lapwai, and was regularly adopted by the tribe. He certainly did not name Idaho Territory, because it is not a Nez Perce name.

"The mountains Joaquin Miller speaks of may be named with a somewhat similar appellation, but most likely the whole story grows out of the fertile imagination of the poet. Idaho Springs in Colorado, were known long before Idaho Territory was organized.

"The various Territories at their organization should have all been given some appropriate local name. Colorado was called after the river of that name, though it is not within its boundaries. It is very euphonious in the Spanish,



but translated only means Red River. Colorado should have been called Idaho. It was the name first placed in the Bill organizing it, but which was afterwards changed.

"William H. Wallace, the Delegate to Congress from Washington Territory, who introduced the Bill making a new Territory out of the eastern portion of Washington, pleased with the beauty of the name of Idaho, and from which same cause it had been given to a steamboat on the upper Columbia, of his own volition thus designated it."

Ex-Senator Nesmith, of Oregon, gives the following version:—

DERRY, Polk County, Oregon, April 20, 1881.

I noticed a few days since an editorial paragraph in your paper making inquiry as to the origin or the meaning of the name "Idaho." Without professing to be able to communicate the exact information you desire, I will give you the little I have upon the subject. The Bill first passed the House of Representatives designating the present Territory of Idaho as "Montana." When it came up for consideration in the Senate on the 3d of March, 1863, Senator Wilson, of Massachusetts, moved to strike out "Montana" and insert "Idaho." Mr. Harding, of Oregon, said: "I think the name 'Idaho' is preferable to 'Montana.' 'Idaho,' in English, signifies 'the gem of the mountains.' I heard others suggest that it meant, in the Indian tongue, 'shining mountain,' all of which are synonymous."

I do not know from which of the Indian tongues the two words *Ida-ho* comes. I think, however if you will pursue the inquiry among those familiar with the Nez Perce, Shoshone, and Flat-Head tribes, that you will find the origin of the two words as I have given it above.

J. W. NESMITH.

#### ACT ORGANIZING IDAHO.

Idaho Territory, as originally created by Act of Congress, approved March 3, 1863, was bounded as follows, to wit: "Being all that part of the territory of the United States included within the following limits, to wit: Beginning at a point in the middle channel of the Snake River, where the northern boundary of Oregon intersects the same; then follow down the said channel of Snake River to a point opposite the mouth of the Kooskoospier, or Clearwater River; thence due north to the forty-ninth parallel of latitude; thence east along said parallel to the twenty-seventh degree of longitude west of Washington; thence south along said degree of longitude to the northern boundary of Colorado Territory; thence west along said boundary to the thirty-third degree of longitude west of Washington; thence north along said degree to the forty-second parallel of latitude; thence west along said parallel to the eastern boundary of the State of Oregon.

Afterward, and early in 1864, the Territory of Montana, and, still subsequently, the Territory of Wyoming was created by Act of Congress, greatly reducing the area of the Territory of Idaho in square miles.

The original boundaries, as will be seen by the Act of

organization, took Idaho from those portions of Washington, Dakota, and Nebraska Territories lying between the one hundred and fourth and one hundred and seventeenth meridians of west longitude. Its dimensions, stretching as it did over thirteen degrees of longitude and seven of latitude, exceeded those of any other political division in the Union. Its area was 326,373 square miles, which is more than double the size of California, and nearly seven times that of New York. Its capital was Lewiston. It was soon discovered that this vast area must be divided, and Congress in 1864 organized Montana, and in 1868 Wyoming Territory, thus reducing Idaho to its present boundaries. Idaho's northern, eastern, and southern boundaries are well understood, and are, generally, accurately represented on maps, but there is a frequent misrepresentation of its western boundary, in making the line running south from the confluence of Owyhee with Snake River further east than that running north from the confluence of Clearwater with Snake River.

The latitude of the initial point in the western boundary at the former confluence is 43° 48' 41", the longitude 117° 00' 00" west from Greenwich. The latitude of the initial point at the latter confluence is 46° 25' 54", the longitude 116° 59' 32" west from Greenwich, thus actually making the southern portion of the western boundary 28", equal in latitude 44° to 680 yards, further west than the northern portion.

#### FIRST CAPITAL AND LEGISLATURE.

The Territorial capital of Idaho was designated at Lewiston, by Hon. W. H. Wallace, the first Territorial Governor. (He was appointed Governor of Idaho, but he was subsequently, October 31, 1863, elected Delegate to Congress.)

Lewiston was the most important point in the Territory at that time, being at the head of steamboat navigation for steamers of any considerable size, on the Columbia and Snake Rivers. The first Territorial Legislature was convened there by his official proclamation, December 7, 1863, and there enacted the first Territorial session laws, and adjourned on the 4th of February, 1864.

The second Territorial Legislature convened at the same place, November 14, 1864, and enacted the second session's quota of Territorial laws, including a removal of the Territorial capital by Legislative enactment to Boise City.

#### REMOVAL OF THE CAPITAL.

The discovery of gold, and settlement of Boise Valley, led to the removal, at an early day, of the capital from Lewiston to Boise City, which is in the heart of Boise River Valley, and contiguous to the United States Military Reservation and post of Fort Boise. Boise City then had scarcely a struggling existence, except on paper, but its streets and alleys, lots and blocks had been duly and accurately surveyed and staked out, the streets and alleys crossing each other at right angles; the streets were wide, and all the principal ones of uniform width.



As was naturally to be anticipated, a very fierce and prolonged local strife arose on the subject of the removal of the Territorial capital, between the residents of northern, central and southern Idaho.

Hon. Caleb Lyon, of Lyonsdale, N. Y., was then Governor of the Territory, and it was not until late in the summer of 1865 that the Territorial archives and officers all arrived safely at Boise City, the new Territorial capital.

Lewiston, in particular, made a very determined and desperate resistance to the removal, and after all this lapse of years there still remains not a little of old local prejudice, passion, and animosity between these different sections of Idaho upon this important subject.

"I mention briefly these historic facts," says Frank Miller, "and reminiscences because Boise County as originally and at first organized, embraced Boise City and Ada County within its boundaries, and because this removal of the Territorial capital was, in great part, the result of the actual co-operation of Boise County capital, labor, and influence."

The proceedings of the several Legislatures relating to the removal of the capital, as well as various other matters, will be found under another heading.

#### ACT LOCATING THE CAPITAL.

An Act to permanently locate the capital of the Territory of Idaho:—

Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Idaho, as follows: That the capital of the Territory of Idaho be, and the same is hereby permanently located at Boise City, in the County of Boise, and said Territory of Idaho.

SECTION 2. The capitol buildings are hereby located on the grounds known in and described on the plat of said Boise City as the Capitol Square. And the Honorables Caleb Lyon, C. B. Waite, and J. M. Kenedy are hereby appointed as commissioners to receive a deed to said Capitol Square, and such other grounds as may be deemed necessary to hold in trust for the Territory, for the purpose of erecting the capitol buildings aforesaid.

SEC. 3. The Secretary of said Territory is hereby authorized to immediately draw a warrant upon the Treasurer of the Territory for such sum, not exceeding the sum of two thousand dollars, as shall be necessary to remove the papers, books, documents, and other property belonging to his office, to said Boise City.

SEC. 4. This Act shall take effect from and after the twenty-fourth day of December, A. D., 1864.

Approved December 7, 1864.

#### FIRST TERRITORIAL OFFICERS.

The following comprises a complete list of the first officers of the Territory:—

William B. Daniels, of Oregon, Secretary and Acting Governor; B. F. Lambkin, of Idaho, Territorial Auditor; D. S. Payne, of Oregon, U. S. Marshal; Charles Hutchins, of Washington, Indian Agent; Copeland Townsend, of Colorado,

Indian Agent; A. L. Downer, of Wisconsin, U. S. Commissioner.

Sidney Edgerton, of Ohio, Chief Justice of Supreme Court; salary, \$2,500; Samuel C. Park, of Illinois, Associate Justice of Supreme Court; salary, \$2,500; Alexander C. Smith, of Washington, Associate Justice of Supreme Court; salary, \$2,500.

FIRST JUDICIAL DISTRICT.—Idaho, Nez Perce, and Shoshone Counties; Hon. Alexander C. Smith, Judge.

SECOND JUDICIAL DISTRICT.—Boise County; Hon. Samuel C. Park, Judge.

THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT.—Missoula County, and the districts of the eastern slope; Hon. Sidney Edgerton, Judge.

Wm. H. Wallace, Delegate to Congress, Lewiston; term expired March 4, 1865.

The Legislative Assembly of Idaho, first session, consisted of the Council and House of Representatives, and convened annually on the first Monday in December. The Council consisted of seven members elected for two years, and the House of Representatives composed of thirteen members elected for one year. But the Legislative Assembly could by enactment increase the number of the Council to thirteen, and the Representatives to twenty-six. Sessions were limited to forty days.

The compensation of members was \$4.00 per day, and \$4.00 for every twenty miles of travel in going to and returning from the sessions.

#### OFFICERS OF COUNCIL.

President, Joseph Miller; Secretary, John McLaughlin; Assistant Secretary, C. D. Kenyon; Enrolling Clerk, M. Storms; Engrossing Clerk, W. W. Thompson; Sergeant-at-Arms, D. D. Chamberlain.

#### MEMBERS OF COUNCIL.

Sanford Capps, Shoshone and Missoula Counties; Joseph Miller, Boise; William C. Rheem, District of East Bannack; Ephraim Smith, Boise; Lyman Stanford, Idaho; E. B. Waterbury, Nez Perce; N. P. Langford, Districts of Fort Benton, Virginia City, Nevada City, Bivan's Gulch, and Fort Laramie.

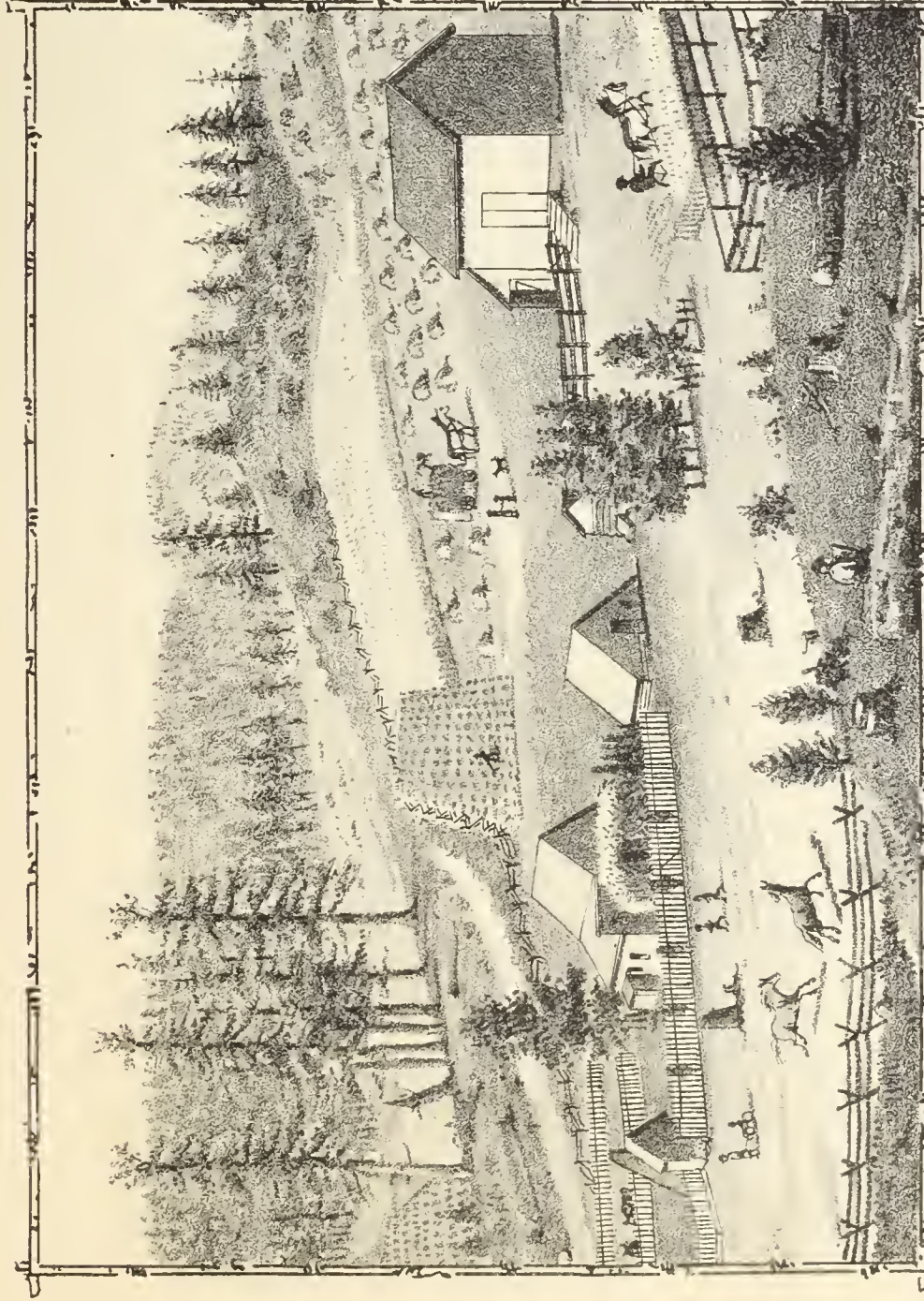
#### OFFICERS OF HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker, James Tufts; Chief Clerk, S. S. Slater; Assistant Clerk, Benjamin Needham; Enrolling Clerk, A. Mann; Sergeant-at-Arms, W. D. Richardson.

#### MEMBERS OF HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

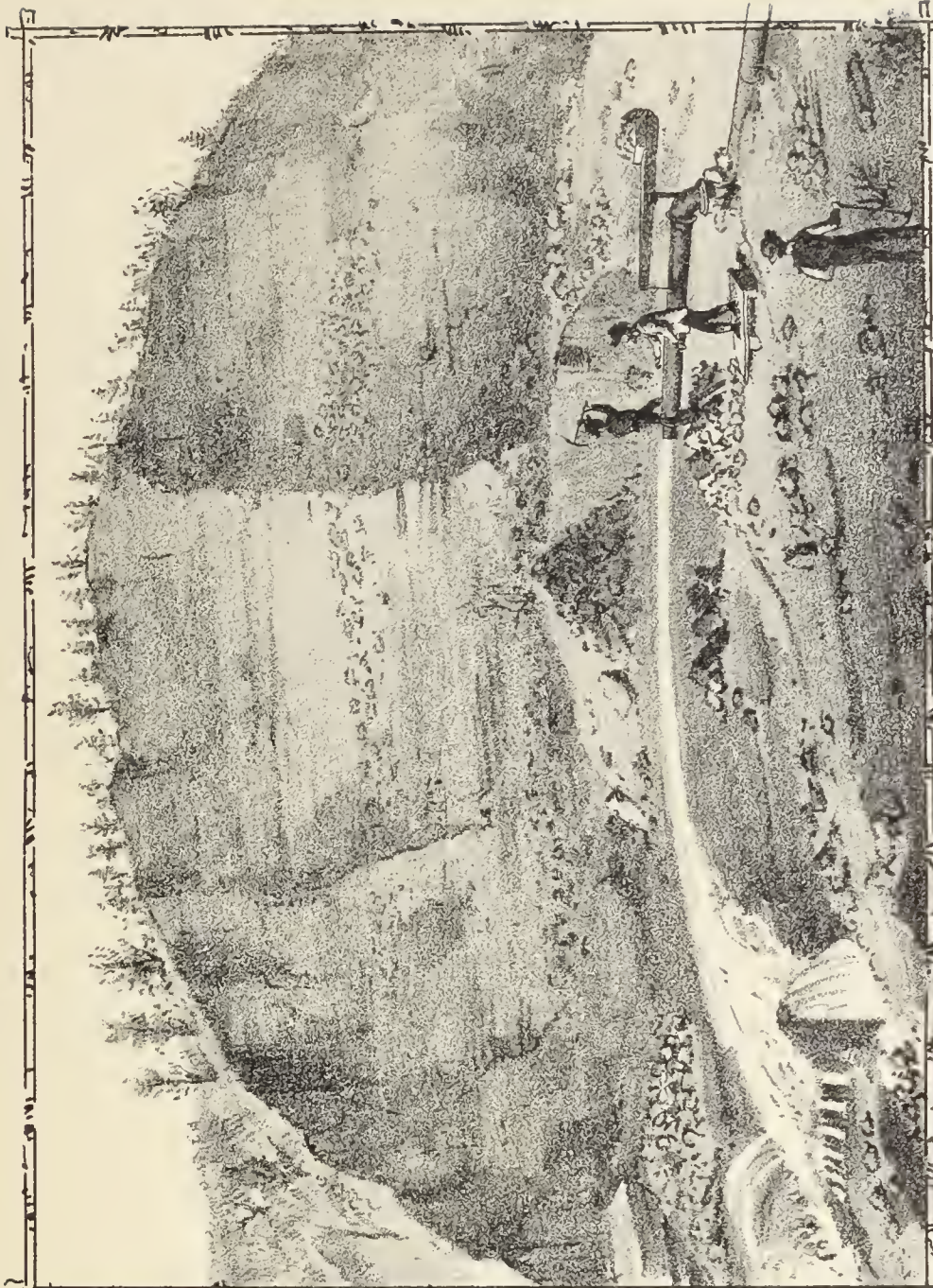
C. B. Bodfish, Boise; L. Bacon, Nez Perce; M. C. Brown, Boise; R. B. Campbell, Boise; Albert Clark, Missoula; W. R. Keithly, Boise; Milton Kelly, Boise; Alonzo Leland, Idaho; L. C. Miller, District of Eastern Bannack; Mark A. Moore, Districts of Eastern Slope; James A. Orr Shoshone; James Tufts, Districts of Eastern Slope; John Wood, Idaho.





RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF O. A. DUQUETTE, NEAR IDAHO CITY, IDAHO TERR.

ELLIOTT, T. LITH. & CO. BOISE, I. T.



K. P. PLOWMAN'S MINING CLAIM, NEAR IDAHO CITY.

ELLIOTT, T. LITH. & CO. BOISE, I. T.



RESIDENCE.

PROPERTY OF FRANK MILLER ESQ. IDAHO CITY, I. T.

SALOON.

ELLIOTT, T. LITH. & CO. BOISE, I. T.







## COUNTIES OF IDAHO IN 1863.

NAME.	COUNTY SEAT.	VOTE FOR DELEGATE.
1. Boise,	Bannack City,	5,200
2. Idaho,	Florence,	346
3. Missoula,	Hell's Gate Ronde,	65
4. Nez Perce,	Lewiston,	367
5. Shoshone,	Pierce City,	131
Eastern Slope, composed of six districts,		2,104
Total votes cast.....		8,213

## OFFICIAL DIRECTORY FOR 1884.

Governor .....	John N. Irwin
Delegate in Congress .....	T. F. Singiser
Secretary .....	E. L. Curtis
Marshal.....	F. T. Dubois
U. S. Attorney .....	W. R. White
Treasurer .....	John Huntoon
Controller.....	J. L. Onderdonk

## JUDGES, CLERKS, AND DISTRICT ATTORNEYS.

First District.....	Norman Buck
Clerk .....	H. Squier
District Attorney .....	A. Quackenbush
Second District.....	H. E. Prickett
Clerk.....	A. L. Richardson
District Attorney .....	Jas. A. Hawley
Third District.....	J. T. Morgan
Clerk .....	Wm. B. Thews
District Attorney .....	Willard Crawford

The Judges of the First, Second, and Third Districts assemble at the capital on the first Monday in September in each year, and constitute the Supreme Court of the Territory, with the Judge of the Third District as Chief Justice, and A. L. Richardson as Clerk.

The Judicial Districts and the times and places of holding Courts in each are designated by the Supreme Court when in session, and are liable to change each year.

A full list of all Territorial officers since organization will be found elsewhere in tabular form.

## POPULATION OF THE TERRITORY.

TABLE SHOWING INCREASE OF POPULATION FROM 1864 TO 1883.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.			
	1864	1870	1880	1883
Ada*	15,158	2,675	4,674	5,500
Alturas.....	1,374	689	1,693	9,000
Bear Lake.....			3,237	3,500
Boise.....		3,834	3,213	12,000
Cassia.....			1,315	2,000
Custer.....				3,000
Idaho.....	955	849	2,031	2,400
Lemhi.....		988	2,230	1,500
Kootenai.....			318	2,000
Nez Percé.....	1,403	1,607	3,965	4,500
Oneida.....	3,730	1,922	6,962	7,500
Owyhee.....	1,735	1,713	1,427	1,620
Shoshone.....	276		467	600
Washington.....		722	877	1,200
Totals.....	24,631	14,999	32,611	52,320

\* Boise and Ada were included at that time as one county.

The Territory was organized March 3, 1863, with Lewiston as the capital. A census of the Territory was taken in 1864, and is here given.

The statistics of 1870 and 1880 are official; of 1883, partially estimated from the best data obtainable. This table includes probably 5,000 Chinese.

The Chinese in this Territory, as in every section of the republic west of the Rocky Mountains, push their way into every portion, however remote, establishing their wash-houses, engaging as laborers, servants, and miners, and, while oblivious to latitude, language, laws, and customs, seem to fully comprehend the value of the charmer, *gold*, whose glitter brought them over deep seas and desolate plains, and into the fastnesses of the great American deserts.

Idaho, like many of the Territories of the United States, presents the somewhat remarkable condition of a preponderating element of foreigners in her population. The census of 1880 shows the entire population of the Territory to have been 32,611, of whom 5,991 were native and 9,944 were of foreign birth. Chinese are not included in the following:—

TABLE SHOWING NATIVE AND FOREIGN POPULATION IN 1880.

COUNTIES.	NATIVE.							FOREIGN BORN.							
	Total, whites,....	Born in the Territory	Utah.....	Missouri.....	New York.....	Illinois.....	Ohio.....	Total, foreigners,...	British America...	England and Wales.	Ireland.....	Scotland.....	German Empire...	France.....	Sweden and Norway
Ada .....	3,948	1,088	50	383	234	234	240	726	59	66	95	13	136	11	20
Alturas.....	1,202	134	59	102	126	77	95	491	71	95	81	11	42	9	20
Bear Lake....	2,250	1,143	680	39	38	63	33	985	19	488	2	14	25		118
Boisé .....	1,347	433	3	79	81	64	95	1,867	87	61	243	25	106	37	52
Cassia .....	1,135	135	382	69	42	57	38	177	11	57	14	15	12	1	11
Custer .....															
Idaho.....	1,001	192	1	57	88	60	59	1,030	23	46	78	9	70	22	22
Kootenai.....	373	17	1	17	50	27	36	145	21	11	54	1	33	3	8
Lemhi .....	1,423	175	85	98	150	100	104	807	77	107	141	32	88	14	38
Nez Percés...	3,134	462	36	260	191	214	143	781	86	50	80	25	111	18	136
Oneida .....	5,036	1,789	1,893	125	140	151	107	1,928	51	1,145	65	98	60	11	113
Owyhee... ..	809	227	5	42	82	30	57	617	64	81	100	7	55	8	42
Shoshone.....	113	8	....	4	22	4	8	356	7	7	14	..	4	6	13
Washington...	815	189	10	118	25	61	29	64	8	21	14	3	8	2	6
Totals.....	5,991	native born.						9,944	foreign born.						

## FIRST WHITE CHILD BORN IN IDAHO.

The first white child born in Idaho was Eliza Spaulding, who was born at the Agency in 1838. She is now Mrs. Eliza Warrens, and is at present a resident of Oregon.

It is stated that Boise Ellis was the first white boy born in the present territorial limits of Idaho. His father, Wilson Ellis, settled in the Territory twenty-one years ago. He went there with the determination of doing well, and, by industry and attention to business, he has proved that it is possible to accumulate wealth in a new country. His son, Boise, was named from the valley where the capital of Idaho is now built. To show how closely the elder Ellis has stuck to that part of the country, it may be stated that the first time he has seen a railroad since he came West was when he



was on his way to Ogden, in the summer of 1883. He resides at Challis. This statement, which we take from an Idaho paper is probably not correct as to being the first child born. No doubt the missionaries of the Nez Perces had children born to them, or others were born of emigrant families, while passing through the Territory. It may be safe to assert that Ellis is the only one living in Idaho of those first born in the Territory

#### FINANCIAL CONDITION.

The Hon. John B. Neil, Governor of Idaho, in his able report to the Legislature, dated December, 1882, says:—

"It is gratifying to be able to state that, in most respects, the affairs of the Territory are in a highly prosperous condition. This is especially so as regards the financial condition of the Territory. Notwithstanding the large reduction made in the rate of taxation by the last Legislature, the receipts have been largely in excess of the expenditures, and you begin your labors with the pleasant knowledge before you that there is a large surplus in the Territorial treasury. This fund has accumulated during the last two years, but, by a strange disregard of the plainest and simplest rules of economy, the last session of the Legislative Assembly refused to adopt any measure whereby any portion of this surplus could be utilized in lifting the burden of indebtedness, or a portion thereof, now being carried by the Territory. It is true that no part of the bonded indebtedness of the Territory matures prior to December 1, 1885, but some provision should have been made to invest our surplus funds in interest-bearing bonds, or in a manner which would have insured the receipt of a sum sufficient to meet a portion of the interest upon the public debt. This would have afforded relief of no mean dimensions.

"No act calculated to lessen the burden of taxation upon the people should ever be neglected by the Legislative power, and it is to be hoped that your deliberations upon this important subject, and all Legislation you enact in regard thereto, may be in the direction of lightening this burden. Taxation may be made so grievous a burden as to drive from us many who have settled in our midst, and also operate to keep others from seeking homes with us. The rate of taxation in a community like ours has an important influence upon immigration; if the rate be low, it induces immigration; if high, the reverse is true.

"The excellent credit of the Territory and the high rate of interest these bonds are drawing make them a desirable investment, and it is not likely the holders could be induced to part with them prior to the date when they mature, unless a very considerable premium should be offered."

Many items usually obtained showing acres, productions, etc., of each county we were unable to get, as no provision of law exists requiring county officers to report to the Controller the condition of affairs in respect to finances, debts, etc., in the various counties of the Territory.

#### VALUATION AND TAXATION.

The following table was furnished us by Hon. James L. Onderdonk, controller of Idaho Territory, and gives the assessment roll for the year 1882:—

COUNTIES.	NO. OF TAXABLE INHABITANTS AS PER ASSESSMENT ROLLS.	TOTAL ASSESSED VALUATION.
Ada.....	891	\$1,734,508 00
Alturas.....	824	949,801 50
Bear Lake.....	506	239,940 00
Boise.....	466	669,719 35
Cassia.....	332	417,332 00
Custer.....	730	389,475 00
Idaho.....	343	509,252 00
Kootenai.....	89	305,741 00
Lemh.....	219	412,548 00
Nez Perces.....	1,560	1,327,616 00
Oneida.....	1,368	1,401,410 00
Owyhee.....	305	665,152 70
Shoshone.....	213	44,368 00
Washington.....	316	272,207 50
Total.....	8,162	\$9,339,071 05

This footing shows a total increase in value of taxable property during the preceding two years of \$2,930,992.

The following gives the total value of the assessment rolls for the past five years:—

1878.....	\$4,520,800 50
1879.....	5,926,149 60
1880.....	6,408,089 14
1881.....	8,066,365 75
1882.....	9,399,071 05

The Controller in his late report for 1882, says:—

"The Territorial tax was reduced by the last Legislature from seventy-five cents to forty cents on the hundred dollars, and it is gratifying to note that, notwithstanding this heavy reduction of nearly one-half, and the fact that there were some heavy additional and special expenses during this period, the showing is as satisfactory as any heretofore presented to the Legislature. That the amount of revenue has increased, while the taxation has been decreased, is in itself a significant commentary on the prosperity of the Territory."

The rapid increase in values necessarily following the wonderful developments in various mining regions and the extension of railways, is effecting a rapid decrease in the Territorial tax. The Legislature was enabled to reduce this tax nearly 100 per cent. in 1880. Idaho securities are at par. The cash surplus now on hand renders the Territory about as good as out of debt. What other commonwealth can say as much? Few items are of less importance to the intending settler than that one which informs him he is going to a region practically possessing a clean balance sheet. Several of the counties burdened with the greatest debt are naturally the richest, and in two or three years at farthest can make a showing equal to the best.



## RATES OF TAXATION.

The following, prepared by Hon. J. L. Onderdonk, Controller, shows the total gross receipts of the Territorial proportion of taxes and licenses for fiscal year ending April 1, 1883:

COUNTIES.	Property Taxes, at .40 per \$100.	Licenses at .2	Poll Tax, at \$2.	Total gross re- ceipts, .....
Ada .....	\$ 6,825.72	\$ 919.40	\$ 1,144	\$ 8,889.12
Alturas.....	3,903.04	3,105.80	1,184	8,192.84
Bear Lake.....	930.19	236.90	370	1,537.09
Boisé .....	2,769.60	1,031.40	1,940	5,741.00
Cassia .....	1,643.80	334.60	502	2,480.40
Custer .....	1,555.02	874.40	956	3,385.42
Idaho.....	1,994.38	235.60	962	3,191.98
Kootenai. ....	558.89	530.60	502	1,591.49
Lemhi.....	1,542.16	406.20	472	2,420.36
Nez Perce.....	4,633.81	1,085.80	1,510	7,229.61
Oneida.....	5,551.64	819.80	1,468	7,839.44
Owyhee.....	2,668.73	640.80	770	4,079.53
Shoshone.....	117.47	108.00	354	579.47
Washington.....	1,066.99	204.40	402	1,673.30
Total.....	\$35,761.35	\$10,533.70	\$12,536	\$58,831.05

"It will be observed," says the *Statesman*, "that Ada pays the largest property tax, and Alturas the heaviest license tax. Boise sustains its reputation for contributing the most poll taxes, and Nez Perce gives evidence of permanent prosperity in showing up the greatest number of taxable inhabitants. These figures show an increase of twenty per cent. each in property and licenses over the preceding year, and of twenty-five per cent. in the number of taxable inhabitants."

The following statement furnished by the Controller, shows the financial condition of Idaho and that the indebtedness is very small and rapidly diminishing:—

## TERRITORIAL INDEBTEDNESS.

Bonds Issued under Act 1875, due Dec. 1, 1885.....	\$22,533 54
Bonds Issued under Act 1877, due Dec. 1, 1891.....	46,715 06
Total.....	\$69,248 60
Interest Coupons, due December 1, 1882.....	3,972 75
	\$73,221 35
Less cash on hand.....	41,816 97
Total indebtedness.....	\$31,404 38

Hon. James L. Onderdonk, Controller, makes the following estimate of expenses for the years 1883 and 1884, which gives a good general classified idea of several items of expense usually made in conducting the government of the Territory:

Care Territorial prisoners, including Sheriff's fees.....	\$20,000 00
Indigent insane.....	5,500 00
Interest on bonds.....	14,000 00
Salaries District Attorneys.....	8,400 00
Salary Controller.....	3,000 00
Salary Territorial Treasurer.....	2,000 00
Salary Librarian.....	500 00
Legislative expenses, twelfth session.....	1,500 00
Contingent Fund.....	1,000 00
Charges account.....	700 00
Public printing.....	1,000 00
Office clerk Supreme Court.....	500 00
Storage of arms.....	500 00

Books for law library.....	300 00
Expressage and charges on books, etc, for Ter'y..	200 00
Newspapers for Secretary's office.....	100 00
Printing school law.....	200 00

Total.....\$59,400 00

## CARE OF THE INSANE.

An Act of the eleventh session of the Territorial Legislature authorized the Governor and Hon. John Hailey, who was then President of the Legislative Council, to contract with the authorities of any insane asylum in California or Oregon for the keeping of the insane patients of the Territory. Under, and by virtue of this law, a contract was made with the authorities of the Oregon asylum, and several patients have been sent there. The reports for the last quarter of the fiscal year show that there are now fifteen Idaho patients in that asylum, who are kept at a cost of \$6.50 per week for each patient. There are some questions as to the time when the contract expired, which will soon require consideration. The subject is one of importance, as showing the ratio of increase of insanity of the Territory and the need of permanent provision for the care of this unfortunate class.

Hon. James L. Onderdonk, Controller, says: According to the reports received at this office from the Superintendent of the Oregon Hospital for the Insane, there have been confined in said institution, since the twelfth day of July, 1881, eleven patients from this Territory. Of these one has died and one has been discharged. At the date of the last quarterly report there were nine inmates at the expense of the Territory, whose conditions are reported as follows: One improved, one worse, and seven stationary. The total cost of the indigent insane to the Territory since July 12, 1881, up to the end of the last quarter, amounted to \$2,292.50.

## REAL WEALTH OF A STATE.

Gov. John B. Neil truly remarks: We cannot be too deeply impressed with the truth that the wealth of a State does not alone consist in its soil, nor in its mineral resources. The treasures of the intellect are to be drawn out and utilized no less than those which lie hidden in the bowels of the earth. Fortunately, intellectual power is not the exclusive property of either the rich or the poor. No rank or condition of men enjoy a monopoly of the precious boon. Place the means of education within the reach of all classes, and it will be found that among those nurtured in toil, bright intellects appear, as well as among the more favored children of fortune. It is this great mine of wealth which we should make available for great and good ends. To accomplish this we must adopt those methods and appliances which, brought to bear on the great body of the people, will most certainly bring out and develop high-minded and intelligent men, men who will give character to the community in which they live, and who will be instrumental in promoting the general welfare.



## THE RIVERS OF IDAHO.

Principal Rivers, The Country Well Watered,  
Never Failing Sources, Navigable Streams,  
Subterranean Rivers, Scenery, Etc.

### PRINCIPAL RIVERS.

THE principal rivers are the Snake, Salmon, Boise, Clearwater, Kootenai, Bear, Malad, Raft, Payette, and Weiser, all clear, strong streams, grand currents, worthy of their mountain sources. These streams, and all others in the Territory, are well stocked with the most palatable food fishes—trout, salmon, white, and numerous other species. To the tourist, the pleasure-seeker, the scientist, and the sportsman, the Territory presents distinctive and attractive features not excelled elsewhere on the continent. It is not possible to mention even the chief points of interest, but it may not be amiss to note the fact that Idaho has one of the greatest cataracts in the world, the great Shoshone Falls of Snake River, equal in height and volume of water to Niagara, and far exceeding it in beauty and grandeur of natural scenery.

The Snake River is over 1,000 miles long. Clarke's Fork, of the Columbia, Cœur d'Alene, and St. Joseph Rivers, are each navigable and larger than the Ohio at Pittsburgh. The Salmon, Boise, Clearwater, Kootenai, Payette, and Weiser are larger and compare favorably in picturesqueness with the Susquehannah, or other similar streams which are recognized as the noblest and most beautiful possessions of the Alleghenies or Blue Ridge. All of these and hundreds of minor water-courses are swift and clear currents, full of trout and other species of fresh-water fish. They furnish power illimitable in extent and easily utilized, and a never-failing supply of water for irrigation and domestic uses.

### LEWIS OR SNAKE RIVER.

The Indian name for this river is "Pohogwa" or "Sage Brush River," a very appropriate name. The head-waters of the Snake River, gathering snow-drainage from a considerable portion of the Rocky Mountains, find their way through a series of upland valleys to the eastern margin of the Snake Plain, and there gathering in one main stream flow westward, occupying a gradually deepening cañon, a narrow, dark gorge, waterworn through the thin sheets of basalt, cutting down as it proceeds to the westward, until, in longitude 114° 20', it has worn 700 feet into the lava. Several tributaries flowing through similar, though less profound cañons, join the Snake both north and south. From the days of Lewis, for whom this Snake or Shoshone River was originally named, up to the present day, rumors have been current of cataracts in the

SNAKE Cañon. It is curious to observe that all the earlier accounts estimate their height as 600 feet, which is exactly the figure given by the first Jesuit observers of Niagara.

That erratic amateur Indian, Catlin, actually visited these falls; and his account of them, while it entirely fails to give an adequate idea of their formation and grandeur, is nevertheless, in the main, truthful. Since the mining development of Idaho several parties have visited and examined the Shoshone Falls.

### SNAKE RIVER DRAINS A VAST COUNTRY.

The Snake River and its branches drain the whole Territory, except a portion about 120 miles long, and 45 wide, in the extreme northern part, which is drained by Clarke's Fork of Columbia and its branches, and an irregular-shaped corner of the southeastern part drained by Bear River, and head-waters of numerous other small streams. The Bear empties into Salt Lake.

The principal branches of Snake River, in Idaho, are the Clearwater, Salmon, Payette, Boise, and Wood. There are a large number of small rivers and creeks, particularly at its head in the mountains of the east side of the Territory. All these uniting form a large river with many falls and rapids, and in places a current of great swiftness.

The river is navigable to Lewiston, and some distance above. A small steamer was built near Fort Boise some years ago, but the swiftness of the current rendered navigation always difficult, and sometimes dangerous.

### NAME FIRST GIVEN SNAKE RIVER.

This immense river was first called Lewis, on account of its discovery by Lewis and Clarke, and which name it ought to retain rather than from a tribe of Indians. Its head-waters rise in a range of mountains extending some 200 miles along the entire eastern boundary of Idaho. Its head-waters consist of hundreds of small streams along the Wyoming border. The south fork rises near Bear Lake and flows north and west more than 100 miles before it meets the north branch coming from the hot springs and geysers of Yellowstone Park. The main stream continues southwest until within thirty miles of the Idaho southern boundary; thence it takes a northwest course until it reaches Oregon, a distance of more than 300 miles; thence it pursues a northerly course to Lewiston, and thus forms the boundary between Oregon and Idaho for 200 miles. On its way it is fed by hundreds of streams and rivulets, as well as broad rivers.

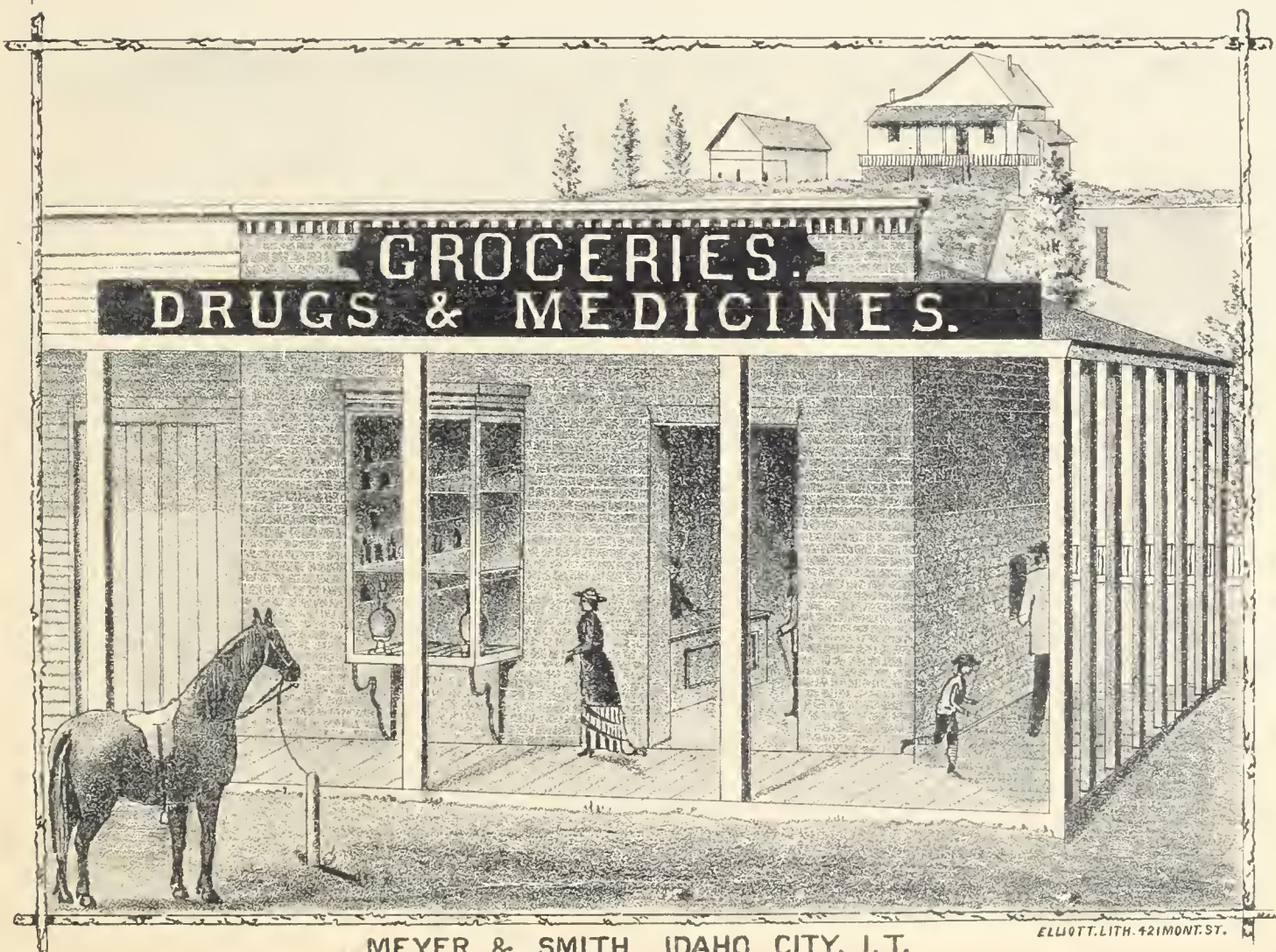
From Lewiston it runs nearly west for 100 miles and enters the Columbia River, and is carried to the Pacific Ocean. The Snake River, in its circuitous passage from the Rocky Mountains to Lewiston, runs through a great variety of country—sandy desert, elevated table-land, rich valleys, deep cañons and gorges, and often cutting through and leaping





CHARLES MANN'S MINE. SITUATED ON GOLD HILL, IDAHO CITY.

ELLIOTT. LITH. 421 MONT. ST.



MEYER & SMITH. IDAHO CITY. I.T.

ELLIOTT. LITH. 421 MONT. ST.







over high mountains, creating in its passage impassable and lovely cascades and falls of great magnitude and beauty.

Innumerable branches of the Snake River intersect the whole country upon both sides of the main stream. It is well supplied with several branch rivers of magnitude, and innumerable dashing streams, fed by the eternal snow of the mountains.

From the Columbia to Lewiston, 100 miles, the Snake River is navigated by steamers; but beyond this point, owing to the numerous falls and rapids, there is no navigation.

#### A GRAND RIVER.

A writer thus vividly describes the Snake River: "Springing from perpetual snows amidst the dizzy heights and towering summits of the Rocky Mountains, the Snake follows a tortuous course to the Columbia, nearly a thousand miles, through regions so vast in extent, so varied in character, and so notable in appearance as to admit of no parallel in the cosmography of our possessions. Draining the waters of the most extensive area of grazing, agricultural, and mineral lands on the Pacific Slope, it embraces in its sources, which are legion, portions of Montana, Wyoming, and Utah, absorbs all the rivers of Idaho, and finds affluents that arise in the pine forests of Oregon's Blue Mountains. Grouped in silent majesty, grand cloud-piercing peaks watch its departure seaward. Dazzling ice-bound pinnacles mark its way. Now dashing over precipices, rolling through the gloom of dense forests; now skirting the rugged mountains of the wild Teton range, gathering strength as it runs; now coursing by grass-clad hills or through cheerless tracts where burning lava once flowed, making tremendous jumps, rushing headlong and foaming through deep, dark, narrow cañons with upright walls a thousand feet high, winding in its course, the mad stream hurls its waters 200 feet into the air in one mighty, despairing, awful leap over the Shoshone Falls."

The scenery along the Snake is unique and striking. The banks are very high and very broken, with surfaces worn into all kinds of fantastic forms. The snows near at hand, the rains, the winds, and the extraordinary risings, when the freshets from the supplying mountains come tumbling down into this immense and crooked drain, shape the shores and mould into variegated forms the contiguous receding hills. It takes but little fancy to see, as you look right and left, sleeping giants, reclining beauties, or figures of the animal creation of all descriptions, each carved as it were from the earth masses, and lying there covered with a grassy spread, in everlasting repose. The scenery is wild, untamable; in spite of immigration it will be so for a century. Here and there is a landing, where emigrants get off the steamer.

#### EMIGRANTS CROSSING SNAKE RIVER.

The *Statesman* disposes of the matter so often discussed as to the means employed by the early immigrations to

Oregon in crossing Snake River before the establishment of ferries. It states that in 1845 the immigration crossed that river twice—once at old Fort Boise; that the river at that point was then forded with comparative safety. It is of the opinion that great changes must have taken place in the river since that date, as such a crossing there now would be impossible. If this be correct, it is a question for some of the old settlers to solve, whether or not Snake River carries more water now than forty years ago. The recollections of some of the old pioneers favor the impression that it does, and not only Snake River, but all of the mountain streams of the interior. Salt Lake, in Utah, has risen many feet within the recollection of the present generation, and this is true of many other bodies of water of like character everywhere this side of the Rocky Mountains. There appears to have been long eras of alternate elevation and depression, of addition and diminution, in the supply of rivers and lakes throughout this coast.

#### BOISE RIVER.

This stream is an important one, rising in the Sawtooth Mountains from numerous sources, such as the Big Smoky, Queens River, Crooked River, etc. Boise River emerges from the mountains about ten miles above Boise City, and flows through the valley in a westerly direction some sixty miles, to the point where it enters Snake River, dividing the settlements and farms on either side about equally. The Boise is not a large river, being only of about average width and depth with the other numerous tributaries of the Snake. For the greater portion of the year it is easily fordable almost anywhere on its course, and there are numerous points where good bridges could be easily constructed. The valley has been settled many years, says the *Statesman*, settlements having commenced in 1863, so that now, and for many years past, there is, and has been, constant need of regular and uninterrupted communication between the sections divided by the river. During all these years, Boise City has been the county seat of Ada County, and the center of trade for the entire country. Since 1864 it has been the capital of the Territory and the radiating point for all the lines of travel. Notwithstanding all these facts, the little river, with its low summer, autumn, and winter waters, and its many available places for good fords and bridges, has been allowed to remain, and is, to-day, practically impassable for citizens and the traveling public.

#### CLEAR WATER RIVER.

This is one of the most important streams in Idaho. It rises in the Bitterroot Ranges in many sources of never-failing streams, which, uniting, form the main stream. It was named by Lewis and Clarke in 1804. Lewiston is the principal town in northern Idaho, situated at the mouth of the Clearwater, and is at present the head of steamboat navigation.



But steamboats ascend the Clearwater to the mouth of the Potlatch, and also some distance up the Snake River. Several of the small tributaries of the Clearwater furnish water transportation for timber, lumber, and wood from the mountains to the settled country, and are convenient channels of commerce for the use of settlers.

#### WOOD RIVER.

Wood River drains a region 140 miles from north to south, and 100 miles east and west. It is a clear, strong current, about 150 feet wide, and from three to four feet deep. Its principal tributaries are the Malad, Little Wood River, Rock Creek, Silver Creek, Elk Creek, East Fork, Deer Creek, Warm Springs Creek, North Fork, Boulder, Cherry, and White Cloud Creeks, nearly all passing through valuable mineral country, and their romantic valleys and cañons leading right and left, by easy grades, two to twenty miles up from the main stream to the mines.

#### SALMON RIVER.

This stream is the second in size and importance of Idaho's many fine streams. Its main branch rises in the Sawtooth Mountains about the center of the Territory, and runs north until, meeting the mountains on the Montana line, it turns in a northwesterly course and reaches the Snake a short distance below Lewiston.

General Howard says:—

"The Salmon is a torrent with mountain shores. Its feeders, the creeks coming in on the right and left, are short, and channel out the mountain masses transversely. White Bird is no exception. The top, or head, of the cañon is where the scooping begins. A horse-trail, rather broad for a trail, but narrow for a road, leads from this 'top' down, down, by a long descent, to the rolling country that forms the bottom of the cañon. When the light has come how plain, how plain it all looks! A slight smoke arises from the Indian camp, not more than four miles off, as it seems, down in the smooth-looking bottom. The sides of the cañon are steep, but they have numerous cross-cutting ravines."

#### CLARKE'S RIVER.

Another of Idaho's rivers retains the name of its discoverer from the great overland explorers, Captains Lewis and Clarke, but is now loaded down with five distinct titles. From its source the river is known for about fifty miles as the Deer Lodge; thence to the vicinity of Missoula as Hellgate; from its junction with the Bitterroot until it unites with the Flathead as Missoula River, it then bears its proper name of Clarke's Fork until it pours its waters into Lake Pend d'Oreille, but from where it again emerges it bears the name of Pend d'Oreille River till it unites with the main stream. In justice to history and to the name of one of our greatest and most renowned explorers, its original title should be restored from

its birth-place in the Rockies to where its waters swell the volume of the Columbia as it rolls on toward the Pacific.

It is in reality a branch of the Columbia River, of great magnitude, in its course passing through Lake Pend d'Oreille, sixty miles in length and six miles in width. Forty miles south of this lake, and near the line of Washington Territory, the Spokane River, a branch of the Columbia, enters and passes through Lake Cœur d'Alene, twenty-five miles in length and five miles in width.

#### BEAR RIVER.

The Bear River is a stream of considerable size, coursing through Bear Valley in a circle, and finally emptying into Great Salt Lake, in Utah. This stream is described elsewhere in Fremont's narrative. It passes through a valley of great fertility, and empties into Utah Lake. Bear Lake is a widening of this stream, which has its head-waters in Utah. The Malad River rises near Bear River.

#### LOST RIVERS.

Lost River is one of the wonderful streams of Idaho. It runs northeast and disappears in the lava beds, or sage desert. Other streams along the western and northern boundaries of this vast lava plain, for a distance of nearly 100 miles, come in and sink. It is supposed that the waters of these streams appear in what Fremont first called the "subterranean rivers," on Snake River near Salmon Falls. In the high bluffs along the river there issues numerous great springs, the waters of which fall over the rocks and are lashed to silvery streams and spray in their descent. The first of these pours over a cliff in a semicircular form and falls over 200 feet. As seen from the opposite side of the river, it is very beautiful. Further down the river is a grander sight. A stream of water equal to that of a small river pours out of the bank and falls over the rocks in silvery streams of almost every conceivable form, while the spaces between are lined with green moss and shrubs, so that it presents the appearance of an immense grotto. These falls cover a space of 100 feet in width. Further down the stream for one mile, other similar springs issue, each possessing its own features of beauty. Where this vast body of water comes from, is a question that will probably never be solved.

The united streams that sink into the desert would probably furnish as much water as pours out of these springs, but no single one of these streams would supply any of the larger springs, so it is only speculation to assume that the source of supply comes from any particular stream. Lost River enters Snake Valley at a point up stream over 100 miles distant, and there sinks out of sight in the lava as related.


Little Lost River is another of those singular streams that disappear in the "sage-brush plain." Some choice farming lands have been settled along the valley of this river.



## BEAUTIFUL LAKES OF IDAHO.

Numerous Lakes, Hot and Cold, Emerald  
Gems, Lovely Retreats, Grand Locations,  
Beautiful Surroundings, Fine Fishing, Etc.

### NUMEROUS LAKES.

ONTRARY to the general idea prevailing in regard to Idaho, it is filled with beautiful lakes, many of them large enough for steamboat navigation, as in the case of the Northern Lakes. Scattered through the Territory are many lakes unrivaled for the magnificence and beauty of their surroundings.

Idaho possesses about 600,000 acres of lake area. Lake Pend d'Oreille is at least sixty miles long, and from five to ten miles wide, being navigable for steamers throughout, and unrivaled for the magnificence of its Alpine setting, or the beauty of its many pine-clothed isles. Lake Cœur d'Alene, thirty-six miles long, and three to five miles wide, Kanisku Lake, ten miles wide and twenty long, and numerous smaller sheets, all abounding in various species of fish, possess charms not inferior to those which have heretofore enraptured artists and poets.

### LAKE PEND D'OREILLE.

This is the largest lake in Idaho, and situated in Kootenai County, in the northern part of the Territory, and is crossed by the Northern Pacific Railroad, as represented in our illustration of this lake. Across a narrow neck the railroad runs on a trestle bridge, 8,400 feet in length, east of which the lake extends thirty miles, and west fifteen miles. A splendid view of the water and the surrounding hills is gained as the train winds along the trestle, while the breeze from off the surface is delightfully cool and refreshing.

Two steamers now ply on the lake, and this will soon become a favorite summer resort. Hotels, bathing-houses, steamers, yachts, and boats will be built for the entertainment and pleasure of visitors. Pend d'Oreille, or Sand Point, a station on the west shore, was for a long time the terminus of the road going east.

Lake Pend d'Oreille may be likened to a broad and winding valley among the mountains, filled to the brim with gathered waters. Reaching the lake, the railroad crosses the mouth of Pack River on a trestle, and skirts the northern shore for upwards of twenty miles. The shores are mountains, but, wherever there is a bit of beach, they are covered with dense forest. The view of the lake from the car windows, with its beautiful islands, and its arms reaching into the surrounding ranges, is superb. The waters stretch out south, and fill a

mountain cove to the southwest before those of the Clarke's Fork meet them. From this point the river makes the lake its channel, and passes out at the western end on its flow northward to meet the Columbia, just over the boundary line in British Columbia. The whole length of the lake, following its curves and windings, must be nearly sixty miles. In places it is fifteen miles wide, and in others narrows to three miles. The railroad goes north of the lake, by a circuitous route. It is possible to put on stages to connect from the southwest at some point above Rathdrum, a town on the line of the road, distant only six miles from the west shore. Here the steamer could take passengers across the lake, and for some distance up Clarke's Fork, making a saving of twenty-five miles before again connecting with the train, thus affording a relief from the monotony of railroad travel, and at the same time a fine opportunity to view the scenery of the lake.

The circuit of the lake shore is full of surprises. The mountains are grouped with fine effect, and never become monotonous. Along the lake the most permanent features of civilization are the saw-mills, which supplied material for railroad construction, and are now employed manufacturing lumber for shipment. The forest is interminable, but where the mountains are abrupt the trees do not grow large enough and clear enough to make good lumber. The benches and levels along the streams are generally thickly studded with giant pines or firs, and these trees also tower in the ravines. These spots of good timber are selected as sites for saw-mills, and the carrying of lumber will be an important branch of traffic. The Northern Pacific Railroad reaches its farthest northern limit at Pend d'Oreille, and thence turns south and west.

### LAKE CŒUR D'ALENE.

This lake is in Kootenai County, sixty miles north of Lewiston. It will average about two and a half miles in width, and thirty miles long. It is really only a widening of Spokane River, just as the Sea of Galilee is of the river Jordan, or Lake Pepin is of the Mississippi River below Red Wing. It is a most beautiful sheet of water, and equal to the many very beautiful ones of Minnesota. Its waters are cool and clear, the visitor being able to see the pebbly bottom of the lake ten or twenty feet below their surface. The banks slope gradually to the water's edge on either side, and are covered with a fine growth of pine, cedar, fir, etc., and are picturesquely grand and beautiful, resembling some park of one of the aristocracy of England. Besides all this, it is the best trout-fishing ground in the United States. Indeed, we question if there be any better anywhere in the world. On its banks are a military post, a Catholic mission, and an Indian reservation. The forests abound in game, and a more delightful place to spend a few weeks would be hard to find.



Less grand and wild than Lake Pend d'Oreille, Lake Cœur d'Alene is more attractive by reason of its park-like shores. It is shaped somewhat like a letter T, and, after sailing up it about thirty miles on the little steamer owned by the Government, one can push on up either the St. Joseph's or the St. Mary's River, as much further into the heart of the mountains, and through magnificent forests.

There is a good hotel at the lake, near the post, and boats for rowing and fishing; the drive from the railroad to the lake leads across the prairie, which, in early summer, is a most beautiful natural flower garden. At Rathdrum, where the cars are left, there is a cozy little hostelry, where one gets fresh eggs, creamy milk, and golden butter.

#### COCOLALA LAKE.

This little gem, along whose margin the track of the Northern Pacific Railroad passes, has on its shores immense ledges of the finest granite, which will be quarried and shipped along the whole line of the road.

Lake Kaniskee is north of these lakes in a wild and unexplored region. It is some ten miles wide and twenty miles long. Lakes of sparkling water are scattered through the mountains of northern Idaho, their banks fringed with noble trees, and their waters filled with sporting fish.

#### LAKE TAHOMA.

This lake is not large, being only about three miles long and one wide, nestled among the lofty peaks of the Rocky Mountains, away up in the Sawtooth Range, in Idaho, at an elevation of 8,000 feet above the sea level. Beautiful lakes are no rare thing in these mountains, but amid them all it would be hard to find one presenting a more perfect picture of quiet beauty than this. Idaho means "gem of the mountains," and surely Lake Tahoma deserves to be called the gem of Idaho.

Mrs. Broodhead in describing it says: "On either side the mountains rise abruptly, on one to the height of 1,000 feet, thickly wooded from its summit down to the very edge of the water with stately pine, spruce, and fir trees. On the other side is a narrow, level space, as though nature had provided it expressly for the road that gives access to this fair spot. Beyond the road the mountain rises steep, rugged, and rough, 1,500 feet higher than the surface of the lake, a mass of bare granite crags, with only a few scattering clumps of trees here and there, presenting a great contrast to the ever greenness of the woods on the opposite side.

"The woods extend around the lower end of the lake, and the slope there is more gradual; but to one standing at the upper end and looking down, the lake seems inclosed in a deep basin, the narrow outlet which carries its waters to the Salmon River being invisible, while beyond rise the more distant peaks of Sawtooth, their sharp pinnacles softened and made

indistinct by a purple haze; and still beyond rise two peaks of a loftier and more distant range, looking like towers of some gigantic castle. Dazzling white, they glisten in the sunlight like polished marble, and at sunset assume all the changing colors of an opal. They seem too beautiful and ethereal for this work-a-day world, and one fancies they belong to fairyland, or is reminded of a description of that city, 'the foundation of whose walls were garnished with all manner of precious stones.' No doubt a nearer view of these lovely peaks would look prosaic enough, but seen in the distance their sole purpose in the world seems to be to add the perfecting touch to the beautiful picture of the lake.

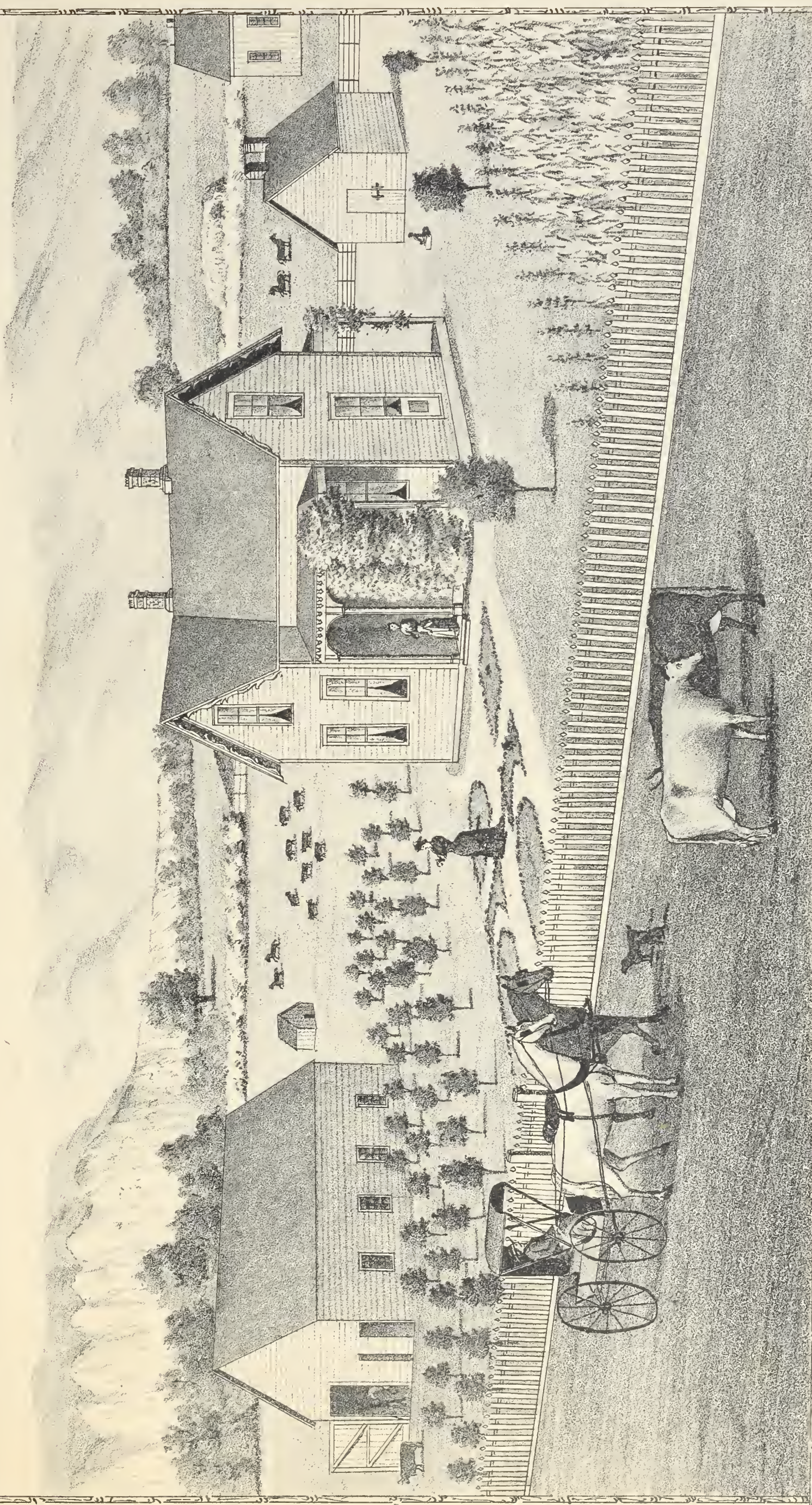
"At the upper end the ground is level, and stretches away into a lovely valley, with its groves of trees, and open, meadow-like spaces, where grass grows luxuriantly, and wild flowers, in almost infinite variety, live out their brief day, and through which runs a creek of clear, sparkling water, which feeds the lake. At this end, too, there is a beach of fine, white sand, which extends out into the lake in a gradual slope, a few yards to where the water is eighteen to twenty feet deep, and so clear that you can see the pebbles on the bottom and the fish darting about, as plainly as if they were in a glass globe. Then the bottom of the lake descends, almost perpendicularly, several hundred feet, from which point the water grows rapidly deeper towards the middle of the lake."

"It is said that it has been sounded to the depth of 2,700 feet, but that story is not well authenticated. It has, however, been measured with a wire line 1,000 feet, without finding bottom, and it has been estimated by surveyors that its greatest depth may correspond with the height of the highest peak in the vicinity, which is about 1,500 feet, though no accurate measurement has yet been attempted. A visit to this charming spot, and two days' experience of camp-life there, are among the most pleasant recollections of a summer spent in the Rocky Mountains. At the time of our visit there were two rude bateau-like boats on the lake, which could be rigged with clumsy sails. From it there flows a large spring of pure, sweet water, so pleasant and refreshing that after drinking of it one longs to be thirsty again, so as to enjoy another draught.

#### A LOVELY RETREAT.

"This, one of nature's loveliest retreats, has been almost inaccessible until within a year or so, but now a good wagon-road connects it with the towns of Sawtooth Mining District and those of Red River. The Oregon Short Line is now completed to Hailey, or Wood River, only fifty miles from Lake Tahoma, thus bringing it within easy reach. In the summer of 1882 large parties from different Wood River towns visited the lake, taking tents and provisions, and camping out. The owner of the land at the head of the lake has





"ISLAND HOME" PROPERTY OF HENRY ERVIN ESQ. PAYETTE ADA, CO. IDAHO.

L.L. CO. LITH. 421 MONT. ST. S.F.







spent his summers for the past six years in his little cabin there, doing what he could to improve the place, by cutting down the dead trees and clearing the underbrush, until now the lake is like a park. He loves the place, and appreciates its beauties as only one can who has lived close to nature and studied her every phase. But lack of means has prevented him from improving it as he knows it needs to be. Some day there will no doubt be an ample hotel erected, and accommodations provided for summer visitors. Already it is a favorite resort for those who know of its attractions, although they have to camp out while there, and that is not always pleasant or convenient.

When the system of railways is completed, that is bringing the mountain scenery of the Northwest within an easy journey, tourists and pleasure-seekers will be surprised at the wealth of grand and glorious scenery still unexplored in our own land.

#### JACKSON LAKE.

"Jackson Lake," says Frank Miller, "near the main so-called Wind River Spur of the main Rocky Mountain Range, is one of the main fountain-heads and sources of Lewis or Snake River. This lake is nearly as high in altitude, perhaps higher above the level of the sea, than Lake Tahoe, formerly known as Lake Bigler, in California, in the Sierra Nevadas."

Jackson Lake is nearly or quite as large as Lake Tahoe; its waters are perfectly transparent and of icy coldness. It is of unknown depth, and apparently fed in great part by the melting snow and ice on the surrounding mountain-sides, peaks, and summits. It is well stocked with fish, some of which attain a very large size. The principal or largest tributary branch of the main Lewis or Snake River heads in this lake. The entire surrounding region is rich in mineral wealth of all kinds, and much of the fine flour gold-dust which is found in the river-bed, and bars, and banks of Snake River all the way down that majestic and rapid stream to its confluence with the main Columbia or Clarke's Fork of that stream, is doubtless the wash-gold of centuries from the hills and rocks, mountains and ravines, gulches and cañons of these Wind River Mountains. A company of some ninety-six miners and prospectors of Idaho Territory, mainly, if not wholly, from Boise County and Boise Basin, organized, in the summer of 1866, to explore the Wind River Range of mountains, and was successful in finding many good prospects, many of them paying and well-paying ones; but scarcity of provisions, the remoteness of that new, wild, and ruggedly mountainous region, together with the constant danger to life from the depredations of hostile Indians, who constantly hovered upon flank, and rear, and front of this band of prospectors and miners, ever on the alert, by day or by night, to rob and massacre any straggling little band of the main body they could

surprise and capture,—all these obstacles deterred these men from remaining long in that region, or of reaping any immediate practical benefit from their explorations and discoveries.

The completion of the Oregon Short Line Railroad from Granger, in Wyoming Territory, to Baker City, Oregon, and the ultimate and doubtless speedy completion of several other main trunk through railroad lines as arteries of trans-continental trade and commerce, extending in various directions diagonally through southeastern, southwestern, southern, central, and northern Idaho, all are destined no distant day in the near future to open up this entire region, contiguous to Butte City, Montana, and to the great National Yellowstone Park, to settlement, and a speedy commencement of a development of its inexhaustible and extensive resources of mineral, agricultural, and manufacturing wealth.

#### HENRY LAKE.

This beautiful sheet of water is located in the extreme northeastern part of Idaho. It is two miles wide and five miles long, washing low, grassy shores, and yet within 500 feet of the summit of the Rocky Mountains, some of whose romantic peaks close to the east and west shores rise abruptly 3,000 feet above it! Dotted with numerous islands and indented with many graceful tongues of land rich in foliage, it is indeed a handsome picture at any time.

In October, with every clump of foliage running from its shores high up among the nooks of neighboring mountains all aglow with the richest tints of autumn, it was simply the most enchanting bit of aquatic scenery memory can recall. Here, as all along the route into and through the park, every little rivulet was bordered with the willow, box elder, sumac, aspen, and other shrubbery, whose autumnal tints were artistic massings of scarlet or russet or gold, and as intermingled with the dark green of deep pine forests, formed bouquets more dazzlingly beautiful than are ever gathered. Two very large and interesting caves have been found in Sawtelle Peak, twelve miles away.

#### CLIFF LAKE.

Ten miles northwest of Henry Lake is Cliff Lake, a most remarkable sheet of water, having a total length of three miles, and a breadth of half a mile, and in whose azure depths 1,400 feet of line has failed to reach bottom. Except for a little space, where two swift mountain streams pour into it, vertical basaltic cliffs, from 400 to 600 feet high, surround it. A conical pine-covered island rests, an emerald gem, upon its bosom. Henry Lake and surroundings are well worthy a two or three days' halt upon the part of those who delight in the mountaineering, hunting, fishing, and sailing, or desire rest; and were such scenes grouped anywhere except at the gate of Wonderland, they would be heralded far, and as attractions worthy a jaunt across the continent.



## HOT LAKE.

In Bear Valley, on the Salmon River, is a lake that obtained the name of "Hot" Lake, but why, is not known; its name is a misnomer, since it is no warmer than most other lakes in the neighborhood. Hot Lake is in the west part of Bear Valley. It is about two miles in diameter, and is full of trout, as are all the Idaho Lakes.

## PAYETTE LAKES.

These lakes are the principal feeders of Payette River, and situated in Idaho County. They form a beautiful body of water, of light blue shade, enabling a person to see to a great depth. The two lakes are eight to nine miles in length, varying from two to four miles in width, surrounded by a heavy forest of pine timber.

Around these lakes are fine views of grand scenery. The outlet of the lakes is through a cañon for many miles, and most of the way rapids to where the north fork and south fork of the rivers form a junction, a distance of 100 miles below Payette Lakes, and sixteen miles above Horseshoe Bend. Some twelve miles down the cañon the water seems most furious, rushing in a foaming current over bowlders for miles, throwing water in form of spray eight to ten feet high, forming a scene of grandeur. These lakes are becoming favorite summer resorts for people of Boise and Idaho Cities.

## HINDOO LAKES.

Why these fine lakes received this name we are unable to state. There are a number of them from one to three miles long. Three of these lakes, having great depth, are very strongly impregnated with alkaline salts, and their water has remarkable curative properties. One in particular attracts hundreds of invalids, especially persons affected by rheumatism, skin diseases, and nervous complaints. Many undoubted cures of a remarkable nature are recorded. This medical lake, *par excellence*, has a medium strength of salts, while another has a very strong impregnation, and the third is very weak. The region is delightful, and can be made a very pleasant resort. They are situated near the North Pacific Railroad, in Nez Perce County.

## LAKE WAHA.

No greater relief from the cares of business, and the intense heat of this city, can be obtained than by a visit to Lake Waha, twenty miles from Lewiston. Here the atmosphere is delightfully pure, cool, and invigorating, even in the most tropical days of summer. All the accessories of a change are here, not alone in the refreshing and unvitiated mountain atmosphere, but in the scenery, surroundings, and occupation which engage the attention of visitors in this delightful resort. Instead of the sultry weather and sleepless nights which afflict the city in the summer, we have at the lake cool breezes at all times, and blankets are a grateful covering at night. The

sandy surroundings and bleak hills which environ Lewiston are here exchanged for the green growth of luxuriant grasses and wild flowers which dot the prairies, and by the fragrant odors of sweet-smelling pine and tamarack wafted to the grateful nostrils of the tired visitor from the city on every passing breeze.

The fish on the lake afford ample recreation to those who love the gentle sport, while to those whose mind is run in sterner mould, the mountains in easy distance from the lake abound with larger game. To add to its other attractions a hotel is now in running order, under the hospitable supervision of Mr. and Mrs. C. E. Faunce, who spread a liberal bill of fare, and are unremitting in their attentions to the welfare of their guests.

## BEAUTIFULLY LOCATED.

The lake itself is located in a depression of the mountains, and is a sheet of water one and a quarter miles long by half a mile wide. The banks are usually precipitous, and more or less timbered; but the monotony of the scenery is broken by numerous caves *debouching* at the head into beautiful, park-like glades, with luxuriant grass and stately timber, which afford luxurious picnic grounds for those who prefer camping out to the more solid comforts of the hotel. For recreation visitors will find ample sport in fishing for the gamy trout, for which ample provision is made in the way of rods and tackle. There are rocky points and cool, shady inlets where the fish bite more readily than at other places, and these are easily found by experience. Not the least of the pleasures of a trip to the lake is the satisfaction afforded by partaking of a mess of fresh trout, perhaps of your own hooking, but in any event they are delicious eating, and with the other pleasures of the table provided by the host and hostess—themselves lovers of good cheer—the visitor strengthens his physical system by an entire dietetic change, while the scenery and change of occupation act as a tonic to the mental system, and you return to town rejuvenated in every respect.

No scene can be more enchanting than is presented by the placid bosom of the lake when the sun is dipping behind the western hills. It is at this time that the bosom of the waters reflects a thousand weird and fantastic shadows, cast thereon by the swaying pines which line the shores. There are pictures in the waters and pictures in the heavens as old Sol fades away in a sea of glory each evening. Nothing, says a late writer, we have ever seen can exceed the tranquil beauty of this sylvan, this truly idyllic scene, with its mountain solitudes, unbroken by a discordant sound, and its wealth of charming landscapes and Xanthic skies. For three days the writer of these lines reveled in the delights of this popular summer resort, and he can but strongly advise everybody to get out of town and do likewise.



## MOUNTAIN RANGES OF IDAHO.

Rocky Mountains, Principal Ranges, Singular Shapes, The Three Buttes, Mountain Scenery, Natural Attractions, Elevation of Places, Etc.

### MOUNTAIN RANGES.

IDAHO is traversed by numerous mountain ranges running in a variety of directions, the trend of the principal ones, however, being southeast to northwest. In these interior ranges are the mineral belts which first attracted general attention to the Territory. Of Idaho's 55,228,160 acres, 18,400,000 are classed as mountainous.

The average elevation of Idaho is 4,700 feet above sea level. The Territory contains 13,200 square miles of valley lands possessing a lower elevation than 3,000 feet; 10,000 square miles between 3,000 and 4,000 feet; 22,000 square miles between 4,000 and 5,000 feet, and 19,200 square miles between 5,000 and 6,000 feet. Only 15,600 of its 86,300 square miles of area are above the elevation last noted. It will be remembered by most readers that 6,000 feet of altitude is not considered great in the Rocky Mountain country.

There is hardly a city, town, or settlement of note in all the Rocky Mountain country that is not nearer cloud-land than 4,770 feet—the average elevation of Idaho. The greater the elevation the more rigorous the climate. So it will be seen that Idaho would have much to gain by a comparison in this respect with any of her Rocky Mountain neighbors. The average elevation is from 2,000 to 3,000 feet less than that of Wyoming, Utah, Nevada, or Colorado.

### THE ROCKY MOUNTAINS.

The name "Rocky Mountains" is a misnomer. Instead of being rough and rocky, they appear to be old, with their highest peaks abraded, worn down, covered with soil, supporting timber and grass, full of low passes, suitable for wagon or railroads, and embracing many fine agricultural valleys.

Approached from the east, says Smalley, the Rocky Mountains seem well to deserve their name. Gigantic cliffs and buttresses of granite appear to bar the way, and to forbid the traveler's further progress. There are depressions in the range, however, where ravines run up the slopes, and torrents come leaping down, fed by melting snows. Over one of these depressions Lieut. John Mullen built a wagon-road, a score of years ago, to serve the needs of army transportation between the head of navigation at the Great Falls of the Missouri and the posts in Oregon. Mullen's wisdom in selecting the pass which bears his name was indorsed when the railroad engi-

neers found it to be the most favorable on the Northern Pacific line. The road is carried up ravines and across the face of foot-hills to a steep wall, where it dives into the mountain-side, runs under the crest of the divide, through a tunnel three-quarters of a mile long, and comes out upon smiling green and flowery meadows, to follow a clear trout stream down to a river whose waters seek the mighty Columbia. The contrast between the western and eastern sides of the main divide of the Rockies is remarkable. On the eastern slope the landscapes are magnificently savage and somber; on the western slope they have a pleasant, pastoral beauty, and one might think himself in the hill country of western Pennsylvania instead of high upon the side of the great water-shed of the continent. The forest tracts look like groves planted by a landscape gardener in some stately park, and the grassy slopes and valleys, covered with blue and yellow flowers, and traversed by swift, clear brooks, add to the pleasure-ground appearance of the country. What a glorious place this would be for summer camping, trout fishing, and shooting, is the thought of every traveler as he descends from the summit, with his hands full of flowers picked close to a snow-bank.

### MOUNTAINS OF EASTERN BOUNDARY.

Stretching along its eastern edge and separating Idaho from Montana and Wyoming are the rugged mountains of the Bitterroot, Rocky, and Wasatch Ranges, the Bitterroot occupying the northern, the Rocky the central, and the Wasatch the southern links in this boundary. The spurs of these ranges, especially of the Wasatch, extend well over into Idaho, and they contain some of the Territory's best mineral belts. Their highest peaks reach altitudes ranging from 9,000 to 13,000 feet. The Bitterroot is a broad, lofty range, continuous and unbroken, with a few elevated passes, which are closed in winter. It abounds in rugged spurs, deep gorges, and tremendous cañons, where the Salmon River runs in a continuous torrent. The upheaval of these ranges has tilted the whole Territory to the west at a greater angle than that of any other State or Territory of the Pacific Slope.

The Boise Range is a spur or lateral offshoot of the Bitterroot. They are well covered with timber, with good pasturage in the foot-hills, and farming lands in the valleys. All the mountains are usually covered with forests of pine, fir, and other timber.

### MOUNTAIN RANGES SOUTH AND WEST.

On the south and southwest are the Owyhee Mountains, which form an important link in the great divide between the waters of the Columbia and those of the Humboldt.

On the west are the Blue Mountains of Oregon and Washington. Idaho is, therefore, practically mountain-locked, although from the south, southeast, and west there are numerous depressions through which railway and wagon-roads find easy natural access. The interior of the Territory



is a vast plateau, varying in altitude from 600 feet above the sea in its lowest valleys to 10,000 feet on the tops of its highest peaks.

Idaho occupies all the vast sheltered basin north of Salt Lake Valley, and between the main range of the Rocky Mountains and the Blue Hills of Oregon. Being much less elevated than its eastern and southern neighbors, and within such easy reach of the warm currents of the Pacific, its climate is the most genial, and its arable belts are the largest and most productive of any in the inter-mountain country.

#### NATURAL ATTRACTIONS.

Tourists will find much to interest them in Idaho. Lofty mountains with placid valleys basking in the sunshine, with gigantic, snow-clad mountains towering in the background, bold, dashing rivers, with waterfalls 200 feet high—among these the great Shoshone, or Snake River, aptly called the "Western Niagara;" lakes and streams amid the mountain-tops, with myriads of trout and other fish disporting in their transparent depths, or water-fowl covering their placid surfaces; and surrounding forests inhabited by the elk, deer, mountain-sheep, goat, and bear.

Numerous hot and cold mineral springs vie with the delights of the Idaho climate for the attention of the health-seeker. They are of widely different temperatures—from almost ice-cold to boiling heat, and hold in solution many different kinds of nature's own medicine "for the healing of the nations." The principal springs known at present are the Soda Springs in Oneida County, the Hot Springs near Boise City, the Warm Springs near Idaho City, the newly discovered springs on Hot Creek (a tributary of the East Payette), and those on the head-waters of the Salmon and Wood Rivers.

There is not at the present time a more inviting field for the researches and investigations of the scientific savor; the practical miner for the more precious, or even of the more common and useful metals and minerals; or for the tourist, the descriptive writer, the health-seeker, the pleasure-hunter, or for the industrious, intelligent, honest citizen or immigrant seeking a permanent home, at a reasonable price, for himself and family and his posterity, be he farmer, manufacturer, mechanic, or professional man, than in the mountain fastnesses of eastern, southern, central, and northern Idaho, to be found to-day, at the present time, anywhere in all the broad circumference, or anywhere within the boundaries of the unoccupied and unsettled public domain of the United States.

#### GRAND MOUNTAIN SCENERY.

The stupendous mountain ranges and peaks and watersheds which traverse the entire Territory, in many places piled like Pelion upon Ossa, in a sort of "confusion worse confounded" manner seen to the eye of the casual beholder at some unknown and past period of the world's history, perhaps "when the radiant morn of creation broke," and

"the morning stars sang together the glory of God," to have been forced by violent volcanic convulsions and colossal upheavals and agitations of the earth's crust or surface into ridgy billows like those of the Atlantic or Pacific Ocean in a heavy gale of wind, and there in that condition, shape, and position to have hardened into their present outline and conformation.

Numerous land-slides have undoubtedly since taken place on a gigantic scale, and numerous and large water-courses have been formed from the melting snows, avalanches, and glaciers of these mountain ranges. Evidences abundant and convincing of the aqueous origin and volcanic character of many of the rocks and localities throughout that whole region of country exist almost everywhere.

#### THE THREE BUTTES.

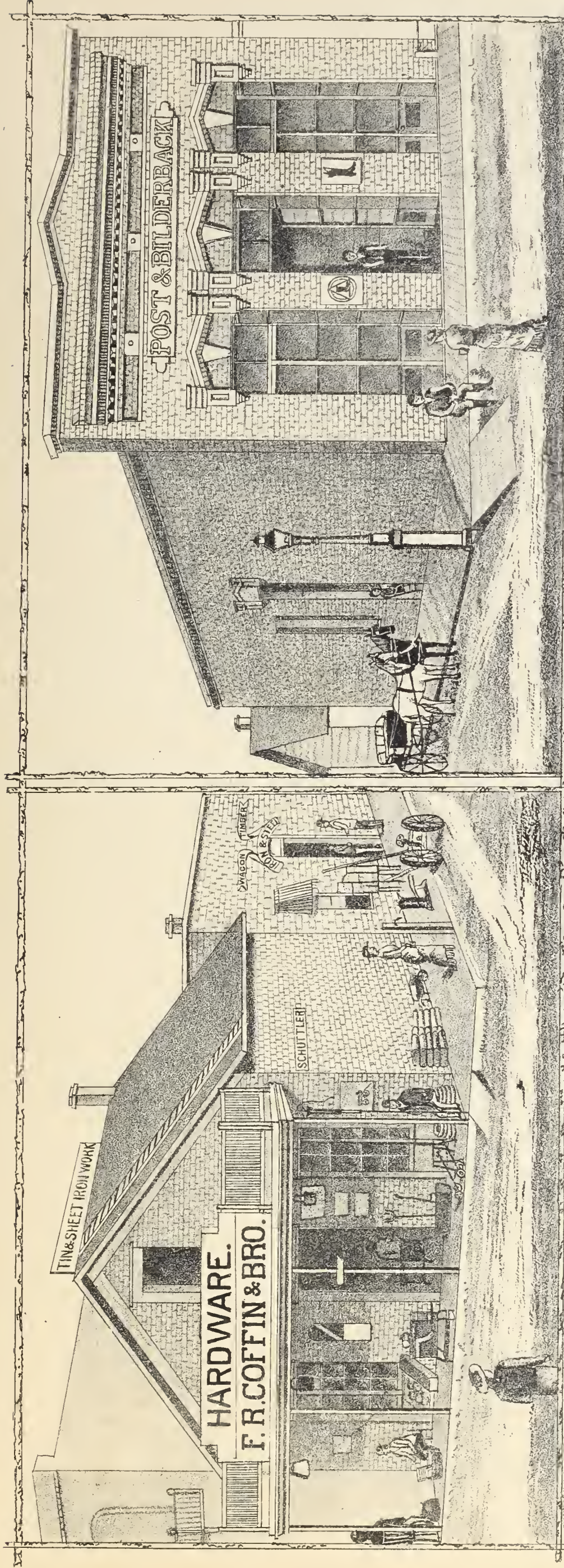
North of Fort Hall are three peaks, called the Three Buttes, visible for a great distance; the highest, called Cedar Butte, is near where Lewis Fork empties into the Snake. It is scantily covered with scrub cedars, and, like the others, is undoubtedly of volcanic origin.

General Fremont, in his explorations in 1843, says: "We emerged on the plains of the Columbia, in sight of the famous 'Three Buttes,' a well-known landmark in the country, distant about forty-five miles. The French word *butte*, which so often occurs in this narrative, is retained from the familiar language of the country, and identifies the objects to which it refers. It is naturalized in the region of the Rocky Mountains, and, even if desirable to render it in English, I know of no word which would be its precise equivalent. It is applied to the detached hills and ridges which rise rapidly, and reach too high to be called hills or ridges, and not high enough to be called mountains. *Knob*, as applied in the Western States, is their descriptive term in English. *Cerro* is the Spanish term, but no translation or periphrasis would preserve the identity of these picturesque landmarks familiar to the traveler, and often seen at a great distance. Covered as far as could be seen with artemisia, the dark and ugly appearance of this plain obtained for it the name of Sage Desert."

#### THE THREE TETONS.

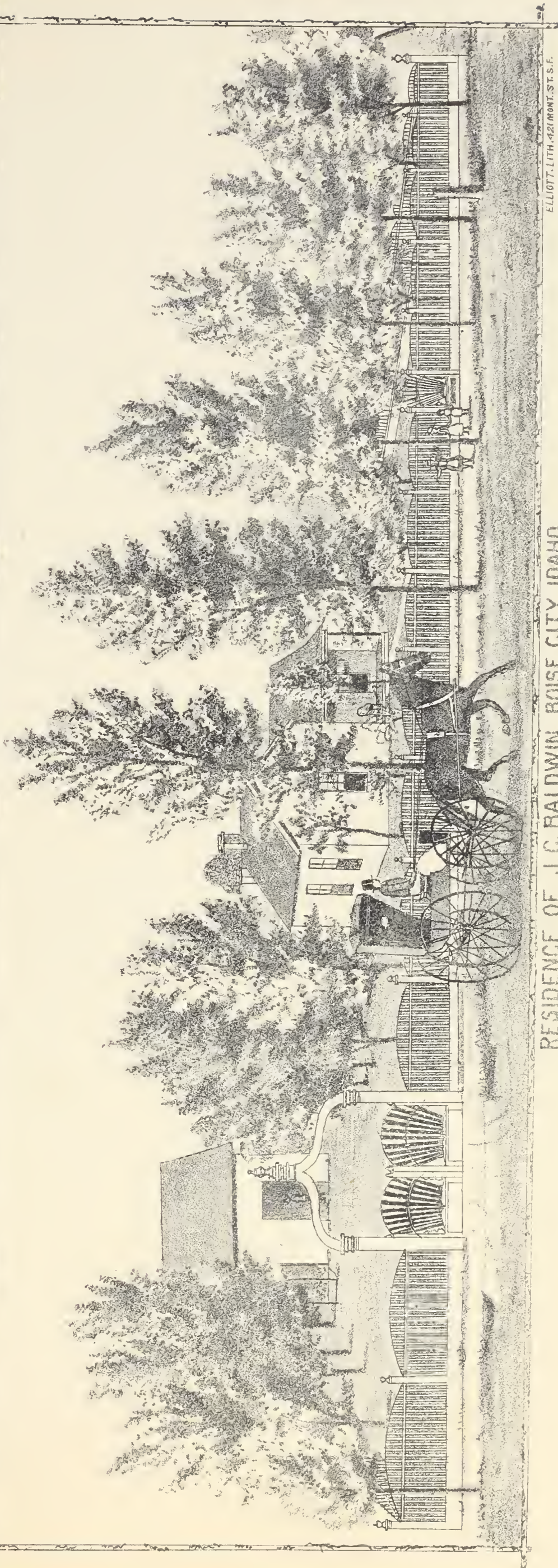
These remarkable peaks were prominent landmarks for the early pioneers, being visible from long distances and various directions. They are in the northeastern part of Idaho, on the south side of Clarke's Fork. They rise ragged and sharp in their outlines, and form a notable landmark. The tremendous height and abruptness of the "Three Tetons," and the splendor of their garb rivet attention at the first instant, although seen at the farther edge of the magnificent panorama, 100 miles distant. "The first light snows of October had clung to their precipitous sides and crested their sharp pinnacles; the sun was just sinking below the wonderful horizon





F.R. COFFIN & BRO. COR. MAIN & 8TH STS. BOISE CITY, I.T.

STORE OF POST & BILDERBACK. COR. MAIN & 8TH STS. BOISE CITY, I.T.



RESIDENCE OF J.C. BALDWIN. BOISE CITY, IDAHO.







furnished by the main range of the Rocky Mountains, and the three mighty peaks, which in the clearer sunlight of the day must have looked like burnished silver, now wore a tint of lilac, a few minutes later of gold, and as the last rays of light faded were a mighty bulk of cold gray that brought us to our senses."

SAWTOOTH MOUNTAINS.

This range is near the center of the Territory, and has an altitude of about 8,000 to 9,000 feet. In these mountains are the head-waters of numerous rivers that run in every direction—Wood River to the south, Boise River to the west, Lost River to the east, and Salmon River to the north.

Crooked River makes a circuit of about twenty miles in the shape of an ox-bow. The highest mountain peak, from which the country takes its name, is situated at the northern extremity of this bow, and rises 1,000 feet above the summit level of the country. From this butte, running south, is a ridge. The Mountain King Mine is situated on this ridge near the butte. A large cañon heads near this mine and runs down on the west side of the main ridge into Crooked River. In this range are some of the most valuable quartz mines of the Territory.

The distance from Bonanza to Sheep Mountain is about forty miles, in a northwesterly direction. The distance from Boise City is about 140 miles, for the most part over plateaus covered with a luxuriant growth of pine and fir timber, and across meadow lands, meandered by beautiful, constant-flowing streams, the waters of which are clear and cold and are literally filled with fish of an excellent quality. There would be no impediment to the construction of railroads on this route, and the day is not distant when the iron horse will find ample remuneration, not alone in commercial transactions, but in the accommodation of pleasure-seekers.

BITTERROOT MOUNTAINS.

The Bitterroot Mountains, generally on maps as Rocky Mountains, divide the Territory of Montana and Idaho, and the western spurs of the great mountain range are known as the Cœur d'Alene Mountains. From these, spurs or lines of hills extend westward, and constitute natural divides for water-courses which run west into the Palouse River. The recesses of these mountains form a series of beautiful valleys, close in among the ranges, that are in a measure distinct from the great Palouse region that lies to the westward of the mountains. First of these is the Potlatch region, lying northeast of Lewiston, and not distant from there. The Potlatch region consists of the Big and Little Potlatch, streams that run westward from the range, then join and flow southward into the Clearwater River, twelve miles above Lewiston, forming a beautiful extent of country that is equal to any part of this country as to fertility.

CRAIG'S MOUNTAIN.

This important point, noted especially in the late Nez Perces war, derived its name from William Craig, an old mountaineer who had been living at Lapwai among the Nez Perces since 1845, and the friendship of that tribe for the Americans was largely due to his influence among them. He died in October, 1869. Craig's Ferry was also established by him.

Craig Mountain is simply a continuation of Blue Mountains, through which Snake River has forced its way, or been forced. The chain is generally basalt, lava, and scoria occasionally; far back in the mountains the granite asserts itself.

ELEVATION OF PROMINENT PLACES IN IDAHO TERRITORY.

The following are elevations of all prominent towns, lakes, valleys, etc., of Idaho, as ascertained by the observations of Prof. Hayden and other explorers:—

PLACE.	FEET.	PLACE.	FEET.
American Falls.....	4,320	Lake Pen d'Oreille.....	1,456
Atlanta.....	5,525	Liberty.....	6,060
Alturas Lake.....	6,600	Lake Cœur d'Alene.....	3,500
Bear River Bridge.....	5,744	Long Valley.....	3,700
Bennington.....	5,798	Malade City.....	4,700
Blackfoot Fork Bridge.....	4,456	Market Lake.....	4,795
Blackfoot City.....	4,523	Montpelier.....	5,793
Blackfoot Peak.....	7,490	Morristown.....	5,700
Bear Lake.....	5,900	Moose Lake.....	5,600
Black Rock.....	5,500	Mouth of Owyhee River.....	2,130
Bloomington.....	5,985	Mouth of Portneuf River.....	4,522
Bonanza City.....	6,400	Mount Idaho City.....	3,480
Bellevue.....	5,200	Mount Stevens.....	7,000
Boise City.....	2,800	Montana Mine.....	9,500
Big Camas Prairie.....	4,000	Meade Mountain.....	10,540
Camas Prairie (North).....	3,500	Mount Preuss.....	9,979
Camas Station.....	4,722	Marsh Cone.....	7,663
Clifton.....	4,893	Malade Mountain.....	9,220
Cœur d'Alene Mission.....	2,280	Oneida Salt Works.....	6,300
Cottonwood.....	3,300	Oneida (town).....	5,700
Clawson Toll Gate.....	4,300	Ovid.....	5,760
Custer Mine.....	8,400	Oxford.....	4,862
Craig Mountain.....	4,080	Oliver Call's Bridge.....	3,304
Custer Mountain.....	8,760	Paris.....	5,836
Caribou Mountain.....	9,854	Pleasant Valley Station.....	6,086
Custer City.....	6,560	Pocatello Station.....	4,512
Centreville.....	4,825	Packer's Bridge.....	4,500
Challis.....	5,400	Paris Peak.....	9,522
Dry Creek Station.....	5,689	Placerville.....	5,100
Eagle Rock.....	4,720	Putnam Mountain.....	8,933
Elk Prairie.....	2,380	Quartzburg.....	5,115
Estes Mountain.....	10,050	Ross Fork Station.....	4,394
Fort Hall.....	4,783	Red Rock Ranch.....	4,792
Fort Lapwai.....	2,000	Rock Creek.....	4,513
Franklin City.....	4,516	Rocky Bar.....	5,200
Florida Mountain.....	7,750	Red Fish Lake.....	6,600
Florence.....	8,000	Sawtelle's Peak.....	9,070
Fish Haven.....	5,932	St. Charles.....	5,932
Forks of Lolo.....	4,450	St. George.....	5,771
Gentile Valley (head).....	5,245	Salmon City.....	4,030
Galena City.....	7,900	Salt River Valley.....	5,800
Gladiator Mine.....	9,700	Soda Springs.....	5,779
Grand Teton.....	13,691	Sweetwater Crossing.....	1,360
Georgetown.....	5,800	Silver City.....	6,680
Georgetown Peak.....	8,646	Sawtooth City.....	7,000
Henry Lake.....	6,443	Soda Peak.....	9,683
Junc. of Lolo and Middle Forks of the Clearwater.....	1,304	Summit, between Idaho City and Centreville.....	4,810
Junc. of South and Middle Forks of the Clearwater.....	1,110	South Mountain City.....	6,450
Idaho City.....	4,263	Salmon Falls.....	3,226
Junction Station.....	6,329	Stoner's Station.....	4,621
Jesse Benton Mine.....	7,600	Shaw's Mountain Station.....	3,547
Jackson Lake.....	6,806	Stierman's Station.....	3,745
Ketchum.....	5,700	Upper Weiser Valley.....	3,000
Keeney's Station.....	4,933	Wood River (average).....	4,900
Laketown.....	6,000	War Eagle Mountain.....	7,980
Lewiston.....	680	Weston.....	4,600
Little Salmon Meadows.....	3,500	Yuba City.....	5,650

The numerous mountains and peaks will be more particularly described in the local county divisions.



# THE PRINCIPAL VALLEYS.

List of Chief Valleys, Agricultural Capabilities, Numerous Fertile Prairies, Splendid Soil, Chief Productions, Etc.

## VALLEY OF THE SNAKE.

THE valley of the Snake is a huge crescent-shaped basin, about 300 miles long, and 150 at its greatest breadth. The whole interior is a bed of volcanic rocks, in which the rivers have cut deep cañons. The surrounding foot-hills are generally covered with bunch grass, affording excellent pasturage.

Along the streams are many valleys, containing tracts of land well adapted to agriculture. Frequently these valleys extend through the basin to the Snake River, as the Boise, which is well cultivated, and contains many farms in a state of improvement that would do credit to older countries. But the greater portion of the basin is a desert waste of sand, producing nothing but sage brush and a very limited amount of bunch grass, even in the most favored localities.

When the whole country is densely populated the Snake River will be turned from its bed and used to irrigate this basin. In that way the "Sage Desert" will be rendered productive. If this river and its tributaries should be thus directed, navigation could sustain little loss, and agriculture be vastly benefited.

This section is also noted for the great scarcity of timber, having only the sage brush for wood. The valley or plain, extending as it does for many miles in length and breadth, forms an immense ocean of prairie, whose sameness is only broken by the Three Buttes of the valley, which rise like islands in the sea in this broad and barren area.

## PRINCIPAL VALLEYS.

Alternating with and nestling among the mountain ranges are many valleys, large and small, affording in the aggregate a vast area of agricultural lands not exceeded in fertility by any in the world. The most extensive are Boise, Snake, Payette, Clearwater, Lemhi, Weiser, Blackfoot, Malad, Palouse, Potlatch, and Bear. The arable portions of these valleys lie from 600 to 5,000 feet above the sea, and they range in size from 1 to 20 miles in width, and from 20 to 100 miles in length.

The valleys of Idaho are all narrow, seldom being more than ten miles wide, while their length, in some cases, being limited to one mile, will frequently extend to 100. The valleys, however, are of very rich soil, and the flat bottomlands, or the gently rising plateaus that lie along the banks are able to produce most abundantly. Idaho's valleys, it should be remembered, contain 10,000,000 acres of arable

land, only one-twentieth occupied. Following is a list of the most prominent of these valleys, with their arable dimensions estimated by the most competent authorities:—

NAME AND LOCATION OF VALLEY.	LENGTH.	BREADTH.
South Fork of Snake River, eastern Idaho .....	30 miles	2 to 4 miles
Salt River Valley, eastern Idaho .....	20 "	1 to 2 "
Bear River Valley, eastern Idaho.....	40 "	3 to 5 "
SNAKE VALLEY (North Fork), eastern Idaho.....	60 "	2 to 10 "
Blackfoot Valley, eastern Idaho.....	20 "	2 to 5 "
Round Valley, eastern Idaho.....	30 "	8 to 12 "
Wood River Valley, central Idaho.....	50 "	1 to 2 "
Camas Prairie, central Idaho.....	80 "	18 to 25 "
Boise Valley, western Idaho.....	60 "	2 to 6 "
Payette Valley, western Idaho.....	100 "	2 to 15 "
Weiser Valley, western Idaho.....	40 "	2 to 5 "
Lemhi Valley, northeastern Idaho.....	70 "	3 to 6 "
Pah-Simari Valley, northeastern Idaho.....	25 "	1 to 5 "
Northern Camas Prairie, north Idaho.....	30 "	20 to 25 "
Potlatch Valley, north Idaho.....	25 "	10 to 15 "
Palouse Valley, north Idaho.....	20 "	5 to 10 "
St. Joseph Valley, north Idaho .....	15 "	5 to 10 "
Long Valley (Boise County), western Idaho.....	75 "	3 to 10 "

The valleys mentioned above are not all that are suitable for settlement. Beautiful little vales, cozy parks hidden among the hills, these are innumerable; while sheep ranches, cattle ranges, dairy farms, poultry ranches, and apiaries could be established in a thousand localities, and *will be* as soon as the advantages that await the settlers in Idaho are more fully known.

## BOISE VALLEY.

The Boise Valley is one of the first settled, and richest, and most productive. It contains about 2,000 square miles, or about 200,000 acres of good arable land, nearly all of which is taken up and improved, but there are yet thousands of acres of bench land of fine quality to be had. The valley is about 60 miles long; is beautifully diversified by ranges and groves of cottonwood and willow, and forms, with the Boise Mountains as a background, one of the most picturesque valleys in the Territory. The farms along the river average 320 acres, 75 of which, on each farm, are under a high state of cultivation. The wheat fields produce an average of 45 bushels to the acre.

To the south the vast tableland of Snake River rises abruptly to a height of 50 feet above the level of the valley, and extends, with rolling hills, to the Snake River, so that the Boise Valley is scarcely seen by those approaching it from the south until they are almost within a stone's throw of it. The waters of the Boise do not confine themselves to one continuous channel, but turn and twist, and eddy and whirl in a dozen different channels, thus forming a natural system of irrigation, between the channels of which are miniature farms and luxuriant fields.

There is a rich belt of land running almost due east and west, and stretching along the edge of the bluff of the Boise River for a distance of four miles, with an average width of one mile, called Dixie Slough. Numerous springs of pure, cold water, varying in diameter from one to five feet, supply the soil with an abundance of fertilizing moisture. The soil is a very rich black loam of great depth, and produces, in



abundance, grain, hay, vegetables, and trees of all kinds. To the south and west of Dixie Slough, which is nearly all settled, there is a large tract of land twenty-five miles long and about five miles wide, towards Snake River, that will eventually be taken up under the "Desert Act," and which will prove itself to be as rich, if not richer, than the land reclaimed by the Morris Canal. There is some land also between the Boise River and the bluff, but it is, in its present condition, liable to be overflowed, although the land can easily be reclaimed, and there can be no doubt as to the richness of the soil.

#### THE PAYETTE VALLEYS.

From Snake River to Picket Corral, fifty miles, the silvery Payette flows through a sage-brush plain, but on each side of the river and between it and the sage plain, are rich belts of alluvial bottom-lands, ranging in width from one to three miles.

All this land is under careful cultivation, and produces rich crops. Portions of the sage-brush land have been irrigated and found to be equally productive. Back of the sage land commences a series of rolling hills, which rise higher and higher as they recede from the river until they reach an altitude of 5,000 feet. These hills are covered with the luxuriant, nutritious bunch grass (*Festuca pratensis* var: *Eriocoma cuspidata*), upon which thousands of cattle, horses, and sheep feed the year round. A dense growth of timber crowns the summits of the hills on the eastern side, while a heavier growth of bunch grass covers all the western hills. There is not less than one hundred miles of this grass, so that stock never suffer for want of feed.

From Picket Corral to Horseshoe Bend is thirty-two miles, and still the dense growth of bunch grass is found on both sides of the river. The country around Horseshoe Bend and up to Jerusalem is very fertile, and contains about one hundred farms, having under cultivation about 15,000 acres. The principal productions are wheat, oats, barley, hay, corn, and potatoes; but many varieties of vegetables, fruits, berries, etc., are successfully cultivated. Stock-raising is a profitable industry.

Further up the river it emerges from a deep cañon, probably forty miles long, whose precipitous sides are covered with dense forests of the finest timber. In this cañon the two streams known as the North and South Forks of the Payette unite.

A short distance up the South Fork is one of Idaho's most beautiful and fertile valleys, and known to fame as the Upper Payette Valley. It contains thirty farms, a good school, and a prosperous community.

#### LOST RIVER VALLEY.

The valley of Lost River is some fifty miles in length, varying in breadth from two to twelve miles. It is of lower

altitude than the Wood River Valley or Big Camas Prairie, and the climate is much milder. There is a large area of good arable land, and also a large expanse of fine grazing lands. The natural grasses afford an abundance of hay which is easily cut and gathered, and the range is so extensive and good and the winters so mild that stock needs but little care. The lower end of the valley is the favorite halting-place of the numerous herds of cattle that are annually driven through from southern Idaho and eastern Oregon to Cheyenne and other shipping-points east. There are but few settlers there yet, and this is the most surprising circumstance of all, as the country offers every inducement, and yet it is constantly traversed every year by emigrants in search of homes. It is by no means isolated, as the daily stage route from Blackfoot to Challis passes up the valley, and the road is thronged with freight teams and traveling parties going to Challis and Bonanza City.

At the head of the valley is the famous Bay Horse Mining District, and beyond the divide on the Salmon River side are the famous rich mining districts which have Challis for their trading-point. The hills which flank the valley for a considerable portion of the way down, all contain indications of mineral deposits, and several good claims have been found.

This stream of Lost River is a geographical curiosity. The stream is larger than Wood River and flows with a good current between firm and solid banks until it reaches the lava plains, where it has heretofore been thought to disappear in the rock. This has, however, been found to be an error, as the course of the stream can be easily traced some twenty miles farther, flowing through a cleft in the lava, having changed its course to the northeast, and at last, flowing close to the foot-hills, sinks in an open sage-brush plain.

Some twenty-five miles beyond Arco, which is situated in the lower part of the Lost River Valley, is what is known as the Little Lost River. This stream also ends its course by being lost, or sunk in the lower plain. This country will prove a first-class agricultural region. On Little Lost River, a Mr. Hawley cultivated this season 1,000 acres of grain, upon which he harvested good crops. Thus it is, says the *Statesman*, that the surveyor and the prospector are constantly bringing to light new and rich fields, which will soon reward the home-seeker and the searcher after the wealth that has so long lain hidden in our mountains.

#### GARDEN VALLEY.

Garden Valley is a beautifully picturesque valley, *debouching* from the junction of the Payette River with its North Fork. The valley is divided into two parts, which are known as the Upper and the Lower, and together are about seven miles long by five miles wide. In both the soil is very rich and bears heavy crops of cereals and vegetables, and of the most luscious strawberries, raspberries, currants, and



peaches, and choice varieties of apples, pears, etc. Being within easy distance—about ten miles—from the Basin, its productions find a ready and profitable market in the mining towns thereof—at Quartzburg, Placerville, Centreville, Boston, and Idaho City. The land is all taken up, and the owners are quietly amassing a competent fortune in one of the choicest and most desirable valleys of all central Idaho.

#### THE VALLEYS OF THE WEISER.

The Upper Weiser Valley, at an altitude of 3,000 feet, is the largest of all the numerous fertile valleys watered by the Weiser River. It is well watered, and contains about 15,000 acres of magnificent farming land, all taken up and improved. It is splendidly situated, has plenty of timber, plenty of pasturage, plenty of everything that goes to make up a prosperous farming district. There is a flouring-mill on Rush Creek, and a saw-mill with double circular saws, fifty-four and sixty inches in diameter, turns out 5,000 feet of lumber in ten hours.

Besides this valley there are a dozen more along the many creeks which flow through this country into the Weiser River. In all the soil is rich, and already the choice parts have been taken; still, that which is still open to settlement is very productive, especially that on Hornet Creek, Crane Creek, and Middle Valleys. The Crane Creek Valley is unsettled. Good agricultural lands can be found on Monroe, Dixie, Pine, Rush, Mill, Cottonwood, and Mud Creeks. This country is truly the stock-raisers' paradise.

Near the junction of the Weiser and Snake Rivers is a valley about three miles wide, and that contains 20,000 acres of as good land as any in the Territory, and it can all be made to produce in great quantities by irrigation by the waters of the Weiser.

Directly west of these valleys, and along the sides of Snake River, are some very choice small valleys, where peaches and grapes grow, and where snow never falls.

#### LITTLE SALMON MEADOWS.

On the head-waters of Little Salmon River, about four miles east of the North Fork of the Weiser River, are the most indescribable picturesque meadows in Idaho Territory. The whole meadows are surrounded by the most weird and fantastically-shaped mountains imaginable, and which stretch away as far as the eye can reach. The meadows are about twelve miles long by five miles wide, and 3,500 feet above the level of the sea. The valley, which resembles a beautiful green, grassy, and level prairie, contains about 100 sections of good, level bottom-land, all good, black loam, that produces an abundant crop of grass. In many places the wild red-top produces two tons to the acre. The streams are full of trout, and any quantity of the very best quality of pine, fir, and tamarack is found on the mountain-side. The open land, or valley proper, is about three miles wide, and so free from any obstacles that a wagon can be driven across any part of it.

About ten miles to the north, on the slope of the Little Salmon Mountains, there is one of the best stock ranges in Idaho Territory, where stock can be well fed, unhoused, all winter. To the west are the Seven Devils, a rugged range of mountains running parallel with Snake River, and which are now known to contain good ledges of silver and copper ore. Some miles south is a well-wooded mountainous country which separates the Little Salmon Valley from the Weiser Valleys.

East of the meadows, and on the direct road to Warrens, are the Payette Lakes, the main lakes being twelve miles long and three miles wide, the home of the red-fish and mountain trout of delicious flavor. All around these lakes, and stretching away, even to the snowy peaks whose giant forms loom grandly above the wealth of splendor which a beneficent hand has strewn about their feet, is spread an infinite sheen of forest

#### BEAR VALLEY.

This valley is the only valley on the upper waters of the Middle Salmon. It is about twenty miles long by two miles wide, and as flat as a table. As a grazing meadow it cannot be surpassed, and in point of beauty and sublimity cannot be equalled in central Idaho. It much resembles Big Camas Prairie. The Salmon in this valley is about sixty feet wide and fordable in summer; its waters are as clear as crystal, but have that peculiar greenish or rather vitrious hue so common to these mountain streams. The waters are literally full of immense salmon from two to five feet in length. The valley takes its name from the great number of bears that infest the surrounding mountains, the valley being full of their tracks.

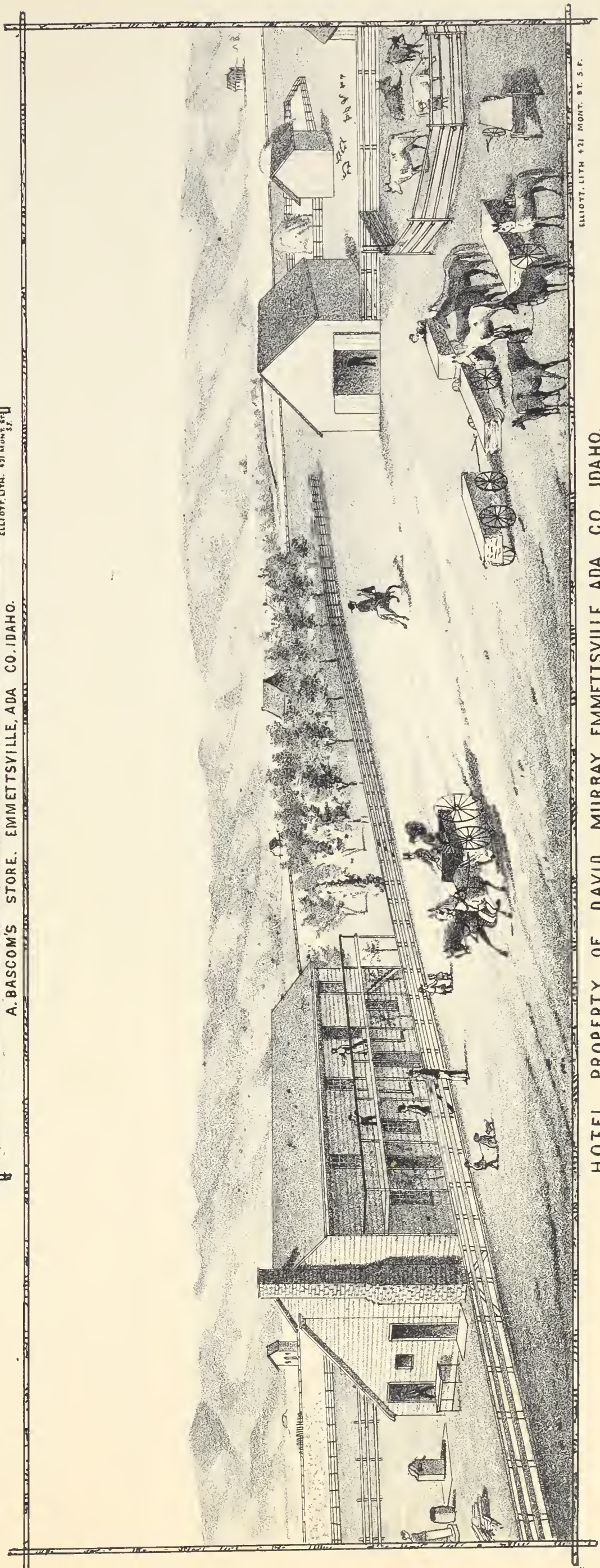
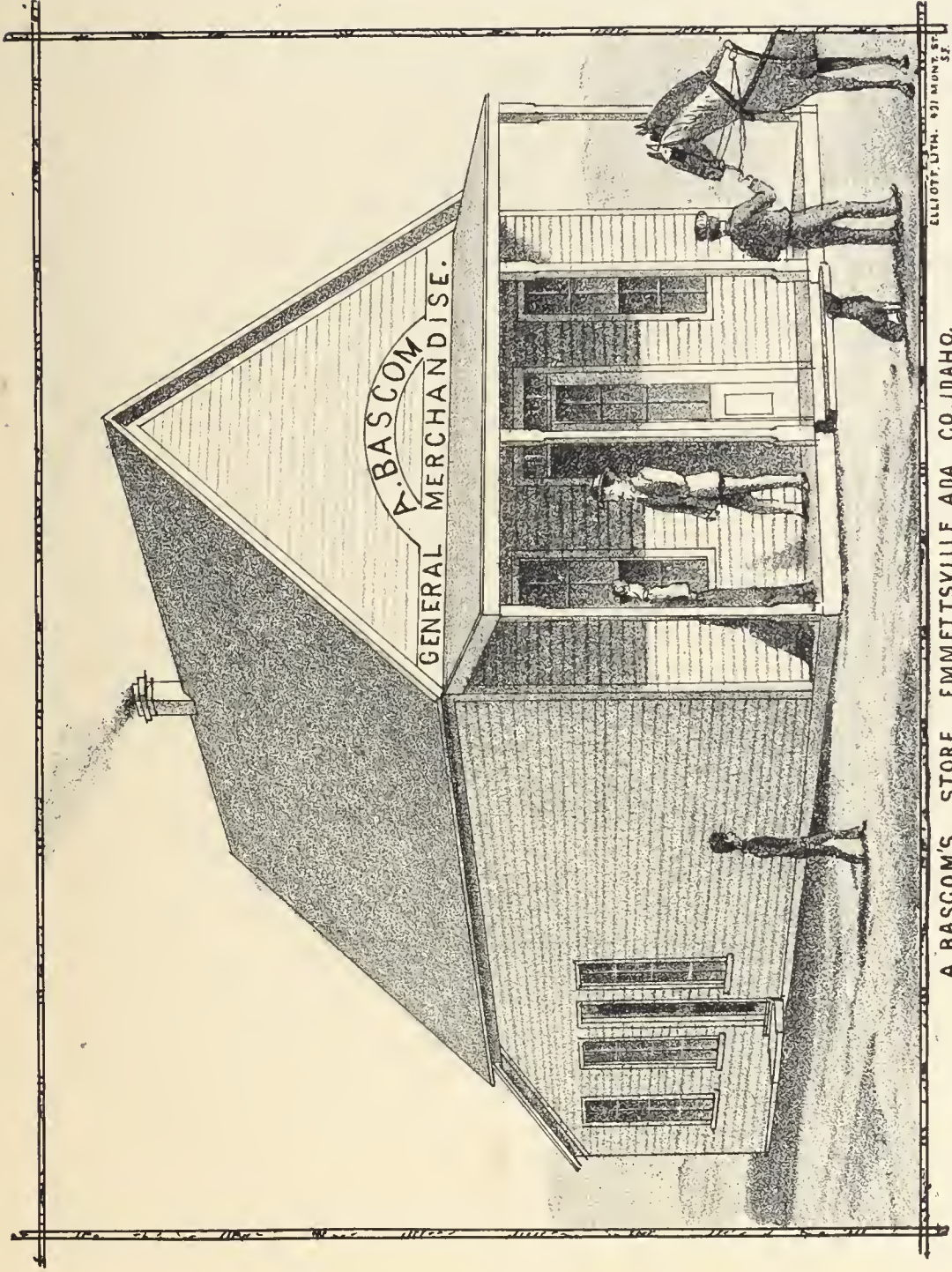
#### LEMHI VALLEY.

Lemhi Valley is about five miles wide and forty miles long, contains about eighty families located on prosperous farms and ranches between Lemhi Junction and Salmon City, and is altogether a very rich and fruitful valley. The grain crops during the last two years have been immense, producing on one farm alone, about two miles below Salmon City, more than \$9,000 worth of grain and vegetables, the wheat averaging fifty-five bushels to the acre. A ready and paying market is always to be found in the great bonanza mining districts to the west.

#### PAH-SIMEROI VALLEY.

This valley is on a tributary of the Salmon River, and about eighteen miles east of Challis, being separated from Round Valley by a low range of mountains. The valley is about thirty miles long and from one to six miles in width. Including the low, bunch-grass hills, the valley is from ten to twelve miles wide, and is one of the finest stock ranges to be found in the great Northwest. For hay and grazing it cannot be excelled. There are at present about 10,000 head of cattle in the valley. The valley is warm, and offers a good winter as well as a summer range.











## UPPER SALMON VALLEY.

This strip of valley is about forty miles long and varies from five to fifteen miles in width. It is bounded on the south by the Sawtooth Mountains, on the west by the Wood River Mountains, while on the east and north are the Salmon River Mountains. It is covered with a most luxuriant and rich grass, is exceedingly well-watered and timbered, and is altogether the most beautiful portion of the Salmon country. Rich mines are found all around it, and the day is not far distant when it will all be taken up, and become one of the most prosperous valleys in eastern Idaho.

Smiley Basin and Valley are at the head of and along Smiley Creek, the most extreme southwest tributary of the Salmon. The creek is about seven miles in length, and the valley is quite broad, contains good soil, and is well watered and very well timbered. Several very rich ledges have been found in the basin, and their developments point to an early occupation of all this valley.

## CAMAS PRAIRIE VALLEY.

This valley or plain is about seventy-five miles from Lewiston. In July it is one vast bed of beautiful wild flowers, there being no less than thirty-six different varieties. From the summit of the surrounding mountains it looks like one vast parti-colored quilt. Delicious fruits—cherries, strawberries, etc.—grow in abundance. The nutritious bunch grass and wild timothy grow in almost fabulous quantities. Oats yield fifty bushels to the acre. The whole prairie—thirty miles from north to south by twenty-five miles from east to west—is one vast wonder land of agricultural and pastoral resources. The mountains on the outskirts do not rise abruptly as in most cases, but resemble rolling hills rising gently into extensive lawns and parks. On Camas Prairie horses and cattle can be raised with no other trouble and expense than an occasional “rodeo” and branding. Hogs live for at least six months in the year on camas roots, and thrive remarkably well. Both the prairie and Mount Idaho are becoming rapidly peopled.

## LONG VALLEY.

Long Valley, in Boise County, says the *World*, is attracting some attention, and those who have visited it this season can see no reason why the soil and climate is not as well adapted to agriculture as other sections of Idaho, Camas Prairie, for instance, the altitude of which is said to be greater than that of Long Valley. The valley is sixty or seventy miles in length, and the average width is four or five miles. It is surrounded by dense forests of pine and fir, and is watered by the North Fork of Payette, which stream has its source in the Payette Lakes, at the upper end of the valley. One of these lakes is four miles in length, the other twelve miles. They abound in the famous and delicious red-fish. The soil of Long Valley is rich and deep. The only question

that naturally arises is: “Is the valley too high, and the climate too severe to successfully grow vegetables and cereals?” The same question presented itself in regard to Camas Prairie, and has always been answered in the affirmative till recently. By actual test the prairie has proven to be second to no agricultural district in southern Idaho. The soil in Long Valley is just as good, if not better, than that of Camas Prairie, and the climate of the latter being adapted to agriculture, one would naturally conclude that the former, being lower in altitude, everything else being equal, would be at least equally productive. In the growing of hay Long Valley, of all other sections of Idaho, stands first, and in this particular cannot be surpassed anywhere. Rye grass, red-top, wild clover, slough grass, and wild timothy grow luxuriantly all over the valley, which is one of the most beautiful in the Western country, and is the sportsman's paradise, the valley and surrounding country abounding in all kinds of game, and the Payette Lakes, North Fork, and other streams being filled with fish of the choicest varieties. Several large parties of pleasure-seekers have visited that section this season.

## ROUND VALLEY.

Between Long Valley and the upper Payette Valley is Round Valley, some fifty miles long and fifty miles wide, flanked on both sides with towering wood-covered mountains. Both Long and Round Valleys contain healthy, fertile lands, with an abundance of pasturage and plenty of game and fish. Although these two valleys have rich soil, the climate is too cold for any agricultural pursuits, but for grazing purposes they are unsurpassed. In this section are Hornet Valley and Council Valley, all well settled up.

It would be impossible to describe all the little choice valleys that are awaiting occupants in this vast Territory, but those described are the chief ones.

## WAHA VALLEY AND PRAIRIE.

This valley extends south from Lewiston and the Clearwater River to Craig's Mountain, and east from Snake River to the Nez Perce Reservation, and consists of plateaus which regularly increase in altitude from the lower elevation at Lewiston toward the south and east. The soil nearest Lewiston is very light, produces thirty bushels of wheat to the acre, and by systematic, scientific farming and management would soon be converted into a perfect garden spot. As the higher lands near the timber are reached, the soil changes into a dark loam, which is wonderfully rich and productive. Only a few quarter sections are left open for settlement.

Mason Prairie is directly to the east of Waha Prairie and holds out many advantages for several hundred settlers. It contains 300 square miles of land, undulating and level; is bounded on the north by the Clearwater River, on the south by Salmon River, on the east by Camas Prairie, and on the west by Snake River. It is about twenty miles from Lewis-



ton, finely wooded with pine, fir, spruce, and tamarack, and contains an abundance of living springs, and running, sparkling streams. The soil is a dark loam of great depth, and produces a perfect sea of the most nutritious native grasses, timothy, clover, and red-top, making it for summer and fall a perfect paradise for stock. A few seasons more and all this splendid country will have been settled.

#### NORTH PALOUSE VALLEY.

This section of the country is known as the mining region, and lies northeast of Lewiston, about fifty-five miles. The country along the River Palouse, as far as the Hoodoo Mine, is most settled upon. The land lies in level spots of valleys and river bottom-land, and, taken altogether, is a better country than the Palouse proper, the Genessee, or Potlatch. It is well wooded and watered, has an abundance of white and yellow pine, tamarack, and black fir. Oats and timothy seem to be a crop natural to the soil, for the yield is almost incredible. There is an absence of frost, so usual with the adjacent countries, and a marked difference in climatic changes. Palouse City is a thriving little inland center on the Palouse River. All the varieties of grain and roots produced in the Middle States, with but few exceptions, grow here in abundance and of very large size. Beets and turnips weighing from fifteen to twenty pounds are not rare. In some instances oats have produced over 100 bushels to the acre.

#### GENESSEE VALLEY.

This noted valley is a wide, level bottom, running almost parallel with the Clearwater River, at an average distance of five miles, the lower end of the valley being about eight miles northeast of Lewiston. It is about thirteen miles long, with an average width of five miles. In 1877 there was not a settler in the whole valley; now there is a large population. Some parts of the valley are low and wet, consequently the harvests are late, but the rolling hills are dryer and equally as productive. Wheat averages thirty-five bushels, and oats and barley sixty bushels to the acre. Hardy vegetables and apples do well. There are good public schools in the valley.

#### PARADISE VALLEY.

Paradise Valley, lying north and west of Genessee Valley, contains three townships, all settled. Several hundred families have settled here. The farms are all fenced, and all the improvements are substantial. It is well watered by the South Palouse. Crops average the same as in the Genessee Valley. Flax is also abundantly grown here. Moscow and Paradise are the principal towns. Going north a timbered ridge is crossed and we enter the great Palouse Valley, described under the caption of North Palouse.

#### POTLATCH VALLEY.

This valley is about twenty-five miles long by fifteen wide, and is situated to the west of Nez Perce Reservation. The

Potlatch River empties into the Clearwater about fifteen miles northeast of Lewiston, the oldest town in Idaho Territory and the former capital. Four miles from its mouth the Potlatch forks, and again two miles above that. Between these forks nearly all the land is taken up, but east of the main Potlatch there is plenty of rich land. The soil, a dark, deep loam, is richer than that of either Paradise or Genessee Valleys, lying to the west, and which, as already stated, have been under successful cultivation six years. Plenty of wood for domestic use and timber for fencing and building can be had close at hand. Rich, luxurious bunch grass covers the whole valley; water is abundant; the climate is delightful, although so far north, no frost or drought ever having been known to damage the crops, and the scenery is delightfully romantic and picturesque.

The general character of the soil in the portion of Idaho Territory up to Cœur d'Alene Lake is gravelly, but it has been found to raise fair crops of grain and vegetables, whilst experienced fruit-growers say that this country cannot be excelled. The main body of land lies from two to five miles back from the river. Timber is moderately plentiful.

The scenery along Potlatch Creek, says the *Nez Perce News*, is picturesque and possesses a charm of both beauty and novelty. Precipitous basaltic cliffs, abraded by time and natural forces into vast fluted pillars, and studded with an occasional sentry-like pine tree, forms the eastern boundary, and limits the horizon in that direction, while sloping foothills covered with rich alluvial soil and a dense growth of bunch grass form the west wall of the cañon, through which the creek takes its way. After passing the Indian reservation you enter what was once the public domain, but what is now the peaceful and well-tilled homes of thrifty American citizens. Eight miles from the mouth of the creek we arrive at Julietta, the new town site in the heart of the great Potlatch country. Before speaking more particularly of this embryo metropolis, let us endeavor to describe the geographical features of the golden garden of northern Idaho which surrounds it.

The Potlatch country is a basin sixty miles long by thirty-five miles wide. The course of the creek is south, and its largest tributaries enter it from the west. It is a "broken" country, and the course of the streams, running in gulches almost steep enough to dignify by the name of cañons, divides the country into convenient natural divisions. All the scope of country lying east of the main Potlatch Creek is known as Big Potlatch, a wonderful and productive prairie, extending for twenty miles towards the North Fork of Clearwater.

West of the main creek the country is drained by the Little Potlatch, the Middle Potlatch, Bear Creek, and Pine Creek. The tract lying behind the Genessee country and the



Little Potlatch Creek is known as "Little Potlatch." Between Little and Middle Potlatch Creeks is "Fix," or Middle Potlatch Ridge." Higher up, or between Middle Potlatch and Bear Creeks, the country is known as "American Ridge," while "Pine Creek Ridge" lies between Pine Creek and the head-waters of the main stream. The country whose geographical features are thus rudely sketched is a veritable garden of Eden for the modern agriculturist, for it possesses the combined advantages of wood, water, and grass, fine soil, and a genial climate. It is a broken country to look at, but its slopes are covered with a deep layer of fertile alluvial soil. From every hill-side and gulch a thousand springs and rivulets gush forth their crystal waters, so that the country is clad in a mantle of perpetual green.

The gulches teem with pine, fir, and tamarack, and yet, contrary to the general rule, the presence of timber is not an indication of a cold climate, for the altitude of the highest points of the Potlatch Prairies does not exceed 1,800 feet, while the greatest portion is certainly not over 1,200 feet above sea level. It is a finely watered country; a quarter section without its living spring is the exception rather than the rule, and this applies to all the different localities which comprise the Potlatch water-shed.

A well-built grade has been made up the eastern wall of the Potlatch Creek up to the Big Potlatch Prairie. Here is a scope of country as fair as a garden of the Lord. The soil is fertile, and the climate is mild and genial. Water is plentiful, and wood lies within easy reach. It is the newest but the best-developed part of the great Potlatch country, and when it is opened up will step to the front as the most productive region in northern Idaho. It is a country in which failure of crops is impossible, for the soil is of a consistency which holds moisture for an indefinite length of time.

#### ST. JOSEPH'S VALLEY.

This, one of the largest bodies of good land in Idaho, is found in this valley and that of Cœur d'Alene, and, if once properly drained, an area of 40,000 acres of the finest soil in the world will be reclaimed—soil, six to eight feet deep, and as black as a coal. The overflow of the lake can be prevented by widening the natural outlet, or by making an artificial one by the side of it.

Around the Cœur d'Alene Mission is a tract of land, five to six miles square, of splendid soil; while on the right bank of the Cœur d'Alene, opposite the mission, is a square mile of magnificent land, on which wheat, barley, oats, peas, and potatoes can be raised in abundance.

Splendid limestone of various colors, and slates are found in this portion of Idaho, and of a superior nature for building.

In northern Idaho there are about 1,000,000 acres of prairie land, independent of the two Indian reservations. All this land lies south of the Cœur d'Alene Reservation, and north of the Salmon River, and is all under the jurisdiction of the Lewiston Land Office. Besides this, there is a vast amount of timber land east towards the Bitterroot Mountains, while away off on the head-waters of the Lolo, is the most romantic and strangely picturesque country in the great Northwest. The country here abounds in game; the creeks are alive with magnificent trout, and the whole rolling prairie is covered with a dense growth of nutritious grasses.

#### UPPER LOST RIVER VALLEY.

This valley has lately come into prominence, and is much wider and of a very different character from the Wood River Valley. The river itself carries from thirty to fifty per cent. more water than Wood River, is much wider and deeper, but not so rapid; the river bottom is timbered more or less with alder, aspen, and cottonwood, and is simply a succession of fine, natural meadows, upon which a large quantity of hay was cut this year. There are no indications of any freshets, no boulders or cobbles being visible either in the stream or in the bottom, and the river appears to be confined to its banks at all times. The whole valley and bed of the river seem to be underlaid with a stratum of coarse gravel, in which one can hardly find a cobble as large as one's fist.

The river and tributary streams contain no fish of the salmon family, but there are great numbers of white fish and mountain herring. Lost River has no visible outlet. After flowing to the lava fields below Arco, it sinks in the ground as heretofore stated. Hence its name.

The interval land, on the eastern side, between the river and foot-hills, is very wide at the mouth of Alder Gulch; the soil is of excellent quality, from three to six feet in depth, covered with sage brush, white sage, and bunch grass, and lies in admirable shape for irrigation. Farming is carried on on a small scale as yet, and fine beets, potatoes, turnips, wheat, and oats are raised. As a grazing country it is very fine, the cattle being sleek and fat, and in splendid condition the year round. It is said to be as good a winter range as there is in the Territory; there have been no losses of cattle from cold weather during the past four years—or since the first settlement of the country by the whites. The ranchers say that they get fine, fat beef from their herds in the spring, and that their cattle are no trouble at all. They know the range, and even all the sheltered localities, to which they hasten during extremely cold weather.


This section is destined at an early day to be very prosperous both as a mining and an agricultural region. It is also as fine a game country as ever seen, abounding in bear, deer, antelope, elk, mountain sheep, grouse, prairie chickens, etc.



## GENIAL AND HEALTHFUL CLIMATE.

An Agreeable Climate, Causes of Peculiar Seasons, Climate not Rigorous, Healthfulness, Rain-fall and Temperature Tables, Etc.

### CLIMATE DETERMINES SETTLEMENT.

 CLIMATE, more than any other one property, determines the comparative and intrinsic worth of a country for habitation. Every other condition may be, to a less or greater degree, altered by human agency; climate remains a steadfast servant to its mistress, Nature. The soil may be unfruitful, timber wanting, the waters unfit for use; man remedies such defects, and nations are planted in the midst of these adverse surroundings. Climate, unaltered, outlasts the labor of races.

In the location, then, of a permanent settlement and the choice of a home, climatic conditions form the first and chief factor. Men pierce the frozen barriers of the North, or brave the wasting torrid heats in pursuit of wealth, only that they may dwell in comfort where the seasons come and go mildly. Human adventurers are not bound by frost and heat; and yet homes are not made of choice too near the extremes of either.

Enough seasonable variation exists to make the race vigorous, to produce grains and fruits of the finest quality, and the best varieties of domestic stock. At the same time out-door labor suffers little interruption by reason of weather stress in the valleys of Idaho.

The most dense population, the highest intelligence, and the most general prevalence of the useful arts, are found along those isotherms opposing the fewest rigors of climate to be overcome. Here, too, national and individual wealth are accumulated in the largest abundance, for physical discomforts require less expenditure in food, clothing, and shelter, and thus subtract less from the sum total of labor, leaving a maximum to be added to the individual and general capital. The north temperate region, accordingly, affords resources for the highest individual and national welfare.

The good constitutions, the sturdiness of limbs, the perfect symmetry of the forms, and the bloom of health upon the cheeks, of Idaho children, furnish the best evidences of the influences of its climate.

### CAUSES OF PECULIAR CLIMATE.

The warmth of this climate in winter is due to the set of the Kuru-Siwo, or Japanese Gulf Stream, against the coast, as does the Atlantic Gulf Stream against the coast of Great Britain. Its bracing coolness is due to the constant prevailing winds of the coast, which blow from the northwest,

impinging upon the mountains along the coast and following the direction of the ranges. These ranges are generally sufficiently lofty to bar the ingress of the northerly sea-breeze into the interior.

The Rocky Mountain Range forms a natural barrier, shutting out much of the cold northers, and inclosing a body of measurably isolated air tending to hold an even temperature. But the great chief cause is that portion of the Japan current turned towards the coast, and skirting it from Victoria to Central America.

The so-called "Chinook," a warm wind, which blows periodically through the mountain passes, is of great benefit to the country. It comes from the southwest across the great thermal stream, known as the Japan Current, and the warm, moist atmosphere melts the deepest snow in the course of a few hours. The higher portions of the mountains rise to the limits of perpetual snow, and the climate there, is, of course, arctic in its severity, the thermometer falling below the freezing point every night in the year. The mining camps are mostly situated in deep ravines, where the wind has little opportunity to blow, and the heat of summer in midday is very oppressive, even at an elevation of 5,000 or 6,000 feet, but the nights are always cool.

From June to September there is no rain, the weather being perfect for harvesting. The heat is great, but not nearly so oppressive as a much lower grade would be in the Eastern States, and the nights are invariably cool. The winters are short, but occasionally severe. Snow seldom falls before Christmas, and sometimes lies from four to six weeks, but usually disappears in a few days.

### IDAHO CLIMATE NOT RIGOROUS.

The climate is not rigorous even to the sixtieth parallel of north latitude. Lorin Blodget says: "To the region bordering on the Northern Pacific the finest maritime positions belong throughout its entire extent, and no part of the west of Europe exceeds it in the advantages of equable climate, fertile soil, and commercial accessibility of the coast. The western slope of the Rocky Mountain system may be included as a part of this maritime region, embracing an immense area from the forty-fifth to the sixtieth parallel, and five degrees of longitude in width. The cultivable surface of this district cannot be much less than 300,000 square miles." (Climatology of the United States, p. 532.)

In Appleton's Encyclopedia the following is found: "In spring, summer, and autumn, the climate of Idaho is delightful; the days are never sultry, and the nights are cool. The winters on the high mountains are accompanied with extreme cold and heavy snow. On the plains and lower mountains they are generally less severe than in northern Iowa, Wisconsin, or central Minnesota. The valleys are mild, visited with little snow, and cattle winter in them without shelter. The





COURT HOUSE.

LONEY HOUSE, IDAHO CITY, IDAHO TERR. M. G. LONEY, PROP.







average temperature in the western part of the Territory is about the same as in central Illinois, Indiana, Ohio, and southern Pennsylvania, while in the east it is more nearly that of northern Massachusetts and southern Vermont and New Hampshire. About the sources of the rivers in the Bitterroot and Rocky Mountains the fall of rain and snow is considerable, but in the lower valleys in the west it is much less, and agriculture is not generally successful without irrigation. In the extreme north the climate, though less dry, is colder and not well adapted to agriculture, but the temperature does not vary in proportion to the difference in latitude."

#### REASON OF AGREEABLE CLIMATE.

One reason of an agreeable climate is the difference in the atmospheric moisture, which has a great influence upon comfort in hot weather, and which affects all climates. The air is so dry here that the perspiration is carried away rapidly, leaving the body cool and refreshed; but with our Eastern friends, the abundance of moisture prevents or checks evaporation, and there is more discomfort with a temperature of 98° there than with 110° here.

When people there are suffering with prostration from sun-stroke, we here find comfort and safety in the gentle breeze which fans our cheeks, and wipes the perspiration from our bodies, leaving us cool and refreshed, and beyond the reach of the sun's most oppressive heat.

There are other important points in our favor when compared with the other side of the continent—the difference in the temperature of the summer nights, which are oppressively hot in the Atlantic States, and so deliciously cool and pleasant here as to secure refreshing slumber.

Idaho is in the same latitude as sunny France, Switzerland, and portions of Italy, Spain, and Portugal. Now, if it can be shown that Idaho is subject to oceanic influences very similar to those of the countries mentioned, it will not be so surprising if it has a somewhat similar climate. And this is not a very difficult task. Idaho is at no great distance from the Pacific Ocean—quite near enough to be very markedly affected by its currents.

The great Japan current (Kuro Sivo)—that mighty stream of warm water—bears directly against the western shores of America. The temperature of the winds blowing over it is of course affected by its heat, and they carry their modifying influences inland to Idaho. Meeting the obstruction of the great natural wall of the Bitterroot and Rocky Mountains, these "Chinook" winds are deflected along their western basis and pass southward beyond the limits of the Territory. It is not claimed for Idaho that its climate is as warm as that of the same latitude in Europe, but that it is not is due, not to its geographical location, but to its topography and surroundings. Over 400 miles in length from north to south, the Territory is crossed by numerous mountain ranges

or spurs, many of whose peaks tower up beyond the line of perpetual congelation.

In the northern section there is enough rain-fall to insure the ripening of crops; in the southern half irrigation must be practiced as in Colorado. In spring, summer, and autumn, the climate is delightful; the days are never sultry, and the nights are cool. The winters, except in the most elevated sections, admit of continuous out-door work, the sky being free from clouds, and sunshiny days the rule. Hurricanes and tornadoes that frequently cause such devastation in other portions of the Union are unknown to Idaho.

#### GENIAL AND SALUBRIOUS CLIMATE.

We have, says the *Statesman*, the most genial and salubrious climate on the coast, outside of the valleys of California. The weather is mild in winter, and not so excessively hot in summer. We have occasional showers in summer, and but little rain or snow during the winter months. Our roads are level, and the natural facilities for buggy riding or driving will equal any part of the world. Overcoats, mittens, or furs, are seldom needed or known.

Southern Idaho is noted for its mild and healthful climate in winter; in fact the whole western slope of the Rocky Mountains is so tempered by the tropical air currents of the Pacific Ocean, passing in a northerly direction, in winter, that sudden and severe changes of weather seem to be out of the question. The same laws govern the summer, only the air currents pass from the northwest, rendering the nights cool and refreshing.

Why people should cross the rough and stormy Atlantic to find health, incurring contingent risks *en route* we cannot conceive. In Europe, Asia, Africa, South America, and the islands, a mass of official statistics show everywhere the mortality much higher than in our Northern Pacific Country, except when approaching the British Possessions, adjoining Washington and Idaho on the north, where the climate is very similar. Individuals and parties, after making a circuit of the globe in search of health, return to our own country to find it by far the healthiest that can be found anywhere in all the universe. This question of health is the all-important one, for health is the basis of the enjoyment of all other blessings. Only the healthy eye can see all the beauties of nature; only the healthy palate can taste the full pleasure of food; only healthy brains and bodies can feel the true enjoyment of living.

It is certainly to be admitted that the district above-mentioned is the one to which the invalid and all others in search of health should direct their attention. Not only is this a land of health, but it is also a land of beauty, of grandeur, and of natural resources; with mountains superior to those of Switzerland; with plains unsurpassed in fertility; with a land made desirable by running streams of purest



water, and grand with rapid rivers and roaring cataracts; a country abounding in forests and game, and with harbors the most extensive in the world, in which the shipping of all nations could safely float; a land free from cyclones, and enjoying mild and peaceful winters, far less rigorous than in latitudes immediately south.

It has often been demonstrated, says Frank Miller, beyond all cavil, that while every country and every climate upon the habitable earth have their many and serious disadvantages for the permanent home and residence of man, that for every such disadvantage the beneficent hand of nature, never niggardly in withholding benefits to the human family, everywhere, and ever a bountiful cornucopia, or horn of perpetual plenty, to man, never fails to provide in some way much more than ample compensation for that which is withheld, in much more in other forms, products, and resources which are more than munificently given. Idaho Territory, and particularly central and northern Idaho, are no exception to this almost unvarying natural law.

No part of North America within the same area of square miles combines in so remarkable a degree such a diversified surface of mountain ranges, peaks, spurs, and summits, of *mesas*, or benches of foot-hills, of elevated plateaus of great expanse, of arable table-lands, of terraced hill and mountain-sides, of beautiful and smiling river and creek, valleys and ravines, of mountain gorges and chasms.

Every conceivable and even possible variety of surface, soil, and we may almost add climate, within the same isotherms of temperature in north latitude, can here be found in copious profusion.

Extensive tracts of primeval forest trees of such perpetual evergreen species and giant growth, as the fir, pine, cedar, larch, and spruce, inter-lap, inter-connect, and blend together in one almost unbroken wilderness expanse throughout this entire vast mountain region, with patches here and there in summer of emerald sheen and in winter of snowy whiteness, of treeless tracts of larger or smaller dimensions, irregular in shape and outline, whether on mountain-side or crest, or terraced table-land, or in the valleys of its principal and majestic rivers, and their affluents and tributaries, reminding one in many places of the steppes of Siberia, the pampas of Paraguay and Uruguay, in South America, the savannas of Georgia, or the prairies of Illinois, only on a smaller scale. The alluvial character of all this kind of treeless land, as it lies invitingly fresh and plastic from the hand of nature, renders it especially desirable to the husbandman and to the grazier.

Comparatively little of it has as yet been surveyed, or made as yet subject to entry and sale at the United States Land Offices established in Idaho Territory.

#### VARIATIONS IN SEASONS.

The best way to obtain a correct knowledge of the variations in seasons will be by reading the following extracts from Fremont's journal of 1847, and newspaper extracts of 1865, and of other dates.

Fremont speaks of the weather while passing up the Snake Valley as follows:—

Sept. 20, 1847.—We had a night of snow and rain, and the thermometer at sunrise was at 34°; the morning was dark with a steady rain, and there was still an inch of snow on the ground, with an abundance on the neighboring hills and mountains. The sudden change in the weather was hard for our animals, which trembled and shivered in the cold, sometimes taking refuge in the timber, and now and then coming out and raking the snow off the ground for a little grass, or eating the young willows.

Sept. 21, 1847.—Ice made tolerably thick during this night, and in the morning the weather cleared up very bright, with a temperature at sunrise of 29°, and I obtained a meridian observation for latitude at the fort, with observations for time. The sky was again covered in the afternoon, and the thermometer at sunset 48°.

Sept. 22, 1847.—The morning was cloudy and unpleasant, and at sunrise a cold rain commenced, with a temperature of 41°.

March 9, 1865, the *Statesman* says: "From every direction comes the report of the roads being blocked up by the late snows. The drivers from both east and west came in yesterday but without mails, it being impossible to get them through. The road over the Owyhee Mountains is also supposed to be impassable, though Mr. Barnes made the attempt on Monday to get through, though with what success is not yet known. Several persons who made the attempt to get up to Rocky Bar returned yesterday, being unable to go through even on snow-shoes. The road from here to Idaho City has been for several days entirely blocked up, and was only sufficiently opened up yesterday to get horses through, but no vehicles. It is said, however, that it will be opened again in a very few days. The depth of snow is on all sides unprecedented since the settlement of the Territory. The weather up to the present time is as cold as midwinter, with no signs of moderating. Much stock has died. Altogether this has been the longest and severest winter ever experienced in this county by white men."

#### SEVERE WEATHER.

March 11, 1865.—Up to the present time this winter has exceeded any other in continued cold weather, and in the fall of snow. A year ago to-day the grass in this valley was green, cattle fat, roads passable, the water running, farmers planting and sowing, and miners working their claims in many localities. Now the ground is frozen to a depth of two feet or



more, covered in the valley by an average of two feet of snow, ten inches of which has fallen the last twenty-four hours; while the degree of cold is as low as the average of winter weather in this latitude.

Great numbers of stock have perished. The emigrant stock of last season is almost entirely swept away, and much besides. Beef is out of the market. There are some droves of cattle on Catharine Creek in Owyhee County that are doing well, but the depth of snow will prevent their being brought to market at present. Hay is now bringing the moderate price of \$200 per ton, but the difficulty is not in the high price, but because there is none to be had at any price.

Idaho City correspondence of *Statesman*, March 6, 1865.—We have had one of the severest storms here for the last nine days that was ever known in these mountains since they have been inhabited by white men. It is said over forty men started from Placerville to open up the road to the Payette to get the express in. The road is blocked between here and Boise City. Yesterday a slide occurred about three miles below here, which destroyed two cabins and badly injured two men. On the 4th an avalanche came down Davis Hill and caught the Hon. E. D. Holbrook and Dudley Hoyt, who were on horses. Both men and horses were swept over the bank, one horse was buried in the avalanche, and the other was found standing on the ice in the creek below. The men could neither go back nor proceed, and managed to keep from freezing by walking in a circle, which they tramped down for the purpose. This they kept up all night, and were rescued by parties sent out in search of them next morning. Mr. Holbrook was completely exhausted. Mr. Hoyt had his feet badly frozen. Both men suffered severely and only escaped death by the greatest effort.

#### RECORD OF ONE WINTER.

The following is a copy of a weather memoranda made at Idaho City by M. M. Chipman:—

On the morning of the 12th of December, 1865, the mercury of Fahrenheit's thermometer stood at 5° below zero. December 19th, at half-past 1 o'clock A. M., at 18° below zero; but the temperature grew milder immediately afterwards, and the mercury stood at 6° below zero at 7 o'clock A. M.

February 14, 1867.—The mercury stood at 5° below zero at 7 o'clock A. M., and at 2° below at 10 P. M.

February 15, 1867.—5° below zero at 7 o'clock A. M.

February 16, 1867.—3° below zero at 7 o'clock A. M.

The foregoing memorandum shows the coldest periods of the winters of 1865-66 at this place. During the month of January, I do not think the mercury fell below zero. The greatest depth of snow during that winter occurred about the 1st of January, at which time it was three feet deep around this city, but much deeper on the surrounding heights.

April 20, 1867.—I have had a fire in my room this spring throughout every day to this date, with the exception of one which was so warm as to render it unnecessary.

The winter of 1866-67 was milder than any experienced since the settlement of this (Boise) Basin until March, which was a colder month than either of the three preceding, and colder than any preceding March known by the present population.

March 12, 1867.—The mercury stood at 13° below zero at 7 o'clock A. M.

March 13, 1867.—17° below zero at 7 o'clock A. M.

The days mentioned were by several degrees the coldest during the winter, although there were a few other days at about the same time during which, in the latter part of the night and the early part of the morning, the mercury ranged at from 1° to 6° below zero. During the three winter months proper the mercury rarely fell as low as zero.

The climate of Idaho is greatly diversified by the altitude. In the mines, which are generally high up in the mountains, the temperature is of course much colder than in the valleys.

In some parts of the Boise Basin and Sage Desert the sand is loose, and the wind, drifting it over the plains, obliterates all traces of vegetation. Whirlwinds often raise it to a great height, and when one of these dust-storms passes a train of men and animals the air is darkened, and breathing is rendered difficult until the sand-storm is over.

#### MEAN TEMPERATURE TABLE

FOR BOISE CITY, PREPARED BY BARNET E. LIGHT, U. S. SIGNAL OFFICER AT BOISE CITY STATION.

(Boise City is in latitude 43° 37' north; longitude 116° 12' west; altitude above sea level, 2,760 feet.)

MONTH.	1874	1875	1876	1877	1878	1879	1880	1881	1882
January .....	28.14°	18.49°	32.49°	33.56°	34.34°	26.1°	38.3°	31.6°	24.2°
February .....	31.49	24.59	39.89	39.00	39.74	39.7	32.8	39.1	30.7
March .....	40.32	38.17	42.43	.....	48.04	47.2	38.0	45.4	36.8
April .....	50.12	55.47	50.55	.....	51.17	54.8	49.7	54.8	47.6
May .....	63.53	61.02	56.23	*	58.80	56.4	55.0	60.6	57.5
June .....	68.25	70.45	72.43	.....	72.26	65.4	66.5	67.5	66.1
July .....	81.99	78.61	74.29	74.94	75.98	75.5	75.0	71.2	75.1
August .....	74.30	77.63	76.63	73.89	77.31	75.4	71.9	67.3	72.5
September .....	65.56	67.61	63.56	60.99	60.49	67.5	61.3	56.6	60.4
October .....	59.72	57.06	56.07	48.99	47.75	49.8	51.3	36.2	45.5
November .....	45.07	41.10	24.91	41.12	41.69	37.5	32.9	45.8	35.1
December .....	35.47	41.01	32.48	30.90	29.90	31.6	35.4	33.0	32.0
Mean each yr.	53.66°	52.60°	51.83°	50.67°	53.13°	52.2°	50.6°	50.8°	48.6°

\* From January, 1874, to February, 1877, is taken from records at Fort Boise Hospital, the Signal Office not being started until July, 1877.

#### AVERAGE TEMPERATURE TABLE.

MAXIMUM AND MINIMUM TEMPERATURES AT BOISE CITY.

	1877		1878		1879		1880		1881		1882	
MONTH.	Max.	Min.	Max.	Min.	Max.	Min.	Max.	Min.	Max.	Min.	Max.	Min.
January .....	.....	.....	55°	7°	53°	3°	57°	13°	52°	13°	49°	3°
February .....	.....	.....	57	28	64	9	53	11	59	16	55	*-5
March .....	.....	.....	75	26	75	27	64	10	76	27	73	9
April .....	.....	.....	77	23	80	32	79	30	78	32	75	28
May .....	.....	.....	86	29	79	30	83	34	88	36	87	38
June .....	.....	.....	96	43	93	41	91	40	90	38	95	36
July .....	106°	44°	97	46	100	43	98	41	101	46	99	53
August .....	98	43	98	53	103	46	97	42	100	39	102	41
September .....	91	32	96	34	92	36	95	35	88	30	92	30
October .....	74	21	74	19	85	25	85	24	73	23	63	26
November .....	63	18	70	18	62	16.5	60	7	61	18	59	15
December .....	54	8	53	7	59	*-4	52	19	53	16	58	*-4
†	98°		91°		107°		91°		88°		107°	

\* The minus mark denotes below zero.

† Yearly range.



These reports show that mercury sank below zero only four times during the last six years; that the prevailing winds are south-southwest, averaging twelve miles an hour, and never exceeding thirty miles; and that the rain-fall has been as follows: 1874, 15.05 inches; 1875, 13.83; 1876, 11.12; 1877, 9.62; 1878, 10.21; 1879, 17.63; 1880, 10.66; 1881, 13.56; 1882, 14.43 inches.

It will be seen that for the past nine years the average annual temperature has at the most varied only two degrees from 51°. It is doubted if a more equable temperature could be found, either under the the genial skies of the far-famed Mediterranean or at our own all but perfect sanitarium, Los Angeles and Santa Barbara.

While Boise is a fair representative, in the matter of climate, of the various agricultural sections, it should be borne in mind that the much more elevated mining districts have winters as harsh in most ways as any of the Alleghany or Blue Ridge country can ever show. Our best authorities on climatology, however, agree that in the dry, rarified atmosphere of Idaho and mountainous regions adjoining on the east, there is a difference of about twenty degrees in the intensity of heat or cold in favor of those regions when compared with the same temperature in the raw or humid atmosphere of the Atlantic Coast region. In other words, that a temperature of 105° in Idaho is only equal in its effects upon the system to one of 85° at Boston or New York; or the extreme cold temperature for Boise City, of 12° below zero, is as easily endured as that of 8° above at any point in the Eastern States.

Sunstrokes or hydrophobia are never heard of in Idaho, although open-air work is carried on every day in winter and an important proportion of the population live among the mines and on the stock ranges in the rudest kind of shelter the year round. The influence of climate upon agriculture, stock-raising, or mere personal comfort is sufficiently important, but its effect upon health is paramount to every other consideration.

THE DEATH RATE OF IDAHO.

According to the official report of the Surgeon-General of the United States army, the percentage of deaths from disease to each 1,000 soldiers in the different military districts of the Union are as follows, the result having been the average of four years:—

LOCALITIES.	DEATHS EACH YEAR FROM DISEASE.
Atlantic coast, out of each 1,000 men.....	17.83
IDAHO, " " " " .....	4.66
Dakota, " " " " .....	4.76
Arizona, " " " " .....	12.11
Montana, " " " " .....	5.62
Wyoming, " " " " .....	4.71
California, " " " " .....	6.88
New Mexico, " " " " .....	7.77
Pennsylvania and Michigan " " .....	6.05

The Gulf States make a worse showing than the Atlantic States, and Idaho shows the smallest ratio of mortality of any locality in the Union. It will be noted that the troops of the United States army are subjected to exactly the same condition and surroundings and have the same habits everywhere more nearly than any other class of people. Their food, clothing, medical attendance, and places of abode are nearer identically the same wherever they go; consequently, comparing the ratio of mortality among them in these different regions enables us to obtain a more correct estimate of the actual healthfulness of each region than could possibly be obtained in any other way.

HEALTHFULNESS OF IDAHO.

The altitude of the valleys of Idaho, the degrees of the atmosphere, the remarkable uniformity of temperature, are elements of the climate that render it peculiarly favorable to persons afflicted with lung or nervous diseases. Those afflicted with asthma or incipient consumption find speedy relief, and usually a permanent cure by a residence in our climate, often without taking any remedies.

But the most striking illustration of the general healthfulness of Idaho is afforded by the mortality statistics taken in connection with the national census of 1870 (those of 1880 are not yet available). According to them the death rate in Idaho was less than in any other State or Territory, as will be seen from the following table, giving the exact figures of the census. The percentage of deaths to population was, in

IDAHO.....0.33	Missouri .....1.63	North Carolina.....0.98
Alabama .....1.08	Montana.....0.90	Ohio .....1.11
Arizona.....2.61	Nebraska .....0.81	Oregon.....0.69
Arkansas.....1.26	Nevada .....1.45	Pennsylvania.....1.49
California.....1.61	New Hampshire....1.35	Rhode Island.....1.26
Colorado.....0.94	New Jersey.....1.17	South Carolina.....1.05
Connecticut.....1.26	New Mexico.....1.28	Tennessee.....1.13
Dakota.....0.71	New York .....1.58	Texas.....1.37
Delaware.....1.25	Dist. of Columbia..1.53	Utah .....1.03
Louisiana.....2.00	Florida.....1.21	Vermont.....1.07
Maine.....1.23	Georgia.....1.15	Virginia.....1.24
Maryland.....1.24	Illinois.....1.33	Washington.....0.93
Massachusetts.....1.77	Indiana.....1.03	West Virginia.....0.91
Michigan.....0.94	Iowa.....0.81	Wisconsin.....0.94
Minnesota.....0.80	Kansas.....1.25	Wyoming... ..0.81
Mississippi.....1.11	Kentucky.....1.09	

Governor Neil says: In the valleys and agricultural portions of the Territory the climate may justly be designated as salubrious. The equable temperature and cool nights, the bright winter and summer skies, so common to the Rocky Mountain regions, prevail and reach perfection in Idaho. In the high mountain altitudes the winters are long and severe, but the pure, dry atmosphere renders it possible to endure them without discomfort or suffering.

The U. S. Commissioner of Agriculture officially reports: "Spring begins in February, and lasts until the end of May, with warm, pleasant weather, and rain sufficient to give life and vigor to the vegetation. The summers are hot and dry, but not sultry or oppressive. Rain seldom falls in summer or early autumn; still the freshness of the mountain air renders the days pleasant, and the nights cool and refreshing.





RESIDENCE OF W.B. NOBLE. IDAHO CITY. I.T.

ELLIOTT. LITH. 421 MONT. ST. S. F.



HOME OF J. B. WALLING 2 1/2 MILES FROM BOISE CITY. IDAHO.

ELLIOTT. LITH. 421 MONT. ST. S. F.







The range of the thermometer is rarely above the summer temperature, sometimes reaching  $100^{\circ}$  but only at rare intervals. Ordinarily the thermometer indicates  $90^{\circ}$  as about the highest summer temperature, and  $10^{\circ}$  as the lowest for winter, although these limits may not mark the extremes in case of an uncommonly hard winter or warm summer occurring once in from five to eight years."

#### AIR PURE AND INVIGORATING.

The general health of the people in these regions is excellent. Epidemics are unknown. The air is pure and invigorating, giving one a feeling of buoyancy and energy not experienced by those dwelling in low, flat countries. In no part of the United States, perhaps, can so much physical or mental labor be performed with so little feeling of fatigue or discomfort. This, together with the pure water, flowing from innumerable springs, or coming from the neighboring mountain ranges, insures health to every moderately careful person who is not the subject of inherited disease. The great dryness of Idaho renders this section comparatively exempt from throat and lung troubles, rheumatism, and fevers.

The United States Surveyor-General, in officially speaking of the climate, says:—

"During July and August the mercury sometimes ascends to  $95^{\circ}$  and  $100^{\circ}$  in the shade, but seldom drops to zero in the winter. During the four seasons of the year the average temperature is of  $52^{\circ}$  in the spring,  $73^{\circ}$  in summer,  $53^{\circ}$  in autumn, and  $34^{\circ}$  in winter, with some snow, which lasts generally but a few weeks at most.

"Stock is seldom fed or sheltered, living through the winter on bunch grass and white sage. The annual rain-fall south of the Snake River is about eighteen inches, increasing gradually north of that point. The summer is always dry from June to September and often until October, insuring to the farmer a most reliable harvest and threshing season for securing his grain. Peach trees thrive well and bear profusely, and corn is raised and matured as far north as the Spokane Valley. Like all other portions of the Pacific Coast, a few hundred feet of increased altitude gives a much lower temperature, so that people need only go a few miles during the warmest weather to enjoy the pure, cool, mountain air. In the valleys, however, the nights are sufficiently cool during the summer to insure refreshing sleep."

The temperature is moderated in the hot as well as in the cold season by the trade winds of the Pacific in the summer, and by the "Chinook" winds which blow from the southwest in the winter. To the proximity of the great Japan current, or Pacific Gulf Stream, to the Oregon Coast, much of the uniform mildness and evenness of the temperature is also due. The "Chinook" winds are peculiar to eastern Washington and Oregon and parts of Idaho. Their temperature is above the freezing point in water, and their effect upon the snow is remark-

able, removing it from the ground in a few hours, without creating drifts or floods. The "Chinooks" blow from the southwest up the channel of the Columbia, and, striking the Blue Mountains, are seemingly deflected across the Snake River northwardly, passing gently over the "Palouse country," thence northeasterly towards Montana and beyond the British boundary, producing a mildness of climate entirely disproportioned to latitude and elevation.

The mortality of California—the praises of whose climate are caroled in all civilized tongues—is nearly five times greater than that of Idaho; Colorado, a summer-land which is most deservedly the resort of tens of thousands of health-seekers annually, exhibits a mortality nearly three times as great as that of Idaho, while Florida, "where 'tis spring-time all the year," and where our best physicians of all Eastern States unite in directing a multitude of patients, makes a showing about three times less favorable than that of Idaho.

#### HEALTHIEST REGION IN AMERICA.

With the possibility of living at any desired elevation above sea level, with a rarefied, dry, pure atmosphere; with almost constantly bright, genial sunshine; with a light, dry soil, and with an abundance of pure water fresh from mountain streams, or medicinal waters from numerous springs—is it any wonder that Idaho is the healthiest region in America? Children born here are strong and sturdy, and the diseases incident to childhood never assume a malignant form. Epidemic and endemic diseases are almost unknown. There are no low, swampy lands here, malaria cannot exist, and fever and ague have no foot-hold. Consumption, that "dread disease which medicine never cured, riches never warded off, nor poverty could boast exemption from," which is the scourge and terror of New England, and all moist climates, is either here cured or modified so as to prolong life for many years. The dryness, purity, and antiseptic properties of the air have a tendency to counteract and reduce the excessive mucous collections, while its rarefaction makes necessary more frequent and deeper respirations, thus causing a wholesome expansion of the lungs. The bright, warm days are conducive to a cheerful and hopeful feeling, which is a great aid in overcoming the disease, while the cool nights are productive of sound, invigorating sleep. These influences are no less effective in rheumatism, asthma, bronchitis, liver complaint, dyspepsia, and many other diseases. In the various mineral springs, both hot and cold, with which the Territory abounds, the patient afflicted with scrofulous or glandular disease finds veritable pools of Bethesda.

Idaho's unparalleled climate and wonderful medicinal waters have already made the Territory the resort of thousands of summer visitors in search of health and recreation, and the permanent homes of thousands of others who have fled from unhealthful sections of the East. When the remark-



able cures which have been affected by these combined agencies are better known and understood, when Idaho becomes less of a *terra incognita* to the teeming populations of the East, then it will be felt that no extravagant claim is being made for the Territory when it is called the "Great Sanitarium of the Pacific Slope."

A man coming here from Iowa would at first dislike the country, and, if profane, would curse the fates or more likely the fellow who tempted him to come. If, in summer, the roads will be deep with dust, the valleys will appear more narrow than they really are, and when not irrigated the grass will appear like dry hay, while for miles sometimes he will see nothing but sage brush and jack-rabbits; but take out irrigating ditches and cover the sage plains with water and the sage will disappear.

Judge John B. Miller, of Boise City, said: "I have resided the greater portion of my life in Iowa, but have been residing here for three years past, and am pretty well acquainted with all portions of the Territory, but more particularly with the Boise City Land District. The climate here is fine in summer; while it is quite warm in the sun, yet in the shade it is always cool, and at night in the warmest weather you will need a blanket over you when sleeping. The summers here certainly remind me of my experience in California in 1850. There we could work all day in the hottest sun without feeling oppressed by the heat. I do not recall any day that I have felt uncomfortable here. The fact is you can endure more here than you could in a more level country, the air being more exhilarating. There is a buoyancy in the step of the people peculiar to those residing in a mountainous region. While the summers are cool and pleasant, the winters are delightful; perhaps not one-half of the people in the Territory have overcoats, and of the half who have not more than one in ten use them except when riding. As a result of the mildness of the winters, the dwelling-houses, as a rule, have thin walls, and people live comfortably in houses which would be untenable in an Iowa winter. In speaking of the mild winters, I refer only to the valleys; in the high mountains the weather is cold and the snow falls to a great depth in all the ranges."

RAIN-FALL OF NORTHWESTERN COUNTRIES.

The rain-fall throughout the region is ample, and so timely that large crops are sure and remunerative. The rain falling late in the spring precludes the slightest injury from a dry summer. When the dry season begins, the cereal has almost attained its full size, and it afterward fills, hardens, and becomes amber-like in appearance. Then follows the harvest from July to October, uninterrupted by any climatic disturbance, giving the farmer time to gather his crop and take advantage of the market.

Rain-fall table furnished by Barnet E. Light, giving rain-fall in inches at Boise City:—

YEAR.	1877	1878	1879	1880	1881	1882
January.....	....	1.73	3.62	0.90	3.62	1.62
February.....	....	2.18	1.42	0.94	3.51	1.73
March.....	....	1.63	3.04	0.50	0.64	1.54
April... ..	....	0.37	1.42	1.50	1.34	2.33
May.....	....	1.18	0.92	1.57	0.07	0.34
June.....	....	0.86	1.43	0.11	0.29	0.29
July.....	0.35	0.31	none	0.02	0.13	none
August.....	0.09	0.50	0.03	0.02	none	none
September.....	0.27	0.27	0.14	0.11	0.25	1.36
October.....	0.85	0.30	0.76	0.50	2.12	2.94
November.....	2.05	0.53	1.20	0.48	0.94	0.08
December.....	0.01	0.35	3.65	4.01	0.65	2.20
Total for year ... ..	3.62	10.21	17.63	10.66	13.56	14.43

It will be seen by the statistics so far as they have been kept that the rain-fall averages very uniform; that there is a light rain in September gradually increasing until the heaviest fall, which is in December and January of each year. There is usually a slight sprinkle every month in the year.

TEMPERATURE TABLE FOR LEWISTON.

Maximum and minimum temperature, and total rain-fall, at the Meteorological Office at Lewiston, Idaho Territory, for the following months:—

MONTH.	1880			1881			1882			1883		
	Temperature.		Rain-fall.	Temperature.		Rain-fall.	Temperature.		Rain-fall.	Temperature.		Rain-fall.
	Max.	Min.		Max.	Min.		Max.	Min.		Max.	Min.	
January.....	59°	18°	.33	49°	5°	4.46	51°	10.3°	1.46	51.1°	—14.2°	3.56
February.....	47	14	.20	63	18	4.33	54	2.5	.78	54	—13.5	.82
March.....	68	12	.29	77	28	.49	78.5	25	.67	71.7	31.5	3.21
April.....	86	30	.59	77	35	2.60	78.2	32.8	.80	74.3	33.2	1.12
May.....	86	36	1.59	88	35	.23	87.9	39	.65	82.8	36.8	2.01
June.....	93	43	1.07	93	47	2.30	95.5	46.3	.36	98	43.8	.01
July.....	100	48	1.87	103	49	.90	104.8	48	.29	98.1	50.4	....
August.....	94	46	1.09	99	47	.31	106.6	45	.06	98	46.2	....
September...	92	38	.20	87	37	1.17	91.5	39	.69	90.3	34	.04
October.....	84	29	1.54	67	28	1.52	66	33	2.83	.....	.....	....
November.....	62	13	2.33	61	18	1.19	52.5	18	1.27	.....	.....	....
December.....	54	6	6.31	52.3	23	1.07	53.7	.2	4.88	.....	.....	....

I certify that the above is correct, as shown by "data" at Station.

CLAYTON E. BUTLER,  
Potlatch Signal Corps U. S. Army.

It will be seen that the mean temperature for the year was 56.08°, a better (milder) showing by five degrees than was made by Ohio during the same year. The mercury did not fall below zero during the year. The total fall of rain and melted snow was 17.5 inches. Sergeant Butler, who has charge of the office, says the first heavy frost that occurred in 1880 was on November 4th, and the latest, a light one, occurred April 30th. The winds were very light, and thunder-storms rare; nights were cool throughout the summer, and Mr. Butler says his reports made a favorable showing for the Idaho climate when compared with the best returns from 150 signal stations of the United States.

Fort Lapwai, in the extreme northwestern part of Idaho, in 46° 32', and at an altitude of 2,000 feet, has an annual temperature of 48°—about the same average as Nebraska, 400 miles further south, and several degrees warmer than Wisconsin and Michigan. The average annual rain-fall is 11.1 inches. The prevailing winds at Fort Lapwai are from the east in the morning, and variable afterwards. The average temperature of spring in 55°; of summer, 90°; of autumn, 40°, and of winter 20°. The winds were very light, and thunder-storms rare; nights were cool throughout the summer.



## SOIL AND PRODUCTIONS.

Character of the Soil, Its Fertility, Agriculture Successful, Wide Range of Productions, Choice Fruits, Etc.

### CAPABILITIES OF THE SOIL.

THE following, from Lewis and Clarke's narrative, describes the country westward from the main ridge of the Bitterroot Mountains:—

"The country along the Rocky Mountains for several hundred miles in length and about fifty in width, is a high level plain, in all parts extremely fertile, and in many places covered with a growth of long-leaved pine. This plain is chiefly interrupted near the streams of water, where the hills are steep and lofty, but the soil is good, being unincumbered by much stone, and possesses more timber than the level country. Under shelter of these hills the bottom-lands skirt the margin of the rivers, and though narrow and confined are still fertile and rarely inundated. Nearly the whole of this wide-spread tract is covered with a profusion of grass and plants, which are at this time as high as the knees. Among these is a variety of esculent roots, acquired without much difficulty, and yielding not only a nutritious but a very agreeable food. The air is pure and dry, the climate quite as mild, if not milder, than the same parallel of latitude in the Atlantic States, and must be equally healthy, for all the disorders which we have witnessed may fairly be imputed more to the nature of the diet than to any intemperance of climate.

### FIRST IMPRESSIONS OF THE SOIL.

The new-comer who enters Idaho from the east or south, crosses scores of miles of territory apparently so barren and so utterly forbidding in every way that he must be possessed of a stout heart to be able to reconcile himself to rural life in the gem of the mountains. It is indeed hard to imagine a more dreary picture in nature than he will here encounter in the thousands of square miles of somber sage-brush plain, unless imagination rests for a moment upon the parched deserts of Arizona, or the snow and ice breaks of the British Possessions, to which dire extremes whole colonies of luckless immigrants have in recent years been carried. But here in Idaho he will encounter what is impossible in the other regions named, a practical Eden at various stages of his journey. He will find here and there in the midst of these plains luxuriant crops, emerald or golden, trees blossomed and perfume-laden, or bending to earth with their lavish fruitage. Boise City, fairly embowered in flower gardens and fruit orchards, and thousands of acres of land in different parts of the Territory, from which are annually harvested a wider

range of productions than any commonwealth in America, excepting California, can boast, were a few years ago just such dreary-looking wastes, but now are the most fertile in our great land.

The valleys and uplands of Idaho, lying at an elevation of less than 5,000 feet, which can be irrigated (and there are 12,000,000 to 15,000,000 acres of such lands), can be made lavishly productive.

If the new-comer prefer such conditions as surrounded him in the East, he will in northern Idaho find vast areas of unclaimed territory, where the rain-fall is ample to insure the growth of all crops.

### WIDE RANGE OF PRODUCTIONS.

The capacity of soil and climate for a wide range of productions may best be judged from the fact that not only do all the cereals and vegetables which can be raised north of the cotton-growing line in the Atlantic States flourish in the greatest perfection here, but Idaho apples, pears, plums, peaches, grapes, nectarines, apricots, and many of the smaller fruits are pronounced very superior in size. At Lewiston peaches are found blooming in the middle of February. Fruit trees and vines grow very rapidly.

The long, dry summers, abundance of sunlight, a warm, sandy soil, with perfect underdrainage, and the plentiful water supply, afford all the conditions necessary for the rapid growth and ornamentation of orchards and vineyards. Mercury rarely falls to 10° below zero in any of the valleys, and that only during the coldest nights of winter.

Idaho enjoys the same bright winter and summer skies, the equable temperature, and cool summer nights often described as common to the Rocky Mountains, with, in addition, a tinge of the semi-tropical blasts from the Pacific. Cattle, sheep, and horses require but little prepared feed, and are rarely sheltered on the great stock ranges. The higher portions are broken up into a succession of mountain ranges, in many places very steep and rugged. Below these are high, rugged hills, upon which nutritious grasses are found, affording vast pasture lands for stock. Bunch grass grows luxuriantly, and is wonderfully nutritious, cattle, sheep, and horses living upon it the year round without other feed or shelter. Still lower are the table or sage-brush lands, rich in soil, and, when properly irrigated and cultivated, producing large crops of cereals and vegetables, and are favorable to the growth of various fruits.

Potatoes yield abundantly, averaging over 200 bushels to the acre, equal to the finest grown in Utah, varying in price from \$2.00 to \$5.00 per 100 pounds, according to the season. When they are well watered they are of large size, white, mealy, and delicious. All kinds of garden vegetables, such as as beets, peas, beans, tomatoes, cucumbers, rhubarb, onions, etc., are successfully and profitably cultivated; the crop is enormous;



the quality good, and the market for all that is not needed at home is sure and at paying prices. Nearly every farmer has his garden well stocked with all kinds of vegetables. Cabbages average twelve pounds to the head; and sweet corn, sorghum, lettuce, melons, radishes, egg-plant, etc., are noticeably thrifty and superior. The market is a consideration not to be overlooked by intending settlers, since abundant crops would be of little value if no market at remunerative rates was to be had close at home or within easy reach by rail.

GRAIN YIELD.

Wheat yields an average of thirty bushels per acre; oats, fifty-five bushels; barley, forty-five bushels, and other cereals, save corn, in proportion. Very little corn is produced on account of the cool nights in summer. Farmers who take special pains to secure the best results from given areas often produce fifty bushels of wheat per acre, seventy of oats, and sixty of barley, and I have noted exceptional yields far in excess of these figures. There has been no general failure of crops in the Boise Valley in the past eighteen years.

The natural grasses abound both on mountain-side and in valley; hence but little attention has been paid to the cultivated varieties; but timothy, alfalfa, and clover, wherever sown, have proved to be abundant and hardy in growth, alfalfa, especially, yielding three and four crops of from one to three tons each in one season. Timothy and alsike clover have been grown together, producing grass knee-high, and making splended food for horses and cattle.

The following is an official *resume* of agricultural productions to the acre, in bushels, of the States of the Rocky Mountain region and of the East, in comparison with Idaho:—

	Wheat.	Rye.	Oats.	Barley.	Potatoes.	Corn.
Idaho.....	30	25	55	40	250	35
Nevada.....	12	..	31	..	95	30
California.....	17	15	30	23	114	34
Oregon.....	21	14	31	23	95	33
Eastern States.....	13	15	31	23	69	26

CHARACTER OF THE SOIL.

John B. Neal, late Governor of Idaho, says: The soil of the mountain regions is generally sandy and rocky; that of the lower hills and slopes, composed of decomposed granite and sandstone, produces good crops of natural grasses, and affords fine ranges for grazing purposes. The soil of the table-lands is similar, with here and there rich loam intermixed, from which good crops are produced. The soil of the valleys is generally a sandy loam, rich and mellow, well adapted to the growth of all kinds of grain, fruit, and vegetables.

ANALYSIS OF THE SOIL.

An analysis of the soil in the river bottom near Fort Hall will be of assistance to form some correct idea of its general character in the neighboring country. It is characterized as good land, but the analysis will show its precise properties:—

Silicina.....	68.55
Alumina.....	7.45
Carbonate of lime.....	8.51
Carbonate of magnesia.....	5.09
Oxide of iron.....	1.40
Organic vegetable matter.....	4.74
Water and loss.....	4.26
	100.00

SUCCESSFUL EXPERIMENTS IN AGRICULTURE.

Ever since the influx of settlers at the discovery of gold, continued experiments in agriculture in all the settlements have gone steadily on, and a degree of prosperity highly credit-able to the pioneers and sparse population of this heretofore remote and inaccessible region has been attained. Idaho, under the stimulus of the industry of her people, her great natural resources, as well in agriculture, grazing, and lumber as in mines of gold and silver, is fast attaining importance.

Each year the capacity of the soil for producing wheat, oats, barley, vegetables, and fruit of almost every variety, is becoming understood; and blooming orchards, waving fields of wheat—the latter producing from three to five times as many bushels to the acre as does Illinois, Virginia, or Tennes-see—and wide and luxuriant pasture ranges, swarming with fat cattle, attest the capacity of the soil, and give hope of a future vigorous and prosperous State.

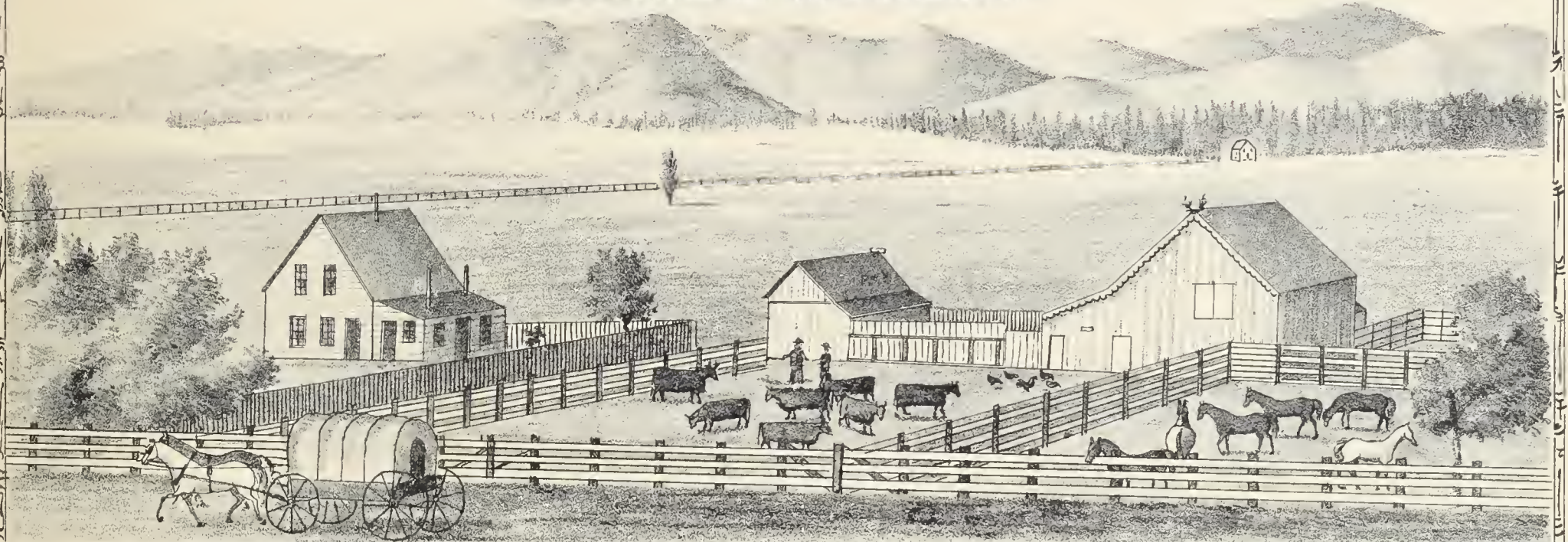
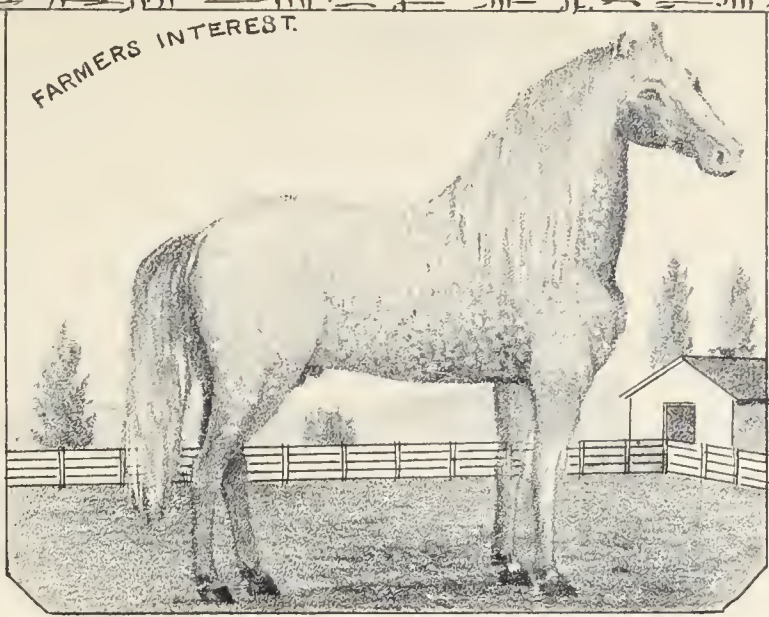
EARLY FRUIT CULTURE.

The first apple trees raised on the Pacific Coast, from seed sent out on a Hudson Bay Company's ship to Vancouver, in 1826, is said to be still standing on the Government reserve, near Vancouver.

The first efforts to grow fruit trees between the Cascade and Rocky Mountains were by missionaries Spalding on the Clearwater River, and Whitman at his mission on the Walla Walla River, both in the spring of 1837, when seeds were planted. Those ancient orchards, like the memories of those who planted them, still resist the decaying hand of time. Something is still left of them all; left of those primitive orchards, an appearance of age and decay; left for those who planted them, neglected, isolated graves and a fading recollec-tion as to what they have done to pioneer civilization.

An attempt at fruit-growing was made by Red Wolf, a chief of the Nez Perce tribe, at the mouth of the Alpowa Creek, Rev. Spalding planting the seeds for him in, possibly, the spring of 1837, but probably in 1838. In the spring of 1859 Mr. Clarke set out a nursery about one and a half miles south of the town of Walla Walla, on Yellow Hawk Creek. In the fall of the same year, James W. Foster brought fruit trees from over the Cascade Mountains and set them on his present ranch. Thus Mr. Clarke became the first nurseryman, aud Mr. Foster the first to set an orchard, after missionaries Whitman and Spalding, between the Cascade and Rocky





NORMAL FARM HOME OF J. P. WILSON ONE MILE & A HALF SOUTH OF BOISE



DR. JOHN L. STEPHENS, HOT SPRINGS, 5 MILES EAST OF BOISE CITY, IDAHO.







Mountains. In 1860 A. B. Roberts planted a nursery and set what is now known as the Ward orchard in the city limits.

In 1861 Philip Ritz, coming from Oregon, sold fruit trees to W. S. Gilliam, on Dry Creek, S. H. Erwin, Dobson and McKay, Jesse Drumhaller, to Robert Moore, on the Tualum, and Mr. Short, on the Umatilla, all of whom grew fine orchards. In 1862 Mr. Ritz started a nursery of say 60,000 trees one and a half miles south of Walla Walla, that was increased from 500,000 to 1,000,000 in 1872, which is his usual stock carried since that time.

In 1864, '65, and '66, the residents of Boise, Lewiston, and Colville; in 1869, the people of Bitterroot and Fort Benton and in 1872, those living in the Palouse, Yakima, and John Day regions started in the work of growing orchards.

A failure in the cherry, apple, or pear crop has not been known in the twenty years that they have been yielding in the country; all kinds of berries are reliable and productive, while peaches and plums are uncertain. The hardier grapes do well in favored localities.

#### NOT EXCELLED FOR FRUIT.

Idaho valleys cannot be excelled by any region east of California for the production of fruit. Apples, peaches, pears, nectarines, apricots, plums, prunes, grapes, and all the small fruits are produced in the greatest abundance, and of a quality unsurpassed. The sage-brush lands, naturally the very emblem of sterility and desolation, are in a few years turned into the finest fruit farms, with less trouble than would attend a similar transformation on the wild prairies of Iowa or Nebraska. A prominent fruit-grower estimates that 20,000 large fruit trees have been set out annually for the past five years in the valleys surrounding Boise. Several of the orchards in this locality produce from 25,000 to 40,000 bushels of fruit each annually, there having been but one failure in the crop for ten years. Gen. L. F. Cartee, ex-Surveyor-General of Idaho, has forty varieties of grapes in his vineyard, none of which have ever failed to bear a full crop, save the Catawba.

Another, in the suburbs of Boise, has 125 acres in fruits (20,000 trees), embracing all the varieties known in this latitude. His production last season was 500,000 pounds. He finds no fruit insects yet, and pears are never troubled with blight or other diseases. His market is mainly in the mining camps, and his fruit commands from five to twelve cents per pound. Another, also near Boise, has a seventy-five-acre orchard (10,000 trees). His orchard has failed to produce but once in the last ten years, and his last season's crop of 40,000 bushels of large fruits and 500 bushels of berries, must have returned him a snug little fortune alone. His orchard is seventeen years old, and not a tree in it looks like decaying. He irrigated the first four or five years, but has not found it necessary since. He has very extensive fruit-drying apparatus, and a cider and vinegar factory, in which he works up

vast quantities of fruit annually. Indeed, fruit drying and the manufacture of cider is a prominent and very profitable industry. One firm dries from 30,000 to 40,000 pounds of fruit annually, and the interest bids fair to grow until at least the demand of Idaho and adjacent territory is supplied.

There is a grand future in store for the Idaho fruit-grower. Montana to the north, Wyoming on the east, and Nevada to the south, produce practically no fruit. With her railroads soon reaching the remotest corners of these Territories, and with a vast consumption at home, Idaho is assured the best fruit markets in the land. Fruit can be produced in all her lower valleys, and short-sighted is the settler who does not take advantage of the above facts.

#### BOISE VALLEY FRUIT.

Nowhere in Idaho Territory have been shown to better advantage the capabilities of a sage-brush soil, when properly irrigated and cultivated, than in Boise Valley. Twenty years ago the ground on which Boise City now stands was a part of the vast sage-brush plains lying contiguous to the volcanic overflow of the Snake River Basin. By systematic irrigation it is now a garden, a veritable epitome of the vegetable kingdom. There are vineyards on the uplands well stocked with goodliest trees and vines, prolific with sweetest luscious fruit. One orchard alone contains 20,000 fruit-bearing trees, besides hundreds of acres of vines and small fruits.

Mr. McClellan laid on our table yesterday, says *Statesman*, August 2, 1864, some specimens of yellow flint corn, grown on his farm a few hundred yards from town, that would do credit to any corn-growing country. The ears average about one foot in length, and are well filled and nearly ripe. The kernel is out of the milk and glazed nearly to the tip. The corn was not raised on the lowest river bottom, but in the Boise Valley proper. It was "oxed" in on a new sod, and has been neither plowed nor irrigated. We are particular in this matter because we simply wish to state facts, and let those interested form their own conclusions. We have seen enough to satisfy us that Boise Valley is the best producing valley yet discovered west of the Rocky Mountains, and north of California. No Western man seeing the valley will question its being a corn-producing district without seeing a stalk growing. We are not aware that wheat has been tried to any extent, but where oats grow seven feet high, an account of which was published in the *Statesman*, July 26th, and corn ripens by August 1st, it will be strange indeed if a fair average crop cannot be produced.

As to vegetables and root crops, they come to perfection on the low bottoms, without irrigation. This market is supplied with as good quality of garden vegetables as any in the world, and we venture to say at a greater profit to the producer than ever was the case anywhere else in the world.



The same paper of date September 22, 1864, says: Mr. G. W. Walling left at our office yesterday a number of beets grown by him, which we think cannot be equaled in any country. They are of the red and orange beet kinds, and the largest of them weighs thirty pounds; perfectly solid and tender. It was the intention of Mr. Walling to be present and represent Idaho Territory at the Oregon State Fair, by the exhibition of some of his huge vegetables, but business engagements prevented his attendance. The vegetable productions of his farm would have been one of the main features of the fair. That Boise Valley is an agricultural country unsurpassed anywhere is now an established fact. We can produce just as fine and luxuriant crops as can be raised on the Pacific Slope, and next season our farmers intend to astonish the world in agriculture.

#### BEAUTIFUL PLACE OF GEN. L. F. CARTEE.

No better idea of the capabilities of the soil about Idaho City can be given than the following extract from an article in regard to a visit to the grounds of General Cartee, on Grove Street, Boise City. This display ought to convince the most skeptical of the surprising richness and fertility of Idaho's sage-brush lands, and of the balmy quality of the climate.

Here we find every choice flower and tree, the vivid ver-bena, the many-hued portulaca, the purest pinks of Dianthus, the dwarfed and tall nasturtium, hardy aquatic nymphœa, the early, faithful violet, the rich massing petunia, the queenly, majestic lily, the magnificent geranium, many varieties of the graceful fern, the trailing, brilliant convolvulus, bell-shaped campanula, the perfumed mignonette, the fragrant heliotrope, choice varieties of the symmetrical dahlia, the tropical passion flower, and the auricula-flowered pansy, the sweet flower of St. Osyth. And not only do these exotics, annuals, biennials and perennials lend their fragrance to the most lovely streets in our "Damascus of the Plains," but the more hardy of the vegetable kingdom strike their deepening roots into the productive soil, and "spread their gracious umbrage o'er the broad, rich land," and many and varied are the avenues of ornamental trees and shrubs, and beds of luscious strawberries, raspberries, currents, blackberries, gooseberries, and choicest varieties of pears, plums, peaches, apples, grapes, cherries, and nuts, the whole a striking exemplification of the positive value of the sage-brush lands as productive factors in the future grand agricultural resources of the Territory.

#### FRUIT CROP.

The numerous fine orchards in the city of Boise, says the *Statesman*, which have heretofore furnished an abundant supply of fruit of all kinds grown in the temperate zone, are comparatively short in yield this (1883) year. This is owing to the unprecedented severity of the cold last winter, which came at a most unfavorable time. Such a combination of adverse circumstances may never occur again, and its effects

this time should not discourage any one from cultivation of fruit trees. Apples, pears, plums, and all the various kinds of berries have never failed in their yield before. The peach crop has proved more uncertain than the rest, owing to the extreme sensitiveness of the buds to the late frosts that occasionally came, but even this crop has never so completely failed before. To say nothing of the valley, the city orchards have generally furnished all the fruit that could be consumed at home and a large surplus for shipment to the mining camps. Many peach trees were killed by the cold last winter, and many that would have survived were cut down under the wrong impression that they were dead. The loss is not irreparable, as peach trees grow very rapid here and soon come into bearing. With the exception of the falling off in the fruit yield, the fruit trees here present a healthy and thrifty appearance, and well deserve all the care that can be given them.

#### WILL FARMING PAY IN IDAHO?

It is not unusual for immigrants to locate on wild land in Idaho valleys adjacent to mining regions, put up comfortable houses, good fences, etc., and pay for all such improvements with the first year's crop of potatoes or other vegetables taken from only a small portion of their farms. The facts that Idaho farmers were, as a rule, very poor when they embarked in business a few years ago, and that they are now generally well off and have fine buildings and the best implements, with often large herds of stock, are proof that this is a lucrative pursuit.

We give the following newspaper extracts, showing the yield of various products in different localities. If such crops as the following are possible it is very probable that farming will pay largely.

Mr. Wm. Dobson placed on our table, says the *World*, some specimens of grain raised on his farm in Steward's Gulch. The wheat is of the Australian variety. Some of the heads are seven inches long, and well filled. The barley is very large. From about 39 acres of grain he threshed and measured into his granary 1,800 bushels of clean grain, which makes the average yield nearly 44 bushels to the acre. He also left some beets, some of which measured eight inches across. Who would not be a farmer in Idaho?

"Mr. M. Potts, from Boise Valley, came to town last Thursday with a load of vegetables. Many of his cabbage heads would weigh twenty pounds, and all were nice and solid."

The Wood River *News Miner* is authority for the statement that on new land in Camas Prairie, broken last spring, a yield of 100 bushels to the acre has been obtained without irrigation, while on another piece of land broken two years ago and irrigated, the yield exceeds 250 bushels.

One farmer has over 100 very fine tobacco plants on his farm half a mile above Bellevue, which are fully matured.



He planted it as an experiment, and it was so successful that he will cultivate it quite extensively another year.

Flax is an important production of Idaho. Mr. R. H. Beaman, in Genessee Valley, near Lewiston, says he raises as high as 24 bushels per acre in 40-acre patches. He sells the seed at \$1.00 per bushel. This gentleman has produced 1,000 bushels of wheat on eleven acres of ground, and often harvests 100 bushels of oats per acre. A neighbor has 200 acres in flax, and this season harvested 45 bushels of wheat and 65 of oats per acre.

A party bought 1,400 acres of land, says the *News*, five miles above Lewiston, at the mouth of Tammany Hollow, and paid in Soldiers' Additional Homestead Land Scrip, which cost them \$3.25 per acre; had it fenced with barbed wire post and rail by contract; also had it sown in wheat by contract, and then let a contract to have the wheat harvested, threshed, and delivered at the head of the chute on Snake River near Lewiston for 20 cents per bushel. The wheat is worth 60 cents per bushel at this point, and at this price they will realize enough to pay all expenses for land, plowing, seeding, fencing, harvesting, threshing, and marketing, and have a surplus of about \$3.00 per acre. They will not put in any crops this fall, but will summer fallow and sow to winter wheat another fall. No irrigation was required, in fact irrigation is not required in north Idaho.

The *News* also says: In Potlatch Valley we saw corn on Mr. Cameron's ranch seven feet high, which was planted early in May, and has had not a drop of rain since. The average yield of wheat is twenty-two bushels to the acre, and the seed has had no rain since it was sowed. Fruit trees planted a year ago stood the hard winter and are flourishing finely, and next year they will bear fruit. It is a country of boundless possibilities when it shall be more closely settled and better developed.

The fourth year's growth of apple trees in Boise Valley has yielded 200 pounds; of cherries, 75 pounds; peaches, 150 pounds; of pears, 130 pounds; of plums, 150 pounds; while small fruits, such as strawberries, currants, gooseberries, blackberries, and raspberries are very prolific. The growth of wood made by fruit trees, and the quantity of fruit often found loading the branches is almost incredible. John Lamb, in Boise City, has black locust trees on which limbs had grown from twelve to fifteen feet in one season, and plum, peach, and apple trees two years from the graft full of fruit. In the yard of Gov. J. B. Neil, at Boise, were counted 140 nearly ripe green gage plums on a branch seventeen inches long, the plums averaging one and one-half inches in diameter. The farmers have never produced a surplus worth speaking of, and as a general rule there has been a deficiency of grain raised. We are safe in saying that there has always been a deficit in bacon, eggs, and butter. Prices have therefore ruled remarkably

good, if not high, for all that the farmer has been able to raise.

Gov. John B. Neil in report to Secretary of Interior says: "I greatly regret that it has not been possible to obtain a statement showing the products of the soil during the past year, and the value thereof, as I feel satisfied the exhibit would prove gratifying to all persons interested in the welfare and prosperity of the Territory. That this interest is larger than ever before, and that it will continue to increase rapidly, there can be no doubt, now that experience has demonstrated beyond controversy the adaptability of climate and soil to the purposes of agriculture. It is not long since the opposite view very generally prevailed."

On the advent of the gold-hunters in 1863, fruit of any kind brought fabulous prices, inducing many from the innate love of the occupation, others carried by the money point, to bend all their energies, supported by capital, untiring industry, and perseverance, to obtain from foreign countries the choicest and best varieties, and acclimate them. Unfortunately, the majority of trees thus obtained at exorbitant prices proved worthless, as not true to name, or not suited to the climate, or not satisfactory to public taste; many were planted in improper locations, some dried up, and more were killed by irrigation or overflows.

#### LANDS FOR IRRIGATION.

There are vast bodies of land in all parts of Idaho that are non-productive without water. Considerable attention is being given to the subject of irrigation.

There is a sage-brush plain over 150 miles in length by 30 wide, between Snake and Boise Rivers, that will some day be valuable farming land. Irrigation kills sage brush, which only grows on the most fertile lands. Water could be turned on to this large piece of land from Snake River, and yet Idaho Territory does not yet show enterprise enough to take steps toward doing it. The Legislators have never had surveys made and the cost calculated upon. The cost will be considerable, yet that large tract of rich land is worth irrigating.

#### IRRIGATION IN BOISE VALLEY.

A company of competent parties, says the *Statesman*, are interested in the new canal enterprise on the south side of the Boise River and in the vicinity of this city. The movements of these gentlemen since their arrival here leave no room for further doubt that the company they represent means real business, and that work on the proposed canal will be immediately pushed with the utmost vigor. The importance of this enterprise to Boise City and to this section of Idaho cannot be exaggerated. The completion of the canal and its branches, which, of course, will take some time, will add at least a half million acres of choice land to the area in this vicinity now available for settlement and cultivation. In point of fact, the work was long since commenced, and its vigorous prosecution was only awaiting the perfecting of the



organization of the company and the bringing within reach of the necessary capital. A great work like this requires time, but the fact that it has now taken definite shape, and the conviction that it is going to be pushed forward, is already making itself felt. We all see that the enterprise is in the hands of men who know what they are doing.

The value of our Idaho sage lands has been fully demonstrated, and the great cry of "land in the West," which is attracting thousands from Europe and from the States east of the Mississippi, will soon pour such a flood of immigration into Idaho as will astonish the old settlers. These coming thousands must have land, and it must be made ready for their occupancy. The certain effect of this movement upon Boise City is simply incalculable. Already, and from other causes, the few old croakers have ceased their croaking over the imaginary dangers to the city. This new enterprise will completely silence the fears of the most timid and give a confidence in the certain prosperity of the city, which will make any future season of depression impossible.

#### IRRIGATION REQUIRED.

In the southern half of Idaho irrigation is generally necessary to insure the ripening of crops. This the Idaho farmer considers an advantage. He is entirely free from solicitude in regard to drought or flood while his grain is ripening, and is sure of pleasant weather during harvest-time. Irrigation enables him to keep his pastures green in autumn, or start them early in the spring; it enables him to produce heavier crops, and to secure a larger growth of fruit trees, shrubbery, etc., in one season than can be obtained by any unaided process in nature. The same stream that beautifies and fertilizes his soil can be led by his door, and be made to furnish power for his churn, grindstone, saw, fanning-mill, etc. Better than all these, it carries to his land just such qualities of mineral and gaseous matter as is needed to keep it productive for years. In New Mexico lands have been regularly cultivated in this way, without any other fertilizer, for 200 years; in the valley of the Nile it has been the principal fertilizer on lands cultivated continuously for over 3,000 years. The expense of irrigating Idaho lands each season ranges from twenty-five to seventy-five cents per acre. To get out the ditches originally and clear the sage brush from Idaho farms is a much less expense than to improve and cultivate land in the East possessing a light growth of timber. Streams possessing an abundance of water the year round, and having a very rapid descent, are almost everywhere available:

#### INDIAN VALLEY IRRIGATION COMPANY.

This company was incorporated March 23, 1883, with the following officers: John M. Lamb, President; M. S. Hollister, Vice-President; J. C. Shainwald, Secretary; E. Shainwald, Treasurer; J. A. Richardson, Engineer in Charge; John M. Lamb, E. Shainwald, and C. F. Madden, Trustees.

We make the following extracts from the Engineer's report, as it gives much valuable information about irrigation generally, and the future prospects of reclaimed lands in eastern Idaho:—

These sage-brush plains can be made to produce cereals and vegetables in abundance, by irrigation; turn to Colorado, California, and Utah, and see what water has done for their welfare. It has made States, cities of note, large settlements, giving support to thousands of willing hands, and has created as many pleasant homes.

Idaho has a similar climate to California, with the exception of longer winters; our rain-fall is more copious, our streams are not clogged with mining debris, though smaller are more abundant, with a rapid fall that makes the utilization of their waters comparatively simple to handle.

The Boise River is a good illustration; having an average fall of ten feet to the mile, its waters can be made available to cover a large portion of the 450,000 acres of sage plain and valley that lie on its south side, forming a basin between it and Snake River. This is presumably the largest body of arable land in Idaho.

This basin has two primary trends, one to the west, with its principal drainage toward Boise River, and properly belongs to the Boise Valley System; the other has a short descent south and west to Snake River, known as the Snake River System, of which the Boise River is a part.

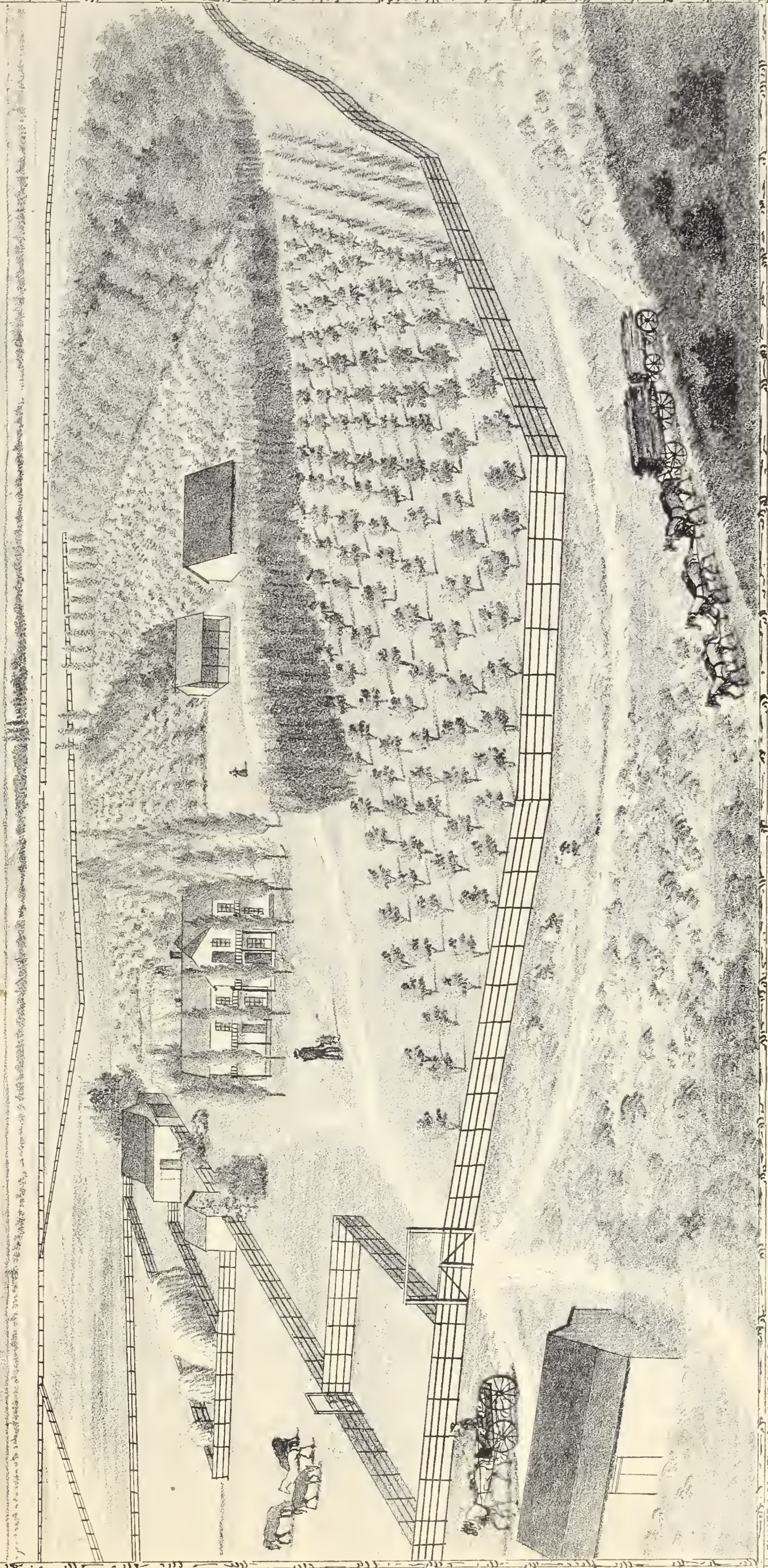
The Boise Basin proper is divided into several secondary ridges, by the drainage of the valleys of Ten Mile and Indian Creeks, and is about sixty miles long; with the divides of its valleys well to the head (south of Boise City), where the divides between the secondary system of drainage are sharp and well defined for about ten miles to the west; at this place there is a traverse raise toward the south, covered with basaltic formation that this entire basin overlays. Here the ground is broken, rocky, and partially unfit for cultivation.

Pass this point, and the country gradually opens out into an undulating sage-brush plain, comprising about 150,000 acres, of which fully 90,000 are available to easy and simple irrigation.

The principal body of land is situated in the valley of Indian Creek, and contains between 40,000 and 50,000 acres of first quality land, covered with a good growth of sage brush; from several cross-sections that have come under observation we see that it consists of surface soil from three to eight inches deep, and contains a good vegetable mold, overlaying gravel or hard-pan; in some places, covering small areas, this hard-pan lies near the surface, rendering it unfit for cultivation.

The soil is what is known as common arable land, and has a sub-stratum of very light alkali; this will produce of cereals, on an average, 30 bushels of wheat, 40 to 50 bushels of barley, 250 bushels of potatoes, and 30 bushels of corn to





GREEN MEADOW RANCH, 6 MILES N. W. OF BOISE, PROPERTY, S. D. AIKEN, IDAHO.







the acre, and a great abundance of garden vegetables of all varieties.

The orchards that have been started, and the fruits that have been produced, are at once noted by strangers on account of their size, flavor, and yield.

The total length of the irrigating ditch will be 35 miles; it will cover 150,000 acres of land. The proposed capacity of the ditch is 820 cubic feet per second, equal to 32,800 irrigating inches, which will cover 80,000 acres of land.

The general course of the canal at the head is nearly west for the first five miles, when we leave the valley of the Boise River, and run east of south across the valleys of Ten Mile and Indian Creeks, and across the located line of the Oregon Short Line Railway; thence the line of the canal is south of west on the south side of Indian Creek Valley, into what is known as the Dixie country, for a distance of nearly fourteen miles; thence nearly south across the lower end of Deer Flat, covering between 4,000 and 5,000 acres of the same; thence east of south a distance of about two and a half miles, which takes us to Snake River, about ten miles below the old "French John Ferry," with a fall of between thirty and forty feet into said river.

There has been so much said about the future of cereals in Idaho that it seems proper to remark here that Idaho is more favored than California, Utah, or Colorado in the matter of average rain-fall. Cereals require here from two to three irrigations in the course of a season, taking ten or twelve days to cover 160 acres; this costs for the season fifty cents per acre. This price includes the cost of water and labor employed in irrigating.

#### OTHER IRRIGATING SCHEMES.

Considerable attention has been given to irrigation by other parties, and numerous ditches have been and are being constructed. Among them the Upper Boise River Canal and Land Improvement Company has commenced the construction of a main canal, which, with lateral branches necessary to develop a section of Boise Valley, will cost \$750,000. The revolution that a completion of this enterprise will effect will be wonderful.

The irrigating canal to take water out of Payette River near Falk's store, and owned by Mr. Noble, Colonel Stevenson, and A. B. Anderson, is completed a distance of fourteen miles. The canal is to be twenty miles long, and will be finished in the fall of 1883. They own quite an extensive area of sage-brush land near Hunt's Ferry, which, with irrigation, will raise hay and grain equal to any land on the river. It has been a great undertaking, and will undoubtedly soon repay the proprietors. Water has been running in the ditch for a distance of ten miles, and will be put through the entire length, twenty miles, as soon as completed.

Burns & Chapman are taking out a ditch a little above

Hunt's Ferry. A short distance from their ditch the Colorado Company, in which Ogilvie and Rev. Ballard S. Dunn are interested, will soon commence the construction of an irrigating canal, which will run from Payette to Weiser.

#### DESERT LANDS.

The word "desert" does not mean lands that are barren and unfit for use, but means arid lands, which, being irrigated, make good lands for grazing and agricultural purposes. Any person possessing the qualifications required under the Homestead and Pre-emption Acts, may file his oath with the Register and Receiver of the land office in the district in which any desert land is located that he intends to reclaim, not to exceed 640 acres of said land, in a compact form, by conducting water upon it, within three years of the date of said oath, and by paying to the Receiver the sum of twenty-five cents per acre for all the land claimed, may enter said land under the Desert Land Act. At any time within three years a patent may be obtained by making proof that he has reclaimed said land, and paying the additional sum of one dollar per acre. No person can enter more than one tract of land. This Act applies to desert lands in Montana, Idaho, Washington, Oregon, and Dakota.

#### PLANT TREES ON THE PLAINS.

The most valuable advice to all dwellers on the plains where timber is lacking is, plant trees. They add to salubrity of climate by protecting the earth from sun, heat, and drying winds, also by bringing up moisture by their roots from great depths, and evaporating it through their leaves. In winter, too, they modify the degree of cold. Plants do not frost-kill as early in winter, nor as badly, near timber as elsewhere. Douglas, the Illinois nurseryman, announced twenty years ago that fruits and plants can be grown in a climate much colder than is natural to them by planting within inclosing shelter-belts of lofty evergreens. That prediction is a verified fact in thousands of orchards on the Western prairies to-day. Fruits are being grown within surrounding shelter-belts of evergreens hundreds of miles north of where they could be grown without protection.

Plant evergreens in the early spring. The sap of these trees consists of a watery juice and a pitchy or resinous matter combined. The compound is the same whether found in the trunk, the large roots, or the small, hair-like, fibrous roots. The exposure of these very delicate root-fibers to the heat of the sun, or the equally drying action of the wind, for only a few minutes, may cause the watery part of the sap to evaporate, leaving only the pitchy portion. This can never again, by any amount of moisture or soaking, be made to circulate, or perform the functions of sap in the tree, which must inevitably die as a result. Trees gather food from the earth through their spongioles, or minute mouths, found at the ends of the hair-like root fibers. Be careful then to preserve the little



hair-like roots—preserve them to their ends, for in the ends of these is the life of the tree. It is for the purpose of causing these “feeders” to form in masses near the base of the tree that nurserymen so often transplant evergreens, to insure an unchecked growth after the removal.

#### AMOUNT OF AGRICULTURAL LAND.

Not to exceed 15,000,000 acres of the total area of the Territory are suitable for agriculture in their natural state. But even this amount is immense, and, if divided into 160-acre farms, would make 100,000 homes, and at average number of occupants would accommodate a population of 1,000,000 souls, or two hundred times as many as are now in the Territory.

Then add to this another 15,000,000 acres that can be reclaimed by irrigation, and some idea can be formed of the amount of land available for future settlement.

In the northern portion of the Territory there are over a million acres of land open to settlement under the homestead and pre-emption laws, all of which has been surveyed. Not more than 3,000 filings have thus far been made, so that Uncle Sam has a farm of 160 acres for 70,000 home-born or adopted sons to give away north of the Salmon River in Idaho. Homestead and pre-emption laws apply to Government lands here as elsewhere.

The homestead law grants settlers 160 acres on condition of continued residence for five years, and the payment of land-office fees, which altogether do not exceed \$18.00.

The Timber Culture Act permits a citizen to enter 160 acres on condition that one-fourth of the area shall be planted to trees, cultivated and protected for eight years. Under the operation of these laws, any settler can become possessed of from 240 to 320 acres of land at a trifling cost.

The Desert Land Act applies especially to regions like southern Idaho, and permits any settler to take up 640 acres of land which could not be cultivated without artificial moisture.

#### DESERT LANDS.

As has been elsewhere stated, at least one-half of the land in Idaho suitable for agriculture cannot be made available in its present state. There are large tracts lying along the Snake River which can be reclaimed by means of canals taken from that stream. The expense attending an undertaking of that nature is too considerable to admit or insure of its being done by individuals.

The amount of land one person may enter under existing laws is insufficient to induce investments in irrigation schemes on a large scale. Nor can it be expected that an enterprise which will not pay one man to undertake alone will prove more attractive to a number. The amount of land a company composed of ten or twelve persons could

secure under present laws, would not excite the envy of the most rampant communist.

#### AMOUNT OF TILLABLE LAND.

“I would,” says Judge John B. Miller, Register of U. S. Land Office at Boise City, “estimate the tillable land at about one acre in twenty, the balance consisting of mountains and their foot-hills which cannot be reached by irrigating ditches. None of the valleys are wide, and a large portion of them have to be irrigated in order to raise crops. However, irrigating is not near so expensive or troublesome as I had supposed before I came here, and with the main ditches once made, the farmer has but little trouble and can control the flow of water as he pleases; and, with an absolute immunity from rain in the summer, he can count with a reasonable certainty on a pleasant time for harvest and the number of bushels he will raise.

“The crops generally raised are wheat, oats, and barley, and all the vegetables common in Iowa and Illinois. Owing to the cool nights in summer, but little corn is raised. All kinds of fruit trees and shrubbery grow finely here; the finest varieties of rose bushes, which can only be raised in Iowa with extreme care, live through the winter without any protection. While fruit is not a certain crop, owing to the mildness of the winters which prevents the ground from freezing to any depth and retarding the too early blossoming of the trees, which sometimes results in the fruit being killed by frost, yet the varieties grown here are greater than any portion of the United States if we except California; frequently in the same garden you will see trees loaded down with apples, pears, peaches, nectarines, apricots, plums, and prunes. The fruit yield of last year was simply enormous, while the crop of this year is good. I fully realize the difficulty of explaining the climate so that it will be understood by an Iowa man. In midwinters we may have one day a snow from five to eight inches deep and will wonder how on earth the cattle, sheep, and horses are to live out on the range without feed, when in perhaps twenty-four or forty-eight hours we feel the “Chinook” (coast wind) commencing to blow, soft like an evening breeze in summer, but steady, and in a short time the snow will disappear and the ground become completely dry. As you are perhaps aware, all kinds of stock are allowed to run out on the range in winter without feed, and as a rule come out fat in the spring. You can perhaps get a more correct idea of the mild character of the winters here when I tell you that birds which are usually migratory remain here summer and winter. The wild geese breed and remain here at all seasons.

“Much of the desert land which before appeared worthless will produce upon an average twice as much wheat to the acre as can be raised on the best Iowa lands, while the farmer and stock-raiser have the endless mountain range free of taxes to raise their stock on. From the very nature of the



country, there will always be comparatively few towns in Idaho. The real business will be farming, stock-raising, and mining. While fortunes will be made for perhaps ages to come at the last-named business, stock-raising and farming will be the more certain investments. Stock-raising must always be good, for, as I said before, it costs nothing to raise stock, and farming will always pay well, as the mines will consume all that can be raised in the valleys, and the produce will command higher rates than can be obtained in the States.

"I could pick out here and there, all over the Territory, valleys that whole neighborhoods from the States could move into and find homes, which in a short time they would not exchange for their old ones. But I would not dare to do it, because everything here is so different from what they have been used to that for a few months after their arrival they would lie awake nights on purpose to hate me for deceiving them, as they would at first suppose I had. There is one thing that would startle a new-comer, the meats which he would find on his table in winter would be fat and juicy, superior to the famous steaks of the Palmer and Grand Pacific, and he would be informed that they were cut from cattle killed off of the range; while if he would go and inspect the range from which they were taken he would see nothing that he would deem it possible for cattle to live on, and if he would turn a cow fresh from the States on the same range and tell her that she must care for herself, she would commit suicide at the very thought, and her owner would not blame her."

#### WHO SHOULD COME TO THIS COUNTRY?

Idaho is a good country to immigrate to for those who desire to procure homes on the public domain. Dairying, stock-raising, farming are all open avenues to competency for those of small capital and a willingness to work. Flour-mills are established at various points sufficient to manufacture flour for local demands, and also saw-mills to cut the lumber required for home use by the settler.

No one should think of emigrating without sufficient means for self-support for at least a short time after reaching this section. Labor is a scarce article here just now, but not all those who emigrate care to do the rough sort of work required; nor are all who come mechanics, so that suitable employment immediately upon arrival cannot always be relied upon, and there is nothing more discouraging to the new-comer than to become a subject of public or private charity. This caution applies particularly to heads of families, who would be cruelly derelict in their duty to expose those depending upon them to the risk of destitution or hardship on arrival here.

Generally speaking, persons accustomed to ordinary mechanical labor, and who unite frugal habits with persevering industry, will run no risk in coming here; but individ-

uals unwilling to work, or accustomed to live by their wits, are not wanted—except by the police force of city and country. Idlers will only go from bad to worse, and adventurers will not prosper. This is the poorest country in the world for wit-living representatives. It requires health, labor, courage, and persistence to succeed here as elsewhere, and emigrants must expect this. Capitalists cannot make a mistake by investing their money here, either in real estate or manufactures.

Idaho is now infused with a new life, and possessed of an activity in excess of anything of the like heretofore seen. Its population is being rapidly augmented, and its resources are being developed in a more than corresponding manner. For all that is produced there is a demand, and probably more is produced here *per capita* than by any other equal population in the United States. The most prudent and practical men in our midst have never entertained the shadow of a doubt in regard to the capacity of the resources of this country to support a large population. These resources offer an unbounded field for enterprise, and the attention they deserve is being attracted steadily. A man with a capital of muscle and courage need not wait for something to turn up. He can go to work and create opportunities.

The great trouble is that everybody tries to farm too much land, and they do not level off their lands and irrigate thoroughly. No country in the world produces better than this valley when the land is kept in a high state of cultivation. What we want is better farming, more economy, and more thorough industry. The little savings that may be made out of cows, poultry, pigs, and garden truck, now so much neglected and looked upon as of minor importance, would enable the farmers to live much better and put money in their pockets to pay expenses and keep out of debt. A serious trouble with the farmer is, he cannot get women's help. His wife has too much to do. Chinamen do not leave the towns, and those that do go are poor cooks. The country wants more women, and the farmers especially want more women's help. Good girls could readily get five and six dollars per week, more than twice what they are getting in the States, if they would come to this country. It is expected that the completion of the railroad will bring a large influx of women's help, so much needed.

#### LAND GRANTS TO RAILROADS.

The chief railroad land grant is a strip across the north part of Idaho to the Northern Pacific Railroad, in the Pend d'Oreille Division, extending from Wallula to a point near Lake Pend d'Oreille, distant from Wallula 225 miles, and covers the odd-numbered sections in the district of country for forty miles wide, on each side of their road, which has been examined by commissioners representing the general Government, and has been accepted. The lands in this division are



now being offered for sale, amounting originally to 5,760,000 acres of railroad land, 60 per cent. of which is adapted to agricultural purposes. The sales from Nov. 12, 1879, to Dec. 31, 1881, amount to \$340,456.63, the larger portion being sold for cash at \$2.60 per acre; probably not more than 15 per cent. of this amount was sold on the installment plan of five payments, extending over a period of four years, at \$4.00 per acre; 7 per cent. per annum interest is charged on deferred payments.

The Central Pacific land grant only barely touches the southern edge of the Territory.

#### HOW TO OBTAIN GOVERNMENT LAND.

Agricultural lands owned by the general Government are divided into two classes, one at \$1.25 per acre, designated as minimum, lying outside of railroad land limits, the other at \$2.50 per acre, as double minimum, lying within railroad limits. Titles to these are obtained by ordinary "private entry," and in virtue of the pre-emption, homestead, timber culture, and desert land laws. Purchases at public sale are made when lands are "offered" at public auction.

**PRE-EMPTIONS.**—Heads of families, widows, or single persons (male or female) over the age of twenty-one years, citizens of the United States, or who have declared their intention to become such, under the naturalization laws, may enter upon any "offered" or "unoffered" lands, or any unsurveyed lands to which the Indian title has been extinguished, and purchase not exceeding 160 acres under pre-emption laws. A fee of \$3.00 is required within thirty days after making settlement, and within one year actual residence and cultivation of the tract must be shown, whereupon the pre-emptor is entitled to purchase the same at \$1.25 per acre, if outside of railroad land limits, and at \$2.50 per acre if within railroad land limits. A pre-emptor may submit proofs of residence at any time after six months, and obtain title to his land. At any time before expiration of time allowed for proof and payment, the settler may convert his pre-emption claim into a homestead. No person who abandons his residence upon land of his own to reside upon public lands in the same State or Territory, or who owns 320 acres of land in the same State or Territory, is entitled to the benefits of the pre-emption laws. The latter provision does not apply to a house and lot in town.

**HOMESTEADS.**—Any person who is the head of a family, or who has arrived at the age of twenty-one years, and is a citizen of the United States, or has filed his declaration of intention to become such, is entitled to enter one-quarter section, or less quantity of unappropriated public land, under the homestead laws. The applicant must make affidavit that he is entitled to the privileges of the homestead act, and that the entry is made for his exclusive use and benefit, and

for actual settlement and cultivation, and must pay the legal fee and that part of the commissions required, as follows: Fee for 160 acres, \$10.00; commission, \$6.00; fee for 80 acres, \$5.00; commission, \$4.00. Within six months the homesteader must take up his residence upon the land, and reside thereupon, and cultivate the same for five years continuously. At the expiration of this period, or within two years thereafter, proof of residence and cultivation must be established by four witnesses.

The proof of settlement and also certificate of the register of the land office is forwarded to the General Land Office at Washington, from which patent is issued. Final proof cannot be made until the expiration of five years from date of entry, and must be made within seven years. The Government recognizes no sale of a homestead claim. A settler may prove his residence at any time after six months, and purchase the land under the pre-emption laws if desired. The law allows but one homestead privilege to any one person.

**SOLDIERS' HOMESTEADS.**—Every person who served not less than ninety days in the army or navy of the United States during "the recent rebellion," who was honorably discharged and has remained loyal to the Government, may enter a homestead, and the time of his service shall be deducted from the period of five years, provided that the party shall reside upon and cultivate his homestead at least one year after he commences improvements. The widow of a soldier, or if she be dead, or is married again, the minor heirs (if any) may, through their guardian, make a homestead entry, and if the soldier died in the service, the whole term of his enlistment will be credited upon the terms of required residence. Soldiers and sailors as above may file a homestead declaratory statement for 160 acres of land through an agent, after which they have six months to file their homestead. This latter entry must be made in person.

#### FARMS CAN BE PURCHASED.

Improved farms in the best-settled valleys often sell quite cheaply—at from \$12.00 to \$15.00 per acre—for the very evident reason that there are thousands of locations open to homestead or pre-emption where the owners can make the same improvements for that amount of money or less. The abundance of land that can be had for the occupancy under the laws of the land is so great that no man, however poor he may be, if he have health and a spirit of enterprise, but can come in and possess himself of enough goodly land on which to found a home, without money and without price. Pure air, abundant water, a climate suited to the production of all the fruits, vegetables, and cereals known to the temperate zone, will surely be soon appreciated, and this favored Territory will then be the point to which the expectant eyes of thousands turn.









RANCH & RESIDENCE OF M. HYDE & BRO. BATH





ELLIOTT. LITH 421 MONT. ST. S. F.

CATHERINE CREEK, OWYHEE CO. IDAHO.







## THE BOTANICAL FEATURES.

Principal Trees, Native Grasses, Wild Fruits,  
Natural Flowering Plants, Sage Brush,  
Beautiful Floral Scene, Etc.

### BOTANY OF THE TERRITORY.

**N**EXT to climate, that feature of a country most interesting and important is its botany. No one thing so enhances the natural attractiveness of a region as does an exuberant vegetation, while the economic value of any section is made or marred by the character, kind, and quantity of plants. Indeed, so accurately does the native flora determine the paternal soil, the water resources, and the prevailing climate, that abounding plants are a sure index of the extent to which a country can be immediately utilized for residence and industry. Temperature, moisture, winds, and other meteorological phenomena have their records written by the earliest signal service—the size, tissue, fruit, and species of vegetable forms.

The high annual temperature of Boise and other valleys make the flora in some respects interesting. Some annuals of other climates become perennials here; certain plants, growing elsewhere as shrubs, develop into trees when transplanted to the valley; a few edible roots acquire a woody fiber in place of the usual fleshy tissue. A greater tendency to admixture, among plants of the same family growing adjacent, seems to exist. Several fruits are much impaired in quality, while others are improved in size and flavor. Even in the case of plants confined entirely to the valley, two things, moisture and altitude, effect marked differences in quality.

On the plains when, after the winter rains, the surface ground loses all moisture, few plants survive midsummer; trees seldom grow at all on the elevated and dryer portions. In favorable places, along the streams, the tree growth is of the most moderate sort. Somewhat above the foot-hill slopes, where the deeper ground retains the water of the winter rainfall, or receives constant renewals from the melting snows or living streams, the forests are made up of trees of splendid growth, while beneath the ground is carpeted with rich native flowering plants. The plains, however, are not, on account of the dry season, valueless for pasture or agricultural use. All the grains yield well under proper irrigation and cultivation.

Many grasses and other plants valuable for grazing mature and ripen seeds in the earlier part of the dry season. So that, while uncultivated fields appear, to Eastern visitors especially, to be parched and barren, they are, in truth, rich very often with seed-laden plants, and prove to be the best

pasturage. Much of the seed, too, in the chaff or free, falls on the ground and by the action of the winds gathers into such depressions as stock tracks. These small seed deposits prove to be good feeding to grateful flocks till the rains come. Here is the mystery of fat stock upon lean-looking fields as remarked by travelers.

### FLORA A TEST OF CLIMATE.

Aside from rain-gauges, hygrometers, thermometers, and such things, all useful in their way, and helps to a correct knowledge of climate, we have a single and more certain test. It can be read and applied at a glance. It is the *flora* of a country. If we know the plants, we may be able to describe the climate. The botany of the region tells, with peculiar emphasis, the qualities of the climate.

### GREAT VARIETY OF TREES AND SHRUBS.

"The indigenous plants, shrubs, grasses, flowers, and trees of central Idaho," says Frank Miller, "are much more numerous in variety and in species than the usual observer might suppose upon a cursory examination.

"In Boise, Idaho, Ada, and Washington Counties, there are not less than thirteen different species of indigenous and nutritious grasses, all differing in leaf, height, root, and seed top, and all of these are sufficiently hardy in most localities, where they grow to retain perennial and vigorous vitality during the longest and coldest winters which have ever been known.

"The largest timber is evergreen, and consists of several varieties of fir, pine, cedar, spruce, and larch, much of which grows spontaneously and abundantly both along living natural water-courses, and upon the more rocky and sterile hill and mountain-sides and summits. Of deciduous trees and *herbaceae* there are many different families and species of both forest trees, shrubs, and trailing vines, and of flowering shrubbery.

"There are between eleven and twelve different species of willow, which for the most part found are in great growing profusion along all streams and rivulets and natural water founts and courses in the entire Territory. There is also one species of the California and Mexican manzanita and several of California and Mexican chaparral.

### NATIVE GRASSES.

"There are several species of the flowering certeluisia, or greasewood, and from two to three times as many more of the wild desert thyme, or sage brush, all very valuable for medicinal properties, and in many localities almost indispensable for fuel, together with several species of wild grasses. Some varieties of the sage are eaten with avidity by cattle, sheep, horses, mules, and wild game, such as elk, deer, bear, rabbit, sage hens, crows, hawks, grouse, and other wild game, during the winter season.



"It would be almost impossible to overestimate the grazing capacity of central Idaho almost everywhere during the latter part of the spring months, the summer months, and until winter sets in, usually sometime during the month of December. Very little of the various species of the cacti family can be found anywhere in central Idaho, and none whatever in Boise County. Such foreign grasses as timothy, clover, alfalfa, Hungarian grass, millet, English red-top, sheep fessul, and all other foreign grass seeds which have been experimented with, have succeeded admirably well with the ranchmen throughout central Idaho.

"All cereal grains yield abundantly, and all root crops, and garden and field vegetables, and vegetation which will thrive anywhere in proximity to the same isothermal climatic line anywhere in the United States, as also all fruit trees, such as the apple, pear, plum, cherry, apricot, quince, and bush and vine small fruits, such as strawberries, raspberries, blackberries, currants, gooseberries, and the hardier varieties of grapes, as the Hartford Prolific, Concord, and Delaware grape varieties of the Eastern and Middle States.

"There is no doubt that hickory, walnut, butternut, chestnut, locust, ash, maple, beech, basswood, sycamore, oak, and all other varieties of both hardwood and softwood timber forest trees which grow indigenous to the soil in Iowa, Wisconsin, Michigan, New York, Pennsylvania, and throughout New England, and the Dominion of Canada would thrive and do excellently well almost anywhere in central Idaho. The fertility of the soil in all the river valleys and their numerous tributaries is hard to be excelled anywhere in the United States."

#### PRINCIPAL TREES.

Idaho has vast forests of native trees. We give descriptions of the most common kinds. A treatment of this subject from a strictly scientific stand-point does not seem in harmony with the purpose of this work. It is therefore proposed to introduce such matter as will bring the prominent and common botanical features out to a reader abroad. The following schedule of indigenous plants will contain only those that are most common, or such as have, at least, striking and peculiar parts. It will be, in giving the useful, cultivated varieties, the aim to indicate the character of the region in an agricultural view:—

**WHITE OAK** (*Quercus Lobata*)—Differs from the Eastern white oak; grows on open spaces; timber useful; abundant; fifty to seventy feet high.

It resembles the white oak of the Atlantic Slope in the color of its bark and the shape of its leaves; but its growth is very different. It has a long acorn, and is a very large tree. It seldom reaches a greater height than sixty feet, and is often wider than high, sometimes measuring 125 feet from side to side. The tree furnishes no straight timber, and the

wood is soft and brittle, and of no use in the arts. It is not even fit for fence rails. The tree is, however, very beautiful and majestic, and is an important element in those "scenes of quiet beauty which so often excite the admiration of the traveler." In groves it resembles the English parks. At the ends are branches which hang down like weeping willows. The acorns once formed the chief article of food of the Indians, and are from two to two and a half inches long.

The mistletoe grows abundantly on the oak trees of Idaho. The Spanish moss (*Evernia jubata*), which hangs in long lace-like gray beards from the branches, also serves to give beauty to the groves in the valleys.

**LIVE-OAK, EVERGREEN OAK** (*Q. Agrifolia*)—Not very abundant; forming groves; thirty to ninety feet high.

It is a low, spreading tree, much like an apple tree in shape. The foliage is dark and dense. The acorns small, thin, and sharp pointed. The wood is hard, crooked in grain, and valuable in ship building.

In the mountains a tough deciduous oak is found, with wood fit for staves and wagon timber, but it is so remote from steam transportation that it has no value at present. It is said that the second growth of some of the oaks in the valley bottom is tough enough for plow beams.

The Cañon Oak is found in most of the small valleys and cañons, as its name indicates.

**HAZELNUT** (*Corylus rostrata*)—Eight to ten feet high, bearing abundance of nuts.

Among Mastworts, none are more useful to mankind than oaks. They have been celebrated from the earliest times for the strength of their timber, and its value as fuel. The bark is useful for dyeing and making ink; it also arrests decay, and wonderfully preserves animal substances; and old stinking hide of a horse or other animal is soon tanned into leather. A strong tea cures chafed and sore feet from walking, cleanses and heals sores, stops mortification, cures people of fits, and a thousand and one other useful things.

**MANZANITA** (*Arctostaphylos tomentosa*)—Six to twelve feet high; berries abundant, edible.

This is another prominent feature in the forest; is a dense, clump-like shrub, which grows as high as twelve feet, and nearly as broad as it is high. The trunk divides near the ground into several or many branches, and these terminate in a great multitude of twigs, so that the shrub is a dense mass of branches and branchlets, all of which are very crooked. The wood is very dense, hard, and dark red in color. The bark is red and smooth, occasionally peeling off and exposing a new light green bark, which soon turns red. The leaves are regularly oval in form, about an inch and one-half long, thick and shining, and pea-green in color; they set vertically upon their stems. The manzanita bears a pinkish-white blossom in clusters, and these are replaced by round red berries about



half an inch in diameter, with a pleasant aciduous taste. The shrub grows in the valleys, and in the Rocky Mountains up near to the limit of perpetual snow. The name means "little apple," *manzana* being the Spanish for apple.

**AZALEA** (*R. occidentale*)—Ten to fifteen feet high, flowering all the year, giving fragrance and beauty to the woods; everywhere about springs.

The azaleas are abundant and rich in perfume; a species of calycanthus, without fragrance, is found in the cañons; and the ceanothus, of which there are many species, is a beautiful ever-green shrub, growing about ten feet high, with clusters of lilac-like flowers, of various shades of blue, violet, and red, according to the species. The tree produces a multitude of little twigs, and a dense foliage, and may be trimmed into almost any shape.

The azaleas are ten to fifteen feet high, flowering all the year, giving fragrance and beauty to the woods; everywhere about springs. Some beautiful white specimens are found in all the live streams of the Rocky Mountain Ranges.

**POISON OAK** (*Rhus diversiloba*)—From a small shrub, three or four feet high, to quite a tree, twenty to thirty feet high, and six inches in diameter. A great pest on account of its poisonous qualities.

It is sometimes called poison ivy, but is not like the Eastern plant of that name. It grows abundantly in the valleys of the foot-hills, and the mountains. One of the first lessons of the new-comer should be to learn to distinguish and avoid this useless and dangerous plant. The touch of the leaf is poisonous, and causes a very irritating eruption of the skin. It rapidly communicates by the touch from one part of the body to another, causing severe inflammations and swellings. The most delicate parts of the body are most affected by the poison. The eyes are sometimes closed up entirely by the swelling round them; and many cases are recorded of faces so swollen that they could not be recognized by intimate friends. Some persons are not affected by the touch of the *rhus*; but instances have occurred wherein persons supposing themselves, after long experience, to be free from danger, have at last been poisoned; and when the virus has once taken hold, the system is always very easily affected from that time forward. Even passing to the leeward of the bush on a windy day, or going through the smoke of a fire in which it is burning, will bring the poison to the surface again. The poison oak—the leaves often resemble those of the white oak in shape—abounds in the grounds adapted to picnics near the large towns, and many persons are affected by it on such occasions.

Many remedies are in use, but none are regarded as a certain cure. Among them are steam baths, lotions of kerosene, manzanita leaves, leaves of the wild sunflower (*Grindelia*), common salt, saleratus, saltpeter, bay rum, and alcohol—each being used separately—poultices of bread and milk, the

eating of the buds of the poisonous plant, and homeopathic *rhus* pills.

The poison oak thrives best on a moist soil, and in the shade. In a thicket with other bushes it sends up many thin stalks eight or ten feet high, with large, luxuriant leaves at the top. In the shade, the leaves are green; in the open, dry ground, exposed to the sun, and without support from other bushes, the poison oak is a low, poverty-stricken little shrub, with a few reddish leaves.

**YELLOW PINE** (*Pinus ponderosa*)—High sandy ridges; a valuable timber, reaching 100 feet in height.

It sometimes reaches a diameter of seven feet, and is next in size among the pines of Idaho to the sugar pine. Its leaves grow in threes at the end of the branches, giving the foliage a peculiarly tufted appearance. The color of the leaves is a dark yellowish-green. The bark is of a light yellowish-brown or cork color, and is divided into large, smooth plates about four inches wide and twelve to twenty inches long. It is found on the Rocky Mountain Range and is valuable for timber.

**SUGAR PINE** (*Pinus lambertiana*)—Is abundant on the slopes of the Rocky Mountains, and occasional specimens are found low down in the foot-hills.

It is the most magnificent tree of all the pine kind, and, indeed, it has no superior in the vegetable creation, save the mammoth and the redwood, the confessed monarchs of the plant kingdom. It is closely related to the white pine (*Pinus strobus*) of the Eastern States, "though," as Doctor Newberry says, "like all the conifers on the Pacific Coast, it exhibits a symmetry and perfection of figure, a healthfulness and vigor of growth not attained by the trees of any other part of the world. The mature tree sometimes reaches a height of 300 feet, and a diameter of 20, but it rarely exceeds 210 feet. The young trees of the sugar pine give early promise of the majesty to which they subsequently attain. They are unmistakably young giants; even when having a trunk a foot in diameter, their remote and regularly-whorled branches, like the stem, covered with a smooth, grayish-green bark, showing that, although so large, the plant is still "in the milk," and has only begun its life of many centuries. The sugar pine conspicuously exhibits one of the most general and striking characteristics of the conifers—the great development of the trunk at the expense of the branches. Nearly the whole growth is thrown into the trunk, which generally stands without a flaw or flexure, a perpendicular cone, all its transverse sections accurately circular, sparsely set with branches, which, in their insignificance, seem like the festoons of ivy wreathing about the columns of some ancient ruin. The leaves are three inches long, dark bluish-green in color, and they grow in groups of five. The foliage is not dense. The cones are large, sometimes eighteen inches long



by four thick. The wood is similar to that of the white pine—white, soft, homogeneous, straight-grained, clear, and free-splitting.

The tree derives its name from a sweet resin which exudes from the duramen or hard wood of the tree. This resin is sugar-like in appearance, granulation, and taste, and could not be distinguished from the manna of the drug stores except by a slight terebinthine flavor. The pine sugar is cathartic. It is found in small quantities only, though it is said 150 pounds of it were collected by a man who devoted himself for a few weeks to the business of gathering it.

The pine family is thus represented by forms from the shrub to the loftiest tree, giving us our vast forests, a large industry, and a rich material for all building purposes. None can fail to be impressed with the large dominion of the order, and the admirer of nature's mute armies always feels like tribute-making in the presence of these conquerors of seasons and centuries.

**WESTERN CHINQUAPIN** (*Castanea Chrysophylla*)—Golden-leaved chestnut, is an evergreen shrub that grows in the mountain ranges.

At the height of three feet it bears an edible and palatable fruit, something like the beechnut in shape, but larger. The flowers and ripe fruit are often found on the same bush. The leaves are dark green above, and covered with a yellowish powder beneath. The western chinquapin grows to be a tree thirty feet high in some parts.

**HORSE CHESTNUT** (*Æsculus Californica*)—Ten to thirty feet high. A really handsome and ornamental tree when properly trained.

It is a low, spreading tree, abundant in the valleys and foot-hills. It likes to grow about rocky ledges, in ravines and on banks of streams. The tree rarely exceeds fifteen feet in height, has very dense foliage, and rises from the ground in a globular form. It continues to put forth large clusters of fragrant blossoms from early spring until late in the season. The leaves are among the first to open in the spring. The nuts were a staple article of food for the Indians.

**MADRONA** (*Arbutus Menziessii*)—A handsome tree, called "Madrona" by the Spaniards, because it resembles the Strawberry Tree of the Old World. One of our most attractive trees.

It is an evergreen, with an open growth, somewhat like that of a maple, bright green and lustrous leaves, and a bright red bark. Its height is sometimes fifty feet; its diameter in the trunk two feet. The leaves are oval in shape, three inches long, pea-green underneath, and dark and shining above. The bark is smooth, and it peels off at regular seasons; the new bark is a pea-green, which changes to a bright red. The wood is very hard, and is used to some extent in the arts, especially for making the wooden stirrup commonly used in the State. The trees bear a bright red berry in clusters, of which the birds are fond.

These are some of the chief trees and shrubs to be found in the valleys, foot-hills, and mountains. While many of these are commonly seen in the valleys and ravines, others are rarely found except upon the highest mountain-sides.

Other trees may be discovered. The recesses of valley and mountain have not all been explored as yet by the botanists, and it is likely many additions to the flora of this region will be made.

The valuable forest trees will be more particularly mentioned in an article on "Timber."

#### LIST OF PRINCIPAL TREES AND SHRUBS.

The appended remarks are intended to give the habitat and some of the most obvious characteristics of the tree. The maximum observed height and diameter are given in the margin.

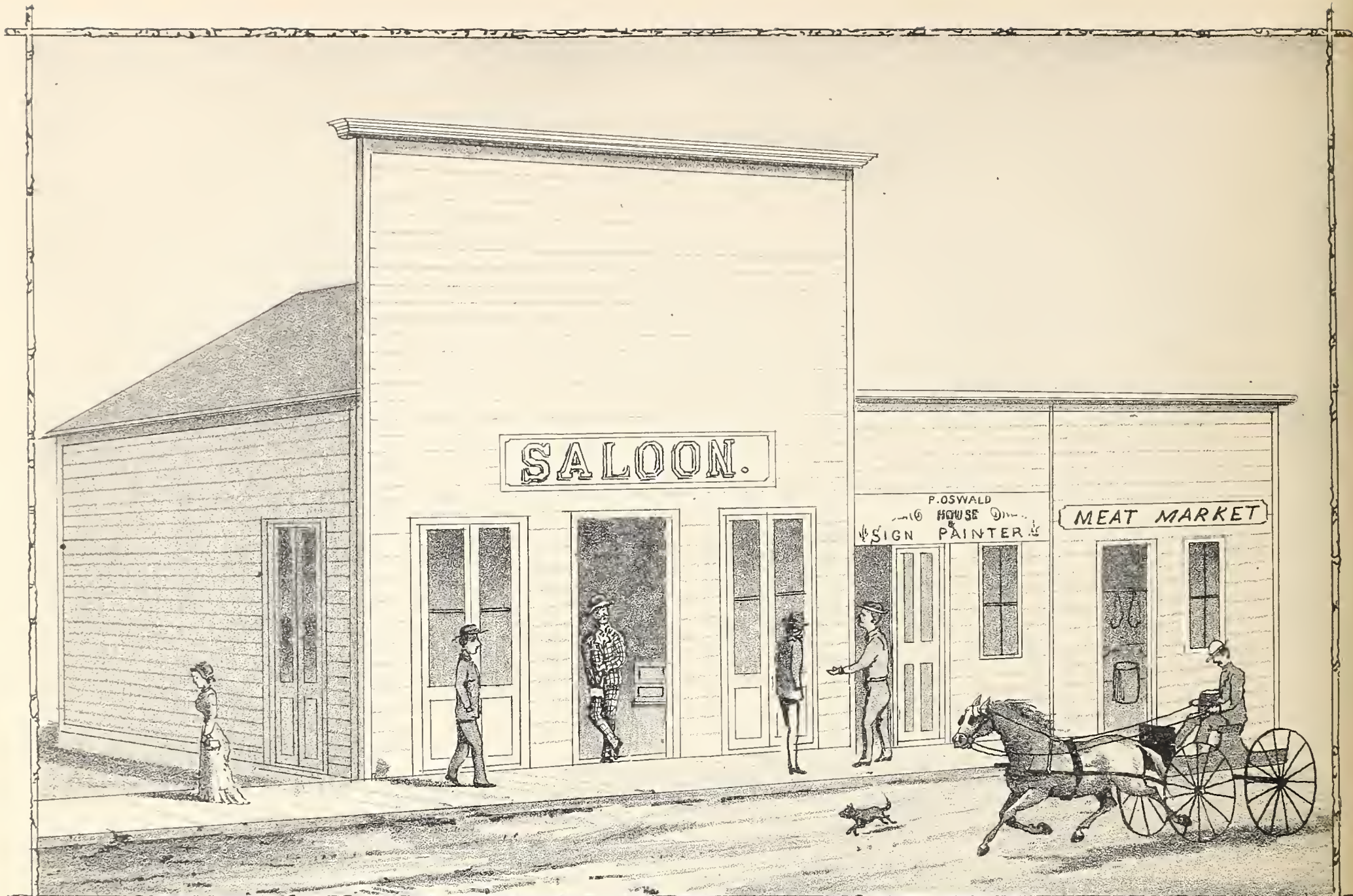
It is probably true that some species, here ranked as trees, are never really arboreous, and that others, which have been omitted as shrubs, should be classed as trees.

	Feet Height	Inches Diameter
<i>Rhamnus Purshiana</i> . <i>Chittim Wood, Bear Berry</i> .		
Bark decoction a violent cathartic . . . . .	40	8
<i>Acer circinatum</i> . <i>Vine Maple</i> . Bushy; beautiful	25	8
<i>Acer macrophyllum</i> . <i>Large Leaved Maple</i> . . . . .	70	40
<i>Prunus (Cerasus) emarginata, var. mollis</i> . <i>Wild Cherry</i> . . . . .	50	8
<i>Prunus (Cerasus) demissa</i> . <i>Choke Cherry</i> . . . . .	35	7
<i>Nuttalia cerasiformis</i> . <i>Seam Berry, Squaw Berry</i>	20	3
<i>Cercocarpus ledifolius</i> . <i>Mountain Mahogany</i> . . . .	25	4
<i>Pirus sambucifolia</i> . Shrub. <i>Mountain Ash</i> . . . . .		
<i>Cratægus Douglasii</i> . <i>Black Haw</i> . . . . .	20	
<i>Cratægus rivularis</i> . . . . .	20	
<i>Amelanchier Canadensis</i> . <i>Service Berry</i> . . . . .	20	4
<i>Cornus Nuttallii</i> . <i>Dog-Wood</i> . Very showy in flower . . . . .	50	10
<i>Sambucus glauca</i> . <i>Elder</i> . . . . .	40	20
<i>Arbutus Menziesii</i> . <i>Laural, Madrona</i> . Very beautiful; wood takes a good polish; hard . . . . .	50	36
<i>Arctostaphylos pungens</i> . Shrub. <i>Manzanita</i> . . . .	20	
<i>Umbellularia (Oreodaphne) Californica</i> . <i>Myrtle</i> . Tree beautiful—wood well adapted to cabinet work . . . . .	100	50
<i>Quercus densiflora</i> . Resembles the Eastern Chestnut Oak. Southern half of Idaho . . . . .	60	12
<i>Quercus Garryana</i> . <i>White Oak</i> . Habitat all parts of Idaho . . . . .	90	40
<i>Castanopsis chrysophylla</i> . <i>Chinquapin</i> . . . . .	60	12
<i>Alnus rhombifolia</i> . <i>Alder</i> . . . . .	80	36
<i>Salix lasiandra</i> . <i>Willow</i> . There are several willows in the State not carefully studied . . . . .	50	13
<i>Populus tremuloides</i> . <i>Quaking Asp</i> . . . . .	30	8
<i>Populus trichocarpa</i> , known as <i>Balm</i> . . . . .	90	72
<i>Taxus brevifolia</i> . <i>Yew</i> . The most durable timber in Idaho . . . . .		
<i>Juniperus occidentalis</i> . <i>Juniper</i> . . . . .	50	24
<i>Cupressus (Chamaecyparis) Lawsoniana</i> . <i>Port Orford Cedar</i> . One of our most valuable trees,		









BUSINESS HOUSES OF FREDRICK MILLEMANN, WEISER CITY, IDAHO.

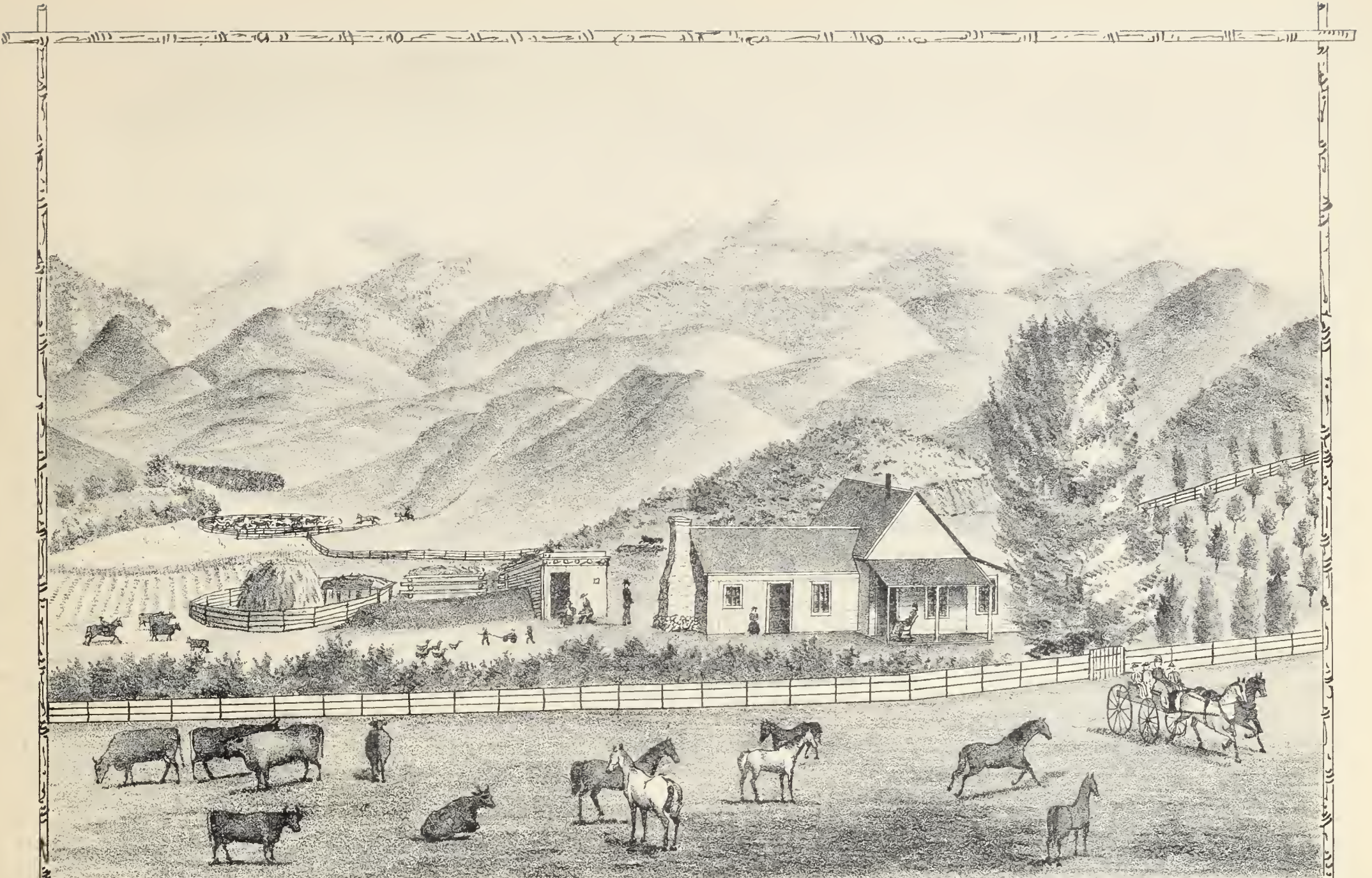
ELLIOTT, LITH. 421 MONT. ST. S. P.



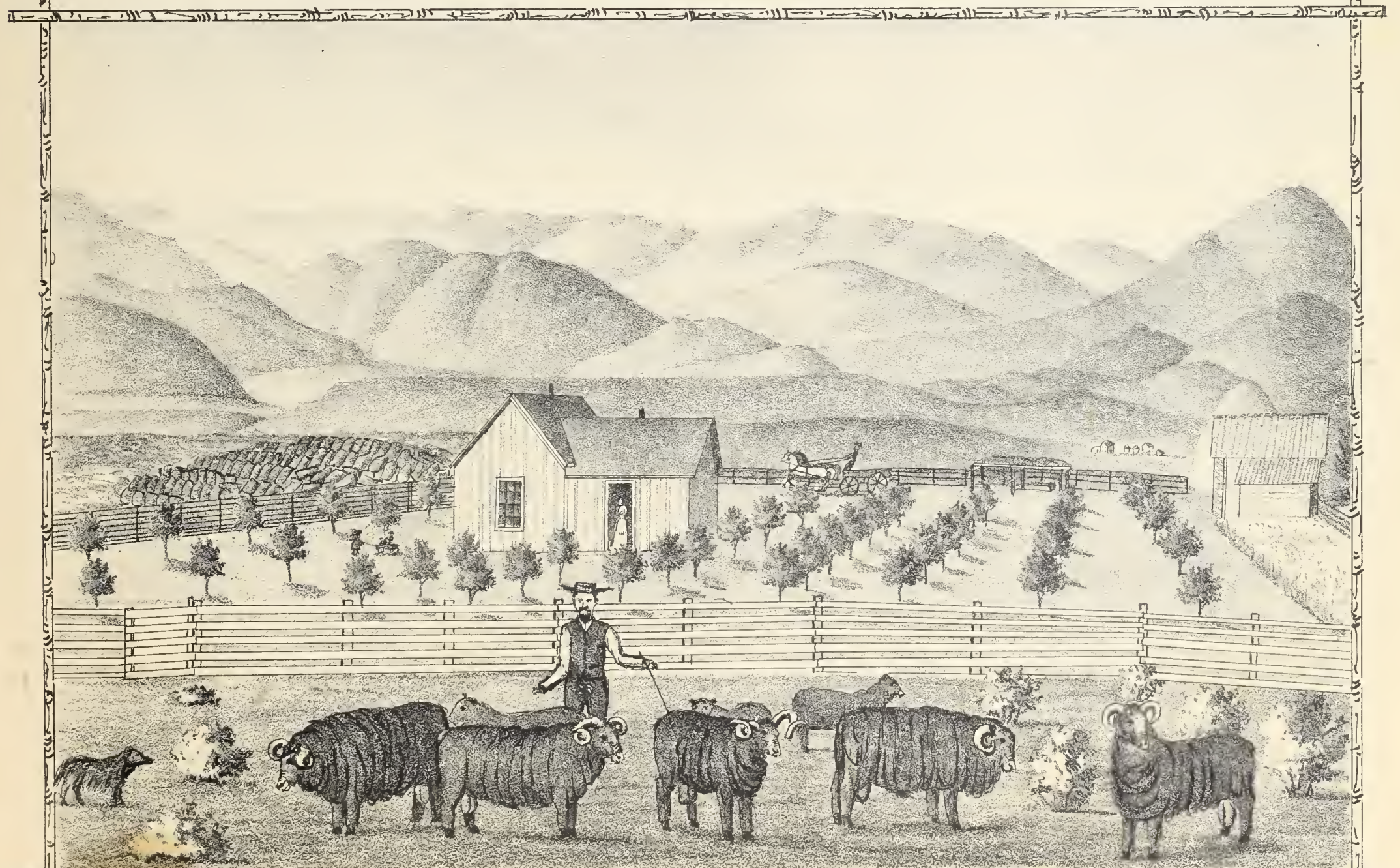
"NEWCOMER HOUSE," ROCKY BAR, ALTURAS CO. IDAHO. SOL. NEWCOMER PROPRIETOR.

ELLIOTT, LITH. 421 MONT. ST. S. P.





PATRICK LINEHAN'S RANCH, PICKETT CREEK, OWYHEE CO. IDAHO.



ROBERT NOBLES SHEEP RANCH. REYNOLDS CREEK, IDAHO.







but of very limited habitat.....	200	72
<i>Abies concolor</i> . Frequently called "White Fir" in California. Found in the mountains.....		
<i>Abies grandis</i> . <i>White Fir</i> . Newberry, in the Pacific R. R. Report, gives the name <i>Picea grandis</i> . This tree is the ordinary White Fir of all our valleys.....	200	60
<i>Abies nobilis</i> . <i>The Noble Fir</i> inhabits all our mountain regions at an elevation of from 3,000 to 5,000 feet.....	200	72
<i>Abies amabilis</i> . <i>Lovely Fir</i> . This is also a mountain tree with nearly the same habitat as the preceding, though very distinct from it. Our most beautiful fir.....	100	36
<i>Abies subalpina</i> . Grows at an elevation of 3,000 to 6,000 feet.....	60	24
<i>Abies</i> ( <i>Pseudotsuga</i> ) <i>Douglasii</i> . Our most common fir.....	300	144
<i>Abies</i> ( <i>Tsuga</i> ) <i>Mertensiana</i> . <i>Hemlock</i> .....	150	40
<i>Abies</i> ( <i>Tsuga</i> ) <i>Pattoniana</i> . <i>Mountain Hemlock</i> . Known also by Newberry's name, <i>Abies Williamsonii</i> .....	100	40
<i>Abies</i> ( <i>Picea</i> ) <i>Engelmanni</i> . A small mountain tree.....	50	12
<i>Abies</i> ( <i>Picea</i> ) <i>Sitchensis</i> . <i>Tide Land Spruce</i> . Frequently known among botanists as <i>Abies Menziesii</i> .....	200	200
<i>Larix Lyallii</i> . <i>Larch</i> . A small tree on the eastern slope.....		
<i>Pinus contorta</i> . <i>Black Pine, Jack Pine</i> .....	70	36
<i>Pinus albicaulis</i> .....	60	24
<i>Pinus Lambertana</i> . <i>Sugar Pine</i> . Found on the mountain-tops.....	250	100
<i>Pinus monticola</i> . <i>Silver Pine</i> . Resembles the Sugar Pine.....	150	40
<i>Pinus ponderosa</i> . The common pine in the valley.....	175	60
<i>Pinus tuberculata</i> . A small tree, and found in patches in the mountains.....	50	12

In the above list, the scientific name is printed in Roman letters, and is with few exceptions followed by the popular name in Italics.

## SAGE BRUSH.

This shrub, in general appearance, resembles the cultivated sage, having the same form and color, flower, leaf, and branch, its aroma being similar but stronger and not so agreeable. Its average height is about three feet; sometimes it attains the height of five feet, with a diameter of four or five inches. The sage is strictly the shrub of the desert. From the eastern foot-hills of the Rocky Mountains to the Pacific Ocean, and from Mexico to the British Possessions, it occupies nearly all lands too poor and dry to support any other vegetation. It burns even when green, with a quick, bright flame, and in many extensive districts was the sole fuel of the emigrants, miners, and prospectors. A small variety called the white sage is valuable for grazing in winter. Cattle thrive on it, but it imparts a peculiar, though not a disagreeable

flavor to beef. The vast plain of Snake River is a dense mass of sage brush.

## WILD BERRIES, FRUITS, AND ROOTS.

There are wild grapes, blackberries, gooseberries, huckleberries, raspberries, salmonberries, and strawberries. The raspberry grew wild, but never in the great quantities in which the blackberry was found. The latter, for a great many years, was quite a source of revenue to the Indian squaws, who gathered and sold them to the whites. There are few left yet, but the great bulk of the vines have had to give place to products of greater value. Our wild blackberry is not so large as the tame, nor as the wild berry of the Eastern States, but it is of a very much better flavor than either. The wild grape grows all through the timber along the river. The berry is small and very full of seed, but when perfectly ripe has a very fine flavor. It is better for jelly than any other.

Huckleberries grow in profusion on the mountains around Idaho City; also wild cherries of fine quality in many places.

## CAMAS ROOT.

"Crossing a point of ridge which makes in to the river," says General Fremont's narrative, "we encamped on the right bank, opposite to the encampment of three lodges of Snake Indians. They visited us during the evening, and we obtained from them a small quantity of roots of different kinds, in exchange for goods. Among them was a sweet root of very pleasant flavor, having somewhat the taste of preserved quince. My endeavors to become acquainted with the plants which furnish to the Indians a portion of their support were only gradually successful, and after long and persevering attention; and even after obtaining, I did not succeed in preserving them until they could be satisfactorily determined. In this portion of the journey, I found this particular root cut up into small pieces, and it was only to be identified by its taste, when the bulb was met with in perfect form among the Indians lower down on the Columbia, among whom it is the highly celebrated camas. It was long afterwards, on our return through Upper California, that I found the plant itself in bloom, which I supposed to furnish the camas root (*camassia esculenta*). The root diet had a rather mournful effect at the commencement, and one of the calves was killed this evening for food. The animals fared well on rushes. According to the barometer, our halt here among the hills was at an elevation of 5,320 feet. Crossing a dividing ridge in the afternoon, we followed down another little Bear River tributary, to the point where it emerged on an open green flat among the hills, timbered with groves, and bordered with cane thickets, but without water. A pretty little rivulet coming out of the hill-side, and overhung by tall flowering plants of a species I had not hitherto seen, furnished us with a good camping-place.



The evening was cloudy; the temperature at sunset was 69° and the elevation 5,140 feet. Among the plants occurring along the road during the day, *epiuettes des prairies* (grindelia squarrosa) was in considerable abundance, and is among the very few plants remaining in bloom—the whole country having now an autumnal appearance, in the crisp and yellow plants and dried-up grasses. Many cranes were seen during the day, with a few antelope very shy and wild.”

This name (camas) is applied to valleys or prairies in Idaho. The name is given to a plant something like onions, but more elongated. It has a sweetish, clammy taste, and is quite palatable. The Indians use it largely for food. It is abundant in all the northern parts of the Pacific Coast. It grows about one and one-half inches in diameter in low swampy lands. Besides using it largely when fresh, the Indians boil it and afterwards dry it, so as to preserve it for years.

Qullah is another singular article of food used by the Indians. It is the root of a plant about the size of a man's finger, of a deep yellow color, growing in moist land along the river banks. When raw it is poisonous, but when cooked in a kiln for several days it turns of a black color, and resembles tobacco in taste and smell.

#### NATIVE FLOWERING PLANTS.

It is almost humiliating to observe that until a plant takes its place as a simple medicine, or a poison, or is found to contribute in some way to our daily necessities, it is passed over in ignorance by generation after generation of careless folk. People are either too busy or too idle to name the insects and flowers. It is found sufficient to the country folk to call them weeds; and admiring ladies in their summer jaunts are satisfied with such designations as “that yellow thing,” or the other “purple thing.”

The herbaceous flowering plants are so numerous that we can only speak briefly of the members of a few families.

Of a very extensive flower-bearing class, noted for flowers only, a few characteristic species will be named. This is the larger division of the botanic field common to the hills and valleys, and to the botanist by far the most attractive. The expert, however, would call the attention of any one seeking the general character of the plant life of the region to the distinguishing forms. Such forms are pretty well agreed upon.

The buttercups are represented by the *Ranunculus Californicus*, which, during the whole year, may be seen with its yellow flowers, in moist, grassy places.

Conspicuous along the shaded streams and moist hill-sides are several species of the “Monkey Flower,” *Minulus Douglassi*, *M. luteus*, *M. moschatus* (the musk plant), and on dry, grassy hills, the *M. glutinosus*. With the latter, and about moist cliffs, the *Collinsia bicolor* grows. This has a

beautiful flower, and is often cultivated. It has a large salmon-colored cup, blooming in great profusion on a low, sticky, ragged-looking plant, and the other about as large, but of a soft golden yellow, with reddish spots on one lip. The last grows always in low, wet, sunny places, has a weak stem and coarsish leaf. You always stop to pick and admire the golden velvet cups of this “yellow thing.” It is the golden monkey flower.

There are four species of beautiful violets, three in the woods and one in the fields.

Two species of “Spring Beauty,” *Claytonia*, are found in abundance. Also a beautiful mallow, flowering early in spring in the fields, quite attractive, and among the first spring flowers.

The lupines are numerous, and nearly all handsome.

Two wild roses, one in the woods and the other on the open lands, are found. They are both very fragrant, both beautiful, but not as showy as cultivated roses.

Every child must stop to gather the bright scarlet flower they call Indian pink. Its love of stone heaps, its sticky stem, and its fiery, fringed petals, easily describe this favorite wild flower. But for very good scientific reasons it ought not to be called a pink; and its stickiness has earned it the name of the old wine-god's attendant, the untidy Silenus, who flourished before an age of pocket-handkerchiefs. So the Greeks called this plant *Silene*, and so should we. The English call it catchfly; but so they miss the classic story and do not improve the name.

There is another conspicuous scarlet blossom, much more common, that is known by the same name. It will be recognized as a brushy-looking tuft of flame-colored flowers, seen on all open, sunny hills and borders of woods until late in the summer. Painter's-brush it was called by early travelers through the far West, and very well named, for it looks like a brush that has been dipped in scarlet. In England, where it blossoms in a few wet meadows, it is called painted-cup. It has received in botany a pretty Spanish name, *Castilleia*, and, to reconcile all differences, it should be called so.

In addition to the forest growths there are many kinds of shrubs, flowers, and grasses. The choke cherry, the gooseberry, the buffalo-berry, the bull-berry, and black and red currants are found along the streams and in moist places of the middle and lower altitudes. The meadows and hill-sides are spangled with bright-colored flowers, among which may be noted the bee-larkspur, the columbine, the harebell, the lupin, the evening primrose, the aster, the painted-cup, the gentian, and various kinds of euphorbia. It is not uncommon to find daisies, buttercups, forget-me-nots, white ground phlox, and other field flowers flourishing in profusion near the melting snow-banks during the month of August. Scarcely a night throughout the year passes without frost near the snow line,



even though the temperature by day is over 80° Fahrenheit, so that all forms of vegetation grow and bloom under somewhat unusual conditions. Indeed, when ice forms in the water-pails of prospecting parties during the night, as often happens, and the petals of the flowers become crisp with frost, even then the blooms are not harmed, but thaw out bright and fresh when the hot sun touches them. The pasturage on the many open spaces is excellent, the mountain meadows being covered with a mat of nutritious grasses. The predominating variety is the bunch grass, upon which the horses of tourists generally subsist, keeping in good condition without the need of oats. Among the other kinds are the blue-joint, fescue, and beard grasses, as well as Alpine timothy, all of which grow luxuriantly.

Everywhere, both in sheltered and open places, is a rich yellow, daisy-like flower, with finely cut, pale green leaves, like chrysanthemum leaves. Yellow daisy they call it, but it is more like the *Coreopsis*, and for want of a better popular name let it be called so. Daisies have leaves growing on the ground, and this unusually pretty flower does not.

All our road-sides, and those fields left to a volunteer crop, are adorned with the beautiful azure lilies that hold on patiently through several months of dry weather. They are lilies in a strict sense, waving long, wax-like cups among the yellow grasses. Let them not be called blue-bells. A blue-bell hangs with its mouth downwards, and these blue lilies stand upright.

The number of plants is so great that to make a full catalogue of them would only be of interest to the professional botanist.

Of wild flowers there are a great variety and abundance in Idaho, and they have their different seasons for blooming, and in cañons where the soil is always moist flowers may be seen in every month of the year. In the spring-time the hills are frequently covered with them, and their red, blue, or yellow petals hide everything else. Each month has its flowers. In March the grass of a valley may be hidden under red, in April under blue, and in May under yellow blossoms.

#### BEAUTIFUL FLORAL SCENE.

In April, May, or June, whenever we choose to look, there is a glow of bright colors on fields and hill-sides. The air is perfumed with a pleasant fragrance. There is such a profusion of flowers that we cannot count them. The lupine, the orthocarpus, grindelio, wyethia, erithichium, bæria, and malvastrum, and others too numerous but not unworthy to mention, mingle their colors and fragrance, and we stand enchanted in a field of beauty. Botanical names and terms are but luggage to worry and perplex. We forget it all, and only feel and know the charm that surrounds us.

There are great fields in which flowers of many sorts are

mingled in a perfect carnival of color; then come exclusive family gatherings, where the blues, the crimsons, or the purples have it all their own way; and every now and then you come upon great tracts resplendent with the most royally gorgeous of wild flowers.

If we go to the woods in summer-time, after the fields begin to brown with age and ripeness, and find some shady brook passing under the alders, the bay trees, the pines, and the oaks, we shall enjoy the scene with no less fervor. Here are the ferns, a numerous family, with mosses and lichens. Here are lilies, saxifrages, equisetæ, orchids, sedges, holy-grass, and liverworts. The birds serenade us from the tree-tops, and the brook sings a song of content as it goes joyfully towards the sea. We will not try to entice the trout from their native element, because they are more beautiful there than in our fish basket. Let us fill the latter with treasures of the floral kingdom for our home decorations, and thus make pleasant our surroundings.

With the first rains, usually in October, plant life starts anew, or, rather, the old are refreshed, and flower buds, checked by the dry weather, burst and come into bloom. Grass springs up in the main valleys from a long summer sleep.

The grass continues green until June, when it begins to dry up and turns yellow and brown, which colors then predominate in the landscape until the rains come again. The death of the grass, except at high elevations, is caused, not by the cold, but by the drought; and in those months when the prairies of Indiana and Illinois are covered with snow, the valleys of Idaho are dressed in the brilliant green of young grass.

In the gulches and foot-hills is a fine growth of Western arbor vitæ (*Thuja gigantea*), great silver fir (*Abies grandis*), white spruce, Douglas fir, and yellow pine. Handsome specimens of the two trees last named flourish on the ridges. At the altitude of 5,000 feet the limit of the yellow pines is reached, but the Douglas firs grow 1,000 feet higher.

Above the firs are a few small Engelmann spruces, and then a belt of *Pinus flexilis* and *Abies subalpina*, extending to the timber line where the *flexilis* is some ten feet high and *subalpina* a low bush. The rocks are carpeted with creeping juniper, and beyond flourish a forest of Alpine willows in full flower, and about one inch high. The borders of the snow patches and the crevices among the rocks of the summits are bright with the bloom of ranunculus, gentian, saxifrage, anemone, and mountain pink, and many other species so rare that they have no common name, while the snow itself is tinged with the color of microscopic vegetation, and a handful of it taken from along the pathways where the mountain goats had trampled, looks as if shot through with a dash of diluted claret.



## SCENERY AND PLEASURE RESORTS.

Grand Canons, Water-falls, Great Shoshone Falls, Lolo Trail, Sublime Views, Pleasure Resorts, Hot Springs, Etc.

### SUBLIME VIEWS.

IDAHO can boast of as grand scenery as can be found on the continent. Its water-falls are only second to those of any other section. Scenery of every sort is everywhere found. As you approach the grand mountains, there is a constant succession of towering hills, grouped in wild array, never wearying and sometimes startling in effect, as when some tributary from the north or south tears its way to the greater stream, and offers a vista, reaching far through the deep-worn cañon or ravine, along which the heights are ranged as far as eye can see.

Everywhere along the mountain region there is magnificent scenery. Cottonwood grows close to the river, and firs and pines clothe the benches and mountain-sides except where the latter are so nearly vertical that forests cannot grow. Magnificent vistas are presented as you move along, changing and wearing new forms at every turn. The mountains are conical, and sometimes vertical, as where the river has cut through them with tremendous force.

Nestled here and there in the mountains are lakes of clear, cold water, like settings of diamonds in the rock-ribbed mountains.

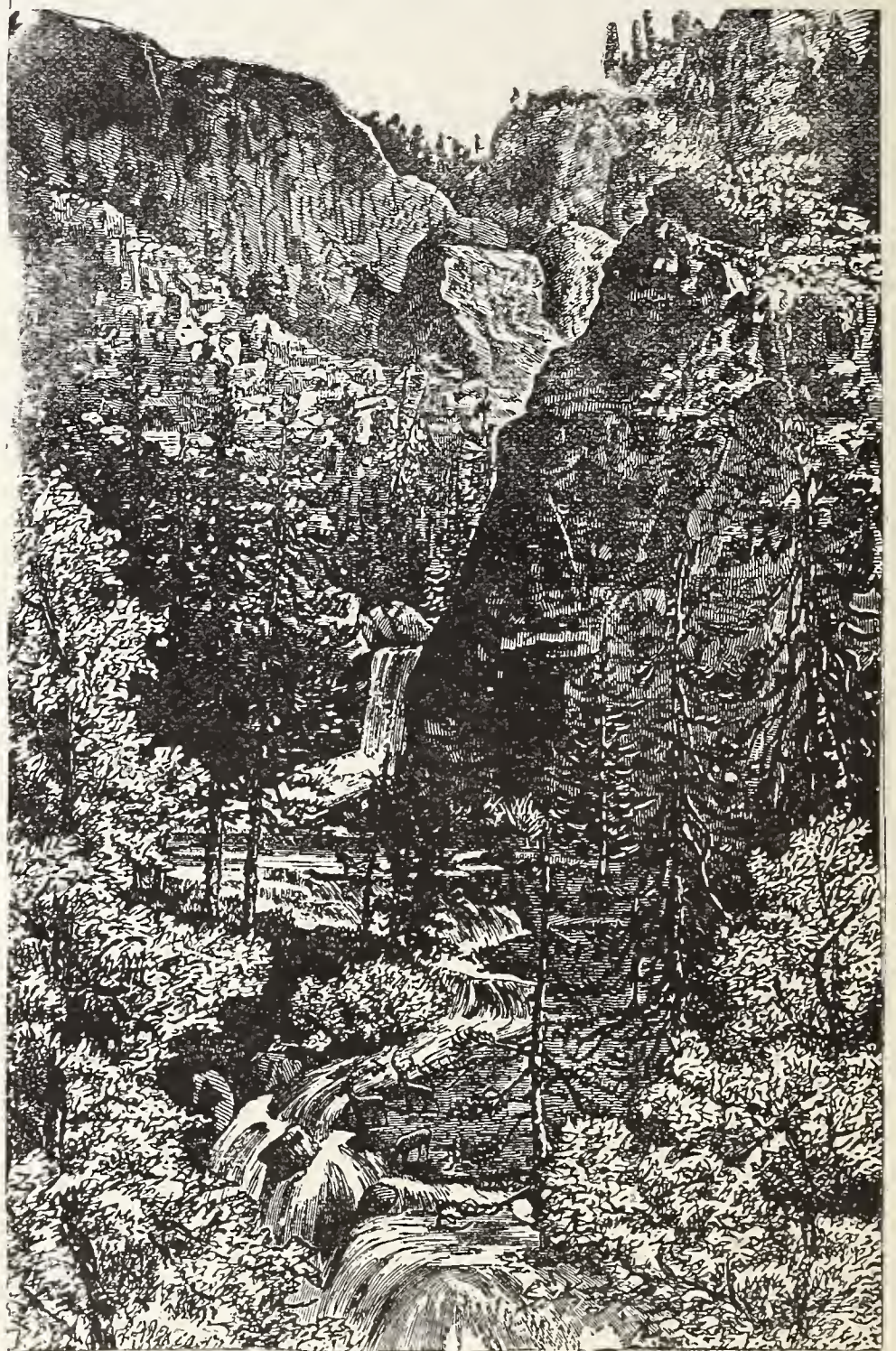
Here in Idaho we have Alps ready made, which can be visited in their deepest recesses in one-twentieth of the time and at one-fiftieth of the cost involved in a trip to Europe. The Alps of the Rocky Mountains are as high in their highest part, too, as even the mountain king of Europe, Mount Blanc. Then they are immeasurably more accessible, and far more secluded. Indeed, the charm of our mountains is the ease with which one can get away from everybody in them. Guides and tourists do not meet you at every turn as they do in the Alps. In one's own mountains, too, far more than in a foreign country, there is a feeling of freedom and home. This region, being almost unknown and unvisited by tourists, affords all the more pleasure to lovers of nature in all her glory and grandeur.

### GRAND CANONS AND WATER-FALLS.

In the Cœur d'Alene Mountains are grand cañons and water-falls only rarely visited. A late English tourist in visiting the extreme northern part of Idaho, says: "Is mountain and peak really perfect without a lake, wherein they can effect their form and garb? No, decidedly not; and if you

step to the boundary line, into the Indian shapley canoe, made of cedar bark, so frail a craft that a booted foot would go through the bottom as if it were made of thin biscuit, and let the two 'bucks'—a breechclout their only garb—paddle you for thirty-five miles swiftly down the smoothly flowing Cœur d'Alene River, you will reach one of the most beautiful mountain lakes that exists on the continent, or in the Alps, or anywhere on the globe.

Wonderfully pleasant is the motion of your craft as you skim over the surface, rounding the curves, now under over-



VIEW IN THE CŒUR D'ALENE MOUNTAINS.

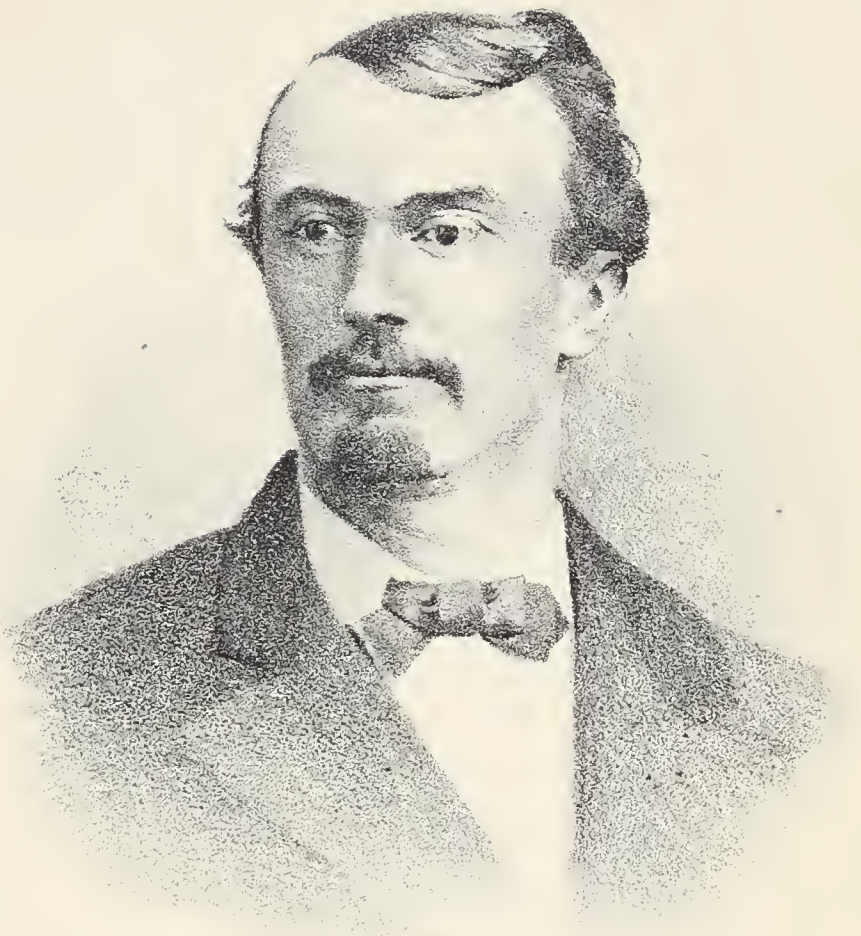
hanging cottonwood trees of great size, then shooting straight across an abrupt bend, or drifting with the placid current in the center of the stream, a stray leaf or circling ripple from a rising fish the only breaks in the mirror-like surface.

You have to sit very steady for the canoe is crankiness itself. Take heed to keep your plug on the same side of your mouth, while, if you are an artist fond of sketching, beware of putting in any harsh strokes of the pencil, for the merest lifting of your hand will destroy the nicely-poised equilibrium of the bark craft, and turn you and your mute





WM BRYAN.



BARNET E. LIGHT.



R. EMERY.



HENRY ERVIN.







shaggy-headed boatman into the river, no doubt more to your own discomfiture than his.

#### CHARMING SCENERY.

Very beautiful scenery you will see, charming beyond description, by the quick transition, as you slip along noiselessly and swift. You involuntarily crane your neck, as rounding a sharp curve you eagerly spy for what the next bend will disclose; but the deep "ugh" of your rear boatsman and the sidelong glance of the man in front of you, will tell you, if the sway of the boat fails to do so, that you will have to sit steady. Look "pleased" as a camera fiend would put it.

Canoe travel has so often been described that it would be out of place to say anything here of the peculiar charm inherent to it, were it not for the fact that the lower Kootenai River has quite a unique character. There is not a single place in the whole lower river—that is, for a length of some 110 miles—in which your canoe would not have ample space for the *Great Eastern* to get out of its way; no spot in this distance where *H. M. S. Hercules*, were it of twice its draft, could not float as safely as the cedar-bark canoe that you can lift with one hand, and which does not draw more than three or four inches of water.

A long forenoon's work for the flashing and gracefully handled paddles of the expert natives will take you to the head of the island, or rather delta, formed by a fork of the river and the lake. You take the left and smaller channel, a natural canal, that will take you to the lake in quick order, the distance being only seven or eight miles. As you rather suddenly *debouch* from the tree-bordered stream into the lake, a sight more picturesque than I have seen meets your astonished gaze.

Before you lies a grand sheet of water some ninety miles long and from two and a half to five miles wide, framed in on all sides by towering mountains and several snow-capped peaks, all rising very precipitously from the smooth surface of this charming mountain-like, smiling yet rugged, attractive yet solemn, beautiful yet wild, it lies there lonely by the white invader, who is busily building iron roads to its north and to its south, to its west and to its east. To-day it is undoubtedly the most remote place on this continent south of the Arctic regions.

For 250 miles of river travel you pass just one white man's house; namely, at Bonner's Ferry, 110 miles from the lake. In 1883 there are four or five white men, the usual forerunners of civilization, that is, prospectors, in all this vast stretch of country.

#### THE GREAT SHOSHONE FALLS.

[See Frontispiece.]

These heretofore inaccessible falls are now easily reached by the Oregon Short Line Railroad. Their height is 210

feet, which is 60 more than Niagara. The river for many miles, both above and below, passes through a volcanic valley. It has cut a perpendicular cañon through the layers of lava to the depth of about 1,000 feet. The cañon is generally about half a mile wide. At the point where the falls are located it is nearly a mile wide. Viewed from below it appears circular, like a vast amphitheater, with the falls in the center. The different layers of lava resemble seats in tiers ranged one above another to a height of 700 feet above the head of the falls. In the narrowest part the water is 200 or 300 yards wide.

About 400 yards above the main falls are five islands, at nearly equal intervals across the river, dividing the stream into six parts. As the water passes between the islands, it is precipitated some 25 or 30 feet. The falls differ essentially from each other in form, thus affording great variety. Below the islands the water unites and passes in an unbroken sheet over the great fall; the descent is 210 feet. The semicircle at the head of the falls is apparently perfect, and the leap as clear as that of Niagara. Enormous clouds of mist and spray arise, variegated with rainbows. At the foot are rushing showers of spray, from under which the water, beaten into foam, dashes furiously away. Occasionally can be seen through the flying mists the immense sheet of water standing out in bold relief from the rocks, showing that with proper appliances it is practicable to go behind, as at Niagara.

A few hundred yards further down, the water swings slowly around in a huge whirlpool and then disappears in the black cañon below. The delicate prismatic colors of the rainbow and the graceful evanescent forms of the mist contrast strangely with the iron-black surface, hard outlines, and awful forms of the overhanging basalt. The sound of the rushing waters resembles that of an orchestra, the small falls giving the high notes and the great falls the bass, producing a combination not possible to obtain from a single undivided current. At Rock Creek Station, twenty miles distant, it can be heard distinctly—not continuously, but at intervals, like the surf. When the notes strike in unison, they can be heard at a greater distance. In the winter this mist rises like the smoke from a volcano. A few diminutive pines grow among the rocky declivities of the cañon. The plain produces only sage brush.

#### CLARENCE KING'S DESCRIPTION OF THE FALLS.

In October, 1868, with a small detachment of the United States Geological Survey of the Fortieth Parallel, Clarence King crossed Goose Creek Mountains, in northern Utah, and descended by the old Fort Boise road to the level of the Snake Plain. A gray, opaque haze hung close to the ground, and shut out all distance. The monotony of sage desert was overpowering. We would have given, he says,



anything for a good outlook; but for three days the mists continued, and we were forced to amuse ourselves by chasing occasional antelopes.

The evening we camped on Rock Creek was signalized by a fierce wind from the northeast. It was a dry storm, which continued with tremendous fury through the night, dying away at daybreak, leaving the heavens brilliantly clear. We were breakfasting when the sun rose, and shortly afterward, mounting into the saddle, headed toward the cañon of the Shoshone. The air was cold and clear. The remotest mountain-peaks upon the horizon could be distinctly seen, and the forlorn details of their brown slopes stared at us as through a vacuum. A few miles in front the smooth surface of the plain was broken by a ragged, zigzag line of black, which marked the edge of the farther wall of the Snake Cañon. A dull throbbing sound greeted us. Its pulsations were deep, and seemed to proceed from the ground beneath our feet. Leaving the cavalry to bring up the wagon, my two friends and I galloped on, and were quickly upon the edge of the cañon wall.

We looked down into a broad, circular excavation, three-quarters of a mile in diameter, and nearly 700 feet deep. East and north, over the edges of the cañon, we looked across miles and miles of the Snake Plain, far on to the blue boundary mountains. The wall of the gorge opposite us, like the cliff at our feet, sank in perpendicular bluffs nearly to the level of the river, the broad excavation being covered by rough piles of black lava and rounded domes of trachyte rock. A horizon as level as the sea; a circling wall, whose sharp edges were here and there battlemented in huge, fortress-like masses; a broad river, smooth and unruffled, flowing quietly into the middle of the scene, and then plunging into a labyrinth of rocks, tumbling over a precipice 200 feet high, and moving westward in a still deep current to disappear behind a black promontory.

#### A STRANGE, SAVAGE SCENE.

It is a strange, savage scene—a monotony of pale blue sky, olive and gray stretches of desert, frowning walls of jetty lava, deep beryl-green of river-stretches, reflecting here and there the intense solemnity of the cliffs, and in the center a dazzling sheet of foam. In the early morning light the shadows of the cliffs were cast over half the basin, defining themselves in sharp outline here and there on the river. Upon the foam of the cataract one point of the rock cast a cobalt-blue shadow. Where the river flowed around the western promontory, it was wholly in shadow, and of a deep sea-green. A scanty growth of coniferous trees fringed the brink of the lower cliffs overhanging the river. Dead barrenness is the whole sentiment of the scene. The mere suggestion of trees clinging here and there along the walls serves rather to heighten than to relieve the forbidding gloom of the place.

Nor does the flashing whiteness, where the river tears itself among the rocky islands, or rolls in spray down the cliff, brighten the aspect. In contrast with its brilliancy, the rocks seem darker and more wild.

The descent of 400 feet from our stand-point to the level of the river above the falls has to be made by a narrow, winding path, among rough ledges of lava. We were obliged to leave our wagon at the summit, and pack down the camp equipment and photographic apparatus upon carefully led mules. By midday we were comfortably camped on the margin of the left bank, just above the brink of the falls. My tent was pitched upon the edge of a cliff directly overhanging the rapids. From my door I looked over the cataract, and, whenever the veil of mist was blown aside, could see for a mile down the river.

The lower half of the cañon is excavated in a gray, porphyritic trachyte. It is over this material that the Snake falls. Above the brink, the whole breadth of the river is broken by a dozen small trachyte islands, which the water has carved into fantastic forms, rounding some into low domes, sharpening others into mere pillars, and now and then wearing out deep caves. At the very brink of the fall a few twisted evergreens cling with their roots to the rock, and lean over the abyss of foam with something of that air of fatal fascination which is apt to take possession of men.

#### PLAN OF SHOSHONE FALLS.

In plan the fall recurves up stream in a deep horseshoe, resembling the outline of Niagara. The total breadth is about 700 feet, and the greatest height of the single fall about 190. Among the islands above the brink are several beautiful cascades where portions of the river pour over in lace-like forms. The whole mass of cataract is one ever varying sheet of spray. In the early spring, when swollen by the rapidly melted snows, the river pours over with something like the grand volume of Niagara, but at the time of my visit it was wholly white foam. Here and there along the brink the underlying rock shows through, and among the islands shallow green pools disclose the form of the underlying trachyte. Numberless rough shelves break the fall, but the volume is so great that they are only discovered by the glancing outward of the foam. The river below the falls is very deep.

The right bank sinks into the water in a clear, sharp precipice, but on the left side a narrow, pebbly beach extends along the foot of the cliff. From the top of the wall, at a point a quarter of a mile below the falls, a stream has gradually worn a little stairway; thick growths of evergreens have huddled together in this ravine. By careful climbing we descended to the level of the river. The trachytes are very curiously worn in vertical forms. Here and there an obelisk, either wholly or half detached from the cañon wall, juts out



like a buttress. Farther down, these projecting masses stand like a row of columns upon the left bank. Above them a solid capping of black lava reaches out to the edge, and overhangs the river in abrupt black precipices. Wherever large fields of basalt have overflowed an earlier rock, and erosion has afterwards laid it bare, there is found a strong tendency to fracture in vertical lines. The immense expansion of the upper surface from heat seems to cause deep fissures in the mass.

#### A GRAND SIGHT.

Under the influence of the cool shadow of cliffs and pine, and constant percolating of surface waters, a rare fertility is developed in the ravines opening upon the cañon shore. A luxuriance of ferns and mosses, an almost tropical wealth of green leaves and velvety carpeting, line the banks. There are no rocks at the base of the fall. The sheet of foam plunges almost vertically into a dark, beryl-green, lake-like expanse of the river.

Immense volumes of foam roll up from the cataract base, and, whirling about in the eddying winds, rise often a thousand feet in the air. When the wind blows down the cañon, a gray mist obscures the river for half a mile, and when, as is usually the case in the afternoon, the breezes blow eastward, the foam cloud curls over the brink of the fall, and hangs like a veil over the upper river. On what conditions depends the height to which the foam cloud rises from the base of the fall, it is, apparently, impossible to determine.

Without the slightest wind, the cloud of spray often rises several hundred feet above the cañon wall, and again with apparently the same conditions of river and atmosphere, it hardly reaches the brink. Incessant roar, reinforced by a thousand echoes, fills the cañon. Out of this monotone, from time to time, rise strange, wild sounds, and now and then may be heard a slow, measured beat, not unlike the recurring fall of breakers. From the white front of the cataract the eye constantly wanders up to the black, frowning parapet of lava. Angular bastions rise sharply from the general level of the wall, and here and there isolated blocks, profiling upon their sky line, strikingly recall barrette batteries. To goad one's imagination up to the point of perpetually seeing resemblances of everything else in the forms of rocks, is the most vulgar vice of travelers. To refuse to see the architectural suggestions upon the Snake Cañon, however, is to administer a flat snub to one's fancy. The whole edge of the cañon is deeply cleft in vertical crevices. The actual brink is usually formed of irregular blocks and prisms of lava, poised upon their ends in an unstable equilibrium, ready to be tumbled over at the first leverage of the frost. Hardly an hour passes without the sudden boom of one of those rock masses falling upon the ragged debris piles below.

#### VIEW OF SHOSHONE AT NIGHT.

Night is the true time to appreciate the full force of the scene. I lay and watched it many hours. The broken rim of the basin profiled itself upon a mass of drifting clouds where torn openings revealed gleams of pale moonlight and bits of remote sky trembling with misty stars. Intervals of light and blank darkness hurriedly followed each other. For a moment the black gorge would be crowded with forms. Tall cliffs, ramparts of lava, the rugged outlines of islands huddled together on the cataract's brink, faintly luminous foam breaking over black rapids the swift, white leap of the river, and a ghostly, formless mist through which the cañon walls and far reach of the lower river were veiled and unveiled again and again. A moment of this strange picture, and then a rush of black shadow, when nothing could be seen but the breaks in the clouds, the basin rim, and a vague, white center in the general darkness.

After sleeping on the nightmarish brink of the falls, it was no small satisfaction to climb out of this Dantean gulf and find myself once more upon a pleasantly prosaic foreground of sage. Nothing more effectually banishes a melodramatic state of the mind than the obtrusive ugliness and abominable smell of this plant. From my feet a hundred miles of it stretched eastward. A half hour's walk took me out of sight of the cañon, and as the wind blew westward only occasional indistinct pulsations of the falls could be heard. The sky was bright and cloudless, and arched in cheerful vacancy over the meaningless disk of the desert.

I walked for an hour, following an old Indian trail which occasionally approached within seeing distance of the river, and then, apparently quite satisfied, diverged again into the desert. When about four miles from the Shoshone, it bent abruptly to the north, and led to the cañon edge. Here again the narrow gorge widened into a broad theater, surrounded as before by black vertical walls, and crowded over its whole surface by rude piles and ridges of volcanic rock. The river entered it from the east through a magnificent gateway of basalt, and, having reached the middle, flowed on either side of a low, rocky island, and plunged in two falls into a deep green basin. A very singular ridge of the basalt projected like an arm across the river, inclosing within its semicircle a bowl 300 feet in diameter and 200 feet deep. Within this the water was of the same peculiar beryl-green, dappled here and there by masses of foam, which swim around and around with a spiral tendency toward the center.

#### THE DOUBLE FALLS.

To the left of the island half the river plunges off an overhanging lip, and falls about 150 feet, the whole volume reaching the surface of the basin many feet from the wall. The other half has worn away the edge, and descends in a tumbling cascade at an angle of about forty-five degrees.



The river at this point has not yet worn through the fields of basaltic lava which form the upper 400 feet of the plain. Between the two falls it cuts through the remaining beds of basalt, and has eroded its channel 100 feet into underlying porphyritic trachyte. The trachyte erodes far more easily than the basalt, and its resultant forms are quite unlike those of the black lava. The trachyte islands and walls are excavated here and there in deep caves, leaving island masses in the forms of mounds and towers. In general, spherical outlines predominate, while the erosion of the basalt results always in sharp, perpendicular cliffs, with a steeply inclined talus of ragged debris.

The cliffs around the upper cataract are inferior to those of the Shoshone. While the level of the upper plain remains nearly the same, the river constantly deepens the channel in its westward course. In returning from the upper fall, I attempted to climb along the very edge of the cliff, in order to study carefully the habits of the basalt, but I found myself in a labyrinth of side crevices, which were cut into the plain from a hundred to a thousand feet back from the main wall. These recesses were usually in the form of an amphitheater, with black walls 200 feet high, and a bottom filled with immense fragments of basalt rudely piled together.

#### SNAKE RIVER CAÑON.

By dint of hard climbing I reached the actual brink in a few places, and saw the same general features each time, the cañon successively widening and narrowing, its walls here and there approaching each other and standing like pillars of a gateway, the river alternately flowing along smooth, placid reaches of level, and rushing swiftly down rocky cascades. Here and there along the cliffs are disclosed mouths of black caverns, where the lava seems to have been blown up in the form of a great blister, as if the original flow had poured over some pool of water, and, converted into steam by contact with the hot rock, had been blown up bubble-like by its immense expansion. I continued my excursion along the cañon west of the Shoshone. About a mile below the fall a very fine promontory juts sharply out and projects nearly to the middle cañon. Climbing with difficulty along its toppling crest, I reached a point which I found composed of immense angular fragments piled up in dangerous poise.

Eastward, the battlemented rocks around the falls limited the view, but westward I could see down long reaches of river, where islands of trachyte rose above white cascades.

#### PECULIAR AND FINE EFFECT.

A peculiar and fine effect is noticeable upon the river during all the midday. The shadow of the southern cliff is cast down here and there, completely darkening the river, but often defining itself upon the water. The contrast between the rich, gem-like green of the sunlight portions and the deep violet shadow of the cliff is of extreme beauty.

The Snake River, deriving its volume wholly from the melting of the mountain snows, is a direct gauge of the annual advance of the sun. In June and July it is a tremendous torrent, carrying a full half of the Columbia. From the middle of July it constantly shrinks, reaching its minimum in midwinter. At the lowest, it is a river equal to the Sacramento or Connecticut.

After ten days devoted to walking around the neighborhood and studying the falls and rocks, we climbed to our wagon, and rested for a farewell look at the gorge. It was with great relief that we breathed the free air of the plain, and turned from the rocky cañon, where darkness, and roar, and perpetual cliffs had bounded our senses, and headed southward across the noiseless plain. Far ahead rose a lofty, blue barrier, a mountain wall marbled upon its summit by flecks of perpetual snow. A deep notch in its profile opened a gateway. Toward this, for leagues ahead of us, a white thread in the gray desert marked the winding of our road. Those sensitively organized creatures, the mules, thrilled with relief at their escape from the cañons, pressed forward with a vigor that utterly silenced the customary poppings of the whip, and expurgated the language of the driver from his usual breaking of the third commandment.

The three great falls of America,—Niagara, Shoshone, and Yosemite,—all happily bearing Indian names, are as characteristically different as possible. There seems little left for a cataract to express.

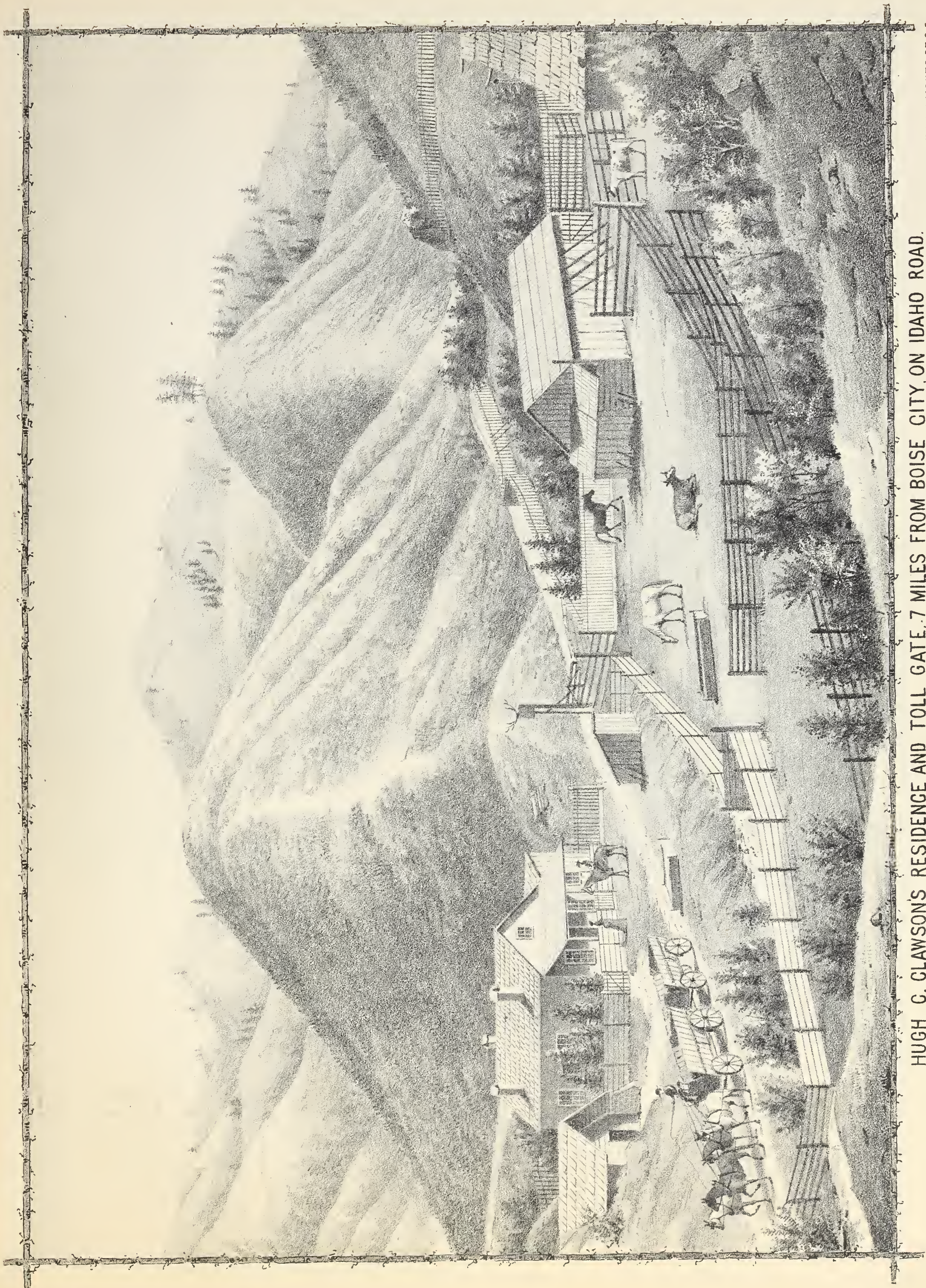
#### SHOSHONE FALLS SUMMER RESORT.

These falls possess in themselves and their surroundings features which will attract hundreds of thousands of visitors, and the place is destined to become as noted a resort as Niagara which has been visited by people from the entire world. The trouble of getting to these falls, and the lack of communication there, has prevented them from being visited only by a few persons; but this is soon to be changed, and a visit to Shoshone Falls will soon become an event of pleasure.

These falls are due south from the town of Shoshone, on the Oregon Short Line, twenty miles distant, and can be reached easily over a road which will not require much outlay to place in fine condition.

A company has purchased all that is desirable of Shoshone Falls, and the property is to be improved at once; a hotel is to be erected, and an elevator will make the passage from the high bank of the river to the base of the falls an easy task. Boats to connect between the upper and lower falls will be placed in the river, and also suitable boats to ferry the river. There is no limit to the water power, and a portion of this will be used to operate electric lights for the hotel, illuminate the falls, and, it may be, supply electricity for places remote from the falls.





HUGH C. CLAWSON'S RESIDENCE AND TOLL GATE, 7 MILES FROM BOISE CITY, ON IDAHO ROAD.







## NOTED PLACE OF RESORT.

The improvements to be made will be so arranged as to add interest to the great wonders, and not in any instance mar their beauty or in any way detract from the work of nature, but rather to add thereto. Shoshone Falls will soon become second only to Niagara as a resort, while in some respects it will outrival it. This enterprise of private gentlemen who have secured the property will be aided, of course, by the Oregon Short Line Company, which will at least have an interest in carrying people to see the wonders, and it is probable, a branch road will soon be constructed from the town of Shoshone to the banks of the river at the falls.

## OTHER BEAUTIFUL FALLS.

As stated, all the streams emptying into Snake River for some distance about Shoshone Falls sink before they reach the river and pass under the strata of lava and come out on the sides of Snake Cañon. Several come out with such force as to form beautiful cascades, some at perpendicular leaps, others in a succession of small falls; some combine falls and rapids and assume the most beautiful forms of falling water. The white spray and foam strikingly contrast with the black precipitous walls down which the rushing torrent plunges into the river below. In one case a river runs over the surface until it has worn into the rock a cañon about a mile long. A beautiful basin, or small lake, still remains where the water formerly passed over. In process of time it formed an underground channel, and now comes out at the foot of the rock where the falls once existed. It is perfectly clear, and although the depth is great the trout with which it is crowded can be distinctly seen at the bottom. Along the stream on each side of the cañon is a narrow belt of fine grass and willows entirely hidden from view until the spectator stands on its banks. The contrast between the beautiful verdure here and the awful desolation of the surrounding plains is very striking.

## SUBTERRANEAN RIVERS AND FALLS.

The first notice of these remarkable streams was by General Fremont in his explorations in 1843. They are situated along the Snake River banks near the Great Shoshone Falls. He says: "A subterranean river bursts directly out from the face of the bank and falls in white foam below.

"We descended to the bottoms, taking with us the boat, for the purpose of visiting the fall in the opposite cliffs, and while it was being filled with air, we occupied ourselves in measuring the river, which is 1,786 feet in breadth, with banks 200 feet high. We were surprised, on our arrival at the opposite side, to find a beautiful basin of clear water, formed by the falling river, around which the rocks were whitened by some saline incrustation. Here the Indians had constructed wicker dams, although I was informed that the salmon do

not ascend the river so far, and its character below would apparently render it impracticable.

"The ascent of the steep hill-side was rendered a little difficult by a dense growth of shrubs and fields of cane, and there were frequent hidden crevices among the rocks, where the water was heard rushing below; but we succeeded in reaching the main stream, which, issuing from between strata



EXPLORING CAÑON IN BITTERROOT MOUNTAINS.

of the trap-rock in two principal branches, produced almost immediately a torrent twenty-two feet wide, and white with foam. It is a picturesque spot of singular beauty, overshadowed by bushes, from under which the torrent glances, tumbling into the white basin below, where the clear water contrasted beautifully with the muddy stream of the river.



Its outlet was covered with a rank growth of canes, and a variety of unusual plants, and nettles (*urtica canabina*), which, before they were noticed, had set our hands and arms on fire. The temperature of the spring was 58°, while that of the river was 51°. The perpendicular height of the place at which this stream issues is 45 feet above the river, and 162 feet below the summit of the precipice, making nearly 200 feet for the height of the wall. On the hill-side here was obtained a specimen consisting principally of fragments of the shells of small crustacea, and which was probably formed by deposition from these springs, proceeding from some lake or river in the highlands above.

#### FISHING FALLS OR CATARACTS.

"Our encampment next day, after a march of seventeen miles, was about one mile below the Fishing Falls, a series of cataracts with very inclined planes—which are probably so named because they form a barrier to the ascent of the salmon, and the great fisheries, from which the inhabitants of this barren region almost entirely derive a subsistence—commence at this place. These appeared to be unusually gay savages, fond of loud laughter, and, in their apparent good nature and merry character, struck me as being entirely different from the Indians we had been accustomed to see. From several who visited our camp in the evening we purchased, in exchange for goods, dried salmon. At this season they are not very fat, but we were easily pleased. The Indians made us comprehend that when the salmon come up the river in the spring they are so abundant that they merely throw in their spears at random, certain of bringing out a fish.

"These poor people are but slightly provided with winter clothing; there is but little game to furnish skins for the purpose, and of a little animal which seemed to be the most numerous, it required twenty skins to make a covering to the knees. But they are still a joyous, talkative race, who grow fat and become poor with the salmon, which at least never fail them, the dried being used in the absence of the fresh. We are encamped immediately on the river bank, and, with the salmon jumping up out of the water, and Indians paddling about in boats made of rushes, or laughing around the fires, the camp to-night has quite a lively appearance.

"The river at this place is more open than for some distance above, and, for the time, the black precipices have disappeared, and no calcareous matter is visible in the soil."

#### AMERICAN FALLS.

Among the numerous falls of Snake River and among the noted ones is the American, situated about twenty-five miles below Fort Hall. It has a perpendicular descent of sixty or seventy feet. It is not remarkable for grandeur of the surrounding scenery.

The Snake River enters between low mural banks, which consist of a fine vesicular trap-rock, the intermediate portions being compact and crystalline. Gradually becoming higher in its downward course, these banks of scoriated volcanic rock form, with occasional interruptions, its characteristic feature along the whole line to the Dalles of the Lower Columbia, resembling a chasm which had been rent through the country, and which the river had afterwards taken for its bed. The immediate valley of the river is a high plain covered with black rocks and artemisias. In the south is a bordering range of mountains, which, although not very high, are broken and covered with snow; and at a great distance to the north is seen the high, snowy line of the Salmon River Mountains, in front of which stand out prominently in the plain the three isolated, rugged-looking mountains commonly known as the Three Buttes.

#### TWIN FALLS.

At the upper Shoshone Falls, known as the Twin or Little Falls, Snake River is divided by an island, and the streams rush over the precipice, and fall into a pool 175 feet below. As viewed from the bluff, hundreds of feet above, the sight is grand, and from below there is still more to admire and awe the visitor.

There is an immense rock, rising 50 or 100 feet above the water at the point where the river takes its plunge, divides the stream equally, one side making a perpendicular descent of 180 feet, while the other half runs over a broken-down ledge some distance in rapids before striking the final plunge. No prettier falls, seen either from the high banks of the river from either side, or by looking up from the chasm at the foot, where one can easily approach, are to be seen anywhere. The water is usually as clear as crystal, and the silvery stream, in contrast with the dark brown lava and granite walls, presents a charming picture. Above these falls the river for several miles is hemmed in in a cañon 800 to 1,000 feet in width, and nearly as deep. Some four or five miles down the river are the great falls, where the entire river descends in a sheet of 210 feet.

#### SALMON FALLS.

Some thirty or forty miles further down stream are Salmon Falls, extending quite a distance. The greatest of these falls is only twenty feet, but the forms and great number of the falls and cascades make it very beautiful. A short distance above the falls is a most remarkable sight of the subterranean rivers emptying into the Snake. The Salmon Falls are remarkable as forming an impassable barrier to the passage of the salmon. Here a noted and ancient Indian fishery had been long established.

#### NATURAL BRIDGES.

There are many natural bridges in all parts of the Territory. One formed by a boulder lodging in the top of a



cañon forms one of the most beautiful of the many to be found. On Clover Creek, a small tributary of Snake River, about forty miles below the mouth of the Malad, are three volcanic bridges within one-third of a mile of each other. The stage road passes over them in wet seasons. One of these natural bridges is over a dry ravine which runs into the creek. There is an island at the point where the stream is bridged. The first bridge is from the shore to the island, the next from the island to the other side of the stream, and the third over the dry ravine. Their height varies from three to seven feet, with lengths from 100 to 200 feet.

#### LOLO TRAIL.

This celebrated trail is a pass through the mountains of northern Idaho from the head-waters of the Clearwater into



CROSSING OVER THE LOLO TRAIL.

Montana. The trail is exceedingly difficult and passed mostly over rocky, wooded mountains. The woods are filled with fallen timber. There is an abrupt descent at the Lolo Fork, and none but frontiersmen and Indians can ride down. Inexperienced persons will slip and slide, fall, and scramble up again. The trail is much obstructed by fallen trees. It is wonderful what vast numbers of trees of all sizes and descriptions are uprooted by the wind and fallen in every possible way.

The trail is a narrow, crooked horse-trail leading through the woods. There is usually a "hogback" or crooked con-

necting ridge between two neighboring hills, and you must keep on it although the distance may be three times greater than in a straight line, but the ground between is too stony, too steep, the cañon too deep to attempt a shorter course. The summit of the hills is covered with rough granite boulders. The only food for your mule will be wild lupine and wild grasses.

It was over this trail that General Howard pursued the Nez Percés into Montana, where they were captured after a long chase.

#### BOISE HOT SPRINGS, J. L. STEVENS PROPRIETOR.

These springs are situated five miles in an easterly direction from Boise City, on the north side of Boise River, in a cañon, or rather at the mouth of it. The scenery is quite picturesque. The temperature of the springs varies from 125° to 220° Fahrenheit. They contain iron, sulphur, soda, lime, and small traces of magnesia. Some of the springs are very highly charged with sulphur; with these all the various forms of rheumatism are readily healed, the mud being most beneficial. The various baths at the springs are: Vapor, shower, plunge, mud, and duche baths. The springs containing most iron are particularly beneficial to all those suffering from chronic forms of diseases, accompanied by general debility, and the mud bath is highly beneficial to those suffering with syphilitic rheumatism. All the various forms of dropsy yield to it very readily; by drinking plenty of hot water and taking vapor baths the patient will sweat it out. For tertiary syphilis they equal if not surpass the celebrated hot springs of Arkansas. Doctor Stevens came to Idaho in 1864, and has remained here ever since. He has always enjoyed a good practice, and the springs increase in popularity every year.

#### HAILEY HOT SPRINGS, J. L. B. SMITH PROPRIETOR.

The Hailey Hot Springs are situated one and a half miles west of the village of Hailey, Alturas County, Idaho. Hailey is reached from Boise and the east by way of Shoshone by rail, and stages connect with all the surrounding country at Hailey. The proprietor of the springs runs a carriage at all hours of the day from Hailey to the springs. The springs are supplied with tub and plunge baths, one for the ladies and one for the gentlemen.

There is also quite a large hospital at the springs under the management of Doctors Miller and Brown. They have the county patients, the miners' subscription list patients, also private patients. The proprietor of the springs contemplates building a large and fine hotel next season with beautiful ornamental grounds and fountain.

#### ANALYSIS OF HAILEY SPRINGS.

A sample of water flowing from Smith's Hot Springs was recently sent to Charles Pentz, chemist of the Union Pacific Railroad, for analysis, and the following is his report:—



"On a careful examination of sample of water from the thermal spring near Hailey, Idaho Territory, owned by J. L. G. Smith, I find it to be a spring of 'natural sulphur water,' identical in character with the well-known springs of Avor and Sharon, in New York State, the White Springs of Virginia, and the Bagneres of the Pyrenees—all celebrated springs. The Hailey Springs, together with those enumerated, are 'natural sulphur water,' receiving from the depths of the earth their curative properties, which make this class of springs so celebrated. But it should be marked that these springs differ widely from the deleterious sulphur-water springs which are formed on the spot, having a like odor from the decomposition of sulphates, acted on by organic matter. Such springs are termed 'accidental sulphur water,' and differ entirely in their properties from the 'natural sulphur water,' comparatively rarely found, but of which the Hailey Springs is an example. The Hailey Springs hold in gaseous suspension 2.25 cubic inches of sulphureted hydrogen to each gallon of 231 cubic inches. It also holds dissolved sulphide of soda, chloride of soda, sulphate of soda, glaizine, a product of nitrogenized organic matter to the amount of 18 grains to the gallon. Temperature of the springs, 136°.

CHAS. PENTEZ,

"Chemist of U. P. R. R.

"Omaha, August 18, 1883."

GUYER HOT SPRINGS, I. I. LEWIS PROPRIETOR.

These springs were located June, 1880, by Capt. Henry Guyer, who claims a water-right thereon, and during the season of 1880 Samuel T. Hansen, O. J. Salisbury, and I. I. Lewis became equal partners with Captain Guyer in the ownership of these celebrated springs.

Under the management of Mr. Lewis these springs have been brought into public notice, and fine large buildings have been erected. The springs have ample tub and plunge baths attached for the accommodation of the public. Mr. Lewis contemplates building a larger and model hotel at the springs early in 1884, to cost \$25,000, especially furnished and provided with parlors, bar, billiard-rooms, and other watering-place accommodations to make guests feel at home and enjoy themselves. These springs are located about two miles from Ketchum, in a cañon with a large level plain near them; where the buildings are located a fine grove of Balm of Gilead trees surrounds the house, and a fine wooded mountain behind the buildings. Warm Spring Creek flows through the grounds, and is a fine trout stream.

#### ANALYSIS OF THE WATER.

The hot springs boil out of the rocks on the hill-side about forty feet above the creek, and flow about two hundred miners' inches. The temperature is 100° Fahrenheit.

Professor Doremus gave the following analysis of this celebrated water:—

Sodium Chloride,	per gallon in grains.....	3.578
" Carbonate,	" " .....	6.965
Calcium Sulphate,	" " .....	6.574
Magnesium Sulphate,	" " .....	.534
" Chloride,	" " .....	.914
Silica and Iron,	" " .....	1.240

Total solids.....22.805

This water is extremely soft, pleasant to drink, and highly beneficial to invalids suffering from different diseases.

Parties visiting Ketchum should visit this charming place and indulge in a swim in its healing waters. Carriages run at all hours of the day from Ketchum.

#### COLD SPRINGS.

These new springs and pleasure resort are situated two miles south of Ketchum, Alturas County, on the main Wood River road. Dr. M. W. Johnson is the proprietor who located the "cold spring ranch" in 1881. He proposes to make a pleasure and fishing resort of it. He has a large pond already stocked with beautiful trout, and will soon have carp ponds started. There will be medicated baths connected. This will be a popular resort, as visitors and boarders will have the advantages afforded by farm productions fresh and new. These advantages will cause this to be a popular resort in a few years. A view of the "cold spring ranch" appears on another page.

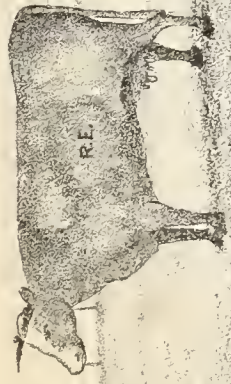
#### SULPHUR LAKE.

The Soda Springs were described in the Fremont narration, on page 45. They are reached from the East by the North Pacific Railroad; from Granger, the commencement of the Oregon Short Line, which passes directly through the town. In this neighborhood are Sulphur Lake, Swan Lake, Formation Springs, Devil's Ice House, and other sights. Sulphur Lake is a sheet of water an acre in extent bubbling over its whole surface with escaping gas, which noise is heard a mile away. Behind it is a mountain of sulphur. Its shores are lined with sulphur. By applying fire the gas will ignite, thus giving a literal lake of fire and brimstone.

The Formation Springs are courses of water constantly changing their currents, leaving deposits, petrifying trees and bushes, and creating substances like the brittle coral of the sea. They have hollowed out large caves, frescoing their walls with festoons of white drapery, and then, finding a subterranean outlet, have disappeared beneath the surface. Three miles below, the darkened stream rushes up again to the light of day. Down the valley, in another direction, is the old volcano crater.

The railway company contemplate building a spacious hotel near the Harper Spring. It is very much needed, and will doubtless become a place of resort not only from Salt Lake City but also from other places at a still greater distance.

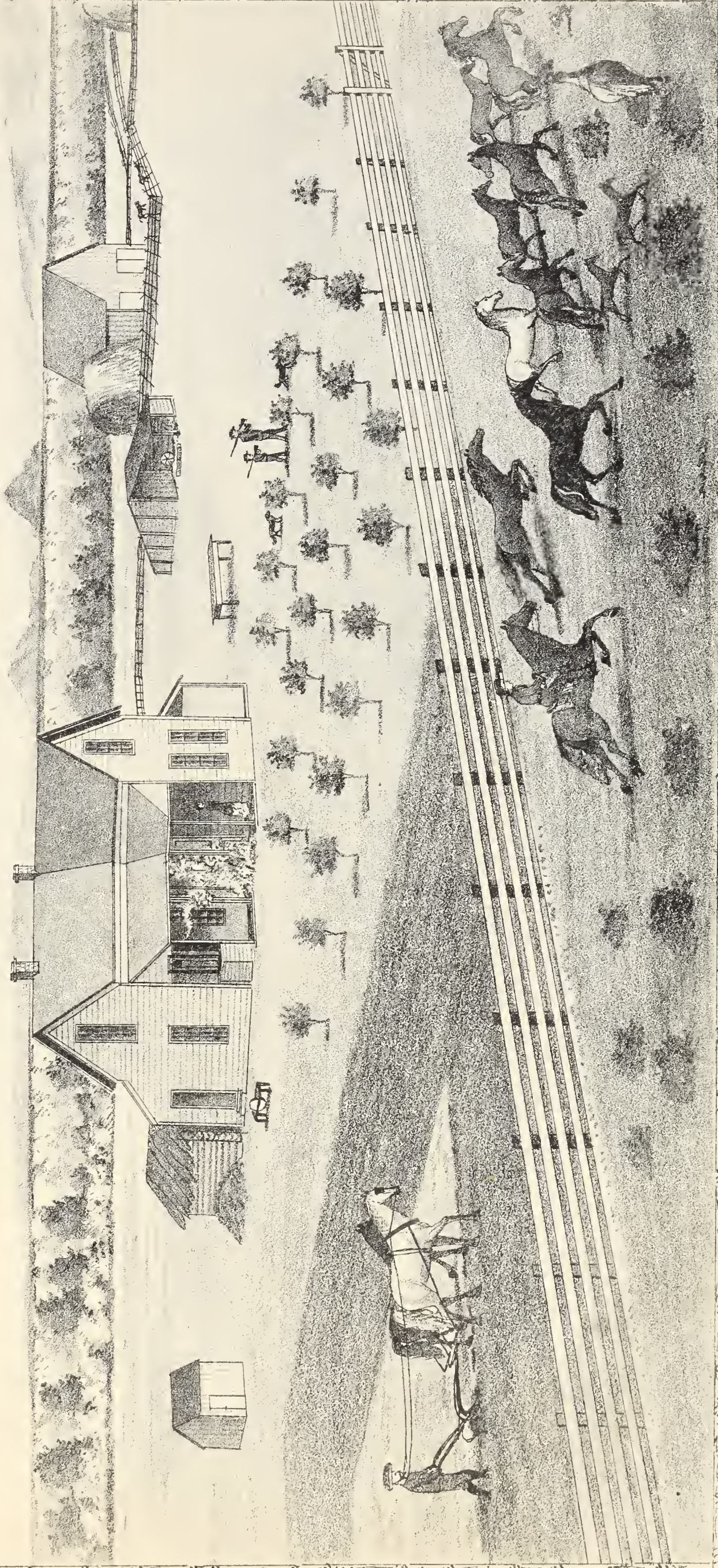




"LILLIE"



NOMAN STALLION "BRIGAND"



RESIDENCE & RANCH OF R. EMERY, PAYETTE ADA CO. IDAHO,

ILLIOT & CO 921 MONT ST SE








## NATIVE WILD ANIMALS.

Animals Gradually Decreasing, List of Animals, Grizzly Bear, Boss Bear Hunter, Buffalo Extinct, Numerous Birds, List of Fishes, Fine Hunting, Etc.

## NATIVE ANIMALS.

HE number of wild animals that roamed on the plains, the foot-hills, and the mountains, before the aggressive power of civilization encroached upon them, was very great. The grizzly bear was the monarch of the forest and jungle. There were great numbers of them in all the bends of the rivers in the mountains and foot-hills.

Buffalo were numerous on the west side of the Rocky Mountains, and near Fort Hall, when it was established, and also along on the west side of the mountains, but have since disappeared for some unknown cause, leaving only a few bones here and there to testify of their former presence.

The wild goats of the mountains are beautiful and hardy animals; living as they do near the snow line in the summer, they are seldom disturbed by hunters, and when pursued are so agile and sure-footed that they easily escape along the ledges and precipices, where man dare not follow. The first that were discovered by white men were very tame, and could be easily approached within pistol-shot. Captured when young, they are easily domesticated, and their fleece is said to compare favorably with the finest cashmere.

Of the fur-bearing animals may be mentioned the wolf, red fox, silver gray fox, beaver, mink, marten, and muskrat, as being numerous.

## LIST OF ANIMALS.

We do not propose to give a scientific description of all the animals of Idaho, but will describe a few of the more common kinds.

AMERICAN ELK (*Cervus Canadensis*).

Elk were here in great numbers, but we believe that they were about the first animals to take fright at civilization. They were mercilessly killed by hunters, killed not for their flesh but for the fun of the killing.

They are now found in small numbers in the northern counties, and occasional bands in several interior sections. They will soon be exterminated. The meat resembles that of the deer, but is a little coarser in grain. The elk are shy animals, have a very quick ear, and are more difficult to approach than any other game animal, unless the mountain sheep be excepted. They ordinarily lie hidden in thickets

during the middle of the day, and feed about sunrise and sunset, at which times the hunters seek them.

ANTELOPE (*Antilocapra Americana*).—These are a fleet, pretty animal, as well as cunning in their habits.

Antelope, however, were more numerous than any other of the larger animals. They furnished meat for all the settlers, teamsters, and travelers. The antelope were a good deal more easily killed than deer. The flesh of the antelope was very good, but they never got fat. It partook more of the nature of the goat than the deer. The young antelope could be tamed much more easily than a calf.

They are shy, but inquisitive also, and are easily enticed to approach the hunter, who hides himself behind a rock, and, fastening a white handkerchief to his ramrod, waves it back and forth. One larger than the rest has often been seen by early settlers watching while the main body of the kids were at water, or on the bottom-lands feeding on green grass. Antelope, though not numerous, still make their haunts in the valleys of the rivers, and up the East Fork to Soda Butte. They frequent many of the creeks, but keep mainly in the open regions and plains.

ROCKY MOUNTAIN SHEEP (*Ovis Montana*).—They are seen as far west as the tops of the range.

The mountain sheep is found on the Sierra Nevada and Rocky Mountains, from the Tejon Pass to the British line, but is a rare and very shy animal, and is seldom killed. Its length is about 5 feet, and its weight sometimes 350 pounds, considerably greater than that of the deer or domesticated sheep. The color is white beneath, grayish-brown elsewhere. The horns of the ram are very large, sometimes 5 inches through at the base, and 3 feet long. The horns after starting upward turn backward, then downward, and so round with a circular or spiral shape, the tip inclining outward. Mountaineers assert that these horns are used by the sheep in getting down from the high cliffs, which he is fond of frequenting. "Instead of clambering down toilsomely over the rugged and broken rocks, he makes an easy job of it by leaping headlong confidently down over precipices 50, yes, 100 feet high, and alights head first on his horns, which are strong enough to be unbroken by the shock, and elastic enough to throw him 10 or 15 feet into the air—and the next time he alights on his feet all right."

Big-horn sheep are in abundance all through the Yellowstone Park. They choose the mountain crests as well as the craggy spurs, and are also found near the foot-hills.

BLACK-TAILED DEER (*C. Columbina*).—The common deer of the mountains and of the valley.

Deer were not so numerous as the antelope, but did not so soon succumb to the destroying force of civilization. They inhabited the timber lands of the rivers and the mountains in great numbers, but, being more difficult to get at than elk,



buffalo, or antelope, were not so quickly killed off. Tens of thousands of them have been killed in the mountains for their hides and meat, but they show no signs of becoming extinct like the elk and the antelope. Stringent laws have been passed in most States against killing deer at certain seasons, but the enforcement has always been slack.

The black-tailed deer are good game for the hunter. They may be approached with more ease than the Virginia deer, run with a steady gate, and when disturbed do not run so far. The deer east of the Mississippi go with a run and a jump; the Pacific deer move with a steady run. Their meat is not so sweet as that of their Eastern congeners. The deer live near the timber, and in October black-tailed deer are plentiful, and elk are also found in the mountains.

Black-tail and white-tail deer feed in the densely timbered valleys and foot-hills, and also along the creeks.

GRAY AND BLACK WOLF (*Canis Lupus*); COYOTE (*C. latrans*).

Coyotes were thick in early times, and, while they never attacked a man, they would come into camp and carry off anything that was lying around loose. They have been known to steal meat from under a man's head while he was asleep. The coyote is a species of wolf, but is by no means so large or ferocious as those of the Eastern States. Of course they became a mark for every sportsman, and their number diminished very rapidly. There was a time when it appeared that they were about to become extinct, but for the last few years they seem to have been more numerous, and are giving the stock-raiser of the foot-hills a good deal of trouble. They are more shy now than they used to be, and are much harder to kill.

The coyote or fox is well known to the pioneer—a kind of link between the cat and dog, and is sometimes called prairie-dog, but is very different from the animal of that name found on the Western plains. They often followed the emigrant train to pick up the bones and crumbs that fell by the way. They would steal eggs and chickens from the roost, but were great cowards, and a small dog would drive them off. They have now become scarce, but still, however, rove in bands in many parts of the Territory.

CANADA LYNX, OR WILD CAT (*F. Canadensis*).

The mountain cat is abundant along the western base of the mountains. The body is about the size of that of the domestic cat, but the nose is very long and sharp, and the tail very long and large. The color of the animal is dark gray, with rings of black on the tail. The miners call it the "mountain cat," and frequently tame it. It is a favorite pet with them, becomes very playful and familiar, and is far more affectionate than the common cat, which it might replace, for it is very good at catching mice.

JACKASS RABBIT (*Lepus Californicus*); (*L. Trobridgii*)—Commonly called cotton-tail; a hare.

The next most numerous, and now perhaps the most numerous of any other animal, is the hare. We have two distinct kinds, the jackass rabbit, and the cotton-tail. Neither of them are like the gray rabbit, common in the States east of the Rocky Mountains. The jackass rabbits are very numerous in foot-hills, and once inhabited the plains to a great extent, and there are a few of them there yet. At certain seasons of the year they become very poor and sickly, and most people in districts where they are thick do not care to eat them, except they can get one about half-grown. City people eat them "for the name of the thing," the same as they do a wild goose in the fall of the year, because it is game. The California hare, or "jackass rabbit," as it is commonly called, is one of the largest of its class, growing sometimes to be two feet long from the nose to the end of the tail. Its ears are very large, and have suggested the vulgar name. It was once abundant in all the valleys; it is more rare now. The color beneath is a pale cinnamon; above it is mixed black and light cinnamon, the longest hairs being of a light smoky-ash color for about half the length, then dark sooty-brown, then pale cinnamon-red, and finally black at the tip.

The cotton-tail is a very small rabbit, and is very fine eating. They inhabit principally the brush lands bordering the river and swamps.

GRIZZLY BEAR (*U. horribilis*); (*U. Americanus*)—black, brown cinnamon.

The terror of the poor Digger Indian, and, we are sure, of the other animals also, "was the monarch of the forest and the jungle." The Indian name was "boose," and we do not think that the most daring Indian among them ever attacked one. There were great numbers of these bears in all the bends of the rivers, and in the foot-hills. As soon as settlements began to be made the bear migrated, but a few more daring than the rest remained for many years, and are still found.

There are six species of the bear tribe within the limits of Idaho, consisting of the grizzly bear, cinnamon bear, smut-faced bear, black bear, silk bear, and silver-tipped bear.

#### BOSS HUNTER OF IDAHO.

Dave Bunch, who is justly dubbed "the boss hunter of Idaho," writing to the *Idaho World*, from Garden Valley, under date of August 23, 1883, says: "I am not able to do hard work, so have been putting in my time fishing and trying to destroy the wild varmints of the valley.

"The 26th of July I drew a bead on a large cougar, or California lion, and he 'tumbled to the racket.' He measured over eight feet from tip to tip, but such little cowardly varmints as these don't amount to much.

"On Tuesday morning, the 14th inst., just a little after day-break, I met my first old grizzly bear, and came near



drawing my last bead. It was on the Middle Fork of Payette, a few miles above Mr. Pinney's place, at the Warm Spring, where the cougars kill a deer almost every night. On Monday evening I went up and camped about half a mile below the spring, and on Tuesday morning crawled out of the blankets just at the peep of day and grabbed my Sharp's rifle and started for the spring, thinking to get a cougar. When within about two hundred yards of there, I discovered an object in the middle of the river that made me scratch my head, but didn't scratch long. Saw that the animal was of a grayish color and was a huge one. He made straight for me, and I retreated down the river about two hundred yards, thinking that when he reached the bank he would take to the hills, but was mistaken. He came for me lively. The trail led through a thicket of brush seventy-five yards wide, and when I got through he was just ready to enter the other side, and I thought, well, I won't undertake to tell you what I thought in that short space of time. I fired, and from the noise in that brush I knew he was coming for me like a whirlwind. In quarter of a second I cast my eyes around and espied a big rock in the middle of the river. A few lunges and I made it, gun and all, 'wet as a drowned rat.' Where I struck the rock, the current was swift and about waist deep, and, striking the upper end of it, the water carried me around to the lower end. Couldn't climb on the rock, and, just as the water carried me behind it, heard the bear lunge in. He passed close enough to throw water on me, but never discovered me till he reached the other shore. When he turned, I drove another ounce slug into him, when he plunged for me again, and when I gave him the third shot he was within seventy-five feet of me. This last shot broke his shoulder and drowned him, thanks to the Lord, and the old Sharp's rifle. The fourth shot fixed him before he could get up. To tell you the truth, I never felt so small before in my life."

Colonel Norris thus relates his adventure with a grizzly: "A fine young horse, somewhat lamed, having been left near the cañon, was killed by a grizzly, that, in devouring the carcass and fragments of game killed in the vicinity, continued to haunt the place. In trailing him in snow nearly knee deep, some weeks afterwards, I killed two large, antlered elks but a few yards apart, and, it being nearly night, I only removed their entrails and camped alone near them, confident that bruin would visit them before morning. I then found that he had dragged the elks so near together as to leave only a space for a lair of boughs and grass between them, which he was intently finishing, when I, at a distance of 100 yards, opened fire with a Winchester rifle, with fourteen ordinary bullets in the chamber and a dynamite shell, being all which I dared to use at once in the barrel. This I gave him high in the shoulder, the shell there exploding and severing the main artery beneath the backbone. He fell, but instantly arose with a

fearful snort or howl of pain and rage, but got four additional ordinary .44 caliber bullets in the shoulder, and nearly as many falls before discovering me, and then charged. Hastily inserting another dynamite shell, I, at a distance of about fifty yards, as he came in, sent it through his throat into his chest, where it exploded and nearly obliterated his lungs, again felling him, and, as he arose, I broke his neck with the seven shot. Either one of these would have stiffened any other animal, and surely have soon proved fatal to him, but, deeming delays just then dangerous, I peppered him lively. I then found the hide of the bear, just as spread out, without stretching, to be eight and three-fourths feet long, from tip of snout to root of tail, and six feet seven inches at its widest place, and from his blubber were tried out thirty-five gallons of grease or oil."

#### BUFFALO, OR AMERICAN BISON.

A great portion of the Northwest region formerly abounded in game, the buffalo ranging about in herds, as we had found them on the eastern waters, and the plains dotted with scattered bands of antelope; but so rapidly have they disappeared within a few years that now, as we journeyed along, an occasional buffalo skull and a few wild antelope were all that remained of the abundance which had covered the country with animal life.

The extraordinary rapidity with which the buffalo is disappearing from our Territories will not appear surprising when we remember the great scale on which their destruction is yearly carried on. With inconsiderable exceptions, the business of the American trading-posts is carried on in their skins; every year the Indian villages make new lodges, for which the skin of the buffalo furnishes the material, and in that portion of the country where they are still found the Indians derive their entire support from them, and slaughter them with a thoughtless and abominable extravagance. Like the Indians themselves, they have been a characteristic of the great West, and as, like them, they are visibly diminishing, it will be interesting to throw a glance backward through the last twenty years, and give some account of their former distribution through the country, and the limit of their western range.

In the spring of the year 1824, the buffalo were spread in immense numbers over the Green River and Bear River Valleys, and through all the country lying between the Colorado, or Green River, of the Gulf of California, and Lewis Fork of the Columbia River, the meridian of Fort Hall then forming the western limit of their range. The buffalo then remained for many years in that country, and frequently moved down the valley of the Columbia, on both sides of the river, as far as the Fishing Falls. Below this point they never descended in any numbers. About the year 1834 or 1835 they began to diminish very rapidly, and continued to decrease until 1838 or 1840, when, with the country we have just described, they entirely abandoned all the waters of the



Pacific north of Lewis Fork, of the Columbia. At that time the Flathead Indians were in the habit of finding their buffalo on the heads of Salmon River and other streams of the Columbia, but now they never meet with them farther west than the three forks of the Missouri, or the plains of the Yellowstone River.

Fremont's narrative says: "It will be remarked that the buffalo have not so entirely abandoned the waters of the Pacific in the Rocky Mountain region south of the Sweet Water as in the country north of the Great Pass. This partial distribution can only be accounted for in the great pastoral beauty of that country, which bears marks of having been one of their favorite haunts, and by the fact that the white hunters have more frequented the northern than the southern region, it being north of the South Pass that the hunters, trappers, and traders have had their rendezvous for many years past, and from that section also the greater portion of the beaver and rich furs were taken, although always the most dangerous as well as the most profitable hunting-ground.

In that region lying between the Green or Colorado River and the head-waters of the Rio del Norte, over the Yampah, Kooyah, White, and Grand Rivers—all of which are the waters of the Colorado—the buffalo never extended so far to the westward as they did on the waters of the Columbia, and only in one or two instances have they been known to descend as far west as the mouth of White River. In traveling through the country west of the Rocky Mountains, observation readily led me to the impression that the buffalo had, for the first time, crossed that range to the waters of the Pacific only a few years prior to the period we are considering; and in this opinion I am sustained by Mr. Fritzpatrick, and the older trappers in that country. In the region west of the Rocky Mountains we never meet with any of the ancient vestiges which, throughout all the country lying upon their eastern waters, are found in the great highways, continuous for hundreds of miles, always several inches, and sometimes several feet in depth, which the buffalo have made in crossing from one river to another, or in traversing the mountain ranges. The Snake Indians, more particularly those low down upon Lewis Fork, have always been very grateful to the American trappers for the great kindness (as they frequently expressed it) which they did to them in driving the buffalo so low down the Columbia River.

The extraordinary abundance of the buffalo on the east side of the Rocky Mountains, and their extraordinary diminution, will be made clearly evident from the following statement: At any time between the years 1824 and 1836 a traveler might start from any given point south or north in the Rocky Mountain Range, journeying by the most direct route to the Missouri River, and, during the whole distance, his road would always be among large bands of buffalo, which would

never be out of his view until he arrived almost within sight of the abodes of civilization.

At this time, 1883, the buffalo occupy but a very limited space, principally along the eastern base of the Rocky Mountains, sometimes extending at their southern extremity to a considerable distance into the plains between the Platte and Arkansas Rivers, and along the eastern frontier of New Mexico as far south as Texas.

The following statement, which was made in 1843 by Mr. Sandford, a partner in the American Fur Company, will further illustrate this subject, by extensive knowledge acquired during several years of travel through the region inhabited by the buffalo:—

"The total amount of robes annually traded by ourselves and others will not be found to differ much from the following statement:—

	ROBES.
American Fur Company.....	70,000
Hudson Bay Company.....	10,000
All other companies, probably.....	10,000

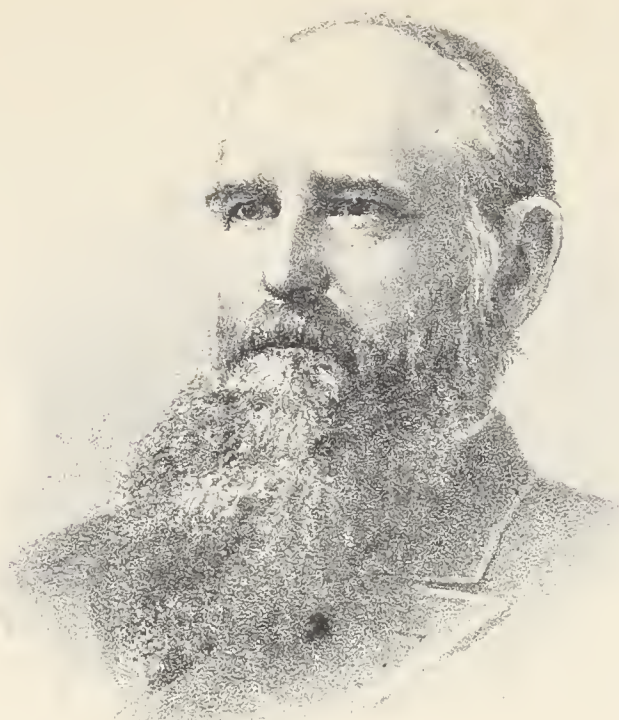
Making a total of..... 90,000  
as an average annual return for the last eight or ten years.

"In the northwest, the Hudson Bay Company purchase from the Indians but a very small number, their only market being Canada, to which the cost of transportation nearly equals the produce of the furs; and it is only within a very recent period that they have received buffalo robes in trade; and out of the great number of buffalo annually killed throughout the extensive region inhabited by the Camanches, and other kindred tribes, no robes whatever are furnished for trade. During only four months of the year (from November until March), the skins are good for dressing; those obtained in the remaining eight months are valueless to traders, and the hides of bulls are never taken off or dressed as robes at any season. Probably not more than one-third of the skins are taken from the animals killed, even when they are in good season, the labor of preparing and dressing the robes being very great, and it is seldom that a lodge trades more than twenty skins in a year. It is during the summer months, and in the early part of autumn, that the greatest number of buffalo are killed, and yet at this time a skin is never taken for the purpose of trade."

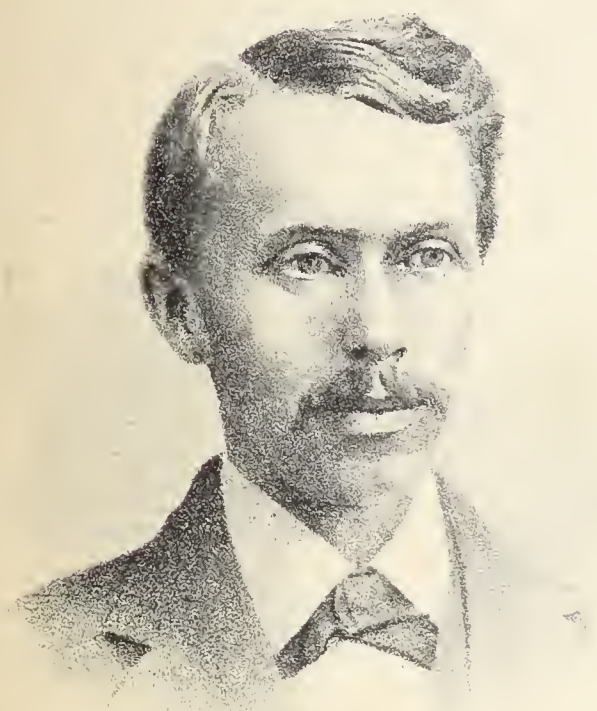
From these data, which are certainly limited, and decidedly within bounds, the reader is left to draw his own inference of the immense number annually killed. Fremont says:

"In 1842 I found the Sioux Indians of the Upper Platte *demontes*, as their French traders expressed it, with the failure of the buffalo; and in the following year large villages from the Upper Missouri came over to the mountains at the head of the Platte, in search of them. The rapidly progressive failure of their principal and almost their only means of subsistence, has created great alarm among them, and at





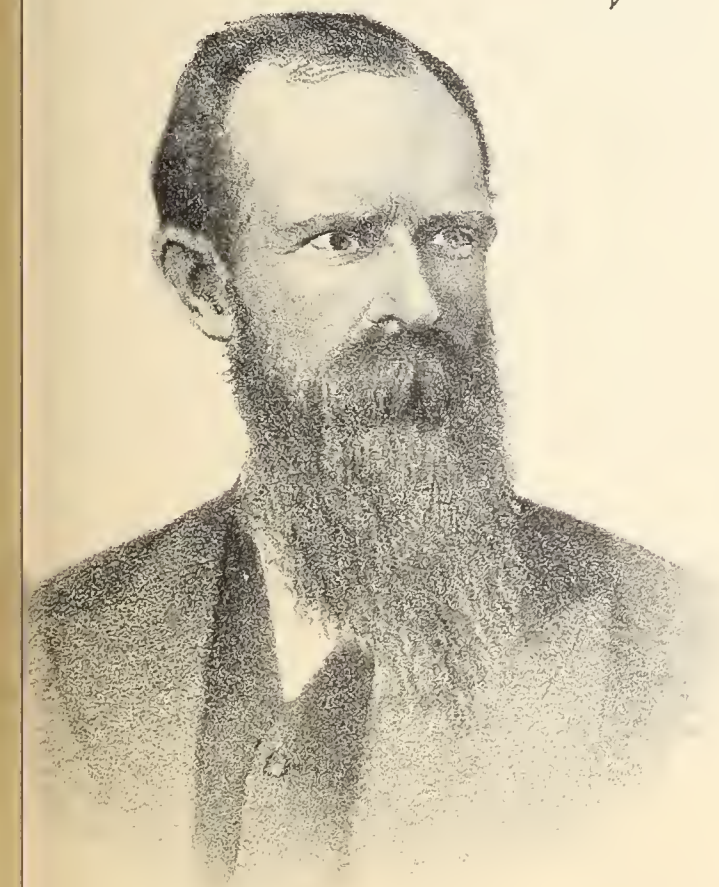
V. L. Anderson



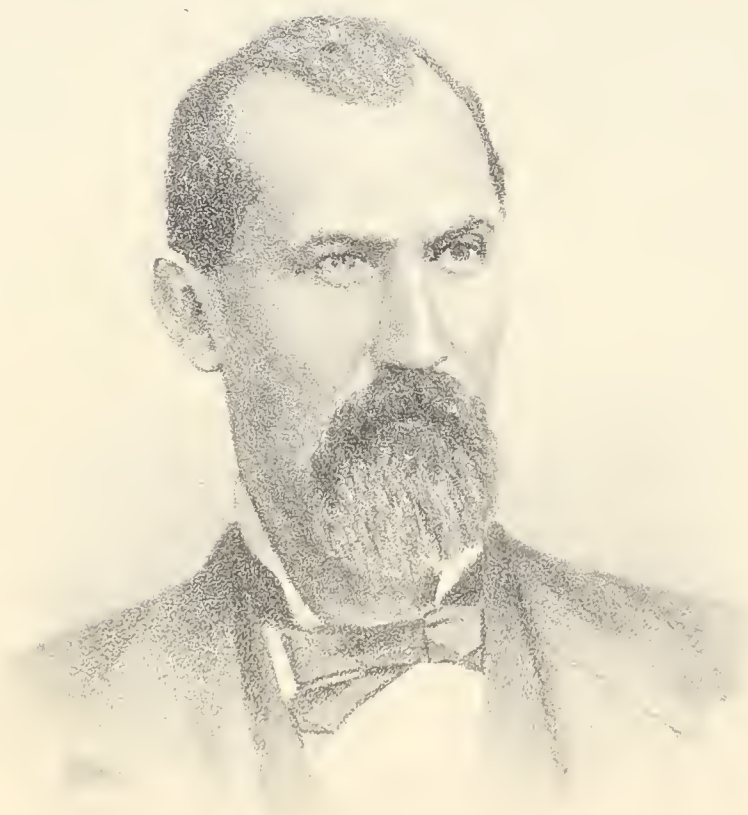
Chas. H. Furey



W. J. Riley



Thomas L. Johnston



Geo. W. Richards



J. A. Thayer







this time there are only two modes presented to them by which they see a good prospect for escaping starvation; one of these is to rob the settlements along the frontier of the States; and the other is to form a league between the various tribes of the Sioux nation, the Cheyennes, and Arapahoes, and make war against the Crow nation, in order to take from them their country, which is now the best buffalo country in the West."

INDIAN BUFFALO HUNT.

As before stated, the buffalo have disappeared from the western side of the Rockies. Just when the last were missing is not known. It would be interesting to know when, where, and why they disappeared.

The great "fall hunt" of the Indians is the most important epoch of their year. In September the Flatheads, Pend d'Oreille, Spokane, and Nez Perce tribes leave their reservations west of the Rocky Mountains, accompanied by their women and children, and wander over the Eastern plains to hunt buffalo and steal cattle and horses. They are all mounted, dressed in full Indian costume, and their scanty effects and buffalo-skin lodges are packed upon ponies. The squaws, with due regard to their own convenience and to the comfort of their horses, always ride astraddle. Even children not more than two or three years of age are lashed upon the backs of animals, which are turned loose with the rest of the band, and these infant riders seldom meet with an accident. The Western Indians lead a life of much hardship during the progress of the hunt, and not infrequently come in conflict with the Sioux, Crows, Blackfeet, Crees, and other tribes of the plains, who regard the strangers as interlopers and poachers. These encounters usually result in the loss of a few lives, as well as active horse stealing on a grand scale. The men confine their energies to hunting, fighting, and stampeding the horses of their opponents. After the buffaloes have been killed, the harder work of skinning the carcasses and curing the meat is performed by the women. A slit is first made along the length of the animal's back, and the hide is quickly stripped off with the least possible damage or mutilation. The subsequent processes are thus described by Col. Richard I. Dodge, in his interesting volume on the "Plains of the Great West."

The skins are spread flesh-side upward, on a level piece of ground; small slits are cut in the edges of each, and they are tightly stretched and fastened down by wooden pegs through the slits into the ground. The meat is cut into thin flakes and placed on the drying scaffolds or poles. All this work is done in an incredibly short time. Another surround is then made by the hunters, and so on until the winter's supply is obtained. The hunt being over, or, in the intervals, if game is scarce, the women proceed to "gather the crop." Old *parfleches*, made of buffalo skins, are brushed up and new ones

made. The now thoroughly dried meat is pounded to powder between two stones and packed in these receptacles. Melted tallow is poured over the whole, which is kept warm until the mass is thoroughly saturated. When cold the *parfleches* are closed, and tightly tied up. The contents so prepared will keep in good condition for several years. The dressing of skins is the next work. No tannin is used, consequently no leather is made. The thickest hides are selected for shields, *parfleches*, etc. The hair is taken off by soaking the skins in water, in which is mixed wood ashes, lime, or some natural alkali. The skin is then cut into the required shape, and put on a form while green. When it becomes dry, it retains its shape, and is almost as hard as iron.

Making a robe is a much more difficult process. The skin, in its natural condition, is much too thick for use, being unwieldy and lacking pliability. This thickness must be reduced at least half, and the skin at the same time made soft. When the stretched skin has become dry and hard from the action of the sun, the woman goes to work upon it with a small iron instrument, shaped somewhat like a carpenter's adze. It has a short handle of wood or elk horn, tied on with raw-hide, and can be used with one hand. These tools are heirlooms in families, and are greatly prized, more especially those with elk-horn handles. With this she chips at the hard skin, cutting off a thin shaving at each blow. The skill of this process is in so directing and tempering the blows as to cut the skin, yet not cut through it, and in finally obtaining a perfectly smooth and even inner surface and uniform thickness. To render the skin soft and pliable every little while the chipping is stopped, and the chipped surface smeared with fat and brains of buffalo, which are thoroughly rubbed in with a smooth stone. It is a long and tedious process, and none but an Indian would go through it. Hides for making lodges have the hair taken off, are reduced in thickness, and made pliable. Deer, antelope, or other thin skins are beautifully prepared for clothing, the hair being always removed. Thus there are four different processes in the preparation of skins, each admirably adapted to the use to which the prepared skin are to be put.

BUFFALO BECOMING EXTINCT.

In a very short time no trace of the millions of buffaloes which recently roamed over these Western plains will exist. They are slaughtered by the hundred thousand every year—in winter for robes, in summer for hides. Numbers of men follow buffalo killing as a regular occupation, and think their calling just as legitimate as that of building houses and tilling the soil. The great southern herd of buffalo has already been exterminated, and the northern herd alone remains. This latter herd now ranges over an area about 350 miles in diameter in northeastern Montana and the Northwest territory. In 1882 at least 200,000 were slaughtered, and this



year will probably add as many more victims to the destroyer. At some stations on the railroad, in the Yellowstone Valley, many thousand buffalo hides are usually piled up like cord wood, for shipment to the East, and a number of hunters, of fierce and frontier mien, will be seen guarding them. But after buffalo meat becomes very scarce, the Indian will, perhaps, find it needful to raise his own beef supply. He will be likely, in that case, to settle down to agriculture and other civilized pursuits, and so develop into an enterprising and useful person. Here comes in the law of compensation. The buffalo is to be lamented, but the Indian will be redeemed.

#### OTHER WILD ANIMALS.

Beaver are still to be found on most of the streams, but they were unmercifully hunted for their skins by the early trappers, and are not now numerous.

The raccoon is found here wherever there is timber. While some of the animals here differ from their species of the East, there is no difference that we can see in our raccoon and those of the Eastern States; in fact he is everywhere "that same old coon." We do not know that civilization has either increased or decreased the number.

The American badger is abundant on the plateau of the mountains, and is occasionally found in other parts. It is very shy, and is rarely seen by the traveler.

The California lion is a very rare animal. It is not a roaring lion, like the Eastern. The head is small and much like the head of the tiger, being large between the eyes. The neck is without mane. It is said he seldom attacks human beings.

Moose are sometimes seen near the lakes, but generally rove in heavily timbered and marshy regions. Their main haunts are in the thickly wooded and swampy places around the fingers and thumb of the Yellowstone Lake, and in the willow and beaver swamps. They keep also in the boggy inlets of Shoshone, Lewis, and Heart Lakes, and the Snake River region, to the Tetons.

Wolverine, or long-tailed "mud bear," frequent the foothills of the mountains and the densely timbered spots in the valleys, ever ready to steal and carry away what the bear, wolf, or lion slaughter.

Mountain lion, or cougar, at one time were very numerous, but the mountaineers have tried to exterminate them, and have very nearly succeeded. Mountain sheep, as well as deer, antelope, and elk, fall victims to them.

There are also to be found coyotes, otters, minks, martens, sables, ermines, rabbits, hares, moles, mice, rats, muskrats, porcupines, rock dogs, squirrels, chipmunks, and skunks. Foxes, red, gray, and black, are numerous.

The desert fox is found in the central deserts and valleys of the continent, crosses the Rocky Mountains, and is often killed in Idaho.

The following is an extended list of the more common quadrupeds occasionally found: Grizzly bear, cinnamon bear, panther, or California lion, large yellow wolf, coyote, Indian dog, lynx or catamount, wild cat, mountain or civit cat, gray, black, silver, and cross fox, fisher, badger, marten, weasel, mink, large striped skunk, small spotted skunk, large gray, ground, pine, and flying squirrel, chipmunk, otter, raccoon, woodchuck, gopher, mole, woodmouse, and rat, like a kangaroo in its motions.

#### THE COMMON BIRDS.

The birds of this Territory are very numerous, but are not characterized by striking colors or good singing qualities, though there are a few good songsters.

GOLDEN EAGLE (*Aquila Canadensis*).—Inhabits Idaho, and indeed all parts of North America. Its length is thirty or forty inches; its color on the neck and head is yellowish-brown, white at the base of the tail, and brown, varying to purplish-brown and black, elsewhere.

BALD EAGLE (*Haliaëtus leucocephalus*).—It was abundant ten years ago, and is still often seen along the larger streams and mountain ranges. It frequents rapids for the purpose of catching fish, which seem to furnish the larger part of its food. It is from thirty to forty inches long, white on the head and at the base of the tail, and brownish-black on the breast, wings, and back.

FISH-HAWK (*Pandion Carolinensis*).—It is found along all large rivers. It is from twenty to twenty-five inches long. The head and under parts are white, with pale yellowish-brown spots on the breast; the back wings and tail are dark brown. There are many other species in the Territory, most of them small and rare.

BURROWING OWL (*Athene Cunicularia*).—It is ten inches long, ashy-brown above and whitish-brown beneath, variegated by spots and bands of white and dark brown. Doctor Newberry says:—

"The burrowing owl is found in many parts of California, where it shares the burrows of Beechey's and Douglas' spermophiles. We usually saw them standing at the entrance of their burrows. They often allowed us to approach within shot, and, before taking flight, twisted their heads about and bowed with many ludicrous gestures, thus apparently aiding their imperfect sight, and getting a better view of the intruder. When shot at and not killed, or when otherwise alarmed, they fly with an irregular, jerking motion."

QUAILS OF THE VALLEY (*Lophortyx*); MOUNTAIN QUAIL (*Oreortyx picto*).—The most abundant and prominent scratchers are the California quail, found in all the valleys of Idaho, California, and Oregon. Its breast and upper parts are lead-colored, with an olive-brown gloss on the back and wings; the chin and throat are black, with a white line running backward from the eye; the forehead is brownish-yellow; the belly is



pale buff, with an orange-brown round spot in the middle, changing to white at the sides; the feathers on the back and sides have a central streak of white, and those on the top and sides of the neck have black edgings. The head bears a crest numbering from three to six feathers, usually five, about an inch and a half long. The shafts are bare, very slender, and, though all are in a straight line on the longitudinal medial line of the head, they are so near together as to look like but one shaft, more especially as the fine, fur-like bushes at their tops all combine to form a compact little plume. These feathers are usually erect, the plume leaning forward when the bird is trying to look its best in the presence of company; but when running about in the grass, and not thinking of its appearance, the crest is lowered, falling forward over the bill.

**TURKEY-BUZZARD, OR TURKEY-VULTURE** (*Cathartes Aura*).—It is specifically the same as the bird known by that name in the Atlantic States. From the tip of the bill to the end of the tail it is about thirty inches long, and six feet from tip to tip of the outstretched wings. The head and neck are bare, and covered with a bright-red, wrinkled skin. The plumage commences below that, with a circular ruff of projecting feathers. The color of the plumage is black, with a purplish luster, many of the feathers having a pale border. The bill is yellowish in color.

**AMERICAN SWAN** (*Cygnus Americanus*).—Length fifty-five inches, wing twenty-two inches, tail feathers twenty in number, mature birds white; young, brown legs and bill black.

**TRUMPETER SWAN** (*C. Buccinator*).—So called from its note like a trumpet, which it emits when flying over the country, usually at night. It is somewhat larger than the first-named, its length being sixty inches, wing twenty-four inches, number of tail feathers twenty-four. When grown it is pure white, but its bill and legs are black.

**SNOW GOOSE** (*Anser Hyperboreus*).—Its color is pure white, except the tips of its wings, which are a light black. It has red bill and legs.

**WHITE-FRONTED GOOSE** (*A. Gambelli*).—So named from its white forehead. It measures twenty-eight inches from tip of bill to tip of tail; length of wing over sixteen inches. Its color is grayish; its bill and legs are red. It has sixteen tail feathers.

**BROWN-FRONTED GOOSE** (*A. Frontalis*).—Similar to preceding, only its forehead is brown instead of white.

**THE CANADA GOOSE** (*Bernicla Canadensis*).—Generally called the honker. It is thirty-five inches long; wing eighteen inches. Its bill, feet, neck, and head are black, while its upper parts are brownish, and its lower parts are not so dark.

**SAND-HILL CRANE** (*Grus Canadensis*).—Is found from the meridian of Cincinnati to the Pacific, and are not rare in Idaho. They spend the winters in valleys, and in the spring

migrate farther north, where they spend their summers and breed. Subsisting upon vegetable food exclusively, they are themselves good to eat, and are occasionally seen in the markets.

**BAND-TAILED PIGEON** (*Columba fasciata*).—The only wild pigeon found on the Pacific Coast, bears a strong resemblance, in form, size, and color, to its congener in the Atlantic States, and has similar habits; but is not numerous. Small flocks migrate every spring and autumn, and some of them spend the summer here.

**HUMMING-BIRDS**.—There are four varieties of humming-birds, all different from those found in the Atlantic States. The white-throated swift is a bird resembling the swallow. There is a whip-poor-will, different from the one known in the Eastern States.

The following is a list of the most common birds, with the usual names applied to them: Condor, or king vulture, bald eagle, golden eagle, raven, crow, several kinds of hawk, road-runner, several varieties of woodpecker, grouse, mountain and valley quail, pigeon, meadow lark, magpie, blackbird, flicker, robin, snipe, sand snipe, plover, curlew, red-winged blackbird, bluebird, oriole, gray sparrow, small sparrow, cherry-bird, cross-bill, linnet, cheewink, California canary, martin, swallow, blue crane or heron, sand-hill crane, wild goose, small Canadian goose, wood duck, mallard, teal, dipper duck and mud-hen, pelican, and two varieties of humming-bird.

Geese, ducks, pelicans, swans, and gulls are numerous. Wild geese are abundant in Idaho during the spring and fall, when they pass through on their migrations. Among them are the Canada goose, the snow goose, the white-footed goose, or "speckled belly," Hutchin's goose, and the black brant. Among the ducks are the mallard and canvas-back. The meat of the latter is not of so fine a flavor as in the Eastern States, probably because it does not here find the wild celery, upon which it feeds along the streams of the Middle States.

#### VARIETIES OF FISH.

We give the names of several of the fishes found in the Snake River and its tributaries, and in the mountain streams. The most valuable of these is the salmon:—

**CALIFORNIA SALMON** (*Salmo Scouleri*, *S. quimat*, *S. Spectabilis*).—The salmon family have as characteristics, according to Richards, Storer, and others, fusiform body, large head, prominent teeth, one anterior dorsal fin, small adipose fin, the caudal fin large, scales small.

The salmon are born in the rivers, but go down to the sea, where they spend part of every year. They commence to enter the bay of the Columbia River in November, and continue to come in for three or four months. They ascend the Columbia and Snake Rivers and some of their smaller tributaries, deposit their spawn, and in June go out to sea.



again. They come in lean and go out lean, but in the late winter and early spring they are fat.

The female salmon, having found a suitable place, uses her nose to dig a trench in the sand about six feet long, a foot wide, and three inches deep, and, having deposited her spawn in it, throws a little sand over it with her tail, and departs, leaving her eggs to be hatched and the offspring to be fed as best they can. In the month of May the young salmon are found on their way to the sea, from three to six inches long. It is supposed that the salmon always return to the river in which they were born.

The Indians everywhere made a practice of catching salmon in the season. They would often, in the large streams, construct a sort of dam by driving poles into the water, and force the fish into one passage. Then they would spear them with unerring certainty, judging where to strike the spear by the ripple of the water made by the fish in passing. In this sport the "braves" were quite willing to engage, but the care and curing of the fish, by drying in the sun, was the work of the squaws. Immense quantities were cured, and it was a staple article of food, and carried about with them from place to place.

There are two common popular errors: That the salmon do not eat after leaving the sea, and that they never get back alive. The former error is owing to the fact that no large articles of food are found in its stomach; and the latter to the fact that when going out all are lean, and that many are found dead along the banks of salmon streams. But the salmon find their chief food in minute animalculæ, and not in fish, for catching which they seem to be so well fitted, with their large mouths and sharp teeth. It is well known that the salmon bite like trout, and furnish excellent sport in clear water to the skillful fisherman with the fly. They dislike the mud with which the streams emptying into San Francisco Bay are filled by the miners, and therefore do not go far from the sea or ascend the small tributaries; but elsewhere they ascend every little brook, up to points where there is scarcely enough water for them to swim; and in these expeditions they are so much exhausted and bruised that they soon die; but the number thus killed is as nothing compared with those which go out to sea again.

Sturgeon are plenty in the rivers. Snake River is especially full of them. One was caught at Glenn's Ferry not long since which weighed over 600 pounds. In crossing the ferry, at one time were counted forty-seven sturgeon tied to the river bank, ranging from 10 to 200 or 300 pounds.

BROOK TROUT (*Salar Iridea*).—Among the fresh-water fish the most important is the brook trout, which is found in all the mountain streams, and offers fine sport for fly-fishing. It not unfrequently grows to weigh two pounds, and, if report is to be believed, sometimes reaches ten and twelve pounds.

In appearance and flavor it is similar to the trout of other countries.

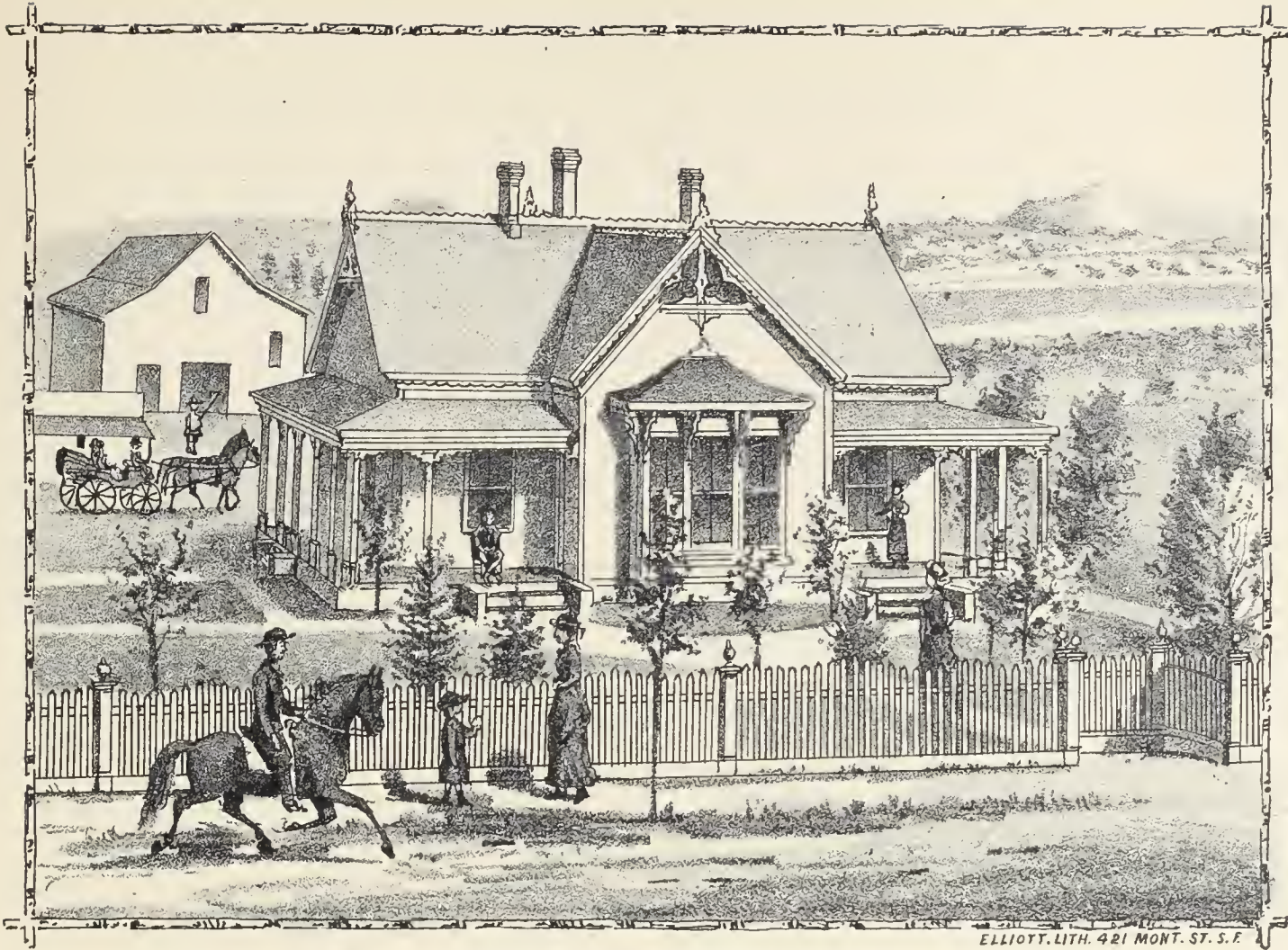
The most common fish found in the mountain streams are the salmon, salmon-trout, brook trout, lake trout, perch, white-fish, sucker, chub, and eels.

Henry Lake is full of large salmon-trout. Sawtelle, who was the pioneer there and owns several good houses near the north shore, has caught 160 in an hour with hook and line, which averaged two and one-half pounds each, and in one season sold \$5,000 worth of trout in the Montana settlement, realizing as high at \$250 per wagon-load. Spearing fish by torch-light is an exciting pastime here. Boats are needed to fish successfully, and these will be supplied, as well as ample entertainment for tourists. Myriads of water-fowl, including all the species of ducks common to our fresh-water lakes, geese, gulls, brant, cranes, snipes, the lovely white swan, and pelican inhabit the lake and afford rare sport for huntsmen.

#### RED FISH.

Lake Tahoma is full of red fish, and they are one of the chief attractions of the lake, and prove a source of unfailing delight to the numerous visitors who have already found their way to this delightful place. Their remarkable beauty charms the eye; their peculiar habits well repay a close study and observation, and, served hot for breakfast, no daintier dish could be desired. They are quite large, weighing from two and a half to four pounds; their bodies are a bright red, and the heads and fins a light brown. They look in the water like scarlet satin. The male has a decided hump on his back and a turned-up nose, while the female is perfectly straight. In the spawning season they run up the creeks that feed the lakes, in vast numbers, to the gravel beds on shallow water. An hour or two spent in watching them is by no means lost time. They dart hither and thither in such a multitude that the water seems at times an almost solid mass of color. Sometimes two fish will take a fancy to the same spot of gravel, and then it is amusing to watch their maneuvers to get each other away; often it ends in a fierce fight. They must live on animalculæ, for no food is ever found in their stomachs, nor are their digestive organs fitted for solid food. They will not take bait of any kind, and are speared and taken like salmon, to whom, I suppose, they must be some family relation. Soon after spawning, the male and female both die. When the young fish are hatched, they soon seek the deeper waters of the lake, and there disappear, probably going to the deepest part, where they remain until nearly full grown, or about three years. At the end of that time they are seen early in the spring going down Lake Creek into the fresh water of Salmon River. After remaining there for about three months they return to the lake and make their way up to the spawning beds. It is then that they are seen in their perfection.





RESIDENCE OF MRS. ELLENOR JONES. MALAD CITY. IDAHO.

ELLIOTT. LITH. 421 MONT. ST. S.F.



ONEIDA FLOURING MILLS. Wm B. THEWS & CO. NEAR MALAD CITY. IDAHO.

ELLIOTT. LITH. MONT. ST. S.F.







## STATE OF SOCIETY.

### Character of Inhabitants, Prosperous Community, Early Days, Stage Robbers, Scenes of Violence, Vigilance Committee.

#### CHARACTER OF PEOPLE.

**I**DAHO, like all prosperous young mining communities, in its early days was the resort of the wild and criminal element, and a spirit of recklessness prevailed.

Governor Neil, in his late message, says:—

“Crime is not more common than in older communities East, and, with one exception, infractions of the law meet with as sure and speedy punishment. The one exception noted is the utter failure or inability of the officers of the law in two counties of the Territory to punish violations of the anti-polygamy law passed by Congress in 1862. Bear Lake County is populated almost exclusively by Mormons, and in Oneida County this sect claims to have a majority. I am informed that in those counties many persons are living in open, undisguised violation of the anti-polygamy law, and that polygamous marriages are by no means infrequent.”

In character the people are generous, hospitable, and independent. Being thrown together as strangers from all parts of the world, they know no antecedents of each other, and every one is judged by his own outcroppings. They are grangers by nature. Every man stands on his own merits, and is not much inclined to tolerate any middle-man either in politics or religion.

It would be impossible to give in this work a history of all the scenes of violence that have occurred in the Territory. The history of the Indians elsewhere give many of the worst cases. We here append a few of the more atrocious crimes among the whites. Stage robberies were frequent. Fights and murders among miners were formerly quite common. The following few cases give a general idea of many:—

#### THE IDAHO MURDERERS.

In 1863 there was great excitement, and the people of the whole country were interested in the capture of the four men known as “the Idaho murderers,” who were accused of having killed two traders, Loyd Magruder and Charles Allen, for the money on their persons, while on their way from Magruder’s store in the Bitterroot country to Lewiston, in October, 1863. Hill Beachy, special messenger of Governor Wallace, traced the murderers to San Francisco, and, with the aid of the police, arrested them and brought them back to the Territory. They arrived under military escort December 1st, at Lewiston, and were delivered up to the authorities.

Magruder was a Democratic candidate for delegate to Congress, and formerly a member of the California Legislature.

A vigilance committee was organized in Lewiston, November 8, 1863, on account of the inefficiency of the authorities in bringing criminals to justice, and three notorious robbers were taken by force from the jail and hung, but we are not at this writing positive it was the party last mentioned that was hung.

#### PORT NEUF STAGE ROBBERY AND MURDER.

Our citizens, says *Statesman*, July 22, 1865, were intensely shocked to hear the intelligence of the horrid murder and daring robbery of the passengers by last coach from Montana, at Port Neuf Cañon, on Thursday last. The particulars, as closely as we could get them, are as follows: The overland stage coach with mails, passengers, and freight for Boise and Salt Lake City, was attacked at 3 P. M. last Thursday, while coming up Port Neuf Cañon, about 150 miles north of Salt Lake, 30 or 40 miles south of Fort Hall, and north of the junction whence a stage starts west for Boise. The passengers booked for Boise were Frank Williams (a former stage driver), J. B. or J. Brown, Andrew J. McCausland, A. S. Parker (freighter of Atchison, Kansas), David Dinan, Lawrence Mers, and L. F. Carpenter, business men well known in Montana and Salt Lake. A large lot of gold-dust and treasury notes was brought and sent along by several of these gentlemen to this city, and per A. S. Parker to the States. The total amount is believed to be not less than \$70,000, of which Parker is thought to have \$30,000 or \$40,000 for himself, Mr. Howe, of Atchison, and other parties East. Dinan, Carpenter, McCausland, and Mers, respectively, had in charge considerable sums in dust and currency for themselves and parties here, who arranged for its transmission by them when they started down. Many of these unfortunate gentlemen were armed with revolvers, that is to say, had arms on the stage coach somewhere, and it is said that having so much treasure in their carpet-sacks and on their persons, the liability of being attacked before reaching Salt Lake City suggested itself to one or two of them, so that they hunted after their pistols and kept them within reach for a few days. It is said also that they noticed a suspicious sort of person, on horseback, pass the coach twice that morning.

When the coach was leisurely coming up this (Port Neuf) Cañon (Port Nine, numbered so by old French adventurers), which has been made noted by being the rendezvous of “road agents,” and the point where they committed most of their robberies and murders for a couple of years past, and when in that part of the cañon where the road is thickly walled with brush, a fiend in human shape flew out before the stage, and commanded the driver to “halt.” Instantly six fellow-fiends sprang out of the brush and stood on either bank of



the road, all with faces blackened, and with shotguns in their hands.

Seeing the situation, one or more of the passengers inside of the coach, who first found pistols, fired at the robbers, but without effect, and at the same instant the robbers fired volleys of buckshot into the coach, killing almost instantly Mr. McCausland inside, and Messrs. Parker, Dinan, and Mers while they were jumping out; also wounding the driver, Charley Parks. Presently, in the confusion and consternation, Frank Williams and Brown, the Boise bound passengers, fortunately escaped into the brush and down the cañon uninjured, amid slugs from the shotguns of the robbers.

When McCausland was shot, he fell over Mr. Carpenter, who yet was in the coach, and the blood of the former, as he was dying, freely flowed over the latter, so that the robbers thought they both were dying or as good as dead. Thus Carpenter saved himself, and lives to tell the history of this inhuman massacre. The wounded driver, Carpenter, and Parker were questioned as to where the bulk of the treasure was in the coach. The robbers rifled all the carpet-sacks, and collected all the cans of gold-dust found therein, and in the hind boot.

They robbed the bodies of their victims of all the money they hastily could find in their pockets, and finally they were going to "finish" the wounded driver and Carpenter in the stage, but were persuaded not to do so by the cries of the latter, who asked them to allow the driver to remain with him the very little while he expected he had to live. Some of the murderers reluctantly agreed, and then had their horses (fine American) brought to them by others of their gang, with blackened faces, who were holding them in the brush a few rods off the road, and finally all rode away.

Instantly Carpenter jumped up, got on one of the stage mules, put Parks on another, and both ran back to the station, which was a couple of miles distant, and close to which a train of carpenters was carrolled. Presently a small party and Carpenter had the dead bodies brought back to the station in the stage. The coach reached Salt Lake Friday night, with a Mr. Worley and a driver who ventured down to bring the mails. Mr. McCausland's brother who happened to be at Salt Lake, Mr. Holmes, partner of Mr. Dinan, and one or two others left on Saturday morning's stage for Snake River, to see that the deceased were decently interred.

#### THE NOTED INDIAN, BIGFOOT.

The following is a thrilling account of the career of the notorious Indian Bigfoot, and the hand-to-hand encounter with his slayer, J. W. Wheeler.

Mr. Wm. T. Anderson, of Fisherman's Cove, Humboldt County, California, a former resident of Idaho, sent to the *Idaho Statesman*, of November, 1878, the following account of

the killing of the noted Indian Bigfoot. This Indian is remembered by many of the old settlers of Idaho. The story has all the marks of strict truthfulness. John W. Wheeler, the hero of the story, was mixed up in the attempt to rob the stage in the Blue Mountains in the autumn of 1868, and was sentenced, with several others, to ten years' imprisonment in the Oregon penitentiary. He served his term out minus the few months allowed him as credits for good behavior, and was discharged from the prison during 1877, and went to California, where it was afterward learned he committed suicide.

The following narrative will no doubt be interesting to many of the old pioneers of Idaho, who may have had dear relatives or friends murdered and scalped by the red-handed savages that once infested Idaho Territory to such an extent that the daring and hardy miner was not safe in wandering from his tent, or the teamster from his wagon, without his trusty rifle and revolver in hand. Whole trains of emigrants—composed of men, women, and children—were slaughtered without mercy, the bones of many of whom were left bleaching on the Boise and Snake Rivers, testifying to the deadly hatred of the Snake Indians to the whites.

The leader, and the most desperate of all the Indians between Oregon and Utah, was one known as Bigfoot, who, like a gigantic monster, as he truly was, roamed over the plains and mountains of Idaho with a small band of picked warriors, committing murders and depredations. They ranged from Grand Ronde Valley, in eastern Oregon, to the heads of the Owyhee and Weiser Rivers, in Idaho. Many stories were told of the great size of this noted Indian desperado, and about the size of his feet. Whenever a depredation was committed, those large moccasin tracks were certain to be found among others. He never had but few Indians with him. While the other Indians were sometimes mounted on ponies, he was always on foot. One reason for this, perhaps, was that no ordinary horse could carry him; and the following account will show that he had but little use for a horse, for the rapidity with which he traveled from place to place was the wonder and surprise to all the settlers on the Snake and Boise Rivers. One day his fresh tracks would be seen on the Weiser, and the next day he would be heard of on the Owyhee, seventy-five or eighty miles distant.

Once he was chased by Wheeler, Frank Johnson, and a man by the name of Cook, who were all well mounted, while Bigfoot, as usual, was traveling on foot with two other Indians. Wheeler and his two companions were camped near the head of the Malheur River. In the night their horses gave indications that Indians were prowling near the camp, so a close watch was kept up till daylight, when, on examination of the ground, it was discovered that old Bigfoot and two other Indians had been within a few yards of the camp during the night. Upon making this discovery all were excited—all were



eager for the chase. Bigfoot had been treading on dangerous ground. Here were three as cool and determined men as ever put a foot out West, all three of them crack marksmen, and all well accustomed to Indian fighting, and three better horsemen could not have been found in the Territory.

Dispatching a hasty breakfast, all mounted their horses and took the trail, Frank Johnson remarking, "Well, boys, we will make it hot for old Bigfoot to-day." Wheeler replied laughingly, "Yes; and it will make it hot for our horses to catch up with that old feather-headed devil, if he can travel as far in a day as Enoch Fruit says he can." Enoch Fruit was a noted horse thief, who once kept a ferry at Farewell Bend, on Snake River, and he had often met Bigfoot and often talked and traded with him. It was through Fruit that the fact was first known that Bigfoot could speak English, and that it came to be believed that the big-footed fiend belonged to some other tribe of Indians than the one he was with, which in time proved to be true.

#### CHASE AFTER BIGFOOT.

The three men rode on in hot pursuit. A fierce ride of two hours brought them in sight of the Indians, who were going in a rapid trot towards Snake River. All hands now prepared in earnest for the chase. The big Spanish spurs were applied without mercy to the already bleeding flanks of their faithful and spirited horses. The two smaller Indians were soon overtaken and shot down. They made a determined and desperate resistance, but their horses and arrows and old-style guns proved of no avail before the Henry rifle in the hands of the men they had now to deal with. By the time these two Indians were dispatched, old Bigfoot was at least a mile ahead, running and jumping the sage brush like a deer, increasing the distance between him and his pursuers where the ground was the roughest, and losing where the ground was better. The exciting chase was kept up in this way for over thirty miles with about the same result, until at last the huge monster reached Snake River and plunged into the stream, and struck out swimming for the opposite shore. He proved himself to be an excellent swimmer, as well as a skillful runner, carrying his gun and ammunition above water. The faithful horses were now put down to their best speed, but only reached the bank in time for their riders to see, much to their disappointment and disgust, the tall form of Bigfoot clambering out of the water on the other bank. Johnson shouted out, "Boys, look there; don't Bigfoot beat hell?" Cook said, "Yes; and he beat our horses, too." Wheeler quietly remarked that if old Bigfoot did not have the rheumatism after running so far and then swimming that cold river, he deserved to be remembered as a living specimen of health and endurance.

In the meantime Bigfoot, having gained the bank of the river, and shaken himself, and after giving an unearthly yell,

shouted out in plain English, "Come over, come over, you d—d cowards," and then dived into the thick willows. The poor bleeding and foaming horses were completely fagged out, and so were their riders; many times during the day the horses had plunged into badger holes, falling, and pitching their reckless riders over their heads. But those were the boys that could not be stopped by trifles; fear and failure were alike unknown to them. It was, of course, owing to rocky gullies and rough ground that Bigfoot made his wonderful escape.

Well, the next move was to go some five miles down the river, and cross at the nearest ferry, which was then kept by Mr. Packwood, and then come up the river and try to strike the trail of the Indian again. This they did, following his enormous tracks for a few miles to the mouth of the Weiser River. Here they found that the object of their pursuit had caught two of the largest-sized salmon, and that he had built a fire and roasted them, and that he had eaten every morsel of them, leaving the bones picked clean. He had then taken the back track, and had gone to Snake River and swam back to the side from which he had been chased.

Night came on and found three of the angriest, sorest, and hungriest men who had ever lain down on Snake River. But instead of growling over their disappointment, as most men would have done, the evening was spent in joking and in recounting the many incidents of the day. It was agreed by all that old Bigfoot could out-run and out-wind any Indian on record, and that he was the largest man and that he had the largest foot by half of any man they had ever seen. That he was a dear lover of fish was evident from the skeletons he had left at his last camp-fire.

Next morning the chase was for the time abandoned, Wheeler remarking that he would get even on that old son-of-a-cricket-eater, if it took him five years, for his having caused him to ruin his fine horse, and almost breaking his own neck. This resolve was realized, but not until nearly two years afterward, during which time Bigfoot sent many a poor unfortunate miner and teamster to that land from whence no traveler returns.

#### BIGFOOT'S FAVORITE RESORT.

Bigfoot's favorite field of slaughter was between Boise and Silver Cities, where the road passes through a narrow defile between table-rocks or bluffs, a few miles south of Snake River. It was among these bluffs that this noted chief and his braves lurked, and picked off many of Idaho's first settlers. Scarcely a week passed that some one was not killed while traveling to or from the Owyhee country. It was near this place that Bigfoot afterwards met his death in a way he least expected, just in sight of the spot where he had murdered Mr. Ulman Lamot, a man named Baker, and a partner of Chas. Adams. He had also shot Chas. Adams



through the hand, and had killed a score of others, whose names I do not now remember, but the last man known to have been killed by Bigfoot and his little band was a maned Jarvis, who was on his way from Boise Valley to Owyhee, with a load of eggs and vegetables. A Chinaman was also killed at the same time, who was riding with Jarvis. This occurred in 1868, just before Bigfoot himself was sent to the happy hunting-grounds by Wheeler. It thus appears that Jarvis was Bigfoot's last victim before he met his own fate, and found more than his match, which was no easy matter, but, like all others of his kind, he was fated at last to meet his man.

As I am perhaps the only white man now living—unless Wheeler is yet alive—who knows how or when this noted chief Bigfoot met his death, I will give as true and faithful an account of the thrilling and deadly encounter as possible, and the reasons why it was kept secret from the world so long.

In the spring of 1868 I was working at the carpenters trade in Silver City, Idaho. It was at the time of the great lawsuit, and the pitched battle, which was fought over the Golden Chariot Quartz Lode, in which many lives were lost on both sides, and which resulted in the death of the two owners of the disputed ground, namely, Marion More and Samuel Lockhart. The whole town was in an uproar, and a terrible state of excitement existed. Everybody went armed to the teeth. Governor Ballard resolved to place the town under martial law, and many came over from Boise City to assist in the somewhat dangerous undertaking. Among those who came I noticed a tall, fine-looking young man, of rather slight but handsome build, with small hands and feet. He had dark brown hair and a smooth face, with dark, steel-gray eyes, expressive of intelligence and a kind heart. Though there was something striking in the appearance of the man, little did I think he could look death in the face with a smile, or without the slightest change of countenance, but such was the character of the man.

I was made acquainted with Wheeler by Captain Hatch, who was also a carpenter and a refined gentleman. He knew Wheeler well, having been on a prospecting tour with him, and had also mined near him, or with him at one time. Wheeler was a good-hearted fellow, and was the life of the camp, and of every circle into which he came; but he was at the same time one of the bravest and most determined men in the Territory. He was as strong and active as a panther, and a better marksman than any man he ever met in his life. Though a peaceable and temperate man, the desperadoes all knew him and never offered to infringe upon his rights.

#### BIGFOOT'S LAST FIGHT.

This was the last time I saw Wheeler until I met him on the scene where the terrible combat—Bigfoot's last fight—took place. This happened in the latter part of July, 1868. I was going from Silver City to Boise City, traveling alone

with a two-horse wagon. When near the dangerous pass where so many had been killed, I, being unarmed, concluded to lay over and let my horses graze until I should have company through the cañon, so I foolishly turned my horses loose and set myself to cooking something to eat. While thus engaged, the horses got frightened at something and run off, leaving me afoot and alone, and badly frightened. I followed the horses' tracks, and found they had gone down Reynolds Creek, in the direction of the massacre ground. As the creek runs through this bluff of rocks within half a mile of where the road does, I followed them, and found that they had started through the cañon, and I had just turned back, afraid to go farther, when, to my horror and surprise, I looked across the creek and saw three Indians coming at full speed. They were painted and feathered, and, as they were coming directly toward me, I felt certain that they saw me, and I thought that my time had come. The tall and terrible-looking Indian who could be none other than Bigfoot himself was some fifty yards ahead of another Indian, while the third was an equal distance behind the second one. I stood paralyzed with fear. The only chance left me was to hide behind some rocks, and there await my fate, which I felt certain would in a few minutes be death; so I crouched down behind a ledge of rocks, and bid a last farewell to home and friends, as I then thought, expecting that in a few minutes my dripping scalp would be hanging to the belt of the most horrible-looking monster I had ever beheld. It would be useless for me to attempt to describe my feelings at this moment. In less than a minute old Bigfoot came thundering along like an old buffalo bull, within less than thirty yards of me, but did not halt, making straight for the road, which was not far off. I looked and saw the stage full of passengers, with several females among the number, just coming in sight.

Somewhat to my relief I now discovered that it was the stage and not myself that was the object of Bigfoot's attention. He had evidently resolved to head off the stage, and murder the driver and rob the passengers. He was destined however to do no more scalping on this side of the "dark river." When the Indian who was next to the chief was nearly opposite my hiding-place, my blood was chilled by the crack of a rifle, which dropped this Indian dead within twenty yards of me. At the report of the gun old Bigfoot jumped behind a large rock, and the hindmost Indian broke back over the hill and was not seen again. For a moment all was quiet. I saw Charley Barnes throw the silk gracefully to his horses, as was his habit on nearing the cañon; he and his passengers all unconscious of the terrible fate they had just escaped. I afterwards learned that among the passengers were Judge Roseborough, Charley Douglass, the gambler, and Mrs. Record and her daughter. Mr. Record and family were then keeping the stage station at the Fifteen-mile House, between Boise City





RESIDENCE.



"MOUNT IDAHO HOTEL". LOYAL P. BROWN, PRO. MT IDAHO, IDAHO TERR.

ELLIOTT, LITH. 421 MONT. ST. S. F.







and Snake River. Little did they think that there was one so near them as I was, and in such a terrible plight, who dared not move or ask for aid, and that the most deadly and bloody encounter was about to take place that had ever been witnessed by any of us.

Those few minutes seemed like hours to me. I knew that an Indian had been killed near me, but by whom, or from what direction, I could form no idea. From Bigfoot's action it was evident that he thought the report of the gun came from a tree surrounded by a clump of willows near the creek, some eighty yards from where he stood. The sequel proved that he was right. A few minutes after the stage passed out of sight, Bigfoot commenced practicing a bit of strategy that was new to me. All I could do was to lie still and in dead silence watch his movements. First he would crawl to one side of the large rock behind which he was hiding, then crawl back to the other side and cautiously peep around the side of the rock; but no one shot at him. All was dead quietude. He would then put his ear to the ground and listen, but could not hear the slightest noise. At last he tried another plan of escape. He tied a large bunch of sage brush to his back and tried to crawl away; and to my great horror he was advancing directly toward the spot where I lay hidden behind a ledge of rocks. He came slowly and gently toward me. I was undecided whether to remain where I was a while longer, or jump and run toward the clump of willows which Bigfoot had been watching so long, and take the chances of finding a white man. If I remained where I was much longer, Bigfoot, who had not yet seen me, could not fail to find me; but this terrible state of suspense was soon brought to an end.

#### BIGFOOT MEETS AN EQUAL.

When Bigfoot had crawled over about half the distance that separated his hiding-place from mine, I heard a clear voice ring out on the mountain air, in cool, deliberate tones, saying: "Get up from there, Bigfoot, you old feather-headed, leather-bellied coward. I can see you crawling off like a snake. This is one time that you did not even get a woman's scalp. Here is a scalp; come down and take mine, you coward." At this Bigfoot sprang to his feet, and leveled a large, double-barreled rifle at the willows, and said: "You coward; me no coward. You come out; I'll scalp you, too." At this Wheeler sprang out from among the bushes in plain view, saying: "Here I am, now sail in old rooster." Both men fired almost at the same instant. Bigfoot staggered, but recovered and fired again, and then threw his gun down and started to run toward the dead Indian. He ran but a few yards, when another shot caused him to reel again; but he succeeded in reaching the spot where the dead Indian lay, and, picking up the gun left by the latter where he had fallen, he leveled it toward Wheeler and fired again, just at the moment that

Wheeler's gun sent another unerring bullet into his powerful frame. Bigfoot again staggered and came very near falling, but again recovered, and, drawing a knife, gave an unearthly whoop, which almost froze my blood, and then started toward Wheeler. He had gone but a few yards when another shot staggered him, and then another. I was dumb with fear, apprehending that after all the Indian might succeed in reaching Wheeler and then grasp him in his powerful clutches. Wheeler never moved from the spot where he stood, but, handling his gun with extraordinary skill, continued to fire, until at last, when within thirty yards of him, the huge red demon fell with a broken leg to rise no more. Wheeler, however, emptied the balance of the sixteen shots into him, and then, without moving out of his tracks, reloaded his rifle and said: "How do you like the way my gun shoots, old hoss? I'll bet my scalp against yours that you don't scalp any more white men in this cañon very soon." Bigfoot cried out in plain English, "Don't shoot me any more, you have killed me." Wheeler walked up near the Indian, and, pulling out an ivory-handled revolver, gazed a moment at his fallen foes, then shouted out to me, "Come down, whoever you are; there is no danger now." I went to the spot and found Bigfoot bleeding from twelve wounds, both legs and one arm broken. The Indian asked for water, when Wheeler said: "Hold on till I break that other arm; then I'll give you a drink." Bigfoot said: "Well, do it quick, and give me a drink and let me die." Wheeler leveled his pistol, and at the report the arm fell useless to the ground. This to some may seem cruel, but I was yet afraid to go near this powerful and desperate savage monster. Wheeler went down to the creek, and brought up his canteen full of water, and placed it to the mouth of the Indian, who drank it all. Bigfoot then said he wished he had some whisky, when Wheeler said he had a small bottle of whisky and ammonia, which he always carried in case of snake bites; that he could have that if he thought it would do him any good. Bigfoot said: "Give it to me, quick; I'm getting blind." Wheeler gave him a pint flask, filled with the strong fluid, mixed with a little water. The Indian drank it, every drop, and then said: "I'm sick and blind," and then fell back apparently dead.

#### BIGFOOT'S APPEARANCE.

After a few minutes he revived, and said that he was better, and that he wished us to wash the dust and paint from his face, and see what a good-looking man he was. We complied with his request, and, to our surprise, we found a fine-looking face, with the handsomest set of teeth we ever beheld. He had large, black, but wicked-looking eyes. His complexion had been almost white, but was now of course badly tanned. He had a heavy shock of long black hair, somewhat inclined to be kinky. He was of enormous size, and such hands, and especially feet, I never saw on any mortal



before or since. He soon began to be quite talkative, and expressed a wish that we would make him one promise. Wheeler asked him what it was. He asked that we should not scalp him, nor take him to Boise City after he died, but to drag him in among the willows, and pile some rocks upon him, and to lay his old gun by his side. "If you will promise me this," said he, "I shall die satisfied." Wheeler told him that if he would tell him who he was, and where he came from, he would perhaps promise, and do what he wished; but that he must answer all the questions he was asked, and tell the truth.

Bigfoot then said, "I have been a very bad man, and if I tell you all that I have done, I am afraid you will not do what I have asked of you." Wheeler said: "I know you have been a bad man, but if you will tell me everything, I will not tell any one that you are dead, nor tell anything about you." When Wheeler said this, Bigfoot seemed to brighten up and said: "Now do keep your promise, and I will tell you my whole history, and all that I have gone through, if I can only live long enough to do so." Wheeler said: "I have been assured by prominent citizens of Boise City that if any one killed you and brought your feet and your scalp to Fort Boise, at least \$1,000 would be paid for them, for you have done a great deal of mischief, killed many white people, and everybody thinks that you were one of the party that killed Mrs. Scott and her husband on Burnt River last fall, as your big tracks were found next day near the scene of the murder, as they have always been found when white people have been killed by Indians in this part of the country. I have now been out here four days waiting for you, and the mosquitoes have nearly eaten me up while hiding in the willows, but now, if it will do you any good, I will hide you, but I will break your gun so that other Indians will not use it again."

#### BIGFOOT'S HISTORY AND CONFESSION.

The following is Bigfoot's account of himself and his career, taken down just as it was related to Wheeler and myself:—

I was born in the Cherokee nation. My father was a white man named Archer Wilkinson. He was hanged for murder in the Cherokee nation when I was a small boy. My mother was part Cherokee and part negro, so I was told. She was a good Christian woman. My name is Starr Wilkinson. I was thus named after Thomas Starr, a noted desperado in the nation. I was always called Bigfooted Wilkinson as long ago as I can remember. The boys always made fun of me when I was a boy, because I was so large for my age, and had such big feet. I had a bad temper, and got to drinking when quite young, and got to be so strong that when any one would call me a nickname I would fight him. In this way I came near killing several with my fist. I found out

that I would soon be killed if I remained in that county, so I ran away from home, and went to Tiloqui, then the capital of the Cherokee nation. There I fell in with some emigrants, who were going to Oregon in 1856, and drove a team across the plains, for my board. The folks I traveled with were very kind to me. I fell in love with a young lady of the company, who thought a good deal of me until we fell in with a company from New York. Along with these new people was an artist, who was a smart, good-looking fellow. He soon cut me out. After this the young lady would hardly notice me or speak to me. I knew then that he had told her something bad about me. He made fun of me several times, and, while we were camped near the Goose Creek Mountains, he and I went out one morning to hunt up the stock. We went to the bank of Snake River. I asked him what he intended to do when he got to Oregon. I told him he should not do so, for I thought I had the best right to her. He only laughed and said: "Do you suppose she would marry a big-footed nigger like you, and throw off on a good-looking fellow like me." This made me mad, and I told him I was no negro, and that if he called me that again I would kill him. So he drew his gun on me, and repeated it again. I was unarmed, but started at him. He shot me in the side but did not hurt me much, so I grabbed him and threw him down, and choked him to death, then threw him into Snake River, took his gun, pistol, and knife, and ran off into the hills.

The emigrants did not leave camp for a few days. They were, perhaps, hunting for us. Some of them went on to Oregon, but the family that I had been traveling with went back with some others to Salt Lake, where they wintered. I made my way to the Boise River, where I found a French trader and trapper, and a man named Joe Lewis, who had been with the Indians for many years. This Joe Lewis was one who helped massacre Doctor Whitman and many others near old Fort Walla Walla, in 1847. He was a bad man, but he was a good friend to me when I needed a friend. So I went with him and joined the Indians, and have been with them ever since. In 1857 I went with Lewis and some Indians near the emigrant road for the purpose of stealing stock from the emigrants. In one of our raids I found cattle that I knew had belonged to the family I had crossed the plains with the year before. So I determined to go to the train and see if my girl was with them, and try to get her to run off with me. I found her, but she was very mad with me, as were all the rest. They said they thought I had killed Mr. Hart, the artist, and that I ought to hang for it. They told me to leave the camp. I told the girl that if she did not have me she would be sorry for it before she reached Oregon. I had to leave, but was determined to have revenge; so I took Joe Lewis and thirty Indians, and followed down Boise River,



where it empties into Snake River, and massacred them, and run off all their stock, and killed the girl too. I am sorry for that now for she was a good girl, but it is too late to be sorry now. I was mad and foolish. I have been in several other massacres. I helped to kill the Scott family on Burnt River. We wanted their horses. I also helped to kill an officer, and took his wife prisoner last fall. The officer was on his way to Camp Lyon. His wife got sick, had a child, and could not ride, so some of the Indians killed her. I had a squaw for a wife, and when Jeff. Stanford was out with a lot of men fighting us, they killed my wife, and carried off my little boy. Since that time I have done all the mischief I could, and am glad of it."

Wheeler here asked Bigfoot what became of Joe Lewis. He said that Lewis was shot by a man who carried the express from Auburn to Boise in 1862. While Lewis was trying to steal some horses on the Payette River one night the expressman shot across the river with buckshot, hitting Lewis in the side and wounding Bigfoot in the leg. As it was dark, and neither of the wounded men spoke, the expressman did not know that any one had been hit. "Joe whispered to me," continued Bigfoot, "that he was hurt bad, so I took him upon my back, and started to run with him, but he soon died, and I covered him up in the sand on the bank of the Payette River, where he was never found by the whites; and that was the last of poor Joe, and I hope you will do that much for me." Mr. Wheeler said: "All right, Mr. Wilkinson, I guess I will do it; as I am from the Cherokee nation myself, and have a little Cherokee blood in my veins, I will not refuse to grant your dying request." When Wheeler said this, and assured him that he would not take his body, or any portion of it, to the fort, Bigfoot actually wept, and asked to know Wheeler's name, and said: "You are a brave man, and I know you will keep your word. I am a brave man, too, but you shot a little too quick for me, and you had the best gun, and you have killed me. Your shot struck me just as I was pulling the trigger, else I think I should have killed you, as I hardly ever missed anything I ever shot at. I got my old gun at the massacre in 1857. I do not know how many men I have killed with it."

Bigfoot then continued: "Nearly all of our little band of warriors are killed off. There are but five left who have been running with me. You have just killed one of the bravest of the band. He has been one of my head braves ever since the Indians recognized me as the leader of the brave little band. His father is the old medicine man, and he told us when we left not to go on this trip, for he had dreamed about us. He dreamed that there was a large snake secreted in these bluffs that had a white man's head on, and had a medicine gun, that when he pointed it at the Indians they could not see how to shoot, and that after killing them he broke their guns to pieces. He wept when we left camp, and

said that he should never see us again until we met in the spirit land. He was right. If I had minded him I would not have been killed." Wheeler said: "Well, if you meet the old medicine gentleman in the spirit land, tell him he was a good hand at dreaming, if he did call me a snake." Wheeler then asked him where the rest of the Indians were camped. Bigfoot said: "This is something I cannot tell; but I will tell anything else that you may ask me. There are but few of them left; and now that we are killed the rest will soon go into the fort, and it would do you no good to kill them. The little band I run with call themselves Piutes; the rest call themselves Fish Indians, because they live by fishing on the Molheur and Snake Rivers, and do not run with the Lake Piutes and Bannocks. The other Indians are not friendly toward us, and I care nothing about them; but our little band have been brave Indians. They have always treated me well, and I do not wish to betray them as the last act of a bad life." Wheeler said: "Bully for you, Wilkinson, I think more of you than I did before, for you are not a traitor, if you have been a bad man otherwise." Wheeler asked him how tall he was, and how much he thought he weighed. Bigfoot said he did not know, for he had grown very much since he joined the Indians; that when he left the whites he was but nineteen years old; that he then measured six feet six inches and a half in height, and weighed 255 pounds. "But I know," said he, "that I must weigh at least 300 pounds, and there is not a pound of fat on me," which was true. [He was a model of strength and endurance. I had a tape line and rule in my pocket, with which I took the following exact measurements of this wonderful being: Around the chest, fifty-nine inches; height, six feet eight and a half inches; length of foot, seventeen and one-half inches; around the ball of the foot, eighteen inches; around the widest part of the hand, eighteen inches. I am confident that he must have weighed at least 300 pounds, and all bone and sinew, not a pound of surplus flesh on him.]

His voice here failed; he fell back, saying, "Everything is getting dark," and lay silent for a while, then spoke in husky, rapid tones, "Look! look! the soldiers are after me! I must go, quick! quick!" He then died without a struggle.

We then got my horses, put a rope around Bigfoot's body, to which we hitched the horses, and dragged the body some 150 yards to the creek, and put Bigfoot's old broken gun by his side. We then threw some brush and rocks upon him, hid the other broken gun, threw away what little ammunition the dead Indians had left, and left the other Indian where he had fallen. Wheeler said the other Indians would probably come and burn what was left if they were not afraid.

We then started for Boise City, where we arrived the next day. Wheeler made me promise to say nothing about the affair, as he had given his word to Bigfoot, and was resolved not to break the promise he had made.



## PRIMITIVE INHABITANTS.

Indian Tribes, Mode of Life, Numbers, Early Troubles, Treaties, Indian Massacre, Nez Perce War, Battle of Clearwater, List of Volunteers, Reservations, Etc.

### INDIAN AFFAIRS.

**P**ROBABLY the best brief summary of Indian matters at the present time is the following, taken from the report of Gov. John B. Neil to the Secretary of the Interior:—

There have been no disturbances during the past year with the Indians—no depredations by them, and the people have enjoyed unusual security in pursuing their avocations, even in those portions of the Territory most exposed to danger.

During the Bannock war about thirty of the Sheep Eater and Weiser Indians escaped from the troops, and secreted themselves in the rugged and almost inaccessible mountains of the Salmon River, from whence they raided remote and unprotected settlements, murdering several citizens in the spring of 1879.

General Howard took prompt action to relieve the people from their danger, sending two companies of troops in pursuit of these treacherous savages, and, after a long and toilsome chase, lasting all summer, finally succeeded in capturing the band late in the fall of 1879. They were taken to Fort Vancouver, where they still remain. Fearing, however, that some of the band might have escaped their pursuers, a detachment of scouts, with Indian guides, under command of Lieutenant Farrow, was sent out during the past summer to scour the Salmon Mountains. All the old hiding-places were visited, and after a thorough and vigilant search Lieutenant Farrow's command has returned without having seen any hostile Indians. The fact that no settlers have been murdered or depredations committed during the past year, is regarded as conclusive evidence that all of the cruel and murderous Sheep Eaters were captured last year. It is to be hoped they will be kept where they can do no further harm.

The Salmon country has long been known to be rich in precious metals, but the hostile character of the Indians who infested that region for years, kept the prospectors out. The past summer the Salmon Mountains have been filled with prospectors, who have pursued their explorations without fear of molestation. The capture of the Indians, and their detention elsewhere, has given security to the miner and prospector, and the result has been the opening up of one of the richest mineral portions of the Territory.

The Nez Perce and Bannock wars created so much distrust and hostility toward the Indian that the reservation Indians, either from fear or a disposition to observe more sacredly treaty obligations, have remained upon their reservations.

So long as the Indians are permitted to maintain tribal relations, and reservations are set apart for their exclusive use and benefit, they should be confined more closely and strictly to the reservations. Large parties of these Indians roam over the Territory almost incessantly, hunting, fishing, and begging. The appearance of these parties in remote and isolated settlements of the Territory creates an uneasy feeling in the minds of the settlers. They are apt to regard such visits as dangerous to their peace and security, and, acting on their suspicions, drive the Indians away, by force if necessary. From such collisions come long, devastating Indian wars. The people of Idaho have suffered so much from the cruelty, hatred, and treachery of the Indians that it is not surprising they have little faith in the professions of friendship made by their old enemies.

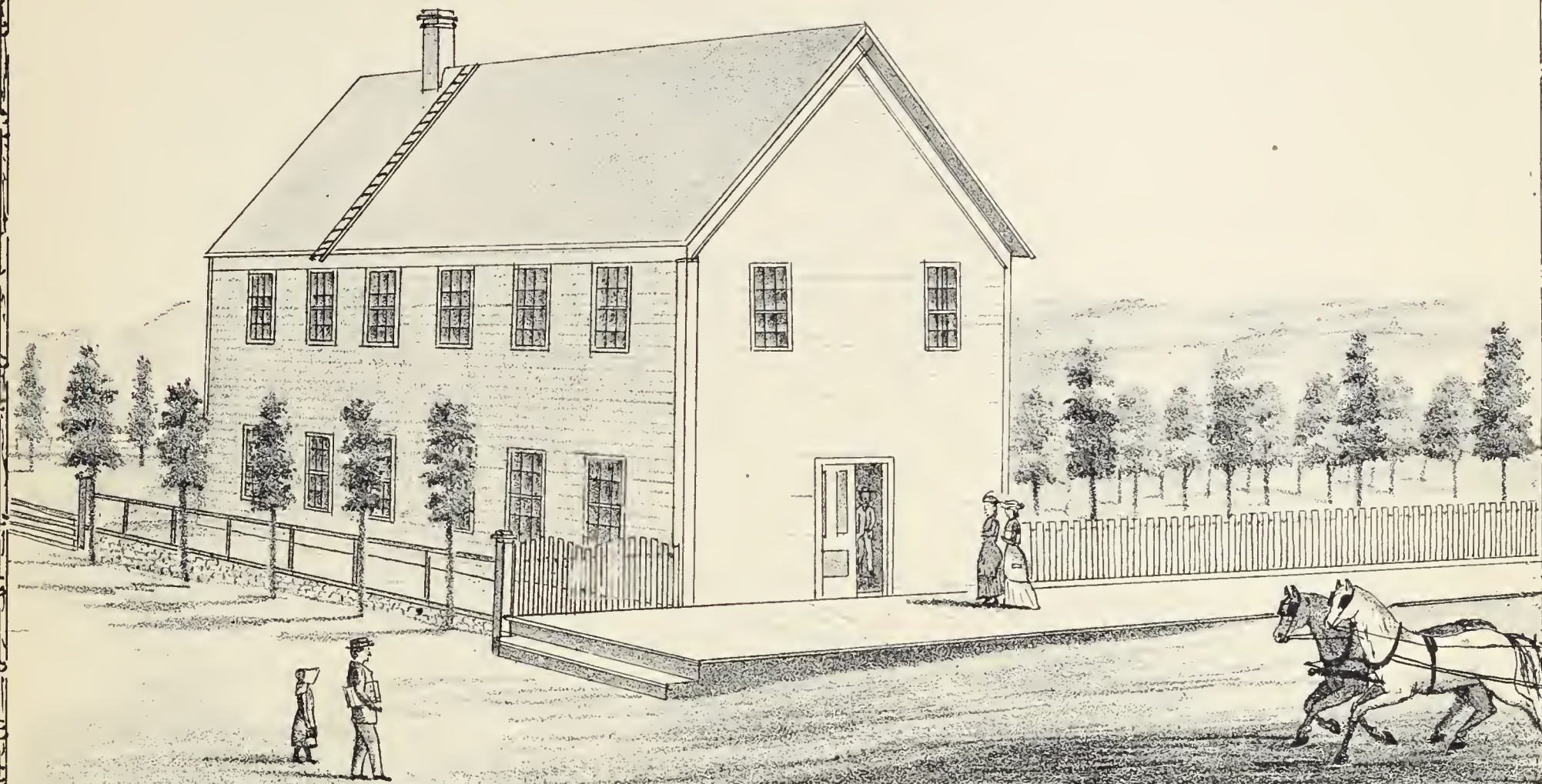
Long prior to the time when the Fort Hall Reservation was set aside for the Bannock Indians, there were numerous settlers upon portions of the territory selected, who still remain within its boundaries. This fact may cause trouble, and I would suggest that those settlers be paid for their improvements, and removed, or a stipulation made with the Indians by which that portion of the reservation settled upon by whites might be ceded to the Government. The latter would be the best course, as the reservation originally intended for the Bannock and Shoshone tribes has never been occupied by the former, and contains a much larger area than is needed for the one tribe. I think the Indians would readily consent, upon reasonable terms, to the restoration of a large portion of the Fort Hall Reservation to the public domain.

### BANNOCK INDIANS.

The majority of the Bannock Indians west of the Rocky Mountains are under Tendog, and have a reservation in Lemhi Valley. They have always refused to go upon the Fort Hall Reservation, and spend most of their time hunting east of the Rocky Mountains with other friendly tribes. It is hardly possible for them to make a living on their reservation in Lemhi Valley, and I am informed they would gladly consent to a transfer to the reservation of a friendly tribe, east of the Rocky Mountains.

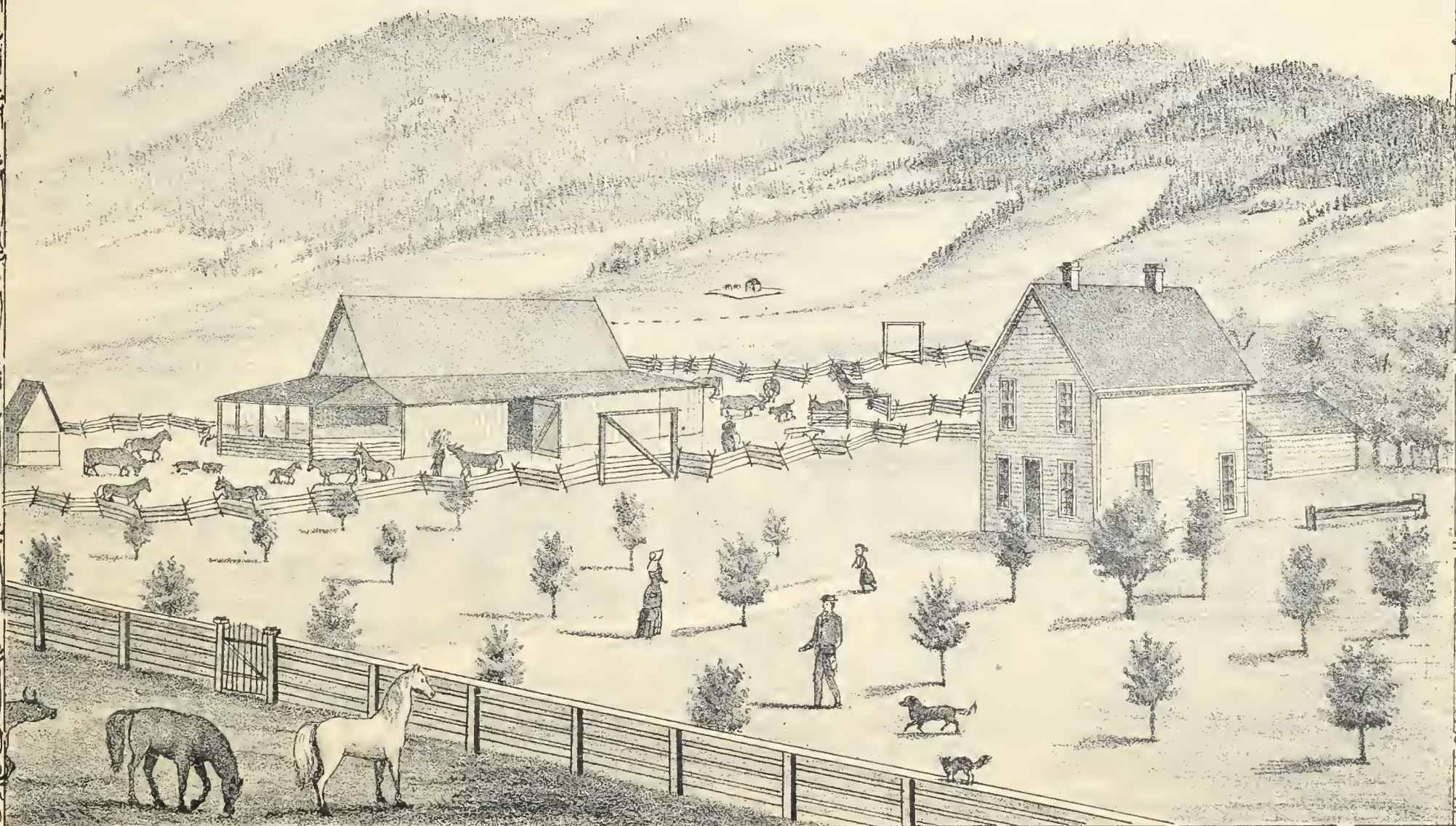
The Nez Perce war depleted the ranks of that tribe, happily eliminating the nomadic portion, and instilling into the minds of the remainder a disposition to remain at home and endeavor to earn a living by farming and pasturage. Many of these Indians are now thrifty farmers, and are doing far better than when their main dependence was in hunting and fishing. It is my opinion that the members of this tribe





CHARITY GRANGE HALL, 15 GRANGEVILLE, IDAHO CO. IDAHO.

ELLIOTT & CO. LITH. 421 MONT. ST. S.F.



"WILLOW GROVE" RANCH. PROPERTY OF A.L. WATSON, CAMAS PRAIRIE, IDAHO CO. IDAHO.

ELLIOTT & CO. LITH. 421 MONT. ST. S.F.







could be prevailed upon without difficulty to select land in severalty. If this were done, a large portion of their reservation could be restored to the public domain. The Nez Perce Reservation embraces a large area of very valuable agricultural land that ought to be opened up to settlement. The policy of placing the Indians upon the same footing as white men, with respect to the right to enter and own land, is a wise one, as tending towards their civilization, and the opportunity now presented of proving the wisdom of that policy should not be neglected.

Recently trouble has been apprehended with the small tribe known as the Shoshone or Duck Valley Indians, who live on the line between this Territory and Nevada. Prior to the settlement of the Bruneau Valley these Indians spent the winters there, and claim the right to do so now. The settlers have secured title to their lands from the Government, and of course the Indians can have no valid claim to the lands.

Bruneau Shoshones, 100; Weiser Shoshones, 68; Western Shoshones, 200; Bannocks, 600. Total, 6,168.

In 1880 they were estimated at only about 5,000. Of these the Nez Percés were 2,800, the Shoshones and Bannocks 1,500, the Lemhi Indians 680.

The Pend d'Oreilles are peaceable, industrious, and, in the main, self-supporting. Many of them have adopted the dress, and, in a measure, the customs and habits of civilized people. Taking into consideration the little assistance they have heretofore received from the Government, it is really surprising what advancement many of them have made in this direction, when compared with neighboring tribes. The majority of these Indians still rely on the chase for the principal part of their subsistence, and will continue to do so until the present generation passes away, and the coming one steps into the new order of things, or until the buffalo, the elk, and the deer are to be found in this country no more.

The Kootenays are an indolent, thriftless people, too cowardly to fight, too indolent to work, and many of them too lazy to hunt. The majority of this tribe are without horses, guns, and tents. They subsist during the spring, summer, and fall, upon berries, roots, and fish, and during the winter those who are too poor or lazy to go to the buffalo country obtain their subsistence from the Government and by begging.

The Shoshones are well supplied with good horses, and warmly and decently clad, with the single exception, dirt. They number about 1,500, all told, as near as can be ascertained. Year by year they grow fewer, the result of disease, and conflicts with the Sioux, who claim as their hunting ground the reservation set apart for the Shoshones.

"Digger" Indians was a name given to the Snake Indians by Fremont on his explorations in Idaho along Snake River. He found they lived mostly on camas roots and crickets. Their method of catching crickets was to dig a trench about two feet deep and as long as they might desire it, and then surround an area of big fat crickets and drive them into the ditch, and throw sage brush over them and partially roast them, then taking them out dry them on blankets and skins for winter use. Pounded up with dried camas they make a palatable and nutritious dish, at least for a Digger.

#### INDIAN SWEAT-HOUSE.

About the only thing common to all the Indians of the Pacific Coast is the sweat-house. This great sanitary institution was found in every rancheria or village. The sweat-house is constructed of poles, bark, grass, and mud. The frame-work of poles is first covered with bark, reeds, or grass, and then the mud is spread thickly over it.



INTERIOR OF THE FEMESCAL, OR INDIAN SWEAT-HOUSE.

The Indians have recently appeared in the Bruneau Valley, causing much apprehension in the minds of the settlers, who fear trouble with them. They should, however, be compelled to remain upon their reservation. If they go again into the Bruneau Valley, asserting a right to the land, the settlers may not be as patient and merciful as they have been in the past.

Upon the whole it may be said that the people have enjoyed a year of unusual peace and tranquillity with the Indian tribes of the Territory.

#### NAMES AND NUMBER OF INDIANS.

In 1870 the Superintendent of Indian affairs reported the number and classification of the Indians in Idaho as follows: Kootenays, 400; Pend d'Oreilles, 700; Cœur d'Alenes, 300; Spokanes, 400; Nez Percés, 3,200; Boise Shoshones, 200;



The structure is in the form of a dome, resembling a high mound. After being dried by a slight fire, kindled inside, the mud is covered with earth of a sufficient depth to shed rain from without, and prevent the escape of heat from within. A small opening is left at the bottom for entrance. As a luxury, no Russian or Turkish bath is more enjoyed by civilized people than are these baths by the Indians. Hot stones are taken in, and the aperture is closed until suffocation would almost seem impending, when they crawl out, reeking with perspiration, and, with a shout, spring into the cold waters of the stream. As a remedy for disease, the same course is pursued, though varied at times by burning and inhaling resinous boughs and herbs.

This treatment was their cure-all, and whether it killed or relieved the patient depended upon the nature of his disease and the vigor of his constitution. Their knowledge of the proper treatment of disease was on a level with their attainments in all the arts of life. Roots and herbs were sometimes used as remedies, but the sweat-house was the principal reliance in all desperate cases.

The sweat-house was also a sort of town hall, and used on all public occasions. When a dance is to occur, a large fire is kindled in the center of the edifice. The apertures, both above and below, are then closed, and the dancers take their positions. Half-naked Indians and squaws join in the festivities. Simultaneously with the commencement of the dancing, which is a kind of shuffling hobble-de-hoy, the *music* bursts forth. Yes; music fit to raise the dead. Such screaming, shrieking, and yelling was never before heard.

We shall not attempt to go into details of all the manners and customs of the Indians, which would be very interesting, but relate a few of the most important events in their history.

#### NEZ PERCE INDIANS.

The following in regard to the Nez Perce tribe, by Lewis and Clarke, is interesting, as being a description of their condition when first seen by whites in 1805:—

"The Chopunnish or pierce-nosed nation, who reside on the Kooskooskee and Lewis Rivers, are in person stout, portly, well-looking men; the women are small, with good features, and generally handsome, though the complexion of both sexes is darker than that of the Tushepaws. In dress they resemble that nation, being fond of displaying their ornaments. The buffalo or elk skin robe, decorated with beads, sea shells, chiefly mother-of-pearl, attached to an otter skin collar, and hung in the hair, which falls in front in two queues; feathers, paint of different kinds, principally white, green, and light blue, all of which they find in their own country,—these are the chief ornaments they use. In winter they wear a short skirt of dressed skins, long painted leggings and moccasins, and a plait of twisted grass around the neck.

"The dress of the women is more simple, consisting of a long shirt of argalia or ibex skin, reaching down to the ankles, without a girdle; to this are tied little pieces of brass and shells, and other small articles; but the head is not at all ornamented. The dress of the female is indeed more modest, and more studiously so than any we have observed, though the other sex is careless of the indelicacy of exposure.

"The Chopunnish have very few amusements, for their life is painful and laborious, and all their exertions are necessary to earn even their precarious subsistence. During the summer and autumn they are busily occupied in fishing for salmon, and collecting their winter store of roots. In the winter they hunt the deer on snow-shoes over the plains, and towards spring cross the mountains to the Missouri, for the purpose of trafficking for buffalo robes. The inconveniences of that comfortless life are increased by frequent encounters with their enemies from the west, who drive them over the mountains with the loss of their horses, and sometimes the lives of many of the nation. Though originally the same people, their dialect varies very perceptibly from that of the Tushepaws; their treatment of us differed much from the kind and disinterested services of the Shoshones (Snakes); they are indeed selfish and avaricious; they part very reluctantly with every article of food or clothing; and while they expect a recompense for every service, however small, do not concern themselves about reciprocating any presents we may give them. They are generally healthy—the only disorders, which we have had occasion to remark, being of a scrofulous kind, and for these, as well as for the amusement of those who are in good health, hot and cold bathing is very commonly used."

#### DESCRIPTION OF NEZ PERCE INDIANS.

Fancher in his account, mentioning the "Pierced-Noses" and "Flat-Heads," as early as 1811, says: "They do not go naked, but both sexes wear habits made of dressed deer skin, which they take care to rub with chalk to keep them clean."

The Nez Percés of to-day take pains with their personal attire, as they did forty years ago. The Christian portion at Lapwai and Kamiah, as they gather inside and outside their church buildings Sundays, present a fine appearance. The men average in height five feet eight, are stoutly built, and always show grace in their movements. They are so constantly on horseback that they seem to be almost a part of the animal. You can tell them at great distances by the ease and grace of the arms, as, in Indian style, they carry the whip up and down. This is quite in contrast with the angular, jerky motions of our white couriers and hardy frontiersmen. Their women are usually short of stature, but have bright, intelligent faces, and a healthy, not uncomely, appearance. They ride as well as the men, but are generally perched at the top of a load, and, usually, each has a child in arms, or one clinging behind.



## BONNEVILLE MEETS THE NEZ PERCES.

Bonneville refers to the Nez Perces as not far from his camp on the Upper Salmon River, where he camped in the winter of 1832-33. It was here where the hunters of his party came back crying, Indians! Indians! Captain Bonneville immediately got his forces ready for action on the skirt of a wood. The savages approached in great numbers. One of them left the main body and came forward, making signs of peace. He announced the tribe as a band of Nez Perces, or Pierced-nose Indians, friendly to the whites. An invitation was returned by Captain Bonneville for them to come and encamp with him. After arraying their persons and horses, painting their faces, etc., "they arranged themselves in martial style, the chiefs leading the van, the braves following in a long line, painted and decorated and topped off with fluttering plumes. In this way they advanced, shouting and singing, firing off their fuses, and clashing their shields. The two parties camped hard by each other. The Nez Perces were on a hunting expedition and had almost famished on the march." The Salmon River and its tributaries furnished an immense territory for hunting. The paths made by the Indians in their hunts for buffalo, antelope, and other game, are even now well defined—five or six, and sometimes ten or more well defined trails were parallel, and as near each other as horses would walk, and extend for hundreds of miles. These are sometimes called "the great Nez Perces trails."

## LAWS OF THE NEZ PERCES.

The following were adopted by the Nez Perces, at the suggestion of the early missionaries, as their laws:—

ARTICLE 1. Whoever willfully takes life shall be hung.

ART. 2. Whoever burns a dwelling-house shall be hung.

ART. 3. Whoever burns an out-building shall be imprisoned six months, receive fifty lashes, and pay all damages.

ART. 4. Whoever carelessly burns a house, or any property, shall pay damages.

ART. 5. If any one enter a dwelling, without permission of the occupants, the chiefs shall punish him as they think proper. Public rooms are excepted.

ART. 6. If any one steal he shall pay back twofold; and if it be the value of a beaver skin or less, he shall receive twenty-five lashes; and if the value is over a beaver skin, he shall pay back twofold, and receive fifty lashes.

ART. 7. If any one take a horse and ride it, without permission, or take any article and use it, without liberty, he shall pay for the use of it, and receive from twenty to fifty lashes, as the chiefs shall direct.

ART. 8. If any one enter a field, and injure the crops, or throw down the fence, so that cattle or horses go in and do damage, he shall pay all damages, and receive twenty-five lashes for ever offense.

ART. 9. Those only may keep dogs who travel or live among the game; if a dog kill a lamb, calf, or any domestic animal, the owner shall pay the damages and kill the dog.

ART. 10. If an Indian raise a gun or other weapon

against a white man, it shall be reported to the chiefs, and they shall punish it. If a white man do the same to an Indian, it shall be reported to Dr. White, and he shall punish or redress it.

ART. 11. If an Indian break these laws, he shall be punished by his chiefs; if a white man break them, he shall be reported to the agent, and punished at his instance.

In the early years the Nez Perces were much more numerous than now. They lived along the Snake River, above and below the mouth of the Grand Ronde, a stream of curious windings from the noisy waterfall in the villages and cultivated fields of eastern Oregon, and on to the immense foaming torrent that rolls through the rough valleys of Wallowa and pitches down the terminating cañon into the larger Snake.

The main tribe, "the Upper Nez Perces," occupied the Lapwai, from which Old Joseph was driven in 1847. With these the Government has had most to do in times past. With these Governor Stevens made his celebrated treaty of 1855, to which Old Joseph gave his assent, and well he might assent to this, the first treaty, for it embraced in its established boundaries all his lands, and allowed him and his people to live in the same place, and in the same manner, as the Lower Nez Perces had lived for generations. Therefore we are not surprised to find his name appended to the instrument.

## EARLY INDIAN TREATY.

No one knew better than Gov. I. I. Stevens the probable result of a gold excitement, and he hastened to enter into treaties with the various Indian tribes, whose quiet was likely to be disturbed by a rush of whites through or into their country. Accordingly, on the 9th of June, 1855, three months after gold was discovered, he procured the signing of treaties with seventeen tribes, ceding to our Government all of the country, except the present Umatilla and Yakima Reservations, embraced within the following limits: Commencing on the Columbia River between White Salmon and Wind Rivers near the Cascades; thence northerly along the ridge of the Cascade Range to a point near the line of the British Possessions, where the waters divide between Methow and Lake Chelan Rivers; thence southeasterly, crossing the Columbia River a few miles below Fort Okinagan, whence the average direction was then continued southeasterly to the head-waters of Palouse River; thence the direction was southerly to the mouth of Tukannon Creek, up which the line ran to its head-waters; thence to the ridge of the Blue Mountains, down which southwesterly the line continued to Powder River.

General Howard justly remarks:—

"Governor Stevens came to the Nez Perce in 1855, and settled the grand and liberal treaty which bears his name, and which was confirmed by the United States Senate. It prescribed for them limits, but limits so ample that even 'Old Joseph,' who was always tenacious of 'Indian rights,'



agreed to the stipulations. It included all the country that they occupied when Captain Boonville found them in 1833, embracing the Lapwai, the Imnaha, the Wallowa, and the Grand Ronde country. Was it possible to preserve these extended limits in face of the constant flood of immigration?"

#### WRIGHT'S INDIAN CAMPAIGN.

In August, 1858, the entire force under Colonel Wright crossed Snake River from Fort Taylor to enter upon a campaign against the northern Indians. The little army was made up of 90 infantry men, 400 artillery men, 190 dragoons, 30 Nez Percés, and about 200 attachés for duty, such as packers, herders, etc. September 1st a battle was fought at Medical (four) Lakes, in which the Indians were badly beaten. None of the soldiers were killed, but many of the Indians were, this result following because of the long range guns used by the former in this engagement for the first time against the savages. The infantry and artillery first drove the Indians from the hills and timber into the plain, where they attempted a stand, but gave way before the steady advance of the foot soldiers, and their deadly charge of musketry. As the enemy broke on the plain, the dragoons, under Maj. Wm. N. Grier, were let loose upon them, when officers and men vied with each other in the deadly discharge that followed. Lieutenant Davidson shot one brave from his saddle, and Lieutenant Gregg clove the skull of another. The companies of Gaston and Taylor, the dead heroes, were there burning for revenge, and the Indians were swept from the plain as chaff before the wind. But seventeen of them were known to have been killed, as their dead, except in the last charge, were borne from the field. Blankets, robes, guns, and the paraphernalia of Indian warriors strewed the country for miles, where they had been cast in the wild flight from the avenging dragoons.

September 5th the command again resumed its march northerly, and reached the Spokane River at night, about six miles below the great falls. The last fourteen miles of their route had been one almost constant skirmish with the enemy, some of it severe, in which hand to hand encounters occurred several times. In one a chief was killed who possessed the pistol used by Lieutenant Gaston when slain. Lieut. Wm. D. Pender, whose revolver had become useless, dashed upon an Indian and hurled him from his horse upon the ground, where a dragoon dispatched him with a saber. This day's battles ended the fighting; the savages, terror-stricken, began to scatter, and Colonel Wright pushed on towards the Cœur d'Alene Mission. On the way, chief Garry came in to ask that peace might be granted the Spokanes, and Colonel Wright replied to him:—

"I have met you in two battles; you have been badly whipped; you have had several chiefs and many warriors killed or wounded; I have not lost a man or animal. I have

a large force, and you, Spokanes, Cœur d'Alenes, Palouses, and Pend d'Oreilles, may unite, and I can defeat you as badly as before. I did not come into the country to ask you to make peace; I came here to fight. Now, when you are tired of war and ask for peace, I will tell you what you must do. You must come to me with your arms, with your women and children, and everything you have, and lay them at my feet. You must put your faith in me and trust to my mercy. If you do this, I shall then tell you the terms upon which I will give you peace. If you do not do this, war will be made on you this year and the next, and until your nations shall be exterminated."

#### THE FINISHING STROKE.

On the 8th of September, a large band of horses were captured from Tilkohitz, a chief of the Palouse tribe; and the next day 986 of them, including colts, were shot by order of Colonel Wright. This was the finishing stroke. To the Indians, Colonel Wright and his soldiers were a devastating scourge, and a comet appearing in the heavens at this time lent its terrifying, nightly presence to quench the last spark of resistant patriotism among them; they were crushed indeed when they saw the Great Spirit had sent his flaming sword to hang over them in the heavens.

Reaching the mission, Colonel Wright found the Indians so terror-stricken that it was difficult to get them to come in. They wanted peace, but were afraid to come near the soldiers who had handled them so roughly. With the assistance of the priests, this was finally accomplished, and the interview that followed we give as a sample of several others, held later with tribes that had been hostile. Said Vincent, chief of the Cœur d'Alenes:—

"I have committed a great crime. I am fully conscious of it, and am deeply sorry for it. I and all my people are rejoiced that you are willing to forgive us. I have done."

COLONEL WRIGHT: "As your chief has said, you have committed a great crime. It has angered your Great Father, and I have been sent to punish you. You attacked Colonel Steptoe when he was passing peaceably through your country, and you have killed some of his men. But you asked for peace, and you shall have it on certain conditions.

"You see that you fight against us hopelessly. I have a great many soldiers. I have a great many men at Walla Walla, and have a large body coming from Salt Lake City. What can you do against us? I can place my soldiers on your plains, by your fishing-grounds, and in the mountains where you catch game, and your helpless families cannot run away.

"You shall have peace on the following conditions: You must deliver to me to take to the General the men who struck the first blow in the affair with Colonel Steptoe. You must deliver to me to take to Walla Walla one chief and four



warriors with their families. You must deliver up to me all property taken in the affair with Colonel Steptoe. You must allow all troops and other white men to pass unmolested through your country. You must not allow any hostile Indians to come into your country, and not engage in any hostilities against any white man. I promise you that if you will comply with all my requirements, none of your people shall be harmed, but I will withdraw from your country, and you shall have peace forever.

"I also require that the hatchet shall be buried between you and our friends, the Nez Perces."

The Nez Perces were called, and the part of the speech referring to them was repeated to the Cœur d'Alenes in their presence.

VINCENT replied: "I desire to hear what the Nez Perces' heart is."

HAITZEMALIKEN, the chief of the Nez Perces, in response, said: "You behold me before you, and I will lay my heart open to you. I desire that there shall be peace between us. It shall be as the Colonel says. I will never wage war against any of the friends of the white man."

VINCENT: "It does my heart good and makes also my people glad to hear you speak so. I have desired peace between us. There shall never be war between our people, nor between us and the white men. The past is forgotten."

After all demands had been complied with by this tribe, the return march was entered upon for Walla Walla. On the way, councils were held and treaties formed with the various tribes; hostages were taken, and twelve Indians hanged by order of Col. George Wright, among whom was Qualchien, who, in 1855, had murdered A. J. Bolan, the Indian agent.

Owhi, father of Qualchien, was second chief of the Yakimas, and was a prisoner at the time, but, after the soldiers had crossed Snake River and had reached Fort Taylor, at the mouth of the Tukannon, he attempted to make his escape and was killed.

October 5th the command reached Walla Walla, and on the second day thereafter the bones of such slain as had been gathered on the Steptoe battle-field in this last expedition were buried at the fort.

#### EARLY INDIAN TROUBLES.

There was trouble in early days with the Indians in all parts. A battle was fought on Bear River, near Soda Springs, Jan. 29, 1863, between five companies of California Volunteers and a large body of Snake Indians strongly posted. The volunteers achieved a decisive victory with a loss of twenty-one killed and forty-eight wounded. The enemy left 224 on the field.

The *Statesman*, of July 27, 1864, says: "The volunteers who went out after Indians came up with them on the main Owyhee River, about 80 miles south of Silver City. The

Indians were in a cañon, the walls of which averaged 200 or 300 feet in height; there were, as near as could be estimated, about 80 of them. The company of volunteers consisted of 140 men, including those in charge of the provision train. The Indians were scattered in the brush along the river. The men immediately charged on the Indians, killing every one that remained in sight long enough to take aim and fire. The engagement commenced about 2 o'clock P. M., and lasted till near midnight, the main battle lasting but a few hours.

They found on the battle-field next day thirty-six Indians, and, from the blood and other evidences they found, they are certain quite a number were severely wounded. Two of the volunteers were killed, James Carrol and John A. Fogle, and one man slightly wounded, whose name was Hill.

They captured nineteen horses, five or six of which they were compelled to kill, as they were badly wounded in the engagement. The Indians took away but seven horses. Most of them were recognized as among the number that were taken from the ranch of Jordan. This party of Indians were the same ones which committed the depredations on Jordan Creek. They are supposed to be Payettes.

On the 12th of February, 1865, some Indians drove off eight head of cattle belonging to Furguson & Owens, in Owyhee County. Captain O'Regan at once issued orders for Sergeant Storan, Corporal Young, privates Anderson, Kelley, McBride, Rose, and Toal to take four days' rations and start in pursuit. The party, accompanied by four citizens, left camp on the morning of the 13th, and, after a march of thirty miles, on the 15th came upon a party of Indians some seventy-five to ninety in number, encamped in a deep cañon. Here, after a brief skirmish, the Indians were routed, some twenty-five or thirty being killed, while the attacking party escaped without a scratch. The cattle had been killed, dressed, and were being cured by the Indians. The beef property was not destroyed. The next day the command returned to camp.

#### LAST TREATY WITH THE NEZ PERCE.

An important treaty was negotiated between the Nez Perce Indian tribe and the United States Government, upon Grand Indian Council Grounds, near Fort Lapwai, in Nez Perce County, then in Washington Territory, early in the month of June, 1863. The negotiations were mainly conducted on the part of the Nez Perce Indians by their aged and intelligent head chief "Lawyer," and by Messrs. Howe, Hutchins, and Hale, three Commissioners appointed by the United States Government for that purpose. Of these Commissioners, Mr. Hale is now living near Lewiston.

By the terms of this treaty, a large and very valuable mineral and agricultural tract of land was opened up for the free ingress, egress, and settlement of the white man. The head Indian chief, Lawyer, who spoke English very fluently, was



assisted by about 50 subordinate Nez Perce Indian chiefs in making this treaty, and it was computed by competent judges that from 2,500 to 3,000 Nez Perce Indians were present at and during that council. The result, after protracted and weary effort, secured to the Nez Perce a large and valuable area of choice arable land for hunting, fishing, and agricultural purposes, and the payment of a large annual annuity by the United States Government, and the treaty was mutually satisfactory to all parties concerned, except to the Shoshone and Bannock chiefs, "Eagle of the Light" and "Big Thunder."

#### NEZ PERCE RESERVATION.

The lands reserved to and by the Nez Percés included an area of about 1,000 square miles, and that relinquished by them, *forever* and in *perpetuity*, comprised something over 10,000 square miles of their former country, to which their aboriginal title had never been extinguished by any treaty stipulations whatever, and they had ever been the fast and true friends and allies of the American people.

According to late surveys, the reservation contains 746,000 acres, of which 300,000 are good wheat land. There are 1,236 Indians, and at 150 acres each they would occupy one-fourth of the whole, or two-thirds of the grain land, if they should all select soil of that character. The remainder could then be thrown open to settlement.

#### ORIGIN OF THE NAME NEZ PERCE.

It has often been a matter of wonder, says A. F. Parker, to many people why the Nez Perce are called by that name, which signifies "pierced nose," when it never was their custom to pierce their noses. It is a word tortured from *nez pres*, meaning flat nose, which was given them by the old French Canadian trappers in the early days. They call themselves Nu-me-pus. The Cayuse tribal name is Wi-chit-pus.

#### NEZ PERCE INDIANS DIVIDED.

In 1863, says General Howard, the negotiation of another treaty had to be attempted. The new treaty finally agreed upon excluded the Wallowa, and vast regions besides. It did much more than simply reduce the limits of the reserve. It made a breach in the tribe that was never to be closed. It divided the Indians who had sent delegates across the continent to visit our fathers and to solicit an increase of knowledge, into two great and hostile factions. One party agreed to all the terms of the instrument, and stayed within the boundaries fixed, and have always called themselves "Treaty Indians." The others persistently refused to accept the new limits, and were denominated the "Non-treaties." All the dissenting bands, except that of the sub-chief, Looking-glass, have pitched their lodges outside of the present Lapwai Reservation.

The principal Non-treaty chief, who often disputed with Joseph the command of the united forces, was White Bird. He and his band roamed over that rough, mountainous terri-

tory, along the Salmon River and its tributaries. They had no permanent abiding-place. One deep valley, now well known from the terrible battle fought there, is named White Bird Cañon. The small stream that flows through it, and empties into the foaming Salmon, is also named White Bird. There was, also, a band which roamed between the Salmon and the Snake, over that wild country that became Joseph's hiding-place during the war. It is a fastness resembling those of the Scottish Highlands, where the mountain clans held out so often against all efforts of English troops to dislodge them. The chief of this band, since my acquaintance with it, was Too-hul-hul-sote. He was a cross-grained growler, a sort of sub-chief to White Bird, and a "dreamer drummer," called by the Indians a Too-at.

Again, south of the Snake, not far above the mouth of the Grand Ronde, is the Ashotin Creek. Here, too, was a small band, which always acted in concert with Joseph's people. The remaining bands of malcontents were situated to the westward, on the opposite side of the reservation, and hunted through the region south of the Lewiston. They acknowledge Hush-hush-cute as leader,—a wily chieftain about the age of young Joseph. It could be said of him, in the words of Scripture, his heart was deceitful above all things and desperately wicked.

Now there were, on the present reservation, a large number of the friendly Nez Percés, the most of whom remained true throughout all changes, and some of whom helped us during the conflict; namely, the present head chief, James Lawyer, and his people, mainly located at Kamiah on the Clearwater, seventy miles from Lewiston the sub-chief Jonah, James Reuben, the son of the late head chief, and their people, located on the Lapwai, and near Nez Percés Agency on the little Mission Creek, who dwell habitually in their small log village, near their church. The whole number of these friendly Indians has been rated from two to three thousand. A recent census lessens the number. But the count which was attempted by a half-breed during the war could hardly be reliable. The Indians, at times, were much afraid that Joseph and his warriors would suddenly return and exterminate; therefore they indulged their wandering propensities. Some went away among the Cœur d'Alenes, the Spokanes, Cayuses, and other neighboring tribes, and many doubtless took up new camping-grounds where they thought they would be safe from distrustful white men, and from the hostile bands who *might* beat the troops and suddenly return to do them mischief. Probably there are in existence at least two thousand friendly Nez Percés.

#### GENERAL HOWARD'S REPORT ON NEZ PERCE.

"In July, 1875," says General Howard, in his report to the War Department, "the Indian agent at Lapwai reported the receipt of an executive order, opening Wallowa Valley, in north-



eastern Oregon, to settlement by whites, and expressed fear of trouble between the whites and Indians,—Joseph's band of the Nez Percés, claimants of this valley,—especially in their annual visit to the valley for the purpose of fishing, and grazing the ponies, of which they have large herds, wherein consists their principal wealth.

"Two cavalry companies were accordingly sent for the mutual protection of the citizens and Indians in the valley, and for the preservation of the peace. These returned as soon as their need there ceased.

"The troubles at Lapwai and at Wallowa Valley have not thus far resulted in bloodshed, but it has been prevented by great carefulness on the part of Government agents. The courts will have to settle the former (they have done so since this reference), and Congress the latter trouble. I think it a great mistake to take from Joseph and his band of Nez Perce Indians that valley; . . . and possibly Congress can be induced to let these really peaceable Indians have this poor valley for their own."

Now we can see how much expense in blood and treasure would most probably have been saved if this course had been pursued—for this was before an Indian had been killed—yet, with the idea of absolute independence in their brains I now doubt if Wallowa would have satisfied them. It certainly would have contributed nothing whatever to quieting White Bird, Looking-glass, Hush-hush-cute, and other malcontents outside of Joseph's people.

The Department of the Interior at Washington issued its ominous instructions to carry out the recommendations of the November Commission to its agent at Lapwai, early in January, 1877. Copies of these instructions were sent, with directions to General Howard, to occupy Wallowa Valley, as had really been done for three years, "in the interests of peace," and to co-operate with and aid the Indian agent.

The agent was Mr. J. B. Monteith. He was a tall, well-built young man, apparently about thirty-five years of age. His health had not been good, yet he had been unsparing of himself in his journeys over his reservation, and beyond, sometimes having ridden his horse, half American and half Cayuse, sixty or seventy miles in a day.

Monteith sent friendly Indians to Joseph and the Non-treaty Indians, and did all in his power to induce them to do what they told the Commissioner they would not do, *i. e.*, come on the Lapwai Reservation. These Indians were already on the alert. They, in preparation for war, were sending small delegations to the other tribes.

#### MASSACRED BY NEZ PERCES.

There were murdered in the first attacks B. B. Norton, John Chamberlain and child, Dou Day, Chas. Horton, J. Baker, S. Benedict, August —, H. Mason, Wm. Osborn, French Frank, H. Elfers, R. Bland, a nephew of Elfers, R.

Dwinn, and Mrs. Manuel and child—seventeen. Those wounded were H. C. Brown, Jas. Moore, Mrs. Norton, Mrs. Chamberlain and child, and Maggie Manuel—six. These were not killed and wounded in battle, but brutally murdered. Aside from those named above five women suffered outrages at the hands of the red devils, a thousand times worse than death. The property destroyed is five stores, sixteen dwellings, fourteen barns, one shop, and a large number of minor buildings. More than half the cattle and horses in this section have either been killed or drawn off, and a great many robberies of all the effects of individuals compelled to abandon their homes to save their lives at the commencement of the outbreak.

The following, written by Mrs. Benedict, wife of one of the slain, will give a good account of a massacre:—

"They came to our house Thursday evening, June 14th, and killed Samuel and another man that was at our house. They had shot Samuel through both legs in the morning, while he was out after cows. Nearly all the white men on Salmon River have been killed. It was by a miracle that I escaped with my two children. They had their pistols and guns pointed at me several times, but there was one Indian who saved me and told me to go to Manuel's. When I got there, Mr. Baker was lying in the road dead, and Mr. Manuel was lying inside the fence. I wanted Mrs. Manuel and her father to go with me to the prairie, and while I was standing there talking five or six Indians came along, and we just had time to hide in the brush when they got to the house. I stayed there all that night and the next day, and Friday night I started with my children for Camas Prairie. I traveled all that night and got lost when about half way to this place. I had to stay in the brush all day Saturday. All this time the children had nothing to eat, and got sick.

"We were found by soldiers on Sunday morning about daylight, and they compelled us to remain while they went after the Indians. They had not been gone long when the fight commenced. Then they came after us. I was given a horse that had belonged to a soldier that had been killed. He was so frightened that he could not be controlled, and threw me, and the soldiers could not stay. I again went to the brush, when shooting commenced. In a short time it was over, and I again started, and was surrounded by the Indians, who were going to take me back to the river. I begged so hard for them to let me go to my children that they consented. They took my watch, jewelry, and money. They have burned all the houses on the river. I think they have killed twenty men, perhaps more, on the river.

"Mr. Popham and one other man, with one of Manuel's little girls, arrived here a few days ago. The girl had been shot in the head with an arrow, and her arm was broken. There are two women here who escaped. One of them was



shot in the side and the other in both legs, and her baby stabbed in the neck, and her other child was killed."

#### EXECUTIVE PROCLAMATION.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, AND HEADQUARTERS IDAHO }  
VOLUNTEERS, BOISE CITY, I. T., June 19, 1877. }

#### GENERAL ORDERS NO. 1.

1. A disastrous Indian war having begun, resulting already in the massacre of many citizens, and the devastation of a portion of the Territory, it becomes necessary that instant and ample preparation be made to restore the peace.

2. To this end, the Governor, in virtue of his authority as Commander-in-Chief, will proceed to organize companies and regiments of volunteers in the various counties, by voluntary enlistment and organization, of able-bodied fighting men.

3. Companies will consist of sixty-six men, rank and file, but on the enrollment of forty men a company may organize and fill up the ranks as occasion may permit.

4. Each company on organizing, forty or more, may elect its own officers and non-commissioned officers, whose official character will be recognized by commission or otherwise.

5. Upon filing muster roll and certificate of the due election of officers, and when commissioned, the Governor will furnish to each company the necessary arms, ammunition, and equipments from the ordnance stores heretofore received from the U. S. arsenals; the commissioned officers to receipt therefor and become responsible for the proper use and safe return of the same, when so ordered.

6. Such companies and regiments shall be subject to the orders of the Commander-in-chief, according to military usage, and may be disbanded when no longer needed for public service.

7. As these military organizations are to be voluntary and without direct and special authority of any law, their efficiency will depend on the honor and patriotism of their individual members, and the ability, integrity, and skill of their officers. Let none but faithful and brave men enlist, and none but careful, gallant officers be elected.

8. The Commander-in-Chief has no funds for war purposes, and, thus far, no authority to pledge the Territory or the United States for payment. Each man must await the usual appropriation for such emergencies.

9. The Secretary of the Territory will perform the usual duties of Adjutant-General of the militia, under orders of the Commander-in-Chief.

10. First-Lieutenant John Haily, Company A, First Regiment Idaho Volunteers, is detailed for duty as ordnance officer and quartermaster, in aid of the Commander-in-Chief. He will have charge of arms and ordnance stores, and of procuring of supplies and of their care and disposal—giving vouchers or receipts for the same—those furnishing to await payment as indicated in paragraph 8, hereof.

11. As all accounts either against the United States or the Territory will be subject to strict examination and audit, they must be made full, fair, and reasonable, as respects quality, quantity, and cost.

12. Commanding officers are imperatively enjoined to see that ammunition is issued only in necessary quantities, and

that none be consumed except in case of necessity, under proper orders, and for the public service; none are at liberty to use it for sport or private use, but for public defense only.

13. Officers or leaders of independent and unorganized parties who are furnished with arms, as well as organized companies, will be expected to forward to headquarters prompt reports and information of movements.

E. J. CURTIS,  
*Secretary and Adjt.*

M. BRAYMAN,  
*Gov. and Com.-in-Chief.*

#### PREPARING FOR WAR.

A messenger arrived at Idaho City, June 20, 1877, from the North, stating that the Indians had another fight with the soldiers and whipped them, killing thirty-six. The Governor ordered Captain Robbin's Company A to start north immediately. The boys were requested to meet at the armory at 3 o'clock that afternoon. Recruiting officers had been dispatched down the valley. "Step to the front, brave boys, and hasten to the rescue," was the watchword.

The expedition north was under the command of Col. John Haily, who had been ordered to organize a force at Indian Valley and proceed at once to Slate Creek, the point at which Hon. S. P. C. Howard said a company of men should be sent.

Second-Lieutenant John S. Gray, Company A, First Regiment Idaho Volunteers, with twenty-three men, was dispatched, June 21st, down the Boise and Snake Rivers to watch the crossings, picket the road, and protect against the probable approach of Indians from Owyhee.

Arms had been distributed as follows: To Payette and Weiser, seventy; Placerville, forty; Middleton, forty; Silver City, forty; Jordan Valley, ten; and ninety men have been armed at this place.

#### PLACERVILLE VOLUNTEERS.

Placerville, acting with Quartzburg and Centreville, organized a company of volunteers to go to the scene of the Indian troubles. The list of names is as follows:—

I. S. Weiler,	Fred. Campbell,
F. O. Abbott,	J. S. McClung,
J. E. C. Lamberton,	S. Brisbois,
Chas. Kohny,	F. M. Scott,
D. Donovan,	A. Massaic,
J. G. Hughes,	J. H. Hawley,
J. V. R. Witt,	G. Huppertz,
M. Connaughton,	W. Fassett,
I. W. Garrett,	F. Lang,
J. H. Myer,	M. Smith,
F. Coyle,	M. Burke,
T. Elliott,	H. C. Thompson,
A. S. Abbott,	O. S. McHenry,
W. C. Jennings,	A. C. McGuire,
J. Lockhead,	H. Oakes,
G. Bakle,	J. Snively,
R. K. Irwin,	Geo. Robinson,
W. B. Saunders,	J. Constable,
Wm. Blackman,	A. J. Hunt,
R. McGuinness,	John Randolph.



The following officers were elected by acclamation : J. V. R. Witt, Captain; Fred Campbell, First-Lieutenant; J. H. Hawley, Second-Lieutenant; O. S. McHenry, Orderly Sergeant. The other officers of the company were appointed by the commissioned officers.

The people of Placerville, seeing the exposed condition of the Upper Payette Valley, thought it prudent to send for arms and make some preparations for defense if the Indians should come in that way. The guns were obtained from Boise City, and an effort was made to organize a company, but of all the sixty or more voters to be protected, not one came forward to lend a hand.

#### BEGINNING OF NEZ PERCE WAR.

At the beginning of an Indian war, says General Howard, while waiting for reinforcements, one has little idea of the fearful excitement which prevails at a military post, like Lapwai, almost denuded of troops. Citizens from all directions flocked thither for protection, including friendly Indians and their families, who, without arms or ammunition, came from great distances to us. There, too, were very early gathered the Kamiah inhabitants, sub-agents, teachers, and other employés. They were escorted across the prairie by James Lawyer and his people. The excellent and successful lady teacher at Kamiah, Miss MacBeth, gave an interesting account of the journey: "The Indians (friendly ones of course) treated us with great delicacy. They road well ahead. They watched sharply to the rear. Some of them cantered off to round hills on our left, and they searched out all possible hiding-places where an enemy could lurk, or jump upon us suddenly, and they have brought us all, without harm, these sixty or seventy miles."

The Christian young men (Indians whom Miss MacBeth had so successfully taught) remained true to the friends of the Government throughout the struggle.

#### AN ENLIGHTENED TRIBE.

The Nez Perce Indians, says A. F. Parker, are one of the great nations of the Pacific Coast, and in intelligence, industry, loyalty to the whites, and for conforming to the methods of civilization they have demonstrated themselves to be the most enlightened tribe on the continent. The nation has ever been divided into two distinct tribes, known as Treaty and Non-treaty Indians. The Treaty Indians originally secured possession of their reservation by the treaty of June 11, 1855. A new treaty was made June 9, 1863, reducing the area of the reservation, and upon the expiration of that treaty a new one was made, August 13, 1868, which has expired, but still continues in force.

The Reservation or Treaty Indians have ever been fast friends to the whites, and have proved their loyalty in the series of wars through which the country has passed in its march to civilization. The most notable instances of their

friendship were displayed in the ill-fated Steptoe expedition, when they saved the command from massacre, and in offering shelter to the whites who fled to Lapwai after the Whitman massacre on the Walla Walla River.

The Non-treaties resided in Wallowa Valley in Oregon; they had never accepted Government bounty, and refused to live on the reservation, although close relations were always maintained between the two tribes.

In 1877, after a series of collisions with white settlers, the order came from Washington to eject the Non-treaties from the Wallowa, and to place them on the reservation in Idaho. Councils were held at Lapwai to apportion lands to the various chiefs of the Non-treaties, and it was thought that all arrangements for their peaceable transfer to the reservation had been made, when they startled the country by a series of murders and atrocities upon solitary settlers, which inaugurated the Nez Perce war of 1877. The settlements on Camas Prairie and Salmon River were raided, and Indian vengeance, summary and swift, was visited upon the heads of the innocent and unarmed settlers and their families. Neither age nor sex were spared in this merciless crusade.

#### EVERY MAN KILLED.

"I marched," writes Whipple, "to Cottonwood, July 2d. and on the following morning sent out two citizen scouts, named Foster and Blewett, to examine the country in the direction of Craig's Ferry, the place where Joseph and his party swam the river, for indications of the presence of the Indians. Toward evening Foster returned rapidly to camp, and reported that he had seen Indians about twelve miles distant, coming from the direction of Craig's Ferry; that they had fired a shot or two at him; that he last saw his comrade about that time."

Whipple immediately prepared for action, delayed a little by unloading and distributing ammunition, and, following his report again: "I directed Second-Lieutenant S. M. Rains, of my company, with ten picked men and the scout, Foster, to proceed at once toward the point where the Indians had been seen, for the purpose of ascertaining the strength of the enemy, and to aid young Blewett. I particularly cautioned Rains not to precede the command too far, to keep on high ground, and to report the first sign of the Indians. The command was in motion very shortly after the detachment had started, and firing was soon heard on our front. A rapid gait was taken up, and, after a couple of miles, Indians were discovered about half a mile distant; and, on approaching nearer, it was found that they were in large force, and that Lieutenant Rains and every man of his detachment had been killed."

#### BATTLE OF CLEARWATER.

"The 11th of July was a day ever memorable to us," says General Howard, "and to the people in north Idaho, even if such little affairs do not disturb places more remote. This mid-



summer day saw us creeping down carefully, hunting our way through the extensive forest, through the deep ravines, over the sightly hills, on toward the confluence of the two Clearwaters. About noon, Lieutenant Fletcher, my aide, who had galloped away a few minutes before, and was already a quarter of a mile to my left, discovered the enemy in a deep ravine, near the mouth of Cottonwood Creek.

"Trimble's troops, accompanied by an aide-de-camp, was sent forward to watch toward the front and right, while I rode to the bluff at the left, where Fletcher was, and saw plainly the hostiles, who, judging from their motions, had just discovered our approach. By 1 o'clock a howitzer and two gatling guns, manned by a detachment under Lieutenant Otis, Fourth Artillery, were firing towards the masses of the Indians below. The Indians were running their horses up the South Fork of the Clearwater, on both banks, near the river, and driving their stock as fast as possible beyond our range. In ten minutes more it was impossible, with our artillery, to reach them, owing to the craggy mountain shores back of and close by the river border. My guide, Mr. Chapman, assured me that they could escape only by a cañon on our left, which made a small angle with the river, and led toward the rear.

"The next bluff in that direction was beyond a deep and rocky transverse ravine, perpendicular to this cañon. Instantly the howitzer, battery, and gatling guns, supported by Winter's cavalry, were ordered to go thither with all speed. Around the head of the ravine our distance was over a mile, the enemy having less than a third to go. So beyond the second bluff we found Joseph and his people dismounted, and already in position on our approach, while some thirty or forty mounted Indians had galloped just beyond range, to compass our left. Just in time, Colonel Mason, the Department Inspector, appeared at hand with Burton's company of infantry, which deployed, stretching off to the right, and enabled Winters to take care of his left. They all now pressed forward in an open line. Firing became very brisk. My line I extended to the left by the cavalry, and to the right by the infantry and artillery battalions, gradually refusing my flanks, until the whole bluff was enveloped. Four hundred men, necessarily much spread out, held a line two and a half miles in extent. Our main pack-train had passed by this position. Another small train, with a few supplies, was on the road near us. The Indian flankers, by their rapid movement, struck the rear of the small train, killed two of the packers, and disabled a couple of mules, loaded with howitzer ammunition. The prompt fire from Perry's and Whipple's cavalry saved the attendant ammunition from capture; luckily the main supply train was saved by the quick work of a messenger, guiding it within the lines.

"Beyond this Clearwater stream to the north is the high

round hill, five miles distant in a straight line, where we mentioned that the volunteers were located; farther off is the Craig Mountain, which recedes to the left, and rises up as a background. From its nearest slopes, the Cottonwood Ravine makes its dark and crooked course toward us, and disappears behind our shore of the Clearwater. The very steep and very high banks of the river are roughly cut with numerous transverse ravines. The Indian camp, from which, on our approach, the hostiles emerged, yet hidden from view, was beyond the river, and hundreds of Indian ponies were herded in ravines close to the camp. The warriors, the greater part of them mounted under cover of the bluffs, had forded the river near our flank, and when discovered were racing up a transverse ravine, whose shallow head we had some time since passed. Between these transverse ravines, some of which would be called cañons, there were large, level flats of open land. These were filled with rocks and gullies, and their sides lined with small trees. We were obliged to work back toward the head of any one of them in order to cross it with howitzers or with horses. Our skirmishers were just sweeping over one of these plateaus, formed by the river and the cañon, when the quick, covert movement of Joseph, which we referred to above, was revealed to Fletcher's field-glass.

"For a few moments it was feared by lookers-on that the Indians would destroy all our food and our powder. The messenger had run his horse with all speed, and to good purpose; for a loss here would have been a calamity, indeed.

"The fierce onset of the Indians requiring great haste Wilkinson, aide-de-camp, being now sent quietly, gathered the trains, and brought them under cover of Rodney's artillery and Trimble's cavalry companies.

#### BOLDNESS OF INDIANS.

"The enemy manifested extraordinary quickness and boldness, planting sharp-shooters at all available points, making charges on foot and on horseback, accompanying the charges with all manner of savage demonstrations. At one time an Indian paraded himself in plain view beyond our left flank, and beyond the easy range of our rifles. He would dance around, and leap up and down in a strange way, with arms outstretched, swinging, as he did so, a red blanket. Doubtless this was done with a view to encourage others to follow him in the bold work of attacking the flank of the position.

"These attempts were successfully resisted at every part of the line. At 3:30 P. M. a spirited counter-charge was tried on our right, down into a ravine. Captain Miles, commanding the Infantry Battalion, led in this charge. Captain Bancroft, Fourth Artillery, and Lieutenant Williams, Twenty-first Infantry, were seriously wounded at this time. A number of Indians were killed and several wounded in the charge, and the ravine was thoroughly cleared.

"Miller, a little later, led a second charge near the center.



He succeeded, at first, only in putting the Indians on their guard, behind the barricades of stone which they had hastily thrown up. Wilkinson, with a view to a diversion, meanwhile led a demonstration on the right, using artillery and infantry, and every available man from the cavalry, including horse-holders, orderlies, extra-duty men, and train. Fletcher, also, pointing a howitzer during the battle, did effective service by lodging shells within the enemy's barricades.

"Miller's charge at last gained the ridge in front, and secured the disputed ravine near Winter's position. Further spasmodic charges on the left, by the enemy, were repelled by Perry's and Whipple's cavalry, dismounted, and Morris' artillery. Yet a few Indian sharp-shooters, finding hiding-places, managed to so annoy every man who approached the spring, our water supply, that, in spite of our successful charges, the situation at dark was still uncomfortable.

#### ENTRENCHED ON BATTLE-FIELD.

"During the night additional stone barricades and rifle-pits were constructed by ourselves, and by the enemy. Thus each party, still hopeful of a final victory, spent much of the night in the hard work of preparation.

"In the darkness, a few officers, in spite of the extreme danger from Indian bullets, went several times quietly to the spring, and carried away full buckets of water, and took them to the lines to refresh their thirsty men. Promptness and courage had in the outset saved the ammunition and food; gallant self-exposure during the darkness saved the water supply.

"At daylight, the 12th, every available man was on the line. I directed that food should be cooked and coffee made at the center, and carried to the front. This was not so easy to do; for we had first to get complete possession of the spring, as sufficient water was not secured in the night. This feat was executed with great spirit by Miller and Perry, using Otis' battery and Rodney's company on foot. As soon as the battery had made a rapid firing, it ceased, when a prompt charge at a run, with shooting, was undertaken by the men in support. The Indian sharp-shooters were thus driven from their hiding-places, and the spring secured by our riflemen against recapture.

"As soon as every man had been provided with food, I directed that the artillery battalion be withdrawn from the lines, thin though they were already, and that the whole stretch be held by the infantry and cavalry. This gave a reserve force to employ in any offensive movement. It should be remembered that the number of our men on the lines and the number of Indian warriors that Joseph marshaled were about equal. Miller withdrew his battalion, and at 2:30 P. M., the time I had selected, was preparing to execute a peculiar movement, viz., to push out by the left flank, piercing the

enemy's line just left of the center, cross his barricaded ravine, then to face suddenly to the right, and charge so as to strike the Indian position in reverse, assisting himself meanwhile by a howitzer.

#### ARRIVAL OF SUPPLIES.

"Miller was fully ready and about to move, when beyond the Indian position, toward the south, a dust appeared in the distance. Our glasses, quickly catching every new appearance, revealed it as an expected supply-train, escorted by Jackson's cavalry company. Immediately the artillery battalion, which was waiting for the other work, was sent out to meet the new-comers. This occasioned considerable skirmishing, and the delay of an hour, when the train was brought in in safety. To our joy, Major Keeler, of General McDowell's staff, accompanied the escort, and brought us cheering words from his General, at San Francisco, as well as welcome re-enforcements. At the time of these arrivals I had ridden out a few yards to secure a fair view of the field.

"Upon my invitation, Major Keeler came forward to see the battle, and took a place by my side.

"Captain Miller, instead of returning with the train, was marching slowly in column by the right flank toward us, when, as he crossed the enemy's line, just at the right point, he faced to the left, moved quickly in line for nearly a mile across our front, and repeatedly charged the enemy's positions. This manner of striking at an angle, and following up the break, is called "rolling up the enemy's line." This Miller accomplished most effectually. The usual attempt to double his left was made by the Indians, when a reserve company, Rodney's, in Miller's rear, deployed and flanked the flankers, and drove them back.

#### THE INDIANS RETREAT.

"For a few minutes there was a stubborn resistance at Joseph's barricades; then his whole line gave way. Immediately the pursuit was taken up by the whole force, infantry and artillery, Winters troops dismounted, and the remaining cavalry as soon as they could saddle and mount. This movement was decisive. The Indians were completely routed, and flying over the rugged banks, through the ravines, swimming and wading the river, and our forces were in close pursuit.

"Jackson's cavalry, just arrived, moved off quickly along the plateau, followed the gatling gun, in support, at a trot, as far as the bluff overlooking the river. The howitzers were brought to the same point, with Trimble's company, and shot and shell poured into the retreating masses of Indians and ponies. They were closely pursued through the ravines into the deep cañon, thence to the river, over rocks, down precipices, and along trails, almost too deep and craggy to traverse. The footmen pressed them to that part of the river opposite the Indian camp. The river being too deep and rapid for the men to ford, they here waited for the cavalry under Perry.



The cavalry worked its way as rapidly as it could from its position on the left, down the rugged mountain steeps, to the deep ford, and crossed slowly into the Indian camp. But Perry, instead of pressing after Joseph up the bluffs on the other side, strongly posted his force near the Indian lodges; meanwhile the gatling guns and the howitzers, near which I was observing, were doing their best to reach the Indians, who were fleeing in every direction up the heights, and disappearing to the left of Cottonwood Creek. At this time, about 5 P. M., I was following up the movement, descending a deep trail down the mountain-side, when I discovered a number of the warriors, apparently returning toward their camp from Cottonwood Ravine. They were at the time at least three miles from us. I warned Perry and directed him immediately to ferry over the footmen with his horses.

While doing this, time was consumed, and the Indians, instead of returning to attack us, as they appeared to meditate, had turned eastward, crossed the Cottonwood Cañon, and, under cover of a ravine, had gone far in advance, and out of sight. It being evidently impossible to overtake the fugitives before dark, further pursuit was postponed until the next morning.

#### ABANDONED INDIAN CAMP.

"The Indian camp, abandoned in haste, had the lodges still standing, filled with their effects,—blankets, buffalo-robcs, cooking utensils, food cooking on the fires, flour, jerked beef, and plunder of all descriptions. The many wounded and dead horses in and near the encampment showed that our artillery had reached it.

"We had on our side put into the engagement, for these two days, 400 fighting men. The Indians, under Chief Joseph, over 300 warriors, also a great number of women, who assisted in providing spare horses and ammunition—as did our packers and horse-holders—thus forming for them a substantial reserve. They had twenty-three killed, about forty wounded, many of whom subsequently died, and some forty that fell into our hands as prisoners. Our loss was thirteen killed and twenty-two wounded.

"The Nez Perces fought with skill, and with the utmost obstinacy. Nobody could complain of our men on that field. 'A small battle!' Yes, if we estimate by the numbers engaged. But the forces were quite equally matched, and it required just as much, perhaps more, nerve to do one's duty there, where the loss of a battle involves the direst consequences; and wounds and death were the same to those who suffered as in engagements where more lives are at stake.

#### PURSUIT OF INDIANS.

"The next morning we were early on the march. As soon as we reached the heights above Kamiah we saw that the enemy's families, their stock and effects, were already mostly across the Clearwater, a mile above the ferry. Our little

force, now in hot pursuit, pressed down the trail as rapidly as possible, and moved in two columns at a trot to the place of crossing. When the river was reached by our skirmishers, the last warrior was already over, and well up the other bank. The gatling guns and musketry were quickly located, and noisily used, but with little apparent effect, except, perhaps, to increase the rapidity of Chief Joseph's retreat. As Perry's and Whipple's cavalry neared the enemy's crossing, and were passing the flank of a high bluff, which was situated just beyond the river, a brisk fire from Indian rifles was suddenly opened upon them. It created a great panic and disorder; our men jumped from their horses, and ran to the cover of the fences. Little damage resulted, except the shame to us, and a fierce delight to the foe.

"We learned that the enemy had intended to make a halt and a firm stand before going over the river, and from behind barricades and natural cover to meet us; but our rapid descent of the Kamiah Hills, and resolute approach, coupled with their defeat of the day before, they could not stand; so that when our columns came in view on the heights, they sprang upon their skin rafts, already overloaded, and swam over, occasioning the loss of many of their supplies, which their women had saved and brought off from their abandoned camp near the field of battle.

"Joseph, with the same quickness of judgment which he had displayed at White Bird, the Salmon, the Cottonwood, and the Clearwater, took a position at the beginning of the Lolo Trail, and beyond the reach of our longest guns. Here his scouts, from every elevated point, watched the unfolding of our plans, so that the wary chief was always ready to conform his motions to ours."

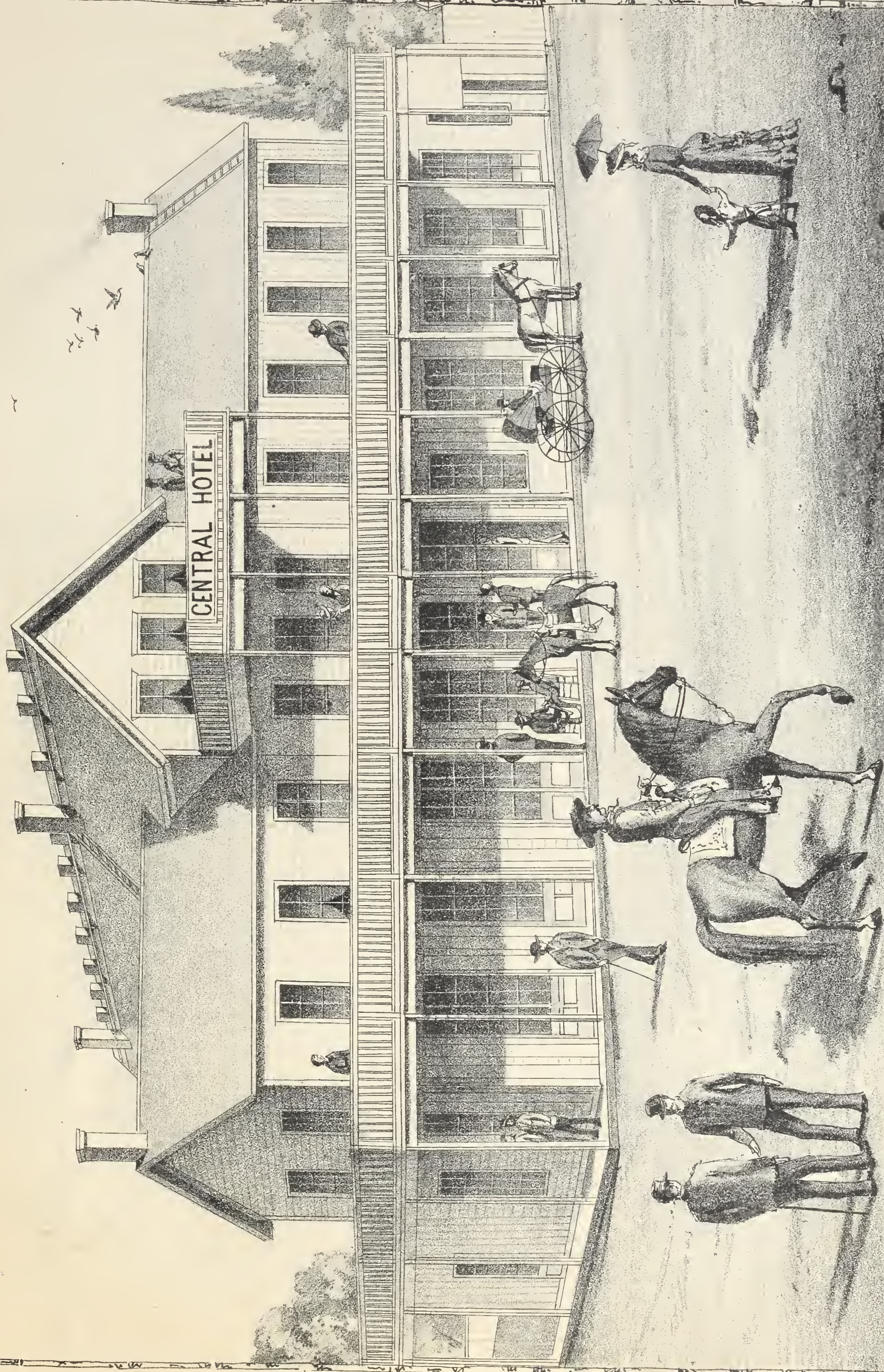
Here began the tiresome chase of Joseph and his band of Indians for about 1,500 miles into Montana, where, with the assistance of General Miles, the band was captured and removed to Indian Territory.

#### CAUSES OF THE NEZ PERCE WAR.

There seemed to be a difference of opinion as to the direct cause of the Indian war. A writer in the *Idaho World*, from Mount Idaho, in 1877, says:—

The entire Nez Perce tribe acquiesced in their first treaty with the whites, viz., the "Stevens Treaty of 1855;" but when the new treaty was made, in 1863, a large number of bands would not agree to its stipulations, and never went on the reservation nor received annuities. They have been known as Non-treaty Indians. After the treaty of 1863 was entered into, it was not ratified until 1869. A policy was adopted by the then agent, Mr. O'Neill, which promised the best results. He was in his dealings with the Non-treaty Indians at all times honorable and courteous. When he met one it was not to chide and upbraid, but to endeavor to discover grievances and remedy them. He invited them to come





ELLIOTT LITH. 421 MONT ST. S. F. CENTRAL HOTEL, COR. OF IDAHO & 7 TH STS. BOISE CITY, J. H. BUSH, PROPRIETOR.







to the agency and have their wheat ground, and get their farming implements repaired, etc. The invitation was accepted, and everything indicated that the whole tribe would soon be on the reservation, when Caleb Lyons, of Lyonsdale, then Governor and Ex-officio Superintendent of Indian affairs of Idaho Territory, killed all the good that had been done by O'Neill, by his false representations to the Indian Department, and his bare-faced stealings from the Nez Perce tribe. Several agents were sent among the Nez Percés after the expiration of O'Neill's term of office, and before 1871, when J. B. Monteith was appointed as the ideal representative of the peace policy. And a perfect representative he has proved himself to be. From the outset he has acted the part of the persecutor.

#### CHRISTIAN INDIANS.

"At the time of Monteith's advent among them, many of the Indians were professors of Christianity, having been converted to the Catholic, Methodist, Presbyterian, and other faiths. Particularly among the Non-treaty Indians did the Catholic faith prevail. When Monteith arrived, he inaugurated a war of prosecution on all denominations not professing to aid the Presbyterian cause, and his bitter and unrelenting prosecution of this war has been a powerful lever to make wider the gap between the Non-treaty Indians and the whites.

"Another source of irritation has been Monteith's opposition to the wishes of many of the Indians off the reservation, who desired to sever their tribal relations and enter their lands under the land laws of the United States, thus making permanent homes for themselves outside of Monteith's jurisdiction. He wished to force them to abandon their improvements and remove to the reservation. Several Indians have filed homestead declarations, but not without being violently opposed by the agent in spite of the laws passed by Congress for the expressed purpose of enabling them to do so.

"For years it has been known to the people of this section of the Territory that Joseph and his Wallowa band and the Indians living on Salmon River would go on the reservation if Monteith could be removed from the position of agent. Many Indians have repeatedly told influential whites that such was the case. Some years ago a Non-treaty chief, previously living on Salmon River, trusting to Monteith's promises, went with his little band to Lapwai Creek, on the reservation. He had been told that a house should be built and a good home prepared him. To this day nothing has been done for him, and yet he is patiently awaiting the time when Monteith will be ready to fulfill his promises. By the way, the Indian left a good ranch and improvements on Salmon River when he was so credulous as to think Monteith could tell the truth. The action of this chief, Billy by name, and the treatment he received were anxiously watched by all the Non-treaty

Indians to see what reliance could be placed in the representations of Monteith, and the result fixed them in their determination never to place themselves under his control.

"One of his many acts of infamy was the inauguration of a war upon the keepers of way or stage stations, who held their places under treaty provisions, and also upon the heirs of Wm. Craig, who held a donation claim on Lapwai Creek at the time of the making of the treaty of 1855, and which was granted to them by that treaty. The Indians were incensed at the outrage upon those who had always treated them kindly and fairly, and especially upon the heirs of Craig, who were half-breeds, with a Nez Perce mother, and members of their tribe. One keeper of a way station, the lamented Captain Randall, who lost his life while leading the faithful band of seventeen volunteers in the glorious cottonwood fight, turned his station over to Agent Monteith for the use of the Nez Percés, relying upon the promises of Agent Monteith and Commissioners Shanks and Bennett that he should be paid \$2,500 at the next session of Congress, and that they would recommend the payment, and removed to this neighborhood with his family. Neither the recommendation nor the appropriation has been made.

#### NEZ PERCE FORCED ON RESERVATION.

"When it was determined to force the Non-treaty Nez Percés on the reservation, General Howard was sent to do the forcing. His official position threw him under the sinister influence of Agent Monteith, by whose representations of course he was greatly influenced in his line of treatment of the Indians. The agent induced Howard to believe the Indians were all well pleased with his style of running the agency, and that but a nominal force would be required to bring the Non-treaties to the reservation. General Howard went to the Wallowa Valley and met with but very little visible opposition from Joseph and his associate chiefs. The council was held at the agency, and what was the result of that great "wa-wa"? The upshot of the matter was an order from General Howard to Joseph, to which the latter promised obedience, to get ready and go on the reservation, and the issuance of a pass to Joseph and his band for thirty days.

"Not half the time allowed Joseph had passed before that personage was on Camas Prairie preparing for the striking of the blow that was to fall so heavily and so unexpectedly on the people of this section. The action of the Indians, their threatenings of war, their preparations for war, etc., was all reported by the people here to General Howard and Agent Monteith. Here again General Howard was misled by Monteith, who but laughed at what he termed idle fears. And after the murders of several parties had been reported to him, he still persisted in asserting that the Indians were doing nothing wrong; that if any one was hurt by the Indians they had been killed by them in self-defense or in some justifiable



manner at least. Had Monteith acted promptly and in a manner becoming an officer upon whom the safety of many people devolved, much, probably all the bloodshed and destruction we of this section have seen and felt would have been avoided. He and he alone is responsible."

#### THE FAITHFUL NEZ PERCES.

In all the triumphs of the Non-treaties in this memorable war, the Treaty Nez Perces remained faithful to the whites, and were of incalculable assistance during the campaign. General Howard, who commanded the troops in that war, truly says that "there are few Indians in America superior to the Nez Perces."

They have practically abandoned their tribal relations, and are to-day without a chief. Several are naturalized citizens, and have taken land outside of the reservation on which they live and prosper, surrounded by the farms of their white neighbors.

#### CIVILIZATION AMONG NEZ PERCES.

The tribe are extensive farmers and stock-raisers, and are many of them very wealthy.

On Potlatch Creek are Indian farms in a high state of cultivation, which speaks volumes for the industry, thrift, and intelligence of the Indians, and their readiness to adopt the severalty system whenever the Government shall think fit to abandon the existing agency system. The sloping foot-hills and the narrow bottoms are utilized as Indian farms.

Substantial frame houses, barns, and fences, with occasional fields of golden stubble dotted with numerous conical lodges show the Indians' advancement in the peaceful pursuits of agriculture and the white man's ways, blended with the ineradicable love of the noble red for the camping-out life of his ancestors. Great herds of Indian ponies, branded in fanciful hieroglyphics, snuff the air and cavort friskily over the sward at the approach of a still larger band, driven down the steep hill-sides at a break-neck pace, by half a dozen Indians in blue and red shirts with the usual blanket attachment lashed around their hips.

Some of the Nez Perce Indians on the Lapwai Reservation have fenced in tracts of eighty acres, and recently the agent was instructed to restrict them to the twenty acres allowed by Congress. He replied that it would take the whole force of the Department of the Columbia to enforce the order, and it was therefore withdrawn. The commissioner recommends in his report the allowance of 160 acres to each Indian.

The Nez Perce Indians, says the *Statesman*, are the richest and most civilized Indians in the country, have abandoned tribal relations, and are to-day without a chief. Many of them have selected and improved their farms in expectation of the severalty system being tried upon them by the Government. They are eager to give that system a fair trial, and

the experiment will undoubtedly prove a success, thus paving the way for its gradual enforcement on all the reservations all over the land.

#### RETURNING EXILES.

James Reubens, a Nez Perce Indian, arrived in Boise City, September, 1883, having in charge a party of women and children, who are the widows and orphans of some of Joseph's band of warriors who have died in the Indian Territory during captivity. The party all told numbers about thirty, there being just two men among the number. By permission and authority of the Government of the United States, but at the expense of Reubens and others of his tribe who may choose to aid him, these Indians are now on their way from the Indian Territory to their old home in northern Idaho. Owing to some misstatements and misapprehensions, a rumor was current in this section of Idaho that the remnant of Joseph's band, including the chief and those left of his warriors, were all on their way back. Reubens had informed the Nez Perces, who are at home on the reservation in northern Idaho, of the approach of these helpless people, and their friends had responded by setting out across the mountains with horses and provisions to meet the returning party at this place, but the people in Indian Valley, about seventy-five miles north of this city, are reported here as having stopped them and turned them back. This leaves Reubens and his party here to await developments and a chance of finishing their long journey.

Reubens is an intelligent and well educated Indian. During the Nez Perce war of 1877 he was one of General Howard's most trusted scouts. He was with Howard during the entire campaign in Idaho and Montana, and was severely wounded in one of the battles. In 1878 Reubens was commissioned by the Government as interpreter and ordered to the Indian Territory, where he has since remained as interpreter between the Government and the captive Nez Perces. During much of this time he has been engaged in teaching Indian schools. He is fully provided with papers showing his relations with the Government and his correspondence with the Indian Bureau at Washington.

#### THE CAPTIVE NEZ PERCES.

He says the large band of captives who were taken from Montana to the Indian Territory with Joseph have, through disease and want, dwindled to the present number of 280 men, women, and children. He says that the adults are dying rapidly, and infants cannot be reared in that climate, few of them ever living to be a month old; that Joseph and his warriors express a desire to return to northern Idaho, and that to secure this boon for their suffering women and children they are willing to be tried under the indictments that may be pending against them, and if convicted to suffer death or to meet whatever fate may be in store for them. He says that the surviving captives have made rapid progress in education and in



every good thing during their stay in Indian Territory; that they are entirely changed in their feelings and dispositions toward the Government and the white people, admitting that they have forfeited all rights and expectations other than those which civilized humanity may willingly accord to them. As regards the actual return of Joseph and his band, neither the Government nor the Indians know what is best to do, as very much depends upon the disposition and wishes of the white people of Idaho, and particularly of those living near the scenes of the war.

#### WHAT THE NEZ PERCE NEWS THINKS.

We are not a hard-hearted people in northern Idaho, but we have rights upon which not even the United States Government can infringe with impunity, and when those rights are trodden upon we are bound to kick. In 1877 northern Idaho experienced the horrors of an Indian war. This war was not sought by our people, but was precipitated by an attempt on the part of the United States Government to enforce its Indian policy. This Indian policy, so far as our observation has extended, appears to be a curiosity to see how many Indians can be awed into obedience and subjection by the smallest number of troops. In this instance ninety soldiers were required to transplant 300 Indians—who had never accepted Government bounty—upon an Indian reservation maintained at Government expense.

The experiment was not a success. The fair and fertile fields of northern Idaho were the scenes of savage warfare, and were baptized in blood. Our best citizens found their homes laid low by the desolating torch; their wives, mothers, sisters, daughters murdered in the malignant ferocity of savage wrath; women and children outraged while living and mutilated when dead; defenseless friends slain by treachery; kinsmen killed in bloody battles; the fruits of years of industry wantonly destroyed in barbarous glee; what provender the Indians left, taken, sometimes by force, to subsist the pursuing troops; citizen volunteers, abandoning property, risking life, enduring hunger and thirst and deprivation, everywhere to the front, harassing the enemy in flank and rear, and engaging him in open fight in full sight of apathetic troops wearing United States livery, but indifferent to the result of the bloody conflict waging under their eyes—rapine, murder, carnage, stalking hand in hand with fierce and strategic foemen through the land, leaving in their wake a broad trail of desolation whose scars can be seen upon the face of the country to this day. All these dreadful scenes and many more were participated in by the people of northern Idaho without hope or promise of reward.

And what was the result? To its everlasting disgrace, the Government refused to have these red murderers tried in its own courts. In spite of their losses, our self-sacrificing citizens were content to abide by the decisions of the legally-

constituted courts of justice, confident that the machinery of the law was competent to punish these guilty wretches. The blood of a score of white men cried to Heaven for vengeance, and the Government replied that these Indians were "wards of the nation," and therefore the civil courts had no jurisdiction over their crimes. The Indians were removed to the Indian Territory, where they have since been maintained in luxury and idleness at the expense of the Government. After their removal our citizens devoted themselves once more to the peaceful pursuits of industry and agriculture. Six years of practical effort and fair industry have rebuilt the places laid waste by the war, and made the face of the country more beautiful and productive than ever.

The scars of war have been covered by the fruits of peace, until Camas Prairie is now the garden spot of the Territory. All this has been accomplished without the presence of those Indians; and now that our citizens have by earnest industry rebuilt the country, the Government proposes to return to our midst the very savages who laid it waste. In the name of common sense, common justice, and common humanity, we protest against the return of these marauding wretches. Their presence here will be a source of uneasiness to every white citizen whose labors have made this country what it is, and we fear that their return would inaugurate in northern Idaho an era of lawlessness.

#### CŒUR D'ALENE RESERVATION.

This reservation is a rich agricultural district in the Spokane Valley north of Lewiston, in the southern part of Kootenai County. This valley is thirty miles long and three to six miles in width, surrounded by the western ranges of the lower Cœur d'Alene or the Bitterroot Mountains. The Spokane River rises in Cœur d'Alene Lake, close under the timbered mountains, in Idaho, about ten miles south of the railroad. The lake extends south at least forty miles, and has long arms reaching in among the mountains. A rich agricultural region lies close to it on the west, in great part contained in the Cœur d'Alene Indian Reservation. The Indians have always been at peace. Under the religious control of the Roman Catholic Church, they have been well taught, and have become civilized, so that they are self-supporting. They marketed 30,000 bushels of wheat in 1881, and have extensive timothy meadows on the bottoms of the St. Joseph and Cœur d'Alene Rivers, which drain the mountains for 100 miles into Cœur d'Alene Lake.

A proof of the degree of civilization which has been reached by these Indians, quite as strong as the fact that they have a surplus of agricultural products to sell for cash, is that old Sultas, their chief, has a pair of well-matched horses to his comfortable carriage, and loans money at Spokane Falls on good security for two per cent. a month. These Indians have an earthly paradise for their home. They rent the



meadows for fifty miles along the rivers named, and have a monopoly of the forests, so make the settlers adjoining the reservation pay them tribute.

#### SPOKANE GEARY.

The chief, Geary, mentioned on a preceding page, is of this tribe, and is the chief who positively refused to go on Moses' Reservation, and who has always given the authorities and settlers a great deal of trouble and anxiety. He was described as about five feet eight inches in height, with broad shoulders and sundry other indications of a tough, wiry constitution. He is at least seventy-five—perhaps eighty—years old, and was born on Pine Creek. He was acquainted with Dr. Whitman, and Rev. H. H. Spaulding, Protestant missionaries; also with Father de Smet, a Roman Catholic missionary. We asked him, says the *News*, if he belonged to any church, and he replied: "None, except the devil's church." He lives on a ranch near Spokane Falls and raises wheat, corn, potatoes, and other vegetables. His tribe suffered terribly during the Indian war of 1859. They tremble to this day at the name of General Wright, who, among other things, captured 1,500 head of Indian horses and killed them. The valley is covered with their bones to this day. The tribe has never fully recovered from the blows inflicted by General Wright. Geary said he wanted no more war with the whites.

#### FORT HALL RESERVATION.

Fort Hall Reservation was set apart by direction of the President, in 1867, for the Bannocks, Shoshones, and all straggling Indians in the southern and central part of the Territory, being well adapted for the purpose, having within its bounds a fine grazing country, rivers abounding in fish, and mountains with game. Under instructions from the department, the agent for the Bannocks and Shoshones effected their removal to it in 1868, and the erection of the required agency buildings. The Indians so located are the Bannocks, Boise Shoshones, Bruneau Shoshones, and Shoshones. Much has been done to make the reservation desirable to the Indians, and reconcile them to it as a permanent abode. There has been put up a saw and grist-mill, shops for the mechanics, school buildings, houses for the chiefs, abundance of timber being at hand. Some of these Indians have been faithful scouts and allies of the Government during our Indian wars, and they deserve generous consideration.

This reserve is located in the southeastern portion of the Territory, including the site of old Fort Hall, although it has been for some time set apart. The steps taken in 1868 were almost the first looking to a permanent settlement. In March, 1868, the Boise and Bruneau Shoshones were located there. The Bannocks are the most athletic, energetic, and industrious, and they have a considerable number of ponies and are fond of hunting.

All the Indians of southern Idaho belong to this reser-

vation and are under the fostering care of the Government. Occasionally a few of them straggle away hunting and fishing, but are perfectly harmless, and white men travel all over the Territory, very often alone, without meeting with any trouble from that quarter.

This is also sometimes called the Rose Fork Agency, and in 1867 about 1,200 Bannocks and Shoshones were placed upon it. It is located on Ross Fork of Snake River, near what was formerly a trading-post named Fort Hall, near the present Fort Hall, a United States military post, being about fifteen miles distant, in Lincoln Valley. The agency embraces a large area of good agricultural land, and, under the supervision of the agency farmer, some excellent crops have been raised for the benefit of the Indians. Several new buildings have been erected by the carpenter. There is a grist and saw-mill, and the agency generally is about as well-appointed an institution as any of its kind in the country. There is plenty of water for irrigating purposes, and the stock range is excellent and unlimited. The agent has endeavored to settle the different families on small farms of their own, to teach them to farm on their own account, and by discouraging the chieftain business to break up tribal relations, thus making them useful to themselves and the country. His policy was succeeding very well until the breaking out of the Nez Perce war, which event caused considerable excitement and uneasiness among the Bannocks. Indians don't invest much in newspapers, but they are always well posted in regard to events transpiring among the neighboring tribes, and runners are constantly kept in the saddle.

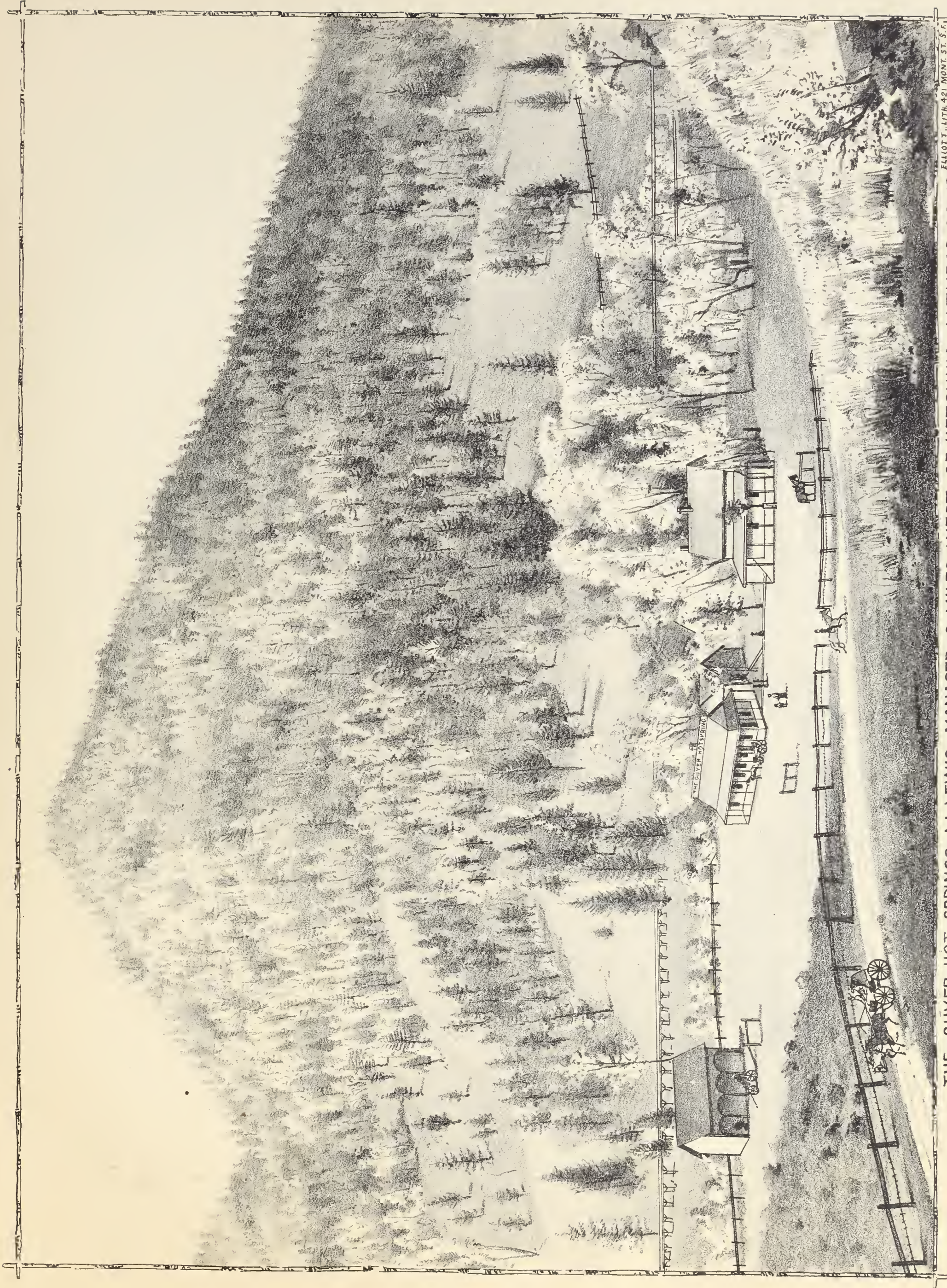
This reservation is most favorably situated for the Indians, the rivers Snake, Point Neuf, Ross Fork, and Blackfoot abound in fish, and at all seasons of the year there is game in the mountains. The Fort Hall bottom is the best grazing country on the coast, and any amount of hay can be cut.

#### FLATHEAD INDIAN RESERVATION.

This reservation extends along the Jocko and Pend d'Oreille Rivers a distance of sixty miles. It contains about 1,500,000 acres, which, if divided among the 1,200 Flathead, Pend d'Oreille, and half-breed Indians who hold the tract, would give 5,000 acres to each family of four persons. A large part of the reservation consists of a mountainous area, with a growth of valuable timber, but there is also a fair quantity of fine grazing land, as well as many well-sheltered, arable valleys.

The agency is under the control of the Catholic Church, which supports a Jesuit mission upon it, and has converted all of the inhabitants to at least a nominal adhesion to its faith. At the mission are excellent schools for girls and boys, a church, a convent, and a printing office, which has turned out, among other works, a very creditable dictionary of the Kalispel or Flathead language.





THE GUYER HOT SPRINGS. I.I. LEWIS, MANAGER. 2 MILES WEST OF KETCHUM, ALTURAS CO. IDAHO.







## MINERAL RESOURCES OF IDAHO.

Gold Mines of Idaho, Iron and Copper, Coal and Salt, Placer and Quartz Mines Described, Large Yield, Annual Production, Mines Inexhaustible, Future Prospects, Etc.

### PRECIOUS METALS.



WE have on page 64 given a review of early discovery of gold in Idaho, which led up to the settlement and organization of the country. We will now go more into detail of particular mining regions and results of mining efforts.

Gov. D. W. Ballard, in his annual message to the Territorial Legislature of 1866-67, says: "For the first two years after the settlement of our Territory, Idaho was looked upon only as a theater for speculation and as a place for temporary residence, where, by enduring the necessary toil and privations, rapid fortunes might be acquired. The Territory was first peopled by those whose object was the acquirement of a speedy fortune, and this being done to return either to the Pacific or Atlantic States; but this feeling is rapidly subsiding, and the abundant success attending both mining and agricultural pursuits during the past year is fast removing the prejudices that have formerly existed against Idaho as a location for permanent residence."

The same changes were observed in Nevada. First, a season of discovery and excitement, followed by wild speculation and extravagant expenditure; next a time of disappointment and distrust, and this by a general season of prosperity and profit to all well-conducted enterprises. The same changes took place in Colorado and Montana, with scarcely any variations, except such as are induced by local causes. The conditions under which mines are worked are nearly similar on the whole Pacific Slope, and a mode of working that is very defective in one locality must be objectionable in all others which it closely resembles, and a mode of working that experience has proved to be best in a given district, with slight modifications, will be adapted to other districts containing similar conditions. These principles underlie all business transactions, and cannot be violated with impunity.

### HOW MINES ARE WORKED.

One of the fundamental errors in mining is to make a false estimate of the value of the mine, the amount and richness of the ores, and the cost of extracting them. The richest mining districts contain many veins that will not pay to work, and great care is required to know whether a vein will pay for working or not. Locality is very important; if a vein be situated in a large mining community where labor and

materials are cheap and abundant, the cost of working will be greatly less than in new and unsettled districts, where the pioneers must take all supplies with them, or where freights are high or wood and water very scarce, as in a sterile region. In old and extensive mining districts the cost of opening a mine, extracting the ore, and reducing it, can be quite accurately determined, and its value known by such extensive workings as admit of no serious mistake, especially when it is known what varieties of ore can be profitably reduced by the methods of reduction practiced in the district. In new districts, unless freights are very low, mines of gold and silver only will pay to work, and they must be so rich and large that there is no question of the quantity and quality of their ores. If a vein produces rich ore, the next point to ascertain is its size, and what quantity of ore it will yield. First, thickness; if a vein is not four inches or more, in thickness, its value is very doubtful, unless remarkably rich. In working a vein the miner must make an opening three feet wide to allow room for working, and this space must be excavated whether it contains ore or not. Veins are nearly always softer than their walls, and can be excavated for much less cost than the same amount of wall rock. In the three-foot vein nothing but ore is taken out, but in a four-inch vein only one-ninth is ore; and in the most favorable circumstances the ore from the small veins costs nine times as much for mining as the larger, and owing to the hardness of the wall rock.

Tracing on the surface is more cheaply done than sinking, and more likely to intersect any "chimneys" of ore that may exist in the veins. Extent at the surface is commonly in ratio of depth. Where veins come to an end they usually split into a number of small seams, which disappear as they are followed, but when only one seam is found the vein generally continues. It is important to know the character of the vein, whether it is regular or irregular in size and richness, whether it is full of "horns" or afflicted with "faults." Generally the greater portion of the ore is found in what are called "chimneys" or "chutes."

Chimneys seldom descend at right angles to the strike of the vein, but dip lengthwise in it, and sometimes leave one claim and extend into another. In estimating the amount of vein stuff in a vein, it is safe to allow fourteen cubic feet to the ton, as it is found in the vein; this is more than the formula in the books allows, but it works well in practice. Thus, if a vein is traced for 1,000 feet, and shows an average thickness of one foot, 1,000 feet deep will give 70,000 tons of vein stuff. Few veins of this size pay to follow so deep, and one-half of this amount of vein stuff, or 35,000 tons, is all that can be relied on.

Some veins get thicker as they are followed down; others get thinner and finally disappear. Generally they are more liable to decrease than to increase in value. The improvements of the present time in mining machinery render the



working of a mine much more rapid than formerly, and as much ore can be taken from a mine in twenty years as in three hundred when the ore was carried on the backs of men up rude ladders out of the mine. By this rapid method mines can be worked at much less cost than when the work is done very slowly; thus a mine that contains 400,000 tons of ore, at 100 tons per day will be exhausted in about 15 years, but at 8 or 10 tons per day it will require 150 years, and the cost of keeping the water out and repairing the timbering in the shafts and drifts would give a good profit on any moderate-sized mining enterprise.

### THREE GRADES OF GOLD.

Miners recognize three grades of gold, viz: Shot, or heavy gold; scale, or float gold; and flour, or invisible gold. There are also two well-known methods by which gold is saved, gravitation and amalgamation. Nuggets and shot gold are readily saved by the first of these methods; scale or float gold has, to some extent, been saved by imperfect amalgamation; the flour or invisible gold is almost, in fact in thousands of cases, entirely unknown to the miner. When it is recollected that fine gold is found on the last riffle at the end of a sluice, even a thousand feet in length, it can easily be imagined how much of the precious metal is lost when the sluices are merely a hundred feet long, and how immense must be the loss when the sluices are only from forty to fifty feet long, with a fierce torrent of water rushing through them.

### MINING TERMS.

A knowledge of the terms used by miners will be of assistance in understanding the descriptions of the mines. The following is a list of technical mining terms, with their definitions:—

**Float-rock**—Portions of the main lode separated from it and thrown at a distance by volcanic action or the elements. Mines are found by tracing the "float."

**Incline**—A tunnel run into a mine at an incline from vertical.

**Croppings**—The reef or quartz rock that appears on the surface, indicating the presence of a fissure.

**Dump**—The place where ore is put after being taken from the mine.

**Horse**—An immense boulder crossing the quartz vein, or a point where the walls come together, losing the vein from sight.

**Bastard quartz**—A species of quartzite or quartz containing no valuable mineral.

**Chute**—An incline from an upper tunnel or level to a lower one, through which to slide ore.

**Drift**—A small tunnel run from the main tunnel or shaft.

**Pilgrim**—A fresh arrival from the States. He is also called a "tender-foot."

**Salting**—Loading rock or gravel beds with gold-dust or rich ore for the purpose of swindling greenhorns.

**Cross-head**—A body of rock running across a ledge, sev-

ering the ore connection. It is synonymous with "cross-course" and "fault."

**Amalgam**—Bullion and quicksilver before separation.

**Self-riser**—A Californian. Miners from California were so called when Idaho and Montana broke out, because they used self-rising flour.

**Breasting**—Taking ore from the breast of a mine.

**Cap-rock**—The formation overlying the ore.

**Petering**—The ore body giving out. The term is synonymous with "pinching."

**Stoping**—Breaking out ore from the roof of a tunnel, or by means of upward working from a tunnel or ore chamber.

**Shaft**—A vertical excavation for the purpose of prospecting or working a mine, and from which drifts or levels are run.

**Winze**—A shaft or incline, generally connecting an upper and lower tunnel or drift.

**Whim**—An appliance for raising ore and dirt from a shaft.

**Blind lode**—A mine that shows no croppings on the surface.

**Face**—The extreme end of a tunnel, drift, or excavation, where work is prosecuted.

**Foot-wall**—In defined fissure quartz veins, the lower rock formation, dividing the ore from the country rock.

**Hanging wall**—The generally smooth rock formation overlying the mineral-bearing strata.

**Cross-cut**—A drift run to strike the ledge, or, when struck, to cross the same.

**Blow-in**—Means starting the smelters, and "blow-out" means stopping to clean up and repair.

Many valuable gold and silver and other valuable mineral-bearing ledges or lodes have from time to time been discovered, says Frank Miller, in that region of country in the contiguous mountain ranges, "rock-ribbed and ancient as the sun." There is little if any doubt that very extensive coal, iron, and copper deposits also exist throughout that entire region of country. Wild game and fish abound throughout that entire portion of Idaho, and in quantities sufficient for many years to constitute a very fair source of supply of meat food for the hardy pioneer settler.

"Montpelier, Georgetown, Soda Springs, Oxford, Paris, Pocatello, Shoshone or Naples, Hailey, and Bellevue, eastward and southward—all of which are destined to grow with the growth and to strengthen with the strength of the Territory. Fossiliferæ of every imaginable and known species of rock are to be found in profusion throughout all Idaho Territory. And this entire region of country is thickly ribbed with gold and silver and mineral-bearing quartz ledges, extending and intersecting and interlacing one another in every direction. The mineral wealth of Idaho has already been definitely and positively ascertained beyond all doubt, to be absolutely beyond the reach of all human computation. Yet the cost of obtaining it will in many places be very great, but lessen proportionally from year to year as the Territory becomes gradu-



ally but surely and permanently more and more self-sustaining in an agricultural and in a manufacturing point of view.

"This will require time, patience, industry, skill, perseverance, intelligence, and lastly but not leastly capital, and a great deal of all these important component factors in the real progress onward and upward of all such new and sparsely settled regions of country. Every human industry may as yet be truly said to be in its infancy throughout Idaho Territory, as compared with older settled States and Territories. Its first pioneer residents were simply the advent couriers of human civilization. As wave after wave of immigration flows steadily and surely in time into this wild mountainous region, each will in its turn and place supply more and more of what its predecessors had from want of force and volume failed in. Each of these has its human mission, and year after year, as billow after billow of a good, sound, healthy immigration flows into this region, the permanent population of the Territory will not only increase, and rapidly increase, but wealth will come also; capital will seek permanent and profitable investment; the number of happy homes will be increased; the resources of the country will be more and more developed; and the new Territory, then State of Idaho, will in time be known and famed throughout the civilized earth as one of the most salubrious, wealthy, populous, and of the best of all the sisterhood of States in the great American Union."

#### QUARTZ MINING.

In early days but little attention was given to quartz mining, though the existence of valuable ledges was known. But the decline in placer mining caused attention to turn to this feature of our resources, and while it must be said that development has been slow, and the output meager, as compared with the richness and extent of the discoveries made, still, enough has been accomplished to demonstrate the fact that our resources in this line are far more extensive than they were in placer deposits.

Heretofore the successful operation of the richest quartz ledges only has been practicable, the expense of transporting the heavy machinery, and the mills required for working and milling the ores, rendering it impossible to work a large majority of the mines at a profit. But with the completion of the lines of railway, now building and projected, facilities for economical mining will be equal to those of any other section of the country, and the annual bullion product will soon rival, if not surpass, the highest figure reached in any year of the early history of the Territory.

#### IRON AND COPPER.

It is not in the precious metals alone that Idaho rests her claim of being first among all mining regions. She has iron varied enough in kind and quality, and vast enough in quantity for the uses of a great nation. Her copper ores are scarcely less abundant, and her coal measures, although but

slightly developed, promise to meet all possible requirements in the near future.

Near Rocky Bar is a seven-foot vein of ore carrying fifty-six per cent. pure iron. Within two miles of Challis is an immense body of micaceous iron, yielding fifty to sixty per cent. of that metal. At several points along Wood River oxide ores carrying sixty to seventy-five per cent. iron are found in inexhaustible quantities. Near Baker City, along the western Idaho boundary, are mammoth deposits of metallic iron carrying seventy to ninety per cent. of that metal. Three miles east of South Mountain, in southwestern Idaho, is the great Narragansett Iron Mine, where a surface of 100 by 600 feet of the vein has been stripped, and the limit not reached. A cut into this vein twenty feet deep and fifty feet wide exposes a solid body of magnetic and specular ore, which numerous assays prove to contain ninety-five to ninety-eight per cent. pure iron. This ore is so pure and easily smelted that it has, in its natural state, been cast into shoes and dies for stamp mills at the Silver City foundry. A fifteen-foot vein of hematite near by is also very rich in iron, and carries \$30.00 per ton in gold. There are many other valuable deposits of iron in the Territory, among these several within a day's ride of Lewiston, in north Idaho, containing from fifty to seventy-five per cent. iron.

St. Charles Mining District, the principal mineral belt along the Oregon Branch of the Union Pacific Railroad, in the extreme eastern edge of Idaho, contains copper ore assaying sixty to eighty per cent., and native copper of great purity. The copper deposit can be traced thirty-five miles. Galena is also abundant, and some assays have shown seventy-eight per cent. of lead and a small per cent. in silver. A number of mines are successfully worked, and many locations have been made. Along the southwestern edge of Camas Prairie, also near the above railway line, is an extensive net-work of copper veins from one to six feet in thickness, their ores containing about forty per cent. copper. Near Brownlee's Ferry, 120 miles north of Boise City, are several large veins running sixty per cent. copper. There are many other copper deposits, and large quantities of the silver ores of the Territory contain from fifteen to twenty per cent. copper.

#### COAL DEPOSITS.

Bituminous coal is found in apparently inexhaustible quantities along Bear Lake, near the southeastern Idaho boundary. It is said to be of a fine quality for coking and for furnace use. There are no railroad facilities existing to transport it, and it remains undeveloped, but the completion of the Union Pacific Company's Oregon Branch, in 1882, will render it of immediate value. Coal mines are open at Smith's Fork and on Twin Creeks, and the famous Mammoth Mine shows a vein seventy feet thick of clear coal, and with adjacent veins, separated by thin veins of clay, will aggregate 200



feet in thickness. These valuable deposits are all near the eastern Idaho line, and only await the coming of the railway above noted to make them extremely valuable. A good quality of lignite has been found between the Payette and Weiser, seventy miles, and at the Big Bend of Snake River, ninety miles from Boise. A good blacksmithing coal has also been found on Sucker Creek, twenty-two miles north of Silver City, and several large deposits near Lewiston in northern Idaho. None of these veins are worked to any considerable extent, because wood for fuel is so plentiful and cheap; but the day is fast approaching when a good coal mine will be classed a bonanza in Idaho, by virtue of railway extension and the activity in mining and manufacturing enterprises.

That there are valuable deposits of coal at Horseshoe Bend, twenty miles due north of Boise City, is no longer questioned. Bituminous coal of a superior quality is being uncovered at several points in the coal field. The coal deposits cover an area of twelve by thirteen miles; that is, coal beds and coal shales are found in the sides of bluffs, in ravines, and beds of creeks, from Horseshoe Bend all along for a distance of seven miles to the north, and to the south for a distance of five miles; four miles to the east and nine to the west. The strata forming the coal measure of these mines have, generally, a uniform dip of twenty-five degrees to the southwest. The formation of the coal measures seems to be a dull white or brown sandstone, clays, numerous beds of bituminous shale, iron boulders, frequent deposits of thin layers of coal, and earthy or impure and pure beds of limestone, and extensive beds of slate. The largest deposits of coal are at Horseshoe Bend.

#### SALT MINES.

Among the most important developments in the vast region of eastern Idaho now being opened up by the Utah and Northern Branch of the Union Pacific Railway, are those at the Salt Springs, on what is known as the Old Lander Emigrant road, leading from South Pass to Oregon, and about eighty-five miles east of Eagle Rock. The road named passes directly along the flat below the spring, where, before being concentrated into pipes, the water had spread out, and, evaporating in the sun, formed large masses of salt crystals. The salt is made by boiling the water in large galvanized iron pans, into which it is led by wooden pipes leading direct from the spring. It is shoveled out once in thirty minutes, and, after draining twenty-four hours, is thence thrown into the drying-house, there to remain until sacked and prepared for shipping. The most scrupulous cleanliness is observed in every operation, and when the immense banks of salt lie piled up in the drying-house they resemble huge snow-banks more than anything one could imagine. At any time a thousand tons of the purest and whitest salt in the world may be seen here in these far west "Oneida Salt Works."

Following is an analysis of the Oneida salt, made by

Dr. Piggot, the well-known analytical chemist of Baltimore. It shows a higher percentage of pure salt than the celebrated Onondaga brand, manufactured at Syracuse, while neither Liverpool, Turk's Island, or Saginaw salt approach it in purity, or are as white, clear, or soluble in liquids:—

Chloride of sodium (pure salt).....	97.79
Sulph. soda.....	1.54
Chloride of calcium.....	67
Sulph. magnesia.....	Trace

Total..... 100.00

In 1866 only 15,000 pounds of salt were here manufactured, but the demand in Idaho, Utah, and Montana has so steadily increased that the product has since averaged about 600,000 per annum, and ran up to 1,500,000 pounds in 1880, much of this last year's production having been consumed in Montana smelting works.

#### SULPHUR, MICA, MARBLE, ETC.

There is a mountain of almost pure sulphur—running to eighty-five per cent. of that useful commodity—at Soda Springs, eastern Idaho. The sulphur has been mined and shipped in a small way for several years, while fifty miles of expensive wagon transportation was necessary, and, now that a railroad is convenient, no doubt the enterprise will be pushed on a large scale.

Ninety miles northeast of Boise, near Weiser River, are two ledges, eight to ten feet wide each, of mica. The mines are being developed, and thousands of tons of mica are now on their dumps. Clear, merchantable sheets, four by six inches in size, can be extracted in vast quantities. Deposits of mica are also known to exist near Pend d'Oreille Lake, and south of Lewiston in northern Idaho.

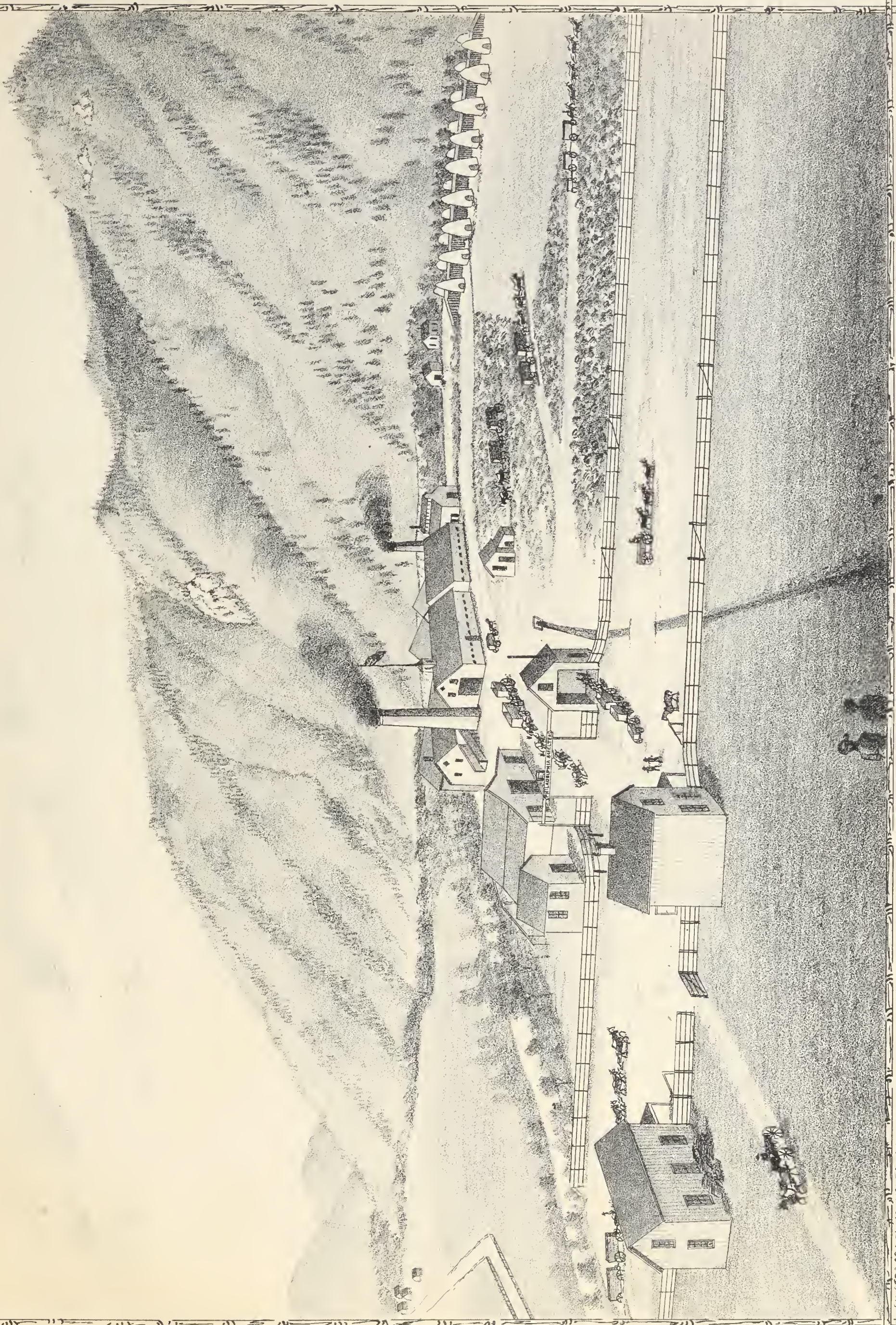
A large deposit of white and variegated marble is found along Clearwater River near Lewiston. Idaho abounds in the finest granite and sandstone in the land, white, pink, gray, and other shades, easily quarried and worked into any desirable shape. In Nez Perce County, northern Idaho, there is a quarry of sandstone of superior quality for making grindstones or other stones for sharpening edged tools.

The minerals are gold, silver, copper, iron, lead, coal, plumbago, quicksilver, and others of minor value. There are also quarries of the finest marble and building stone, large deposits of merchantable mica, and various varieties of semi-precious stones.

#### MINES THE CHIEF INDUSTRY.

As is wisely stated by Gov. John B. Neil, the mineral resources of the Territory constitute its chief interest, the one upon which all other interests are largely dependent. It is to the discovery of gold and silver on the Pend d'Oreille in the year 1852, and subsequent rich discoveries elsewhere of the precious metals, that we are indebted for the organi-





PHILADELPHIA SMELTERS, NEAR KETCHUM, ALTURAS CO. IDAHO, PROPERTY OF THE PHILADELPHIA MINING & SMELTING CO.







zation of the Territory, which was formed in 1862, with its present boundaries.

"The occupation in those days of a large portion of the Territory by hostile Indians rendered prospecting a dangerous undertaking, and prevented any very general exploration of the country. Many of the mines first discovered were soon worked out, and a large portion of the mining population, unable to prospect with safety in Idaho, left the Territory to seek in other and more recently-discovered mineral regions the fortunes they had failed to find in this. From these causes combined the mining interests of the Territory received a severe check, and the development of its mineral resources was greatly retarded. But prospecting and exploration did not cease entirely, and though development has been slow, it has been, nevertheless, certain. New and important discoveries of mineral ledges and placer deposits have been made from time to time, until now there is scarcely a county or section in the Territory that does not contain one or more mining-camps or towns.

"Of recent discoveries perhaps the most important are those known as the Salmon River and the Wood River Districts—the former in Lemhi County, and the latter in Alturas County.

"Alturas is the banner county in the way of new discoveries, and although in neither the Sawtooth or Wood River Districts have the lodes been explored to great depth, enough has been accomplished to show the existence of a mineral belt fifty-five miles in length and ten miles in width, carrying large quantities of the finest ores. Both mining experts and practical miners agree that all the indications are favorable to the view that the lodes go to "the deep," and that the development already made is sufficient to assure their permanency. North of what is known as the Wood River Divide the lodes contain silver ores, principally native, ruby, brittle, and sulphurets of silver. South of the divide the veins are large and fine, with silver-bearing galena, carbonate, sulphate, molybdate, antimonate, arsenate, and chloride of lead, and gray copper ores. With the advent of next spring it is believed stamp-mills and smelters will be erected for crushing and smelting the ores of these splendid mineral districts. With these and increased facilities for the transportation of the ore and bullion produced, and the bringing in of needed supplies of all kinds, the bullion production of the Wood River region is likely to equal that of all other districts of the Territory.

"In the Warm Springs Creek District several good mines have been discovered. The "Idaho," located in 1879, contains a large body of antimonial silver, assaying \$80.00 to \$200 per ton.

"The mines of the Upper Wood River District are similar in character to those of the Middle and Lower Wood

River Districts. Many locations of great promise have been made. A thriving town called Galena City has sprung up, and everything promises well in the district. The mineral belt in this district seems to be a net-work of veins, with prominent croppings often traceable for thousands of feet.

"Many fine towns have grown up lately in the Wood River country, among the most important of which are Bellevue and Ketchum.

"In the Sawtooth District a large number of valuable claims were located in 1879, and many more have since been discovered and located. The famous Pilgrim Mine, recently sold to San Francisco parties at a high price, is located in this district. Of other mines of a prominent character the best known are the Lucky Boy—the select ores from which carry \$10,000 in silver per ton—the Vienna, the Emma, Ruby Lion, Columbia, and Custer.

"The Cariboo District, situated near the eastern border of Oneida County, was at one time the scene of a great mining excitement. Large placer deposits were discovered, and for a while yielded largely. Placer mining is still followed to some extent, but the wealth of the district lies in its auriferous quartz lodes."

#### MINES OF THE SALMON RIVER.

The rich discoveries in Bay Horse District, on the Salmon, has extended the reputation of the district far and wide. It is seldom that an ore body is found of the magnitude of that known to exist in the General Custer Mine. The development in this mine some months ago was sufficient to expose to view more than \$3,000,000. That is the estimated value competent experts placed upon the ore then in sight. The Charles Dickens Mine, discovered in 1875, is another of the valuable claims in this district. In one month after the mine was discovered, the owner pounded from top rock with a hand mortar \$11,000. In 1878, with an arastra run by water-power, over \$32,000 was taken out of the mine in six weeks. Placer mining is also a large interest in this district, and many valuable claims are being worked with good results.

There are a number of fine placer claims in the Stanley Basin District, and the annual yield of gold from this district is not less than \$30,000. Deposits of cinnabar have also been found here, the only place where it has been discovered in the district.

Ten miles from Challis City is the Bay Horse District, which is also deserving of special mention, as within its limits every conceivable grade of ore is found, the smelting ore being exceedingly rich. The placers between East Fork and Yankee Fork are also yielding handsome returns.

The mines of the Salmon City region produce free gold ore, from which \$15.00 to \$40.00 per ton are extracted. From the placer mines in the Leesburg, Moose Creek, Arnets



Creek, Kertley Creek, Gertson Creek, and Bohanan Creek, the annual yield of gold is not less than \$200,000, and, judging from present indications, they are likely to keep up production at this rate for twenty years or longer.

In the Prairie Basin District valuable discoveries have been made of very high grade ores, but owing to difficulty of access the district has not produced much ore. This disadvantage will be overcome shortly, and it is believed the district will become a valuable one.

The facilities for working and handling the ores of the Salmon country are rapidly increasing. The Omaha smelter in Bay Horse District, recently completed, in a run of two weeks produced from the ores of the district \$60,000 in bullion, and the managers are well satisfied this average can be maintained for an indefinite period.

Mining in Idaho is still in its infancy. The growth of the Territory as compared with some of her more fortunate neighbors has, until recently, been slow indeed. But the impetus already received seems to bid fair to carry her on through a long season of prosperity. For the investor, capitalist, or men of moderate means, her new mineral fields offer special inducements. In the interior are vast regions of mountain tracts never yet trodden by the foot of white men, only awaiting the arrival of the miner and prospector before yielding up their long-locked treasures. The Territory is crossed by three railroads, with more in contemplation. Along these iron roads will flow a stronger current, infusing new vitality and stimulating enterprise as never before. Idaho is pre-eminently a country of the present and the future.

#### WHO FIRST DISCOVERED GOLD?

In reference to the first discovery of gold there has been some dispute. James Heard, of Boise City, says:—

"In the early days of California and the settlement of Siskiyou County the Indians in that vicinity were hostile towards the settlers, fortifying themselves in a small cave on Klamath River, a few miles above the ferry on the Main California and Oregon road. A large force of volunteers organized at Cottonwood City and started to dislodge the Indians from their stronghold, but after arriving within a short distance of the cave the Indians made the attack, killing several and wounding others, then retreating to their cave. The volunteers were satisfied that their force was insufficient. They retreated and communicated their defeat to the military forces in Scott's Valley. A company with field mortar was dispatched from Scott's Valley to co-operate with the volunteers. After shelling the cave for several days they became satisfied that the Indians could not be dislodged, so all withdrew, leaving the Indians masters of the field. This was a state of affairs we had never seen before; leaving the redskins to boast over their victory.

"Knowing that our old friend Charley Adams was located at Clearwater and married to one of the Nez Perce squaws, we forwarded a note by an Indian to our friend at Lapwai, asking him to bring us a company of Nez Perce warriors to take the cave. On the receipt of our note Mr. Adams organized a company and brought them to Yreka, but on their arrival hostilities had ceased, for the Indians were decoyed from their cave and their leading chiefs murdered at the ferry.

"The Nez Perce warriors went home, but Adams remained in our cabin for two months. Circumstances led to the discovery of gold in Idaho. Adams' squaw made daily visits to our placer claims, and, seeing specimens of gold, repeatedly told us there was plenty of that on Clearwater, and the present camps of Oro Fino and Elk City were immensely rich. This induced us to communicate her assertion to Captain Pierce, Mr. Leonard, Jack Swartz, and a few others. These men became satisfied as well as myself that these camps were worth looking after. A company was organized and left, with Adams and family, for the new gold fields, which we did not find as rich as we anticipated. A Kanaka, who had been in the Hudson Bay employ for several years and stationed at old Fort Boise on this river, informed us that he had seen the Indians with specimens of gold, representing to have got them from our neighboring hills. We communicated these facts to Jake Westenfelter and Grimes and other companies at Oro Fino. These assertions led to the discovery of Florence and Warens, as well as the Boise Basin and other mineral camps in our Territory."

#### WOOD RIVER MINES.

The Wood River country is situated in central Idaho, watered by the river from which the section takes its name, and by a score of tributaries; at an elevation of from 5,200 to 9,000 feet are the great mineral fields of Idaho which are now attracting so much attention from the outside world. With a mineral belt extending for 110 miles, with easy communication established by the completion of the Wood River branch of the Oregon Short Line Railroad, with a record already brilliant, though less than three years old, this may be truly regarded as a coming country.

The ores are chiefly galena and carbonates, containing also copper and antimony. Not the least remarkable part of it is the great extent of the mineral section. As a writer in a San Francisco paper remarks: "This country embracing Wood River is as large as two or three small States, having within its boundaries some 20,000 square miles. It embraces some of the wildest and least explored portions of the Territory. The country is traversed by a belt of very fine argentiferous galena ores of almost unparalleled richness, assaying from \$70.00 to over \$700 of silver to the ton, and bullion carrying from 40 to 70 per cent. lead."

Wood River drains a region 140 miles from north to



south, and 100 miles east and west. It is a clear, strong current, about 150 feet wide and from three to four feet deep. Its principal tributaries are the Malad, Little Wood River, Rock Creek, Silver Creek, Elk Creek, East Fork, Deer Creek, Warm Springs Creek, North Fork, Boulder, Cherry, and White Cloud Creeks, nearly all passing through valuable mineral country, and their romantic valleys and cañons leading right and left by easy grades 2 to 20 miles up from the main stream to the mines already described. The mining districts rise from an elevation of 5,200 feet at Bellevue to between 8,000 and 9,000 feet at Galena, in a distance of 45 miles.

#### WOOD RIVER RICH IN GOLD.

Wood River is the center of one of the most extensive belts of heavy galena ores in the world. Developments prove that district after district of argentiferous galena exists all the way from the low hills at the base of the Wood River Range northward to the divide of Wood and Salmon Rivers, a distance of 45 miles, and almost continuously from Bay Horse District westerly to the south tributaries of the Boise River. This great silver-bearing region is 20 to 50 miles in width and 130 to 140 miles in length. Though from 150 to 200 miles from the nearest railroad station, and until within two years entirely without wagon-roads, its importance has steadily grown, and it may now be regarded as the most promising mining section in Idaho, if not in the entire West. The rapid extension of the Oregon Branch of the Union Pacific Railway will make the several camps more easily accessible within one year than was Leadville in its most prosperous days, and will hasten the development of the hundreds of mines already yielding paying ore.

The entire region is popularly divided into three separate districts, each of which possesses some distinguishing feature. The largest veins and richest ores have been found on the west side of this river, and this section is called the Bullion and Warm Springs Mineral Belt, embracing the five prominent camps—Jacob's, Bullion, Deer Creek, Greenhorn, and Warm Springs Creek. The formation is quartzite, slate, and porphyry. The ores are galena and carbonates, sixty to eighty per cent. lead, with some antimony and copper, and yielding \$100 to \$400 silver per ton. On the same side of Wood River, and southwest from the above belt, is the Ornament Hill and Willow Creek District, embracing tremendous quartz ledges in a granite belt containing gold, silver, copper, lead, and antimony. The Ornament Hill Mines have the only free milling ores yet found along Wood River, and are fabulously rich in silver, with traces of gold. On the east side of Wood River, in the East Mountain Range, is probably the largest belt. The mines are found in calcareous shale, lime, and quartzite, and the ores yield from \$50.00 to \$200 per ton. East Fork, Elkhorn, Lake Creek, Boulder, and Galena

are the principal camps. In all of these districts, true fissure veins, rich from the surface down, are found.

The Warm Springs or Bullion Belt embraces five important camps—Jacob's, Bullion, Deer Creek, Greenhorn, and Warm Springs. It is more extensively worked and has more paying mines than either of the other sections. All the mines from Bellevue to Ketchum, a distance of eighteen miles, may justly be assigned to this belt, and the ores are similar in general characteristics.

The ores are cube, leaf, and fine-grained galena and carbonates, running sixty to eighty per cent. lead, and are marked by large outcrops of iron, quartz, and white spar. The best mineral is found in a stratum of limestone, though the Star is an exception, its ledge being in limestone and granite. The ore does not grade so high as that of the preceding district, but runs from \$100 to \$300 to the ton, and is found in wide veins. The ledges take the general direction of northwest and southeast, occasionally cutting the formation at right angles, east and west. The ores carry lead in sufficient percentage to make their reduction easy in the smelters.

There are four smelters on Wood River—one at Hailey, one at Bellevue, one at Ketchum, and one at Galena—having a daily capacity of about 100 tons. Several others are to be erected in 1882.

Galena, the northernmost camp on Wood River proper, is in the midst of a section which is being vigorously worked. The Galena District differs from the Warm Spring region, which adjoins it, in that the formation changes to porphyry and syenite.

#### PHILADELPHIA MINING AND SMELTING WORKS.

These works are located at Ketchum, Idaho, at the junction of Wood River and Warm Creek, about three-fourths of a mile from Ketchum; and were established by Col. E. Green, in the fall of 1881, at which time one stack was erected. Immediately after the completion of this stack it was run on company's ores for about ten days, when work had to be suspended on account of the approach of winter. Believing that the prospects of the surrounding country would warrant increased facilities, a second stack was commenced early in the spring of 1882, and was completed about the last of July. Both stacks were "blown in" about the latter part of August, and were run off and on until the 25th of November, when they were "blown out" for the winter. ("Blown in" means started, "blown out" means stopped and cleaned up.) The company not being able to obtain transportation for ores and fluxes, 280 tons of bullion were left at the works all winter, because no one could be hired to haul it. They were all scared at the first fall of snow, on account of not knowing how or when they would get food for their stock, and were not willing to stay at any price. Early in May, 1883, preparations were made for building two more stacks of the most



improved patterns. The old stacks were of a capacity to smelt forty tons per day. The new ones were sixty-ton furnaces, and were completed and blown in early in August, 1883, and have had a continuous run to date of writing, September 30th, with most satisfactory results, as the increased output of bullion will testify. The capacity of the four furnaces, running on the average ore produced in this region, is between forty and fifty tons of bullion per day. Col. E. Green is the General Superintendent.

There is a large mining region surrounding these works, which bids fair to be a busy place in the next few years.

#### MAY FLOWER MINE.

This mine is situated at Bullion Camp, adjoining Bullion Mine, and is on the same vein. The mine was discovered in 1880, and has been worked since 1881 to the present time—three years. There is over 4,000 feet of tunnels, levels, shafts, and crosscuts. There has been shipped 3,000 tons of ore. The first 1,000 tons averaged \$152 per ton, or \$152,000; the next 800 tons averaged \$180, or \$144,000; the next 1,200 averaged \$230, or \$276,000, making a total of \$572,000. They average twelve tons per day, and have a jigger or concentrator for reducing the ore for milling purposes.

The Mayflower consists of three claims, Mayflower, War Eagle, and Grand Central, owned by a Chicago company. John B. Farwell, President. B. L. Havens is the Superintendent.

The other principal mines in the neighborhood of Bullion are, Jay Gould, Idahoian, O K, Eureka, and numerous other prospects now only partially developed. Many of them will, no doubt, be as rich as those mentioned above. There are three distinct lodes running through the country northwest and southeast, parallel to each other. On the western are situated the O K, Point Lookout, Mountain View, and Red Elephant. On the middle lode are the Bullion, May Flower, Jay Gould, Saturn Group of four mines, Ophir Durango Group, and Highland Chief. On the eastern lode are the Idahoian, Eureka, Iris, Colorado, Fraction, Parnell, Chicago, Bay State, and Pass.

#### WOOD RIVER GOLD AND SILVER MINING COMPANY.

This company possesses the Bullion and Ophir Mines, which are situated at Bullion Camp, Alturas County, Idaho, about eight miles from Hailey. The region surrounding the camp is full of prospects and several good mines. The Bullion Mine works through a shaft, and has five levels. The first is 45 feet below the surface; the second is 60 feet below No. 1; the third is 100 feet below No. 2; the fourth is 60 feet below No. 3; the fifth level is 45 feet above the mouth of the shaft, and is 255 feet long; the first level below the mouth of the shaft is 200 feet long; second level, 300 feet long; third level, 400 feet long; fourth level, 800 feet long, and the fifth is 800

feet long. The concentrator is situated at the bottom of the cañon, about 700 feet below the mouth of the shaft where the hoisting works are, and is connected by a double tramway, 850 feet long, on which run two cars, the loaded drawing the empty up. The concentrator has a capacity of 150 tons of ore per day. The grade of ore averages 180 ounces of silver and 65 per cent. lead to the ton. The gross product of the mine has been about \$250,000. Col. E. A. Wall is Superintendent.

#### MOUNT CARIBOO MINES.

The placer mines of Cariboo were discovered by F. S. Babcock and F. McCoy, in September, 1870, and since that time the placers have yielded as high as \$250,000 a year, and have yielded in the decade the handsome amount of over \$1,500,000, the dust averaging \$15.00 to the ounce. It is supposed by some that this district is the source of the "flour gold" found so extensively in the placers of Snake River, and this opinion receives additional strength from the fact that but little gold is found in Snake River above the mouth of Salt River, which empties into Snake River above McCoy's Creek, one of the principal water-courses of this mining district.

Cariboo Range, in Oneida County, southeastern Idaho, is a spur from the Wahsatch Mountains, and trends northwest and southeast. The culminating points on this range lie well to the east of the geographical axis of the range, and attain altitudes from 8,000 to 9,800 feet. The latter height is that of Cariboo Mountain, which is also called Mount Pisgah. Mr. Bechler, of the United States Geological Survey, gives the name "Bainbridge" to this mountain, in honor of Captain Bainbridge, in command at Fort Hall.

Mount Cariboo presents an imposing appearance from whatever direction it is viewed. The main portion of the mountain is made up of sedimentary formations, principally limestones and shales, with porphyry and limited areas of volcanic rocks.

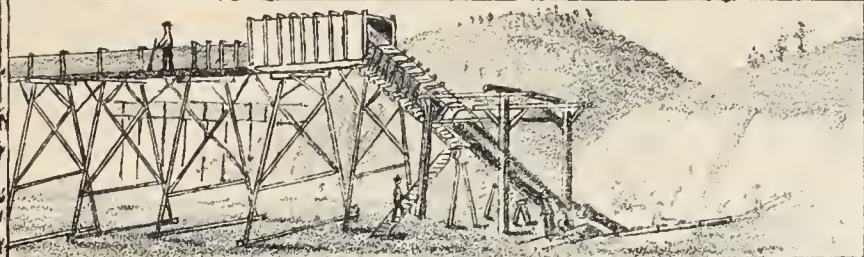
Quartz was discovered in 1874, by Daniel Griffiths and J. Thompson, who located the Oneida, the first quartz claim located on Cariboo. In 1877 John Robinson discovered a porphyry belt about one-half a mile wide, lying on the northern slope of the mountain, running in the same direction as the trend of the mountain.

The Cariboo Mines do not belong to the metalliferous belt of Idaho, but to the Wind River System of mineral-bearing veins, and are in a formation the prominent features of which are eruptive rock and limestones.

#### SNAKE RIVER PLACERS.

The presence of flour gold in large paying quantities along Snake River has been known for many years. In the neighborhood of Shoshone Falls, and other points on the river, more than 1,000 men were at one time profitably engaged in placer mining, and Dry Town, Walterburg, Spring Town, and Mudbarville, in 1871 and 1872 attained to the





GRAVEL ELEVATOR. BEN WILLSON & G.W. CRANSTON PATENTEES.



BIRD'S EYE VIEW OF GRIMES CREEK AND VICINITY. SHOWING A PORTION OF MINING AND OTHER PROPERTY OF BEN WILLSON PIONEERVILLE IDAHO TERR.

© GOLD SIGNATURE.







height of their notoriety. During these two years thousands of ounces of gold-dust, worth from \$18.00 to \$21.00 per ounce, were shipped from Snake River to the mints at San Francisco and Philadelphia. But the usual decline came when wages—\$5.00 to \$10.00 per day—could no longer be made on the low bars. The presence of gold in the higher bars was not dreamed of for a moment, and the claims were deserted for the silver mines of Utah and eastern Nevada.

The gold-bearing deposits may be said to extend throughout the whole length of Snake River. Conflicting opinions exist as to the origin of the high bars containing gold-dust. The same general characteristics are observable in all, and their deposits were doubtless subject to the same general conditions. Disturbing local causes have probably done much toward shaping their present outlines.

Most of the gravel on the best-paying, higher bars resembles that used for garden walks, and can easily be mined and washed by small hydraulic power. The deposits are of various depths, the upper bed being from twenty-five to fifty feet deep.

The greatest drawback to successful mining on Snake River is not, as would first seem, the extreme fineness of the comminuted particles of gold, but the difficulty of getting water from the Snake River to the bars. When it is remembered that this river, the Sahatapin of the Indian, is hidden away down from 100 to 1,000 feet below the level of the surrounding country, it becomes easy to understand why it is the principal difficulty to be overcome.

The best season for working the Snake River placers, considering the stages of the water and the state of the weather, is from September 1st to November 1st, and from March 1st to the middle of May. From May to September the water is too high, and from November to March the weather is too cold for placer mining in the open air.

On the bank of Snake River, just above Eagle Rock, four men set to work, and have done the following: They dug two water ditches to tap the Snake River Water Company's canal, each ditch about a quarter of a mile long, and brought water on their claim. They built the first of the new gold-saving machines. They have made an arastra out and out, which runs by water-power day and night, grinding the sand and gold that is gathered on the burlaps. They have retorted and sent off \$3,346 in gold, and retorted \$2,500 more. There are many miles of just such ground on both sides of Snake River above Eagle Rock.

As far down as Lewiston, and beyond, a distance of three or four hundred miles, claims are being profitably worked eight to ten months in the year. The total yield of these placers for 1883 is estimated at \$200,000. That this amount will be quadrupled in the near future scarcely admits of a doubt.

## PLACER MINES OF BOISE COUNTY.

Among the mineral districts first organized were those in western Idaho, on tributaries of Boise River, and embracing what are now known as the placers of Boise Basin. The "Basin," as it is familiarly termed, is about fifteen miles long, and has an average width of one mile. It is really composed of three contiguous basins, with intervening, dividing summits; the southern basin being that in which Idaho City is situated; the middle, that of Boston, Centerville, and Pioneer; the northern, that of Placerville, Granite Creek, and Quartzburg. Geologically considered, the formations are nearly the same—that of limestone and porphyritic rocks.

As in all cases of placer mining, much of the ground from which the white man has already taken the "big pay dirt" is now in the hands of Chinamen, who re-work, at a profit, the old ground. Still there is yet a vast amount of virgin auriferous ground in the hands of wealthy white men, who are washing out from its golden sands the glittering dust and nuggets.

## HON. BEN. WILLSON'S MINES.

The most extensive workings at the present time are those of the Hon. Ben. Willson, between Big Muddy Creek, near Pioneer, and Boston, on Grimes' Creek—a distance of over six miles. This "placer king," as he is familiarly known, owns an immense amount of rich ground, and fifty miles of ditches, which have cost considerably over \$150,000.

On opposite page is a bird's-eye view, on a small scale, showing the placers, streams, flumes, and operations going on in this tract of gold-producing soil. The following key explains the location of the improvements:—

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1. Oro Fino Bar.                                       | 30. Big Muddy Bed Rock Flume.                              |
| 2. Chase Ditch.  | 31. Giants Feeding Elevator.                               |
| 3. Willson & Whitney Ranch.                            | 32. Elevator and Derrick Claims.                           |
| 4. King Mine.  | 33. Lower Big Muddy Flume.                                 |
| 5. Newfoundland Mine.                                  | 34. Gravel Elevator and Office.                            |
| 6. Saw-mill, W. & W.                                   | 35. Mouth of Big Muddy Creek.                              |
| 7 and 7. Mammoth Mine.                                 | 36. Pioneer ville.   |
| 8. Ditches to Mill.                                    | 37. Saw-mill Ranch.  |
| 9. W. & W. Quartz Mill.                                | 38. Pioneer Saw-mill.                                      |
| 10. Unknown, and Elephant Mines.                       | 39. Saw-mill Ranch Corral.                                 |
| 11. Blackbird Tunnel and Mine; Charlotte Gulch.        | 40. Hog'em Bar.  |
| 12. Oro Fino Ditch.                                    | 41. Mouth of Buckskin Creek.                               |
| 13. Head of Mountain Ditch.                            | 42. Pig'em on Dry Muddy Creek.                             |
| 14. Grimes' Pass and Grave.                            | 43. Little Muddy Flume.                                    |
| 15. Jupiter Mine.                                      | 44. Mouth of Swedes Creek.                                 |
| 16. Wide West Bar.                                     | 45. Mouth of Clear Creek.                                  |
| 17. Head of Boise Ditch.                               | 46. Mouth of Pauls Creek, and High Dam to Gold Trap Ditch. |
| 18. Head of Great North American Ditch.                | 47. Double Crossing to Gold Trap Ditch.                    |
| 19. Missourian Tunnel.                                 | 48. Coughnour Creek.                                       |
| 20. Mountain Queen Tunnel.                             | 49. Rocky Gulch, Bummer Hill, and Centreville.             |
| 21. Paris.   | 50. Garden Gulch.  |
| 22. Upper Big Muddy Creek Claims and Apple Jack Creek. | 51. Boston Claims.   |
| 23. American Ditch Flume, 109 feet high.               | 52. Giants.  |
| 24. Ashforth Bar.                                      | 53. Boston.  |
| 25. Bowers Bar.  | 54. Reservoir Gulch.                                       |
| 26. Irrigating Ditch.                                  | 55. God's Acre.  |
| 27. Big Blue Ditch.                                    | 56. Grimes' Creek, Crossing of East Fork Flume.            |
| 28. Piping Machinery to Orleans Bar.                   | 57. Granite Creek.   |
| 29. Driving Power Pipes.                               |  |

The principal ditches owned and operated by Mr. Willson are the Willson Ditch, tapping Clear Creek, and about three and a half miles long; this ditch has over 1,000 feet of



heavy fluming, and has a capacity of 1,200 miner's inches of water; the Willson Big Ditch taps Grimes' Creek, and receives the Willson ditch as a tributary; it carries in different portions 5,000, 2,500, and 1,400 inches of water, is twenty-nine miles long, and cost over \$100,000. The Willson Mountain Ditch is about twenty miles long, and carries 800 inches of water. Besides these Mr. Willson commands other ditches of less capacity.

At present the main work is concentrated on the Big Muddy Derrick claim, together with the Big Muddy Bed-rock Flume. The latter flume is about one and a half miles long, and carries from 700 to 800 inches of water. It is an immensely rich claim, has been worked continuously for fourteen years, and still there is a vast area of rich virgin ground to be worked. This claim is now made tributary to the Big Muddy Derrick claim, which has been worked for eighteen years. The Derrick claims are worked both by water and steam-power, and were worked by an improved Cranston elevator (Mr. Willson's improvement), which was doing excellent work.

Mr. Willson had at one time over 200 men at work, and some idea may be had of the necessary profits when it is said that the prevailing wages were for a long time from \$6.00 to \$7.00 per day to the man, then for three or four years more from \$5.00 to \$6.00 a day, and even now the average pay is \$4.00. The ground has been worked continuously for eighteen years, and is good for another eighteen.

At present there are about seventy-five men working on these claims, and although the palmy days of placer mining in the Basin may be said to be over, yet there remains a vast extent of ground, rich in gold, that has not been touched, and when one sees such thorough application of the most improved modern machinery known to placer mining brought to bear in the prosecution of the placer-mining industry, as can be seen here at any time, it is not hard to conceive that the Basin will yet ship many a heavy sack of the golden dust, and still hold its own as a placer country.

Since the time when the Grimes party (in 1864) and Messrs. Willson, George Washington Anderson, Joe Branstetter, W. B. Noble, W. W. Hooten, Marian Moore, Colonel Fogus, and other pioneers washed and rocked out their first pans of dirt, no less than the magnificent sum of \$20,000,000 has been taken out of the ground worked by the water from these ditches.

In the season of 1864 there were upwards of 7,000 miners employed in the Basin alone. During that year gold-dust to the amount of \$2,500,000 was exported through regular modes of transportation, and it is estimated that nearly as much more was taken out of the country by other methods. Five large towns found their support in catering to the wants of the miners.

In the immediate vicinity of Idaho City there are, on the east side, the placers of Moore's Creek, especially those of Hoodoo Gulch and the drift placers of Gold Hill, while on the west are the bench placers, extending for over one mile in length. Years ago the placers of Gold Hill (Idaho City) paid enormous profits, and to-day there are over 100 men working in tunnels through it, following the gold deposits on the pseudo-morphous bed-rock, but as it is mainly in the hands of Chinamen it is impossible to secure any statistics as to the annual yield of the hill claims; still competent men who have worked the claims in Gold Hill, on the Bear Run side, estimate that certainly not less than \$350,000 have been taken out of the drift claims, while millions must have been taken out of all the placers immediately adjacent to the city.

At the time of the discovery of the placers on Elk Creek (Idaho City), in 1863, the bed of the creek, also that of Moore's Creek, was thirty feet below the level of the town. Now, owing to the amount of tailings deposited in the creek from the numerous placers around, the bed has gradually risen until it is level with the town, indeed a little higher on the west side, for a levee has been built to prevent the water encroaching on the town limits. Now, when it is recollected that these tailings were mainly deposited there in the palmy days of placer mining in this camp, and at a time when no gold-saving machines were used but the primitive rocker and rough sluices, and that claims that would not pay from \$7.00 to \$10.00 a day to the man were either abandoned or sluiced off to get to better pay ground, and again, when we consider how many tons of quicksilver were carried off and which now lie deposited with the larger gold in these tailings, it can be no wonder to see nor does it seem extravagant to assert, that there are now millions of dollars of gold-dust and quicksilver lying in the bed of Moore's and Elk Creeks, and it is almost an assured fact that the day is not far distant when these and the adjacent tributary creeks will be flumed on a gigantic scale. Then Idaho City will resume its old pioneer look, and thousands of hardy, whole-souled miners will throng its streets.

#### QUARTZ MINES OF BOISE COUNTY.

Although quartz mining in this county is yet in its infancy, it bears promise of rapidly developing into being the main source of wealth. From Shaw's Mountain in the south to Gold Hill (Quartzburg) and Banner in the north there is one continuous deposit of mineral-bearing rocks which make themselves conspicuous either in the form of the placer deposits of the Basin, or in the form of quartz ledges, hard, firm, and compact in Shaw's Mountain, or decomposed at Gold Hill, immediately flanking the placer grounds, and again hard at Banner. Both Shaw's Mountain and Gold Hill are in the western part of the metalliferous belt of Idaho, and bear the same characteristics so peculiar to the western portion, viz., that of carrying gold rock, while at Banner, in the eastern



half of the belt, the character of the rock is argentiferous. There can be no doubt that Boise County will eventually become one of the richest mining counties in the Territory, in quartz mining, since it lies wholly within the eastern and western limits of the mineral belt of the Territory.

Banner District is about thirty miles northeast of Idaho City, the county seat of Boise County. A little prospecting has been done there for over ten years. It was in 1878 that it began to develop into an important silver-mining region. The Elmira Company owns several mines. They have put up a handsome mill of twenty stamps, with an engine of 100 horse-power, four amalgamating pans, three settlers, a rock-breaker, and two reverberatory roasting furnaces, and the mill is now not only in good order but running to its full capacity.

The ore is chloride (very rarely black sulphurets), anti-monial, ruby, and native silver. The ledges are very orthodox in their strike, *i. e.*, northeast and southwest, and the silver belt, as far as developed, is about ten miles long with a width of from one-half to three-quarters of a mile. About sixty claims have been located, and although assays of specimens from these claims run as high as \$6,000 to the ton, the average milling rock yields from \$50.00 to \$100 per ton. The ore is found in pockets, bunches, or chimneys, a peculiarity of all our silver mines, and the gangue indicates permanency.

As already remarked, Banner is really a new camp, and positive developments are few, but such as have been made indicate that there is a glorious prospect in the future. The bullion shipments of the Banner District for 1883 will not fall below \$100,000.

The Quartzburg District, seventeen miles north of Idaho City, has been a large and steady gold-producer ever since 1867, the bulk of its product coming from the Gold Hill Mine, owned by the Gold Hill Gold and Silver Mining Company. This company owns 3,900 feet along the great Gold Hill Lode. The vein carries two to three feet of easily-worked, decomposed sulphureted quartz, yielding from \$10.00 to \$100 per ton. Thousands of tons have been worked in the company's twenty-five stamp mill. The main shaft is down about 500 feet; from this six levels have been extended along the vein at intervals of about seventy-five feet. These various underground openings aggregate a length of over two miles, and have almost universally followed paying quartz. The material now being raised from the deep workings pays almost double what that did from the surface. Seventy men are employed.

There is a vast extent of productive ground exposed in the Gold Hill Mine. The mill now at work has run twelve years with only a brief stoppage for repairs. It has produced \$2,850,000. It reduces the Gold Hill quartz at an expense of less than \$1.25 per ton. When, occasionally, its proprietors desire to do custom work (crush quartz for other mines) it

earns \$56.00 per day for each battery of five stamps. Its present owners, who are thorough miners and mill-men, bought it in 1869, and it has paid for itself and for the mine and all other improvements a dozen times over. About 5,000 tons of refractory ore, worth \$30.00 per ton, lie on the dump; this grand reserve will be held and added to until the incoming railroads are near enough to render the transportation of roasters, salt, etc., and the working of that grade of ore practicable. The Gold Hill enterprise is a splendid monument to the skill and nerve of the practical miners in charge, and, as an illustration of what the right men can do with the right machinery in Idaho, is the pride of every citizen.

The Mammoth, on Summit Flat, near Quartzburg, and various mines on Shaw's Mountain, near Idaho City, are making a fine showing, considering the amount of work expended upon them. Messrs. Wilson & Whitney are developing the Mammoth. There have been 1,000 feet of main tunnels run, with additional cross-cuts and adits of over 700 feet. The ledge varies from two and one-half to twelve feet in width, and carries ore worth from \$40.00 to \$100 per ton. At present there are twenty-five men at work, and everything promises that the future of the mine will be bright. The mill, an eight-stamp, about a mile from the mine, is kept running day and night to its fullest capacity.

#### NORTH IDAHO MINES.

The Oro Fino Placer District was the first district found in north Idaho; its discoverer was Captain Pierce, as related on page 64, who gave his name to the trading point of the camp. No authoritative information relative to the total gold production of the camp can now be obtained. The principal diggings are on Oro Fino Creek and Cow Creek, and give employment to 25 white men and 200 Chinese. There are many croppings of quartz ledges in the region surrounding Pierce City, and as the country is very rough and heavily timbered, it will be a seductive field for the prospector and miner for ages to come.

The famous Florence Basin Placers, among the richest diggings ever found east of the Sierras, were discovered in 1861. The camp is on the summit of a ridge situated in a big bend of Salmon River, and was in its earliest days the scene of intense excitement. The southern slope of this ridge is drained by Meadow Creek, and on the north by Miller's Creek, both these water-courses putting into Salmon River at a long distance apart. Owing to the altitude and topography of the camp, water for mining purposes is difficult to obtain, and there is a large area of virgin ground unworked, more than half the camp in fact. Many rich strikes were made, and some claims are still very productive. There are at present 50 whites and 150 Chinese in Florence. A rich quartz lode was struck in the early days, but for some reason it has failed to develop as well as it at first promised. The



deposits of gold were in a marsh on the top of a mountain, in the center of a basin called Meadow Creek. This singular depression is nearly circular, about twelve miles in diameter, and surrounded by high mountains, except an opening to the south. The mountain on which the mines are situated is granite, nearly circular at its base, rising from 500 to 1,000 feet, and about four miles across. From its top a number of flat, marshy ravines ramify in every direction. They are from 20 to 150 yards wide, and filled with peat and muck to depths of 2 to 20 feet. Under this was a stratum of rough, unwashed gravel, which had evidently never been much moved. This contained the gold and was very rich, the best parts yielding a dollar to a panful of gravel. Very little black sand was visible. A careful search failed to result in the discovery of any quartz or other vein at the head of the richest ravines. About 1,000 claims were located on this mountain, and paid largely for a short time. Suddenly, however, they gave out, and no more gold was found.

Warren District is the largest and most isolated of the placer camps in the northern country; it is located fifty miles south of Florence. The ground is extensive enough to afford profitable employment to 100 white men and 400 Chinese. One-tenth of the available ground in the camp has not been worked, owing to a lack of dump. The lower portion of the camp, known as the Meadows, comprises nearly 2,000 acres of virgin ground that prospects very rich; the Chinese control all the opened mines here and work them by the tedious method of stripping by hand, and make \$2.00 per day over and above expenses. The quartz in Warren's is the richest and most promising yet found in north Idaho. The Summit, at the head of Warren's and Steamboat Creeks, is literally seamed with parallel quartz veins, many of which are being profitably worked by individual exertion.

The latest discovery of paying placers was made on Little Slate Creek, that receives the waters from the Florence Basin, in the fall of 1880. This camp is seven miles west of Florence, and, with its tributaries, embraces a very large area of ground, to all of which water is available.

There are several other localities close to the old camps where paying ground is known to exist by the resident old-timers, but as they are interested in other camps, they are unable to spare the time necessary for their development. Several parties of white men are making a competence every season in the Buffalo Hump region and elsewhere. Salmon River Bars for hundreds of miles in the almost inaccessible wilderness of central and northern Idaho are rich in fine gold, and a few claims have been worked profitably for years at points not requiring the outlay of capital.

#### KOOTENAI COUNTY MINES.

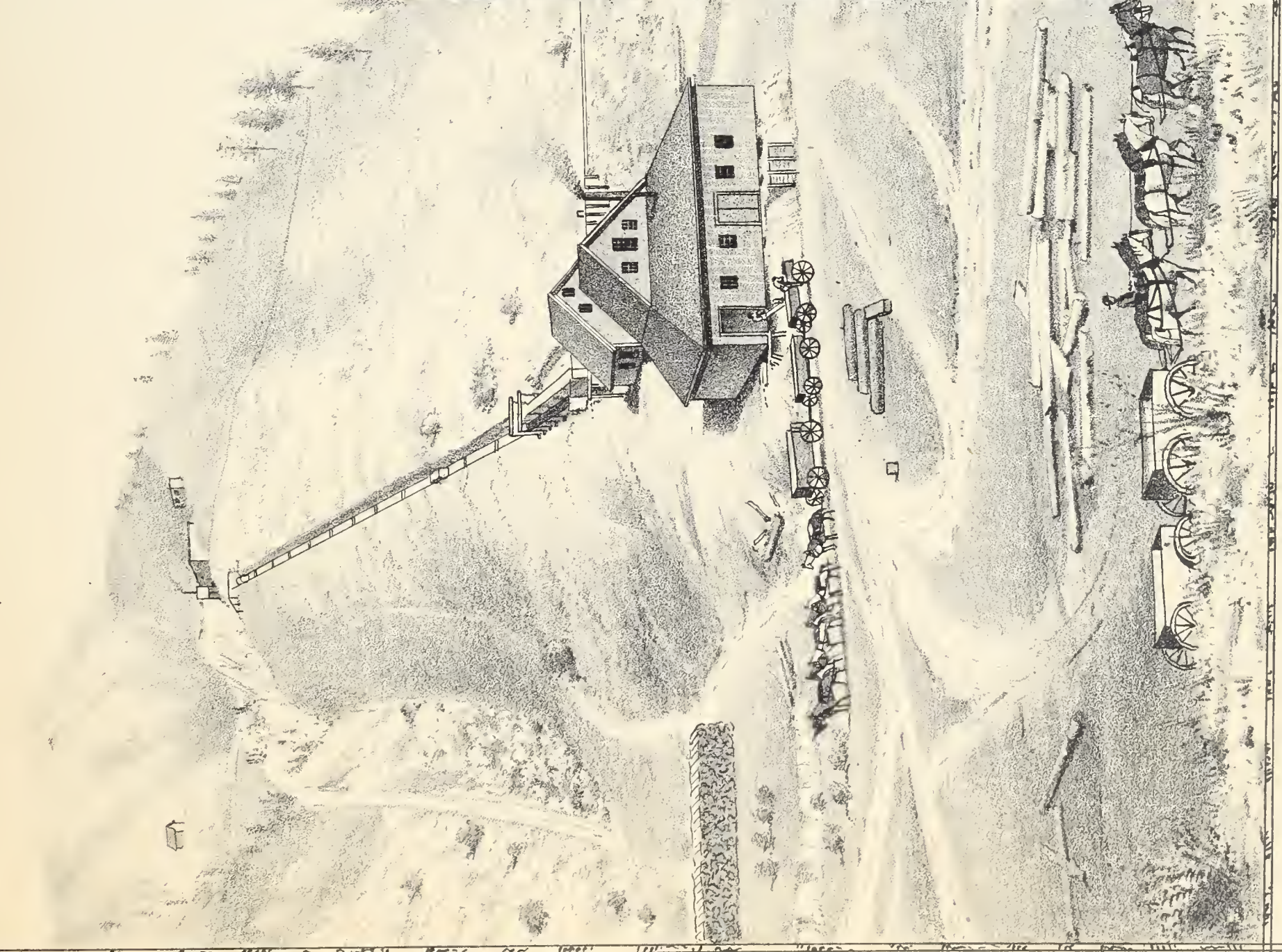
In Kootenai County, fifty miles east of Cœur d'Alene and near the old Mullan wagon-road, some promising quartz

claims have been discovered. Placer mines have also recently been found. This seems to be an extension of the mineral belt of southern and central Idaho. The Cœur d'Alene Range, in which these mines are located, is one of the roughest in America, and but little is known of the treasures which it now seems probable exist in its hundreds of square miles of deep recesses. Fifty miles north of the district just outlined, in the mountains flanking Pend d'Oreille River, croppings of heavy lead ores rich in silver have been found, but, owing to their comparative inaccessibility, nothing has been done in the way of development. Still further north, from 50 to 100 miles, and stretching across the British line, is a gold quartz and placer belt. The placers have been worked in a small way for a number of years, and considerable gold has been shipped from them, but nothing has been done with the quartz. That whole mountain region stretching northward from Pierce City to the Arctic Ocean may still well be called "unexplored country."

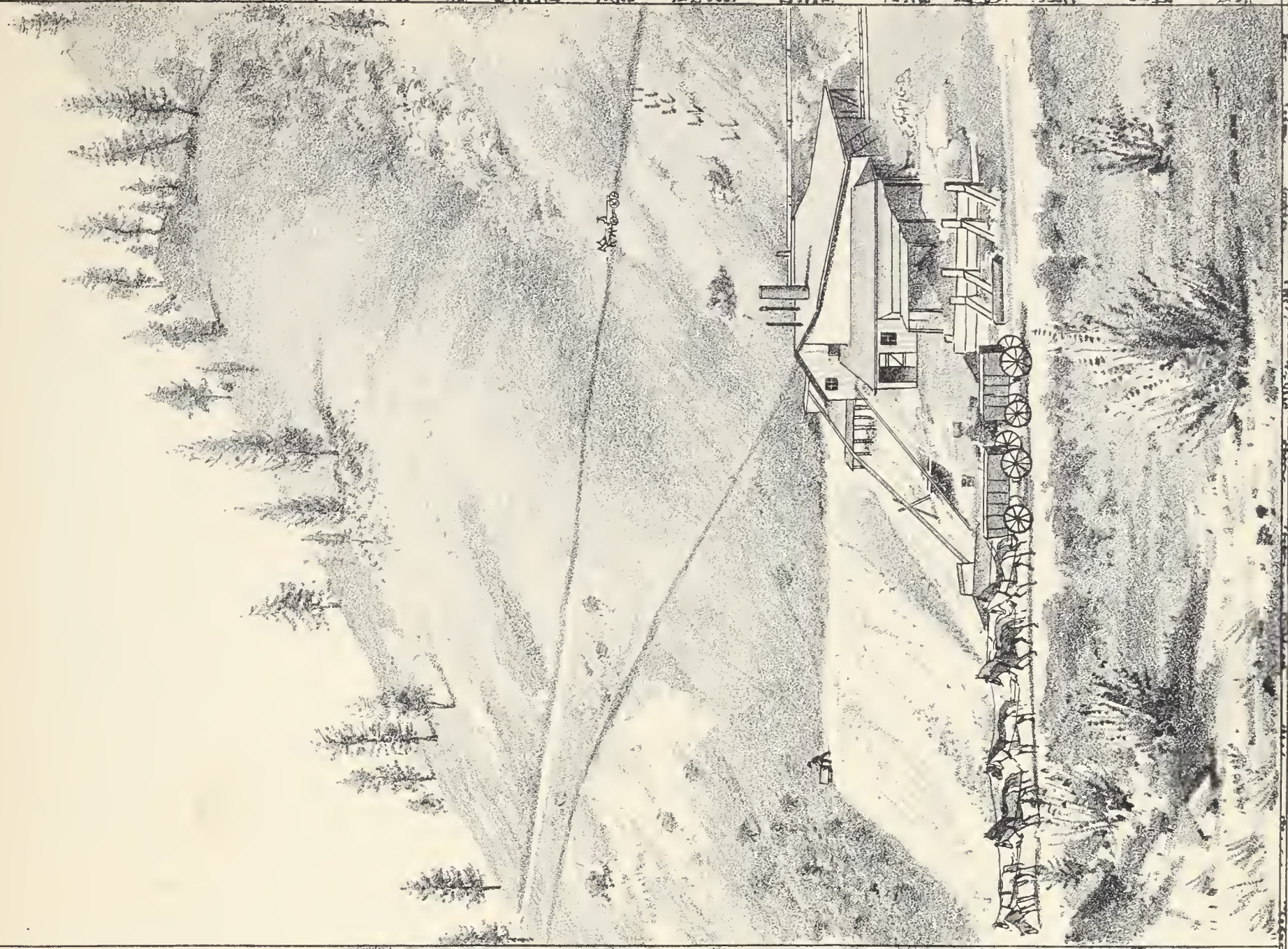
At this writing there is considerable excitement over the Cœur d'Alene Mines, on the east branches of the North Fork of the Cœur d'Alene River. The diggings are about forty-seven miles from the old mission. The present road follows the Mullan road from the mission twenty-two miles, and thence by trail twenty-five miles to Eagle Creek in a northerly direction. The trail is rather a hard road to travel, logs and steep hills all the way. The discovery party, consisting of Prichard, Robinson, Fisher, and Craig, "taking time by the forelock," and being thoroughly supplied with powers of attorney, have taken up about six miles of Prichard Creek and five miles of Eagle Creek. Claims were located under the United States laws allowing twenty acres to the man. The Territory over which gold has been found forms a basin, not of rolling hills like Boise, but of rather rough mountains, and is perhaps thirty or forty miles in length by twenty in width.

At Gibbonville, along the North Fork of Salmon River, forty miles northwest of Salmon City, and ninety miles west of Butte, Montana, is an important cluster of gold mines, which have been yielding well for several years. They are true fissure veins from two to ten feet wide, carrying easily reduced sulphide ores which yield from \$20.00 to \$200 per ton. Among some forty claims which have paid from the surface down are the Huron, Ouida, Rose, Keystone, Sucker, Eureka, Golden Circle, Bill Edwards, and McCarthy. The first seven have recently been purchased, with a ten-stamp mill, and consolidated into one property by Messrs. Johnson, Walker & Co., of London, the price being \$250,000. This ten-stamp mill has crushed 2,000 tons of ore in the last two years, its gold shipments during that time aggregating \$75,000. There are six arastras in the district, which have been running pretty steadily for two years. The Gibbonville District is a very





"BULLION MINE," BULLION, ALTURAS CO. IDAHO. PROPERTY OF  
THE WOOD RIVER GOLD & SILVER MINING CO.



"MAY FLOWER MINE," BULLION, IDAHO, MAY FLOWER CONSOLIDATED  
SILVER MINING CO. OF CHICAGO







promising one. A large mill being erected by the London Company, the construction of roads promised in the immediate future, and recent discoveries of new mines and rich bodies of ore assure a rapid development.

Within a radius of fifteen miles of Salmon City, and really belonging to the north Idaho country, are many gold veins, which, if in Colorado or other less distant regions, would receive great attention from the mining world at least. The Freeman Mine, near Salmon City, owned by Col. Geo. L. Shoup; ex-Senator Wallace, of Pennsylvania; Governor Pound, of Wisconsin, and Hon. T. F. Singiser, delegate to Congress from Idaho, is one of these. It is a two-foot vein, every pound of whose product "prospects" well in gold and averages \$30.00 per ton under stamps. It is developed by a tunnel of over 400 feet, in the running of which several hundred tons of good ore have been extracted. About fifteen miles northwest of Salmon City, in the Moose Creek section, is the Shoo Fly Mine, whose discovery dates back to 1873. It is a gigantic vein, twelve feet wide.

The Yellow Jacket District lies sixty miles west of Salmon City. The first mines discovered were placers found on the bars of the Yellow Jacket, in 1869. Nathan Smith was the discoverer. The creek takes its name from a nest of yellow jackets, which were only too well sampled by an unfortunate prospector. Yellow Jacket is a tributary of Big Creek, or North Camas, which empties into the Middle Salmon.

The North and South American claims are the most prominent of the mines. These ledges run parallel, showing croppings forty to fifty feet wide, and traced for two miles. The quartz is, apparently, inexhaustible.

Prairie Basin Camp is in Yellow Jacket District, and about ten miles from the above mines. Some good placers have been worked for several years. There is a quartz belt in the basin which carries both gold and silver, with gold predominating. The Watchtower, Monument, True Blue, and Bobtail are the principal mines. The Watchtower is a ten-foot vein, carrying gold and silver, and is traced by croppings 1,200 feet. The vein occurs in quartzite. On the opposite side of the creek, only 300 feet away, its extension, the Monument, strangely enough is encased in porphyry and in it silver predominates. The Monument is aptly named, for it rises thirty feet above the ground and shows twelve feet of mineral, which assays all the way from \$10.00 to \$500 per ton, but, being in an isolated region, the mines have not been prospected to any great extent.

The fact may be definitely stated that no other country offers more promising inducements to the intelligent prospector than north Idaho. There are stronger probabilities for the discovery of immense mineral deposits here than elsewhere, for the surface of its mighty mountain ranges has thus far not been more than hastily scratched over.

With the completion of the Oregon Branch of the Union Pacific Railway, the Northern Pacific Railroad, and the Boise and Lapwai wagon-road, the whole of the magnificent region lying south of the British Possessions, rich in all the raw material of wealth, will be opened up to settlement and occupation. The area of mining ground on Salmon River alone, awaiting the completion of these most important lines, is sufficient to employ 10,000 men for a century to come, and with the cheaper transportation which such routes would secure, these now sequestered and neglected regions would become busy hives of human industry.

#### OWYHEE COUNTY MINES.

The most productive quartz mines yet discovered in Idaho are those of the Owyhee region, in the southwestern portion of the Territory. Gold was discovered in 1863 by a party under the leadership of a man named Jordan. They first found it about six miles below Ruby City. As the mines were rich, and wood and water abundant, a large number of miners soon collected, and built Boonville, Ruby, and Silver Cities. The placers paid well for about two years; after that they were almost entirely superseded by vein mining. Most of the mines produce both silver and gold, though these metals vary greatly in their relative proportion in different mines. What are popularly known as the Owyhee Mines include those on Florida and War Eagle Mountains, on opposite sides of Silver City; those of Wagontown, seven miles northwest of Silver; those of Flint, nine miles to the southeast, and those of South Mountain, thirty miles south of Silver City. The mineral characteristics of these are: Gold and silver in Florida and War Eagle Mountains, argentiferous galena in South Mountain, tin and refractory milling ores in Flint, silver and milling ores in Wagontown. Geologically considered, says a mining engineer: "War Eagle Mountain is granite; Florida Mountain, porphyritic; Flint and Wagontown, granite and porphyritic; while at South Mountain the features are limestone, porphyry, and granite, with some metamorphosed slates."

As a rule the veins of both War Eagle and Florida Mountains are small but exceedingly rich, containing fine gold, native silver, simple sulphurets, and chloride of silver, sometimes stephanite, a little iron and copper pyrites, some binoxide of manganese, and ruby silver. The course of the veins, which by depths varying from 300 to 1,300 feet have been proven to be true fissures, is mainly north and south; the gold belt—Oro Fino, Elmore, Golden and South Chariot, Minnesota and Mahogany—runs almost due north, while the silver belt—the Bell Peck, Poorman, Empire, Illinois Central, etc.—has a course northwest and southeast.

The Oro Fino was easily found by immense croppings projecting from ten to twelve feet above the surrounding formation. It was discovered in following up a placer deposit to



the vein, on each side of the ridges in which it is situated. The first work done upon it as a quartz mine was by Moore and Fogus, who took a large amount of ore from near the surface, which paid handsomely. In 1865 and 1866 \$1,500,000 worth of ore was taken from a block of ground lying between the surface and the first level—150 feet down. That and subsequent developments proved the mine to be a true fissure, carrying from four to thirteen feet of high grade quartz. The Oro Fino produced \$2,756,128 in six years without the aid of steam hoisting works or any considerable expenditure of capital. The old Elmore, now called the Bannock, adjoining the Oro Fino on the south, has proved itself one of the richest mines ever discovered. In the brief period of thirty days during 1868, it produced \$500,000, all the quartz being worked in a twenty-stamp mill. This is said to be the greatest production ever made in one month by any one mine with a mill of such limited capacity. Between 1868 and 1876, working a few months at a time and often idle, it produced \$2,000,000. In 1876 its Secretary, with the same officer of the Poorman and Mahogany Companies, absconded with all the available funds, and the almost simultaneous failure of the Bank of California brought ruin upon these companies and temporarily suspended development. The Elmore is developed by 1,490 feet of tunneling, and a shaft 220 feet below the surface.

The Golden Chariot and Minnesota, now worked as one property, form a claim 1,600 feet long, with an ore body from one to two feet thick. A shaft has been sunk to the depth of 1,300 feet, and the yield mainly obtained from slopes above the 1,000-foot level has been about \$3,000,000. Much rich ground is being developed in the lower levels, and the company has recently erected superb hoisting works at a cost of \$90,000, proving their confidence in the value of the vein at the bottom. The Chariot has paid \$350,000 in dividends in three years.

The Mahogany claim, on the extreme southern end of the Oro Fino Lode, is another of the marvelously rich mines of Silver City. It is a solid two-foot vein from the surface to a depth of 1,030 feet, that will yield \$50.00 per ton. From 1872 to 1876 about \$1,200,000 were produced from the Mahogany. At the latter date the crash elsewhere referred to stopped development. Between the 600 and 1,000-foot levels no ore has been removed, although well enough prospected to establish the fact that hundreds of thousands of dollars' worth are there. A nine-ton shipment of Mahogany ore returned \$8,100.

#### A VERY RICH MINE.

The Poorman has probably yielded the largest quantity of very rich silver ore of any mine in the United States. Its first shipment of 100 tons in 1865 returned \$90,000. A fifteen-ton lot was soon after shipped to the Newark, New

Jersey, smelting works and yielded \$75,000. Much of its product was so rich that it was carted several hundred miles in wagons and then shipped by rail and water to Europe for reduction. In 1866, 2,382 tons of its second and third class ore were worked in the Silver City mills, producing \$546,691, an average of about \$230 per ton. The entire production of the Poorman has been about \$4,000,000.

It is famous for producing the finest specimens of native and ruby silver ever found in a mine west of Silver Islet. One mass of solid "ruby" about two feet square and sixty per cent. pure silver was contributed by it to the mining exhibit of the Paris Exposition. It elicited universal comment and received a special gold medal.

At present the War Eagle Mine, the property of the War Eagle Mining Company, is probably the most actively worked claim at Silver City. A depth of about 900 feet has been attained and levels driven every 100 feet from 400 to 1,500 feet in length. There are two feet of solid ore on the eighth level, where the product is now mainly extracted, and taking the entire vein through it will average eighteen inches of ore, milling \$44.00 per ton. The product is largely silver, readily worked under stamp. Thirty men are regularly employed, and the product is about \$700 per day. The company owns a fine twenty-stamp mill, which is at work mainly on War Eagle ore. It also has good steam-hoisting works on the mine and is in superb trim in other ways to keep up a steady output.

The Owyhee Treasury, two and one-half miles northwest of Silver City, discovered some nine years ago, but never developed to any extent until the present season, makes a very seductive showing.

The Morning Star has produced altogether \$1,000,000. The Owyhee, from which four men extracted \$40,000 each in about eighteen months, in 1878-79; the Stormy Hill, which during last June gave a return of \$2,655 from thirty-one tons of ore; the Webfoot, whose vein of ten feet constantly supplies a twenty-stamp mill and shows a product of \$700 every day of the month, and various other mines and mining enterprises might be mentioned, to show that Silver City is heard of at the mints.

The shipments of gold and silver bullion from Silver City, through Wells, Fargo & Co.'s express, for the last seven years, while not covering all that is produced, are given to show, in a measure, how regular the production has been since the failure of the greatest mining enterprises in 1875-76. The shipments are once more constantly increasing.

Thirty miles south of Silver City is the South Mountain Galena District, which is classed among the best in the country. The ores carry about forty-five per cent. lead and 150 ounces silver per ton. The veins are from one to twelve feet wide and are developed by shafts from fifty to 250 feet deep.



About \$150,000 worth of bullion has been taken from four or five of the leading claims. The Varkuff Milling, Mining and Smelting Company, of New York City, own all the best mines and have a water-jacket smelter of a capacity of twenty-five tons daily. Some of the mines carry zinc and need additional smelting facilities, which are to be provided this year. The company has 1,000 tons of ore on hand, and transports bullion to the railroad. The indications are a yield of \$120,000 for 1883.

#### MIDDLE BOISE REGION.

The quartz and placer mines of the Middle Boise Region, embraced in Atlanta, Yuba, Queen River, and other districts grouped about the head-waters of Middle Boise River, have been constantly productive since 1864-65, during this period contributing several millions of dollars to Idaho's output of gold and silver. Atlanta, the natural center of this region, is about 100 miles northeast of Boise City. The formation of the district is granitic, with dykes of syenite and various varieties of porphyritic rock.

Atlanta Hill is full of mineral from base to summit, but the main depository is the great Atlanta Ledge, which has been traced by croppings on the surface for two miles, and is from 40 to 100 feet wide. Of this ledge, that noted authority on mining matters, Prof. W. A. Hooker, says: "In the great width of the fissure, between the encasing rock, the unusual richness and character of its ores, as well as in certain other features, it suggests the celebrated Veta Madre, of Guanajuato, the Veta Grand, of Zacatecas, and the famous Comstock, of Nevada," the three greatest silver mines of the world; and Prof. J. E. Clayton adds: "It is entitled, by its great strength and richness of its ores, to take high rank with the few great mines of the West; it contains the purest ores of silver that I have ever seen in any extensive mine."

The Monarch was discovered in the summer of 1864, and the first quartz claim developed in the district, and is probably the best on the vein. It consists of 1,600 feet along the vein, and is owned by the Monarch Mining Company, of Indianapolis, Indiana. There are over a mile of openings in the shape of tunnels, cross-cuts, shafts, etc. The greatest depth is about 400 feet. At the point of discovery a veritable treasure-box of ruby silver was found, which, in the small space of 20x50 feet, yielded \$200,000. In 1876, 1877, and 1878, 1,000 tons of ore were shipped to Omaha, which returned \$700,000, probably the largest average yield per ton ever produced from such a large shipment by one mine in this country.

A small cabinet of Monarch specimens, weighing probably 250 pounds, is in possession of Mr. W. H. Pettit, Superintendent. Many of the pieces are almost pure silver, in the form of sheets and wires, and there are a number of quartz nuggets of almost as pure gold as our royal currency. Gold

sulphurets assaying \$50,000 per ton, masses of blood-red ruby, fifty per cent. pure silver, and a box of small masses of native silver, worth \$50.00 per pound, are among the treasures which are being added to daily from the workings of the rightly-named Monarch Mine.

Just west of and adjoining the Monarch is the Buffalo Mine, consisting of 500 feet along the Atlanta Ledge, and owned by the Buffalo Gold and Silver Mining Company, Wm. Miller, Superintendent. The claim is well developed by six levels from 200 to 500 feet in length, and a thorough system of cross-cuts across the vein — these have been advanced from wall to wall every 50 feet on each level.

The Buffalo has proved one of the most steady producers on the Pacific Coast. No satisfactory data concerning its yield up to 1874 is obtainable, although many thousands of dollars are known to have been shipped by its owners prior to that period. Since 1874 the yield has been uniformly \$100,000 per year, one-third of this being gold and the balance silver. The product for 1883 will easily reach this previous annual average.

Gulch mining in Quartz Gulch (Atlanta) has been carried on successfully ever since 1864. In this way the Atlanta vein was found, \$100 having been taken from a single pan of its decomposed croppings, and the miners naturally soon reaching the solid ledge itself. "Oliver's Summit," near Atlanta, has paid \$80.00 to the man, and is being mined every summer. Quartz Creek claims have yielded \$100 per day to the man. In July, 1881, a \$40-nugget was found.

Fifteen miles north of Atlanta, on Queen's River, a Meadville, Pennsylvania, company is working the Joe Daily and Silver Ledge claims. The placers of Queen's River are being worked by eight or ten Chinese, who clean up about \$2,000 each summer.

The quartz and placer mines of Atlanta will yield about \$250,000 during 1883. There is an abundance of the finest pine timber, and an unlimited water-power available at Atlanta.

#### SOUTH BOISE MINES.

Sixteen miles southwest of Atlanta, or about eighty miles northeast of Boise City, on the head-waters of South Boise River, is Rocky Bar District, famous as the home of the Ada Ellmore, Vishnu, and other quartz mines, and miles upon miles of rich placer diggings. The formation of the country is much the same as that surrounding Atlanta, but the ores are mainly gold-bearing. The mountains are ribbed with hundreds of veins, which are the source of the golden wealth of the many gulches. The ore is generally easily worked in arastras and stamp mills by the simple wet crushing process, and on this account Rocky Bar can point to its product as a result almost entirely of home enterprise and capital. In other words it is a self-sustaining camp.



The Ada Ellmore was located in the summer of 1863, and was among the earliest locations. It lies in the bed of Bear Creek, about one mile above Rocky Bar, and has been worked to a depth of 250 feet below the creek bed. Several levels have been run from 100 to 300 feet each upon the vein, and the intervening ground stopped out. The vein has averaged two feet in width throughout the entire workings, and the ore has yielded \$60.00 per ton.

The Red Warrior, Feather River, Elk Creek, and Bear Creek placers, all near Rocky Bar, have yielded an aggregate of \$2,000,000, or over \$100,000 per year for the past eighteen years. Some claims on Feather River were so rich that three men took out as high as \$1,000 in a single day. About seventy-five Chinamen and a few whites work these various gulches, and will make them pay for many years yet. Some new ditches are being taken out to cover high patches of ground hitherto unworked, and it is believed they will considerably increase the gold yield next year.

The best authorities estimate Rocky Bar's gold and silver yield for 1883 at \$200,000. Express shipments are often a good guide in determining the production of a camp, but, unfortunately for Rocky Bar and Atlanta, at least eighty per cent. of the shipments of their gulch gold goes through the mails, and the Chinese miners have other ways of getting it out of the country, so that all estimates are more or less guess-work.

#### YANKEE FORK DISTRICT.

In the rough, mountainous region of northern-central Idaho, drained by the head-waters of Salmon River, and 190 miles northwest of Blackfoot (Utah and Northern Branch of Union Pacific Railway), are the Yankee Fork Mines, which have recently been sending to the outer world such marvelously rich quartz as to attract the attention of mining men everywhere. Although rich gulches were first discovered there in 1870, they failed, on account of their isolation, to command general recognition, and not until 1875, when Mr. W. A. Norton located the now world-famous Charles Dickens Quartz Ledge, did real development of the region, which on many maps is still marked "unexplored country," begin.

Shortly after the discovery of the Charles Dickens, Curtis Estes found rich quartz float on Mt. Estes, at the head of the Jordan, and tracing it up discovered what is now known as the Charles Wain Ledge. A few months after the discovery of the Charles Dickens, E. G. Dodge and others found the General Custer and Unknown Mines on Mt. Custer, about two miles east of Jordan Creek, and on the south side of the Yankee Fork.

Early in the season of 1877, James Hooper and party discovered the more famous Montana Ledge on Mt. Estes, which was soon followed by other rich strikes in the same locality. This season, also, explorations on Mt. Custer

brought to light the Badger, Continental, Summit, Lucky Boy, and other veins carrying high grade ores.

Not less than 200 mineral locations have been made in the district, scattered here and there through the hills for a distance of ten or twelve miles, but the most prominent ones are located in the three great belts that contain the bulk of the paying mines of Yankee Fork, namely, Norton Hill, Mt. Custer, and Mt. Estes.

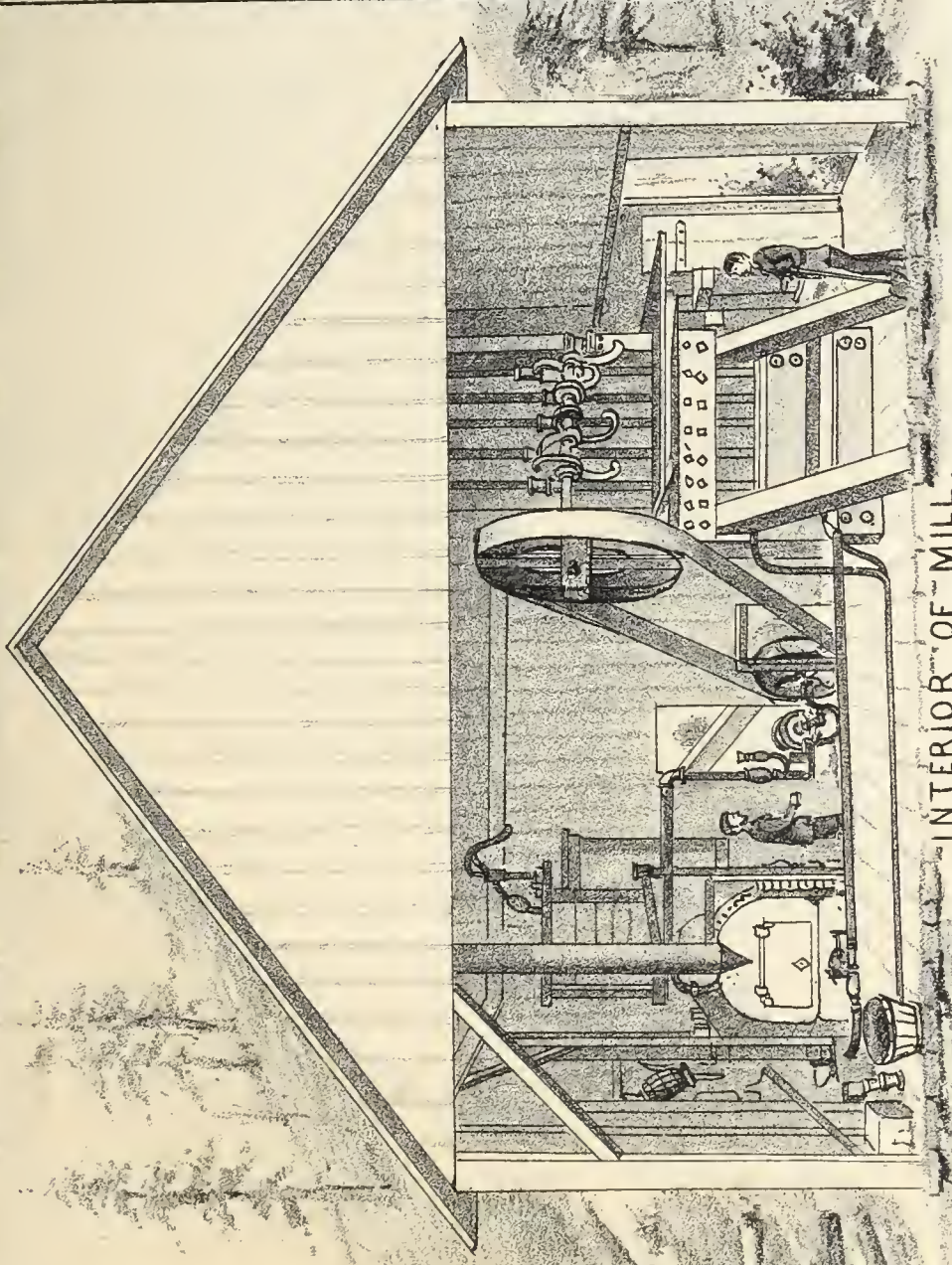
In the group of mines on and adjacent to Norton Hill, the Charles Dickens is the great heart or center. It is what is termed a fissure vein, and is traced and located from the Dickens discovery easterly to the Yankee Fork at Custer City, and westerly to the summit of the divide between Jordan and West Fork Creeks, a distance of over two miles. The ledge does not crop out like many others, but it is easily traced by the great amount of float lying in the course of the vein.

#### THE CUSTER MINE.

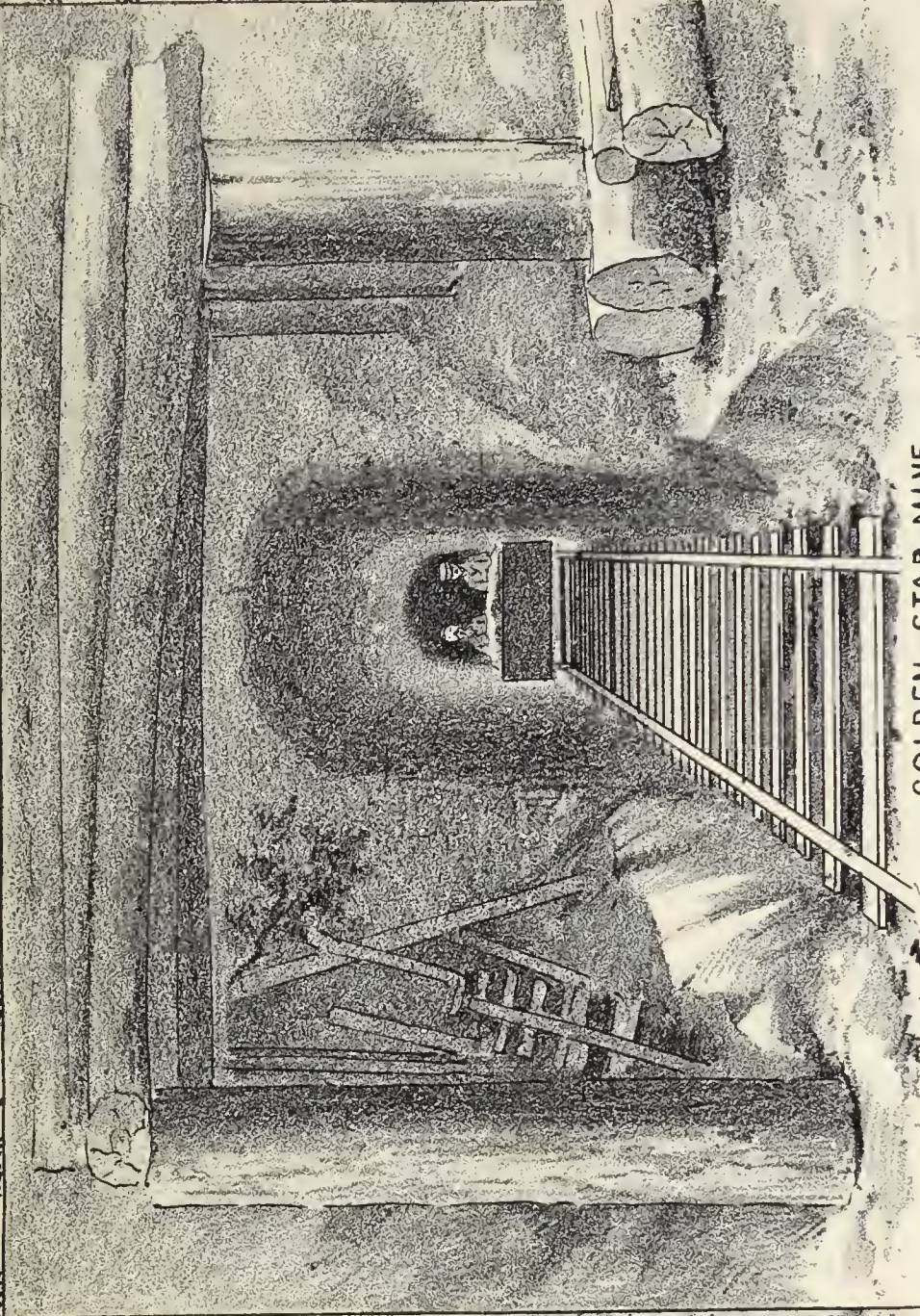
In the Mt. Custer belt the General Custer is the most prominent of the many ledges that show large and rich bodies of ore. It is not only the great mineral wealth of the district but of the entire coast, inasmuch as nothing that will bear any comparison to it has as yet been found. It is the only instance on record where a ledge so immense in wealth and size was already opened and developed when the eyes of the prospector first looked upon it. Ore bodies are usually found beneath the surface, and miners consider themselves very fortunate if, after long searching by shafts and tunnels, they strike a vein that insures them reasonable dividends over and above cost of development. The Custer required no outlay of money to make it a paying mine. Its face was good for millions. Nature, in one of her philanthropic moods, did the prospecting and development. The outer wall of this great treasure-vault, through the wear and tear of ages, crumbled and slipped from the ore body for a distance of several hundred feet, leaving many thousands of tons of the very choicest rock lying against the mountain-side to be broken down at little expense.

Mt. Custer is covered with a heavy growth of timber, as indeed is the whole Yankee Fork country. A good wagon-road was built two years ago from the Yankee Fork to and beyond the summit of Mt. Custer. Want of space forbids a detailed mention of all the mines on this famous mountain. The belt is two miles wide and three long, in which are scores of quartz veins, almost every one of them of good width and full of rich gold and silver ores. Some of the ledges are opened at different points for a distance of 4,500 to 9,000 feet, which is sufficient proof that they are true fissure veins and not pockets or chimneys, as is the case in many mining districts.

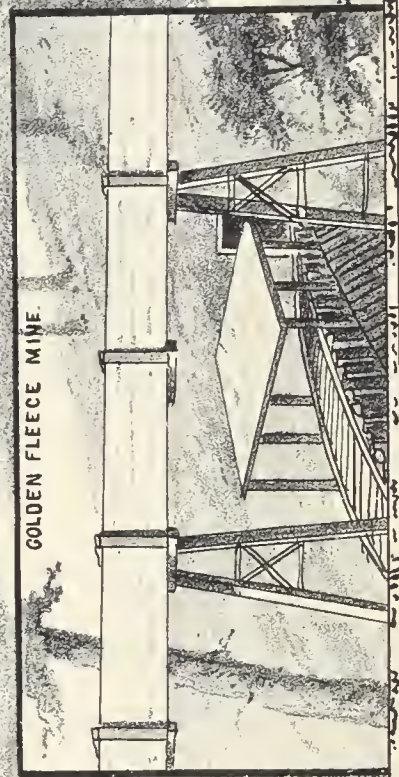
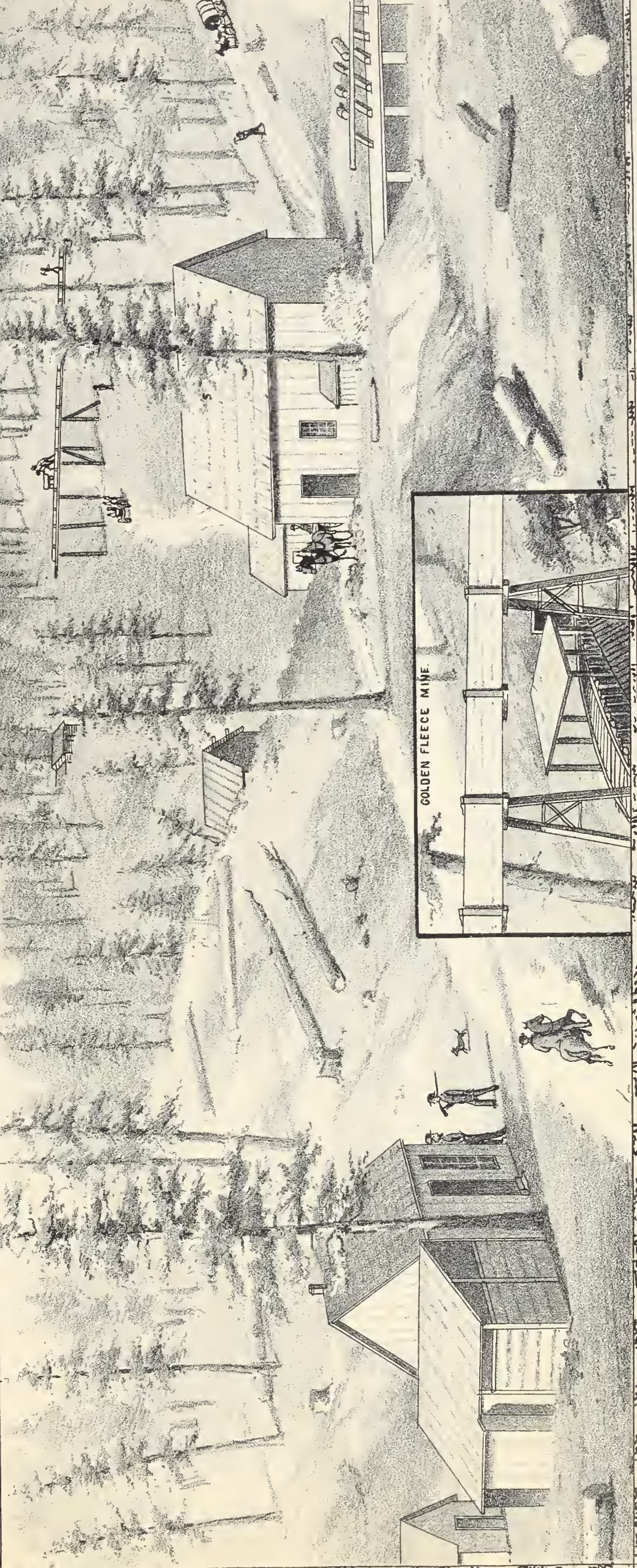




INTERIOR OF MILL.



GOLDEN STAR MINE.



GOLDEN FLEECE MINE.







## SAWTOOTH MINES.

The great divide of central Idaho, the Sawtooth Range, is at places a net-work of mineral veins, some of which with only one year's development have shown such rich ore bodies that sales at good figures have already been made, and mills have been purchased to run the product into silver bars. The Sawtooth Mineral Belt is about ten miles long and three miles wide, and adjoins the Wood River region on the north. The formation is granite, cut here and there by narrow prophyry dykes, and the mineral has thus far been found in the shape of well-defined fissure veins carrying black sulphurets, ruby and antimonial silver, with a small percentage of gold, the ores being free milling but requiring roasting. The Vienna Mine, owned by Winona (Minnesota) parties, is one of the first and best discoveries here.

Many other claims in Sawtooth have veins from three to twenty feet wide, and carrying from one to three feet of these very rich ores.

## MANY OTHER RICH MINES.

There are many other promising mineral districts in Idaho, many being discoveries of the past few years. Among these are the Blue Wing silver district, twenty-five miles east of Challis; the Texas Creek silver district, seventy-five miles northwest of Camas (Utah Northern Branch, Union Pacific Railway); Cariboo gold district, seventy-five miles northeast of Blackfoot; the Weiser gold, silver, and copper district in western Idaho, along the line of the Union Pacific's Oregon Branch; Squaw Creek silver district, forty miles northwest of Boise; Middle Salmon district, forty miles west of Bonanza City, and the Lava Creek silver district, seventy miles west of Blackfoot. All of these have mines productive of high grade ores.

No one who is at all acquainted with the mineral belts of Idaho doubts that many other mines, now only crudely worked, and many not yet found, will equal in richness and extent any of those described. Placer mining on Salmon River has been very satisfactory, the mines always paying good wages, and in many instances parties have left the country with money enough to live at ease the balance of their lives. As the placer ground began to fall into the hands of large operators, miners began to turn their attention to prospecting for gold and silver-bearing quartz mines, a branch of mining entirely neglected up to the year 1873. Rich quartz was known to exist in the country, rich float being frequently picked up in the gulches, ravines, and on the mountain-sides. Many valuable and rich discoveries were soon made, but the distance from railroad was so great, and supplies of all kinds necessarily high, that many of these locations had to be abandoned. In those days it cost a small fortune to get machinery into the country. Ore had to be worth at least \$200 per ton to bear transportation to where it could be worked or sold. A few, however, of the more resolute and determined, built aras-

tras, and by that crude process made good wages, and were enabled to hold and develop their mines.

With the completion of the Utah and Northern Railroad through eastern Idaho, making transportation and supplies cheaper, a new era in quartz mining was begun, and there are now scores of paying quartz mines being worked in Lemhi and Custer Counties. These mines are both gold and silver. The mines now being worked can be made to produce more than four times their present product. Many of the richest mines discovered in this section are held and owned by the discoverers, who are not able to put machinery on them. These mines must ultimately fall into the hands of capitalists, which will again add greatly to the product of the country. This class of mining in Idaho is yet in its infancy, as not one-fourth of the Salmon River Mountains have been prospected; almost every day brings reports of new and rich discoveries made.

## WONDERFUL RICHNESS.

Idaho's precious metal belt is 350 miles in length, and from 10 to 200 miles in width, and it has produced and is now producing the richest ores known in the history of mining. It is the home of the famous Elmore, which, with a small 20-stamp mill, in thirty days, poured out \$500,000, the largest month's yield of one mine with a mill of this limited capacity yet recorded in the world. Among her tens of thousands of quartz veins already found, Idaho possesses the Morning Star, whose shipment of 100 tons containing \$100,000 is fresh in the minds of many; also the noted Atlanta Ledge, which, traced for miles on the surface, is 50 to 100 feet wide. It also contains the Custer Ledge, the giant among American mines, from whose unparalleled outcrop four men, during eleven months of 1881, quarried ore which yielded \$1,002,184.18. Among other mineral resources is a small area of the placer ground of one county which has produced \$20,000,000 in gold—more than a million a year for eighteen years. Idaho's total precious metal yield to date is about \$100,000,000, as given in table on page 79. It is probably the best field now available to either the prospector or mining capitalist.

From Hon. H. C. Burchard reports of receipts at Mints it would appear that the different counties of Idaho have produced in gold and silver for 1882, as follows:—

Alturas.....	\$ 945,000
Boise.....	310,000
Cassia.....	25,000
Custer.....	1,250,000
Idaho.....	240,000
Lemhi.....	210,000
Nez Perce.....	5,000
Oneida.....	35,000
Owyhee.....	430,000
Shoshone.....	50,000
Total.....	3,500,000

Many other mines will be described in the several county descriptions.



## THE GEOLOGICAL FORMATIONS.

Glacial Epoch, Volcanic Period, Snake River Basin, Wastes of Lava, Extinct Volcanoes, Singular Formations, Etc.

### GEOLOGY OF IDAHO.

THE Territory of Idaho presents a most interesting field to the geologist and mineralogist. It has never had a scientific geological survey, and our information is rather restricted except for the mountain ranges and mining regions. The general topography and geological features indicate that the great Snake Valley has been the bed of a vast inland sea, whose tranquil waters for ages have received the wash and wear of the surrounding mountains, until at the lowest depression deposits of diluvium thousands of feet deep have been made, which have been superimposed by the present soil during the subsidence of the waters. The foot-hills also bear traces of having been water-worn by some mighty stream, and are covered by gravel, decomposed lava, and the humus of ages. From their bases the land gently descends, and does not lose its volcanic soil until reaching the general level of the plain. No great convulsion of nature has ever upheaved the valley from the peaceful condition the gradual subsidence of waters left it in, but it lies placid and serene as a sleeping child, awaiting some event to waken it into life and action.

### WHAT MADE THE RICH SOIL.

To the action of glaciers we owe the richness of the soils of the valley. The soil is made up of the rocks pulverized and carried down by the glaciers, and mingled with the lavas ground from the mountains by other glaciers.

John Muir says of the Sierras: "They are everywhere marked and adorned with characteristic sculptures of the ancient glaciers that swept over this entire region like one vast ice-wind, and the polished surfaces produced by the ponderous flood are still so perfectly preserved that in many places the sunlight reflected from them is about as trying to the eyes as sheets of snow.

"God's glacial-mills grind slowly, but they have been kept in motion long enough to grind sufficient soil for any Alpine crop, though most of the grist has been carried to the lowlands, leaving the high regions lean and bare, while the post-glacial agents of erosion have not yet furnished sufficient available food for more than a few tufts of the hardiest plants, chiefly carices and criogonæ."

### VAST ELEVATED PLAIN.

The entire Territory is a vast elevated plateau, varying in altitude from 640 feet at Lewiston to 10,000 in the eastern

part. Lying altogether west of the Rocky and Bitterroot Mountains, a vertical section from northwest to east and southeast would present a wedge-like form with the sharp edge on the western boundary. It is traversed by high ranges of mountains in a variety of directions, the trend of the principal ranges being northwesterly and southeasterly.

Almost every geological epoch is represented, from the latest cænozoic to the earliest cozoic. The antichnal axes of all the uplifts are granitic associated with the metamorphic and volcanic rocks.

### VOLCANIC BASIN.

The most marked geological feature is the extensive volcanic basin of Snake River. This basin for a total distance of 1,000 miles, 500 of which are in Idaho, with an average width of 50 miles, is one vast area of volcanic overflow, superimposed by the secondary limestones and sandstones in great variety. The arenaceous rocks contain an immense number of fossils, especially corals, but are much broken. Here and there we find traces of lignites, but no true coral seams have as yet been found in the carboniferous system of Idaho. Porphyritic and dioritic dykes are found in many of the mining districts, the best-formed that has come under my notice being about one-half mile northwest of Silver City, Owyhee County. The space between the dykes has the appearance of a well-defined road fifteen feet wide and sixty feet long, with the dykes as walls twenty feet high and two feet thick.

### THE GLACIAL EPOCH.

In several parts of Idaho can be found evidences of the glacial epoch, perhaps the most noticeable being Beaver Creek Valley on the Middle Salmon River. This valley is about one mile wide, and at intervals of one-quarter of a mile throughout its entire length are transverse ridges of rock (boulders) having a V-shaped construction, the apex pointing down the valley. These ridges are evidently the transverse moraines of an ancient glacier, for on both sides of the valley can be distinctly traced the lateral moraines. The boulders are granite, with sharp, jagged edges, which would indicate that the glacial journey was but a short one. The sides of the mountains inclosing the valley are very abrupt, and from the immense amount of broken trees piled up in inextricable confusion in the valley to the depth of fully twenty feet, it is evidently the yearly scene of gigantic avalanches.

### THE OLDER FORMATIONS.

In the Salmon River Mountains, and in the Sawtooth Range, a special feature is the subcarboniferous limestones and metamorphic slates, associated with the older divisions of the palæozoic and the latter formations of the mesozoic time. The Boise Basin is mainly composed of the palæozoic rocks, especially the limestones, both Devonian and carboniferous;



indeed, this formation prevails in the line of the argentiferous belt of Idaho. Limestones of the Quebec group are very prominent near Malad, and contain fossils in abundance, which are evidently shoal-water shore deposits. The red deposits here have probably a thickness of 1,500 feet. One feature of the country around the upper Snake River is the presence of a hard, cherty, carboniferous limestone of a dark bluish color, and which is again seen as a prominent feature of the Sawtooth Range, causing it to appear at a distance like a serrated ridge of finely tempered steel.

In the extreme southeastern corner of Idaho, around Bear Lake, the jurassic and cretaceous (traces) are the prominent rocks.

Extensive alkaline deposits and soda beds are found also in this part of Idaho, and are due to the decomposition of a soda feldspar in which the porphyritic and trachytic rocks abound, and which is the first ingredient removed from them by heated waters or atmospheric agencies.

Basaltic columns are common in the mineral belt, and in some cases the exfoliations of inclined columns give a very beautiful appearance resembling a fan, as may be seen about a mile south of Reynolds Creek Valley, in Owyhee County.

#### GEOLOGY OF NORTH AND CENTRAL IDAHO.

The mining districts of the Pacific Slope are generally ranged in parallel zones following the prevailing mountain ranges. This generalization, first pointed out by Professor Blake, has been more fully illustrated and connected with the geological formation of the country by Mr. Clarence King, who says:—

“The Pacific Slope ranges, upon the west, carry quicksilver, tin, and chromic iron. The next belt is that of the Sierra Nevada and Oregon Cascades, which, upon their western slope, bear two zones, a foot-hill chain of copper mines, and a middle line of gold deposits. These gold veins and the resultant placer mines extend far into Alaska, characterized by the occurrence of gold in quartz, by a small amount of that metal which is entangled in iron sulphurets, and by occupying splits in the upturned metamorphic strata of the jurassic age. Lying to the east of this zone, along the east base of the Sierras, and stretching southward into Mexico, is a chain of silver mines containing comparatively little base metal, and frequently included in volcanic rocks. Through middle Mexico, Arizona, middle Nevada, and central Idaho, is another line of silver mines, mineralized with a complicated association of base metals, and more often occurring in older rocks. Through New Mexico, Utah, and western Montana, lies another zone of argentiferous galena lodes. To the east, again, the New Mexico, Colorado, Wyoming, and Montana gold belt is an extremely well-defined and continuous chain of deposits.”

Professor Rossiter W. Raymond remarks that, while Mr.

King's generalization is correct as far as the belts of the Coast Range and west slope of the Sierras are concerned, it is not easy to separate into distinct groups the recurrences of gold and silver east of the Sierras, and holds that the sporadic occurrence of particular ores of silver or argentiferous base metals and the gold ores of eastern Oregon, Idaho, and western Montana, are not to be strictly classified as Mr. King classifies.

#### THE METALLIFEROUS BELT.

This belt begins at the southwestern corner of the Territory, and runs diagonally across it in a northeasterly direction. It is 350 miles in length, and somewhat fan-like in shape, being about 10 miles wide in Owyhee County, enlarging rapidly in the Boise Basin to 50 miles, while in its extreme eastern limit it is 150 miles wide. It is noticeable that silver predominates in the eastern part of this belt, while gold predominates in the western; and, again, the higher the altitude of the croppings of the ledge are, the richer they are in gold, while the lower, within limits, the richer in silver. This fact is remarkably shown in the Yankee Fork Mines, and those of Owyhee.

#### GEOLOGY OF ROCKY MOUNTAINS.

The Rocky Mountains are chiefly composed of granite, gneiss, and synite, and may be pretty certainly assigned to the Arzoic. Capt. John Mullan gives the following general description of the mountain ranges and their geological formation:—

Looking back upon our route, we saw we had followed Bitterroot River to its head, which we found from its mouth to be ninety-five miles long, flowing through a wide and beautiful valley, whose soil is fertile and productive, well timbered with the pine and cottonwood, but whose chief characteristic and capability is that of grazing large herds of cattle, and affording excellent mill sites along the numerous streams flowing from the mountains. The country thence is watered by tributaries to the Missouri and its fork, to the range of mountains separating these waters from those of the Snake River, or the south branch of Lewis Fork of the Columbia, and is also fertile, but its characteristic feature is the great scarcity of timber for any purpose, the willow and wild sage being used for fuel along the whole route. The geological formation of this section belongs to the tertiary period. The capability of this broad area, however, for grazing is excellent

#### THE MOUNTAIN RANGES.

The whole country is formed of a series of beds of mountainous ranges of ridges, with their intervening valleys, all of which are well defined and marked, the decomposition and washings of the rocks of the mountains giving character to the soil of the valleys, which may be termed, as a general thing, fertile. The geological formations along the Jefferson



Fork and its principal tributaries are limestone and conglomerate rock.

From the range called the Snake River Divide the whole character of the country is completely changed. Here the geological formation is basaltic and volcanic principally. None of the numerous streams and rivulets flowing from the mountains along the route we traveled emptied into the Snake River, but either sunk into the ground or formed small lakes in the broad valley of Snake River. The ground in most places is formed principally of sand, and where large beds of basalt are not found the ground is of a dry, absorbing nature, through which the water sinks, at times bursting out again.

It was somewhat singular that, for sixty miles above Fort Hall, along the main stream of Snake River, we did not cross but one tributary, and that coming in from the south, while none came in from the north, all of the streams, as before mentioned, either forming lakes or sinking into the ground. This section is also noted for the great scarcity of timber, and the immense plains of wild sage, which is so abundant that it merits the name of the sage desert of the mountain.

#### SNAKE RIVER BASIN FORMATION.

The Snake or Lewis Fork of the Columbia River, says Clarence King, drains an oval basin, the extent of whose longer axis measures about 400 miles westward from the base of the Rocky Mountains across Idaho and into the middle of Oregon, and whose breadth, in the direction of the meridian, averages about seventy miles. Irregular chains of mountains bound it in every direction, piling up in a few places to an elevation of 9,000 feet. The surface of this basin is unbroken by any considerable peak. Here and there, knobs, belonging to the earlier geological formations, rise above its level, and, in a few instances, dome-like mounds of volcanic rock are lifted from the expanse. It has an inclination from east to west, and a quite perceptible sag along the middle line. In general outline the geology of the region is simple. Its bounding ranges were chiefly blocked out at the period of jurassic upheaval, when the Sierra Nevada and Wahsatch Mountains were folded. Masses of upheaved granite, with overlying slates and limestones, form the main materials of the cordon of surrounding hills.

#### IDAHO ONCE A LAKE.

During the cretaceous and tertiary periods, the entire basin, from the Rocky Mountains to the Blue Mountains of Oregon, was a fresh-water lake, on whose bottom was deposited a curious succession of sand and clay beds, including, near the surface, a layer of white, infusorial silica. At the exposures of these rocks in the cañon walls of the present drainage system, are found ample evidences of the kind of life which flourished in the lake itself and lived upon its borders. Savage fishes, of the garpike type, and vast num-

bers of cyprinoids, together with mollusks, are among the prominent water fossils. Enough relics of the land vegetation remain to indicate a flora of a sub-tropical climate, and among the land fossils are numerous bones of elephant, camel, horse, elk, and deer.

The *savant* to whose tender mercies these *disjecta membra* have been committed, finds in the molluscan life the most recent types yet discovered in the American tertiaries,—forms closely allied to existing Asiatic species. How and wherefore this lake dried up, and gave place to the present barren wilderness of sand and sage, is one of those profound conundrums of nature yet unguessed by geologists. From being a wide and beautiful expanse of water, edged by winding mountain shores, with forest-clad slopes containing a *fauna* whose remains are now charming those light-minded fellows, the paleontologists, the scene has entirely changed, and a monotonous, blank desert spreads itself as far as the eye can reach. Only here and there, near the snowy mountain-tops, a bit of cool green contrasts refreshingly with the sterile uniformity of the plain.

#### THE LAVA FORMATION.

During the period of desiccation, perhaps in a measure accounting for it, a general flood of lava poured down from the mountains and deluged nearly the whole Snake Basin. The chief sources of this lava lay at the eastern edge, where subsequent erosion has failed to level several commanding groups of volcanic peaks. The Three Buttes and Three Tetons mark centers of flow. Remarkable features of the volcanic period were the sheets of basaltic lava which closed the eruptive era, and in thin continuous layers overspread the plain for 300 miles. The earlier flows extended farthest to the west. The ragged, broken terminations of the later sheets recede successively eastward, in a broad, gradual stairway; so that the present topography of the basin is a gently inclined field of basaltic lava, sinking to the west, and finally, by a series of terraced steps, descending to the level of lacustine sand-rocks which mark the bottom of the ancient lake and cover the plain westward into Oregon.

#### VOLCANIC WASTES OF LAVA.

All over the vast volcanic wastes of the plain are upheaved masses of lava, with clefts or fissures in them caused by the cooling of the liquid rock. These elevations are generally of an oval shape, with a cleft in the center extending longitudinally from the summit to the base. Others have two lines of fractures nearly at right angles. They sometimes form ridges exceedingly tortuous in their course, occasionally twisted into a circle. Their usual height is from six to twelve feet. These masses of rock appear almost to defy the elements. In many places the corrugations formed on the surface, when the lava was cooling, appear as distinctly as if they



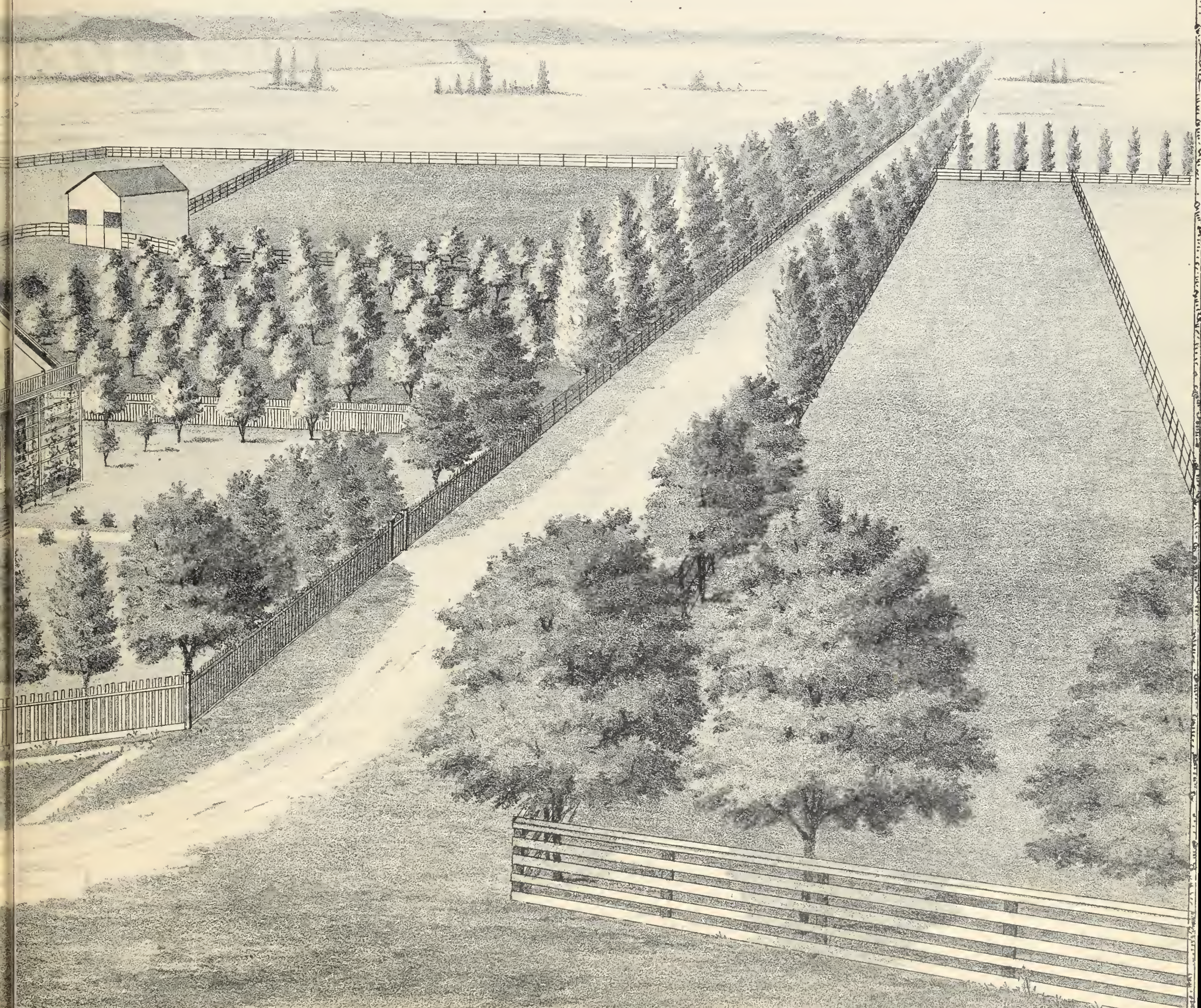






RESIDENCE & RANCH OF THE LATE J. H. McC.





MCCARTY, BOISE CITY, IDAHO TERRITORY.

ELLIOTT & CO. LITH. 421 MONT. ST.







were formed yesterday. Along the edges of the deposit the lava in some places overlies granite, in others slate and limestone. The action of the elements has worn these strata away, leaving the lava apparently undecomposed, and elevated above the rocks that once held it in bounds. A great difference is found in the power of different rocks to resist the action of the elements. Thus, slate when soft and splinty is less capable of resistance than limestone, and this rock is less enduring than the coarsest forms of granite. The hard compact granite resists much longer than the softer varieties, but all much less than the basaltic lava in this valley. The same is observed in almost all cañons where there has been a lava flow, as in Port Neuf and in Moore's Creek.

Around the base of the Boise Mountains there are indications of upheaval to a certain extent since the bed of lava was formed. The strata are all tilted from the mountains, both on the eastern and western sides, but it is most noticeable on the eastern side. At the base of the Owyhee Mountains the proofs of upheaval are clear. Since the lava was formed, many beds of regular columnar basalt are displaced, and the columns stand at different angles, showing unmistakably the effects of more recent convulsion.

#### EXTINCT VOLCANIC CRATERS.

It is probable the craters or source whence this vast bed of lava flowed must be near the upper end of the valley, as it has a regular descent to the westward. But this is not certain, for the inclination may be the effect of the upheaval of the Rocky Mountains, which may still be going on. It is highly probable these mountains had nearly their present altitude before this vast eruption of lava took place; after that their upward movement may have continued, which would account for the singularity of its declination to the west. About ten miles west from the bridges over the Malade on the stage route from Salt Lake to Boise City, there is a circular depression in the plain about three-fourths of a mile in diameter. In the winter this is filled with water, forming a shallow lake. The lava around this depression is remarkably well preserved, and all the wrinkles or corrugations caused by the moving and cooling of the surface are as distinct as though they were very recently formed. By observing these foldings, the direction in which the lava flowed can be determined. It is apparent in this case that the flow was in every direction from the depression, proving that this was one of the craters which once poured its fiery flood over the plain. When the supply from below was exhausted, the mouth of the crater sank back, leaving the depression now nearly filled with alluvial deposits. A close examination of the plain would undoubtedly lead to the discovery of many similar openings, and, by a careful observation of the relative elevations on the eastern and western sides of these craters, it could be demonstrated whether the level of the country has

been affected by upheavals since the lava bed was formed. At the crater examined, the lava on the eastern side appeared to have run up hill, while on the west the declination seemed unchained.

The Snake River has cut a vast cañon through this plain, varying in depth from 100 to 1,000 feet. The different strata of the rock can be distinctly observed in this cañon. The length of time required by the river to wear away such an enormous fissure must have been great, although the descent of the water is rapid. The Shoshone Falls probably cut out the cañon below it to the Salmon Falls, a distance of over forty miles. No observations have been made to determine the rate at which the rock is worn away, but from its indestructible nature it must be slow. The Boise Basin divides the mining portions of the Territory into two parts, one south and one north. The southern or Owyhee Mines are in the Owyhee Mountains, and do not cover near the extent of the northern portion, which embraces the Boise, Lemhi, Salmon River, and Oro Fino Mines.

#### SNAKE RIVER CAÑON.


The walls of Snake River constitute one of the most remarkable features in the topography of the country. It owes its origin to volcanic forces, and forms, as its name implies, great rude barriers that follow the river's course intermittently a distance of three hundred miles. It embraces a hundred miles, more or less, of the country on each side of the stream and constitutes the only formation of these wide belts. The prospect over these broad surfaces is not a pleasing one. Nature appears in her hardest mood and has made but little effort to draw a veil of sentiment over the wild region. Looking from the river the view is hard and literal. The squarish fortification lines of somber-hued volcanic breccia carry their bold fronts up and down the stream with severe precision or ungraceful windings. The river finds its way through the chasm, and the treasure-bearing bars fill the space on either shore between the frowning walls and turbid water. While it is admitted that the low bars—the sites of former operations—whose elevation is so slight as to subject them to inundation during high water, are of recent formation, the appearance of the gravel in the higher bars, bearing evidence of great attrition, leads to the conclusion that the latter owe their origin to glacial action. Most of the gravel in the best-paying of the higher bars is of the description commonly used for garden walks and can be easily removed by small hydraulic power. The deposits are of variable depth, the upper bed being from twenty-five to sixty feet deep, with a stratum of hard-pan from a few inches up to three feet in thickness underlying it and covering a second deposit of no uniform depth, but never shallow. The second bed of gravel produces better than the upper layer.



## DESCRIPTION OF COUNTIES.

Counties Organized, Boundaries, Productions, Chief Attractions, Financial Condition, Officers, Taxes, Etc.

### ADA COUNTY.

 HIS county is bounded on the north by Washington and Boise Counties, on the east by Boise and Alturas Counties, on the south by Owyhee County, and on the west by the State of Oregon. It contains about 420 square miles, of which at least one-half is susceptible of cultivation. Snake River forms the boundary line on the south and west, while Boise River runs from east to west nearly through its center, and the Payette River from east to west through the northern portion. These valleys are very productive. Coal has been found not far from Boise City, which it is thought will prove of immense value to this section. Much of the fuel used is rafted down the Boise and Payette Rivers.

#### ORGANIZATION OF ADA COUNTY.

During the second legislative session, in 1864, Ada County was organized out of a portion of Boise County, and Boise City was made the county seat of the beautiful new county. The first officers of the county of Ada were appointed by Governor Lyon as follows: County Commissioners, — Cummings, A. Quivey, David Stewart; Sheriff, J. C. Geer; Recorder, L. D. Montgomery; Treasurer, A. G. Redway.

Ada County is celebrated for its beautiful valleys and salubrious climate. Boise Valley is nearly sixty miles long and about three wide. Most of the public land has been taken up, but there are on the south side of the river several hundred thousand acres remaining to be claimed under the provisions of the Desert Land Act. This land is fertile, lacking nothing but water to render it very productive, and is especially adapted to fruit culture. Agriculture and stock raising are the chief industries, although there are some placer mines and numerous quartz ledges discovered that will be worked as soon as the development of the country will justify.

#### PRODUCTIONS OF ADA COUNTY.

The agricultural productions of Ada County embrace everything that can be raised in the Atlantic States north of the cotton-growing line the superior quality of which is a subject of remark by all upon first arriving in the Territory. Fruit is also a very certain crop, and, owing to the long dry summers, attains a perfection and richness of flavor unknown in a country where it rains.

Fruit is also a sure crop, never having entirely failed since trees were old enough to bear. Its orchards and waving fields of grain, which fill the valley for forty or fifty miles, present a view which captures the immigrant and traveler. With

a mild climate, and an altitude of 2,800 feet above sea level, all kinds of grains, vegetables, and fruits are raised in a wealth of abundance.

One of the most conspicuous features of Ada County is its vast undeveloped resources. On every hand there are openings for capital and labor that will return handsome dividends in a few years with intelligent management. This county also contains the capital city of the Territory.

#### IRRIGATION IN ADA COUNTY.

Irrigation, heretofore conducted only upon a limited scale, is now being planned on a larger scale; numerous canals, which will parallel the stream and water thousands of acres, are projected and being constructed by incorporated companies and associations of men of energy—generally newcomers, carpet baggers—with large capital; these will soon convert the surrounding country into a paradise, and make the desert to blossom as the rose. Similar enterprises are projected and being developed along the other streams and valleys. These will open to settlement and cultivation a million acres, which, now covered with sage brush and constituting desert lands, will become among the richest farming land in the world, and five years hence will see these valleys filled with a dense population, tilling rich farms, whose waving grain-fields and fine orchards will be the envy of the world.

Experience proves that it is much less trouble to irrigate the desert land after the ditches are once made than it is to cultivate land where the weeds and grass have got a start, in a country where it rains sufficient in the summer season to produce crops. Another desirable feature of the desert land is its perfect system of underdrainage that nature has provided, so that everything grows as near perfection as is attainable on this sublunary foot-ball. Seed-time, irrigating time, and harvest are the tri-plex seasons of an Idaho farmer.

#### VALUATION OF PROPERTY.

The assessed valuation of Ada County for 1883 is as follows:—

Real estate.....	\$ 812,930
Personal property.....	1,011,458
Total.....	\$1,824,388
Tax levied, \$2.50 per \$100, \$45,609.70.	

The County Commissioners for 1883 levied a tax for territorial, county, and school purposes amounting to two and one-half per cent. on the dollar. In addition to this tax, the city will levy a tax to defray the expenses of the city government, and the school district will levy another tax for school purposes. The amounts of these two latter taxes have not been agreed upon, but it is claimed that one per cent. for each purpose is not too much. This would make an aggregate of four and one-half per cent. on the dollar.



The reports of Auditor and Treasurer for July, 1883, show a good financial standing for the county, and that the following amounts were now in treasury to the credit of the various funds:—

School Fund.....	\$1,845 63
Redemption Fund.....	3,052 78
County Bridge Fund.....	7 00
Current Expense Fund.....	1,237 17
Rabbit Ear Fund.....	131 98
Territorial Fund.....	846 96
Court House Construction Fund.....	988 50
Payette Bridge Bond Fund.....	21 63
Total.....	\$8,381 60

#### BOISE CITY.

BOISE CITY, the Territorial capital, is one of the most lovely cities on the Pacific Coast. Its people appear to take pride in ornamenting their places with fruit and shade trees of all kinds, and building beautiful residences. The cotton-wood trees are being cut down to give room for the more beautiful Lombardy poplar, locust, weeping willow, and

about 100 Chinese, who are peaceable, industrious, and dirty, and a few straggling Indians, who eke out a miserable existence, begging, doing chores, and acting as scavengers. Boise City is a central business point for most of southern Idaho, and a general depot for the mountain towns.

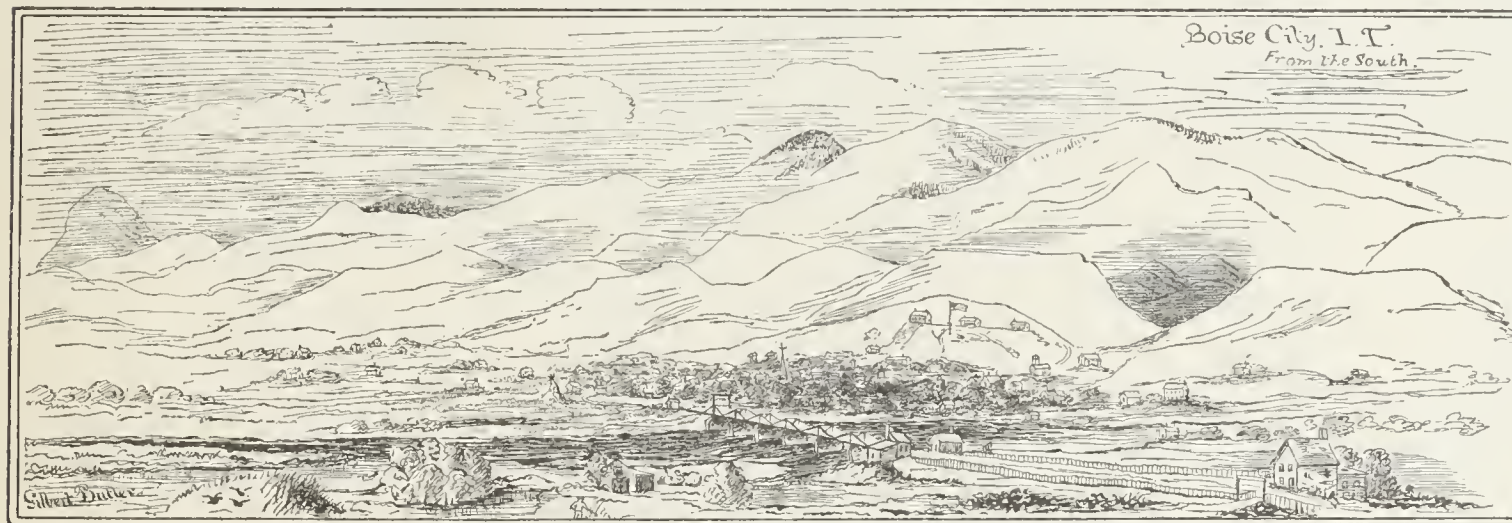
It is situated in the Southwestern corner of Idaho, 110 miles north of the southern line, and 60 miles directly east from the point where the western boundary joins the State of Oregon.

Boise City has now a fixed and permanent population, who are not only content but proud to call it their home. Its every observable feature indicates this. Residences and business houses are more commodiously and substantially built. The old, shaky, one-story shanties begin to look mean and diminutive. The corrals are crowded into back streets; yards and gardens shine in painted picket fences, while vines and shrubbery and choice flowers adorn them. Orchards offer their delicious fruits, and young forests extend their grateful shade to mitigate the summer heat. The cause of education and intellectual culture is ris-

ing; the claims of religion have more reverent recognition, and the law of right morals and good neighborhood purifies, year by year, the public sentiment.

#### A BEAUTIFUL CITY.

"As the weary traveler wends his toilsome way across the dusty and deso-



BOISE CITY, AS SKETCHED BY GILBERT BUTLER, ESQ.

late plains," says the *Boise Republican*, "he suddenly comes in sight of a beautiful stream, skirted with green foliage. As his eye wanders along this green belt, which is visible for many miles in length, his vision rests upon a beautiful grove about five miles distant. Like the twinkling stars, peeping through the blue vault of heaven, so do the shining church spires, the cupola of the school house, and the dome of the Court House glisten above the green tree tops. The traveler's steps are arrested as he ponders on these symbols of faith, knowledge, and justice, which is all of Boise City that is to him visible. It is only by faith that he realizes that within the confines of that beautiful grove stands, in majestic pride, the most beautiful city of the new world.

many other trees of beauty. The streets are wide, clean, and level, and the plot of the town cannot be excelled. In a few years more Boise City will be the paradise of the Pacific Coast.

It is handsomely located on the north bank of the Boise River, and on a level tract of land, at the upper end of the valley, lying between the river and the base of the Boise Mountains. The situation of the city is such that water from the river may be easily conveyed to any part of the same in ditches; and gardens, orchards, and ornamental trees lend attraction to the natural beauty of the place. The mountains along the north form a very appropriate background to the picture, and contain many good localities for stock-raising, dairy, farming, and viniculture, all of which are unoccupied.

The latitude of the city is 43° 37' north, longitude, 116° 28' west, and its altitude 2,888 feet above the sea. The population are mainly American born, but every leading nation on the globe is represented, except Japan. There are

"The name Boise City (city of the wood) is significant of its environment. As the city was founded before the timber was planted, does it not suggest inspiration? Or was it simply a wonderful coincidence? Originally not a tree, not a shrub stood upon the gentle, sloping plain where now stands this beautiful mundane paradise, and this wonderful trans-

late plains," says the *Boise Republican*, "he suddenly comes in sight of a beautiful stream, skirted with green foliage. As his eye wanders along this green belt, which is visible for many miles in length, his vision rests upon a beautiful grove about five miles distant. Like the twinkling stars, peeping through the blue vault of heaven, so do the shining church spires, the cupola of the school house, and the dome of the Court House glisten above the green tree tops. The traveler's steps are arrested as he ponders on these symbols of faith, knowledge, and justice, which is all of Boise City that is to him visible. It is only by faith that he realizes that within the confines of that beautiful grove stands, in majestic pride, the most beautiful city of the new world.



formation has been accomplished within the last twenty years. But our traveler has only seen the city by faith, and if his purse is lean he will not be permitted to pass the gate and feast his eyes upon its sublime beauties, for a "Peter" stands at the gate, who will demand of him, not grace, which is necessary to an entrance into the celestial Paradise, but filthy lucre. But, once past the gate, the traveler is regaled with the aroma of vegetables and fruits. Main Street is the principal business street, but some business is transacted on Idaho Street. On this street are located the Chinese quarters. Their buildings are low and dirty, and devoted to gambling, prostitution, drinking, and opium smoking.

On either side of each street stand rows of beautiful timber, and artificial water-courses convey the crystal element along beneath those shady bowers. Beautiful residences, fine orchards, and spacious lawns are everywhere met with. There is no reason why dwellers in this city should not be happy.

That Boise City is now the largest and most important town in the Territory cannot be denied. Its natural location and its salubrious and healthy climate have given it many advantages, but the energy and push of its citizens have made the place what it is, and, with the same characteristic energy and perseverance, Boise City will continue to grow and prosper much faster than she has in the last twenty years.

#### BOISE CITY TWENTY YEARS AGO.

Twenty years ago this was a vast unexplored region, roamed over and occupied by merciless bands of Indians, where no white man had attempted to erect a hamlet or maintain a residence. The beautiful city, says the *Statesman*, which we now occupy and are so proud of, was then a sagebrush plain, where neither trail, road, or the imprint of civilization had marked a resting-place. The year following, in 1863, the incoming immigration marked this spot as a natural location for a town. Future developments have shown that the first settlers, and afterwards town-site locators, were not mistaken in their good judgment. The town site was surveyed out and platted that year, and Fort Boise was established and garrisoned, but little was done, and only a few inhabitants occupied the place until the fall of 1864.

The present business blocks of Boise City were laid out on the 7th of July, 1863, the surveyors and peg drivers breaking their way through the dense sage brush. Of the founders there remain now as residents of the city only five, namely: Cy. Jacobs, Thomas Davis, Frank Davis, Jas. Mullaney, and Prof. James Heard. Jacob's corner was about the first building spot chosen. Fort Boise was established on its present site at the same time, and garrisoned by the troops under Major Lugenebel. Under the stimulus of the rich placer mines of Boise Basin, the town grew apace and was soon an important factor in the development of the country.

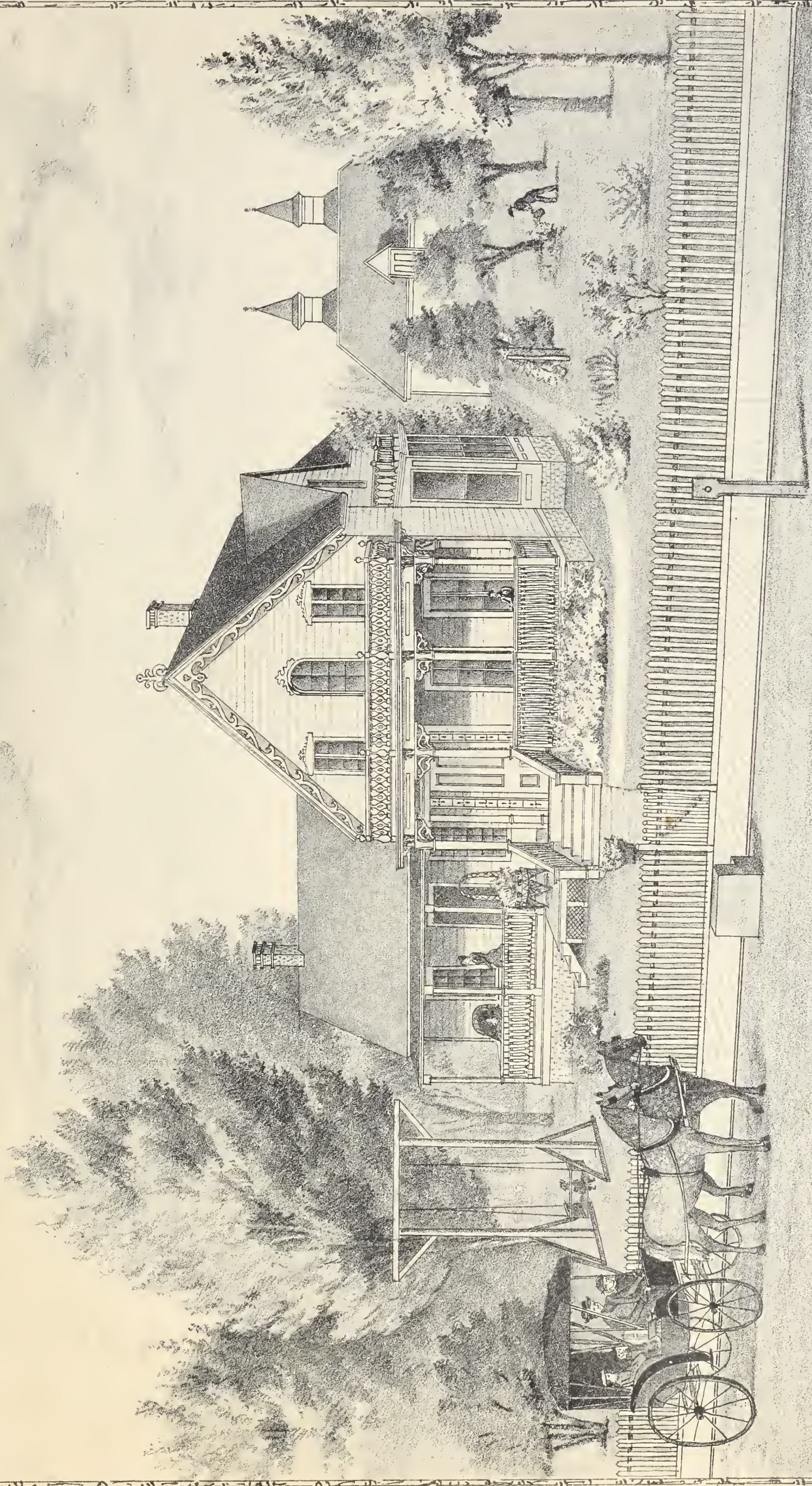
Probably twenty years ago Boise City numbered 300 or 400 inhabitants. The overland stage was not running at that time, and no mails were coming into the Territory. All letters, papers, treasure, and business was carried by stage or express companies. John Hailey and Bill Ish were running a line of stages from Walla Walla to Placerville. Henry Greathouse and Nate Cornish each run from Placerville to Idaho City, and Caldwell run from Idaho City to this place, and Joe Leach run from here to Silver City. Wells, Fargo & Co. run their express to the Basin. Cullen & Westerfield run a pony express to Star City, Nevada.

#### THE FIRST OVERLAND MAIL.

The first overland mail ever run to this city was on August 1, 1864. The names of the principal business men at that time can be found in a card published in the *Statesman* on the 4th of August, 1864, agreeing to close up their shops on Sunday, and signed by B. M. Durell & Co., C. Jacobs & Co., James Mullaney, Hyde & Stevenson, S. A. Adams, G. W. Stiltz, G. Billike, Crawford, Slocum & Co., E. T. Huson, J. W. Blossom, L. Rawon & Co., Morris B. Bear, Leon Wilcom, Augustus Miller, P. Burk, Kennedy and Hottes, Thompson & Week. Of the above business men only C. Jacobs, James Mullaney, G. W. Stiltz, and C. W. Moore, then of the firm of B. M. Durell & Co., are now living in Boise City. Our old friend Henry C. Riggs, who is now an honest farmer on the Payette, and James D. Agnew, engaged in the livery stable business at Hailey, kept the Keystone Livery and Feed Stable, and a saloon at the corner of Main and Seventh Streets, now built up with a fine brick, and occupied by Sol. Hasbrouck, with a good stock of goods. J. H. Adams had a blacksmith shop where the Overland Hotel now stands. Huggins & Russel kept the Idaho Hotel, where Tom Davis' fine two-story brick now stands, occupied as a furniture store. Mr. A. M. Addington kept the Stage House, long since burned down. John Ring kept the Planters' Hotel on Main Street, and a feed corral, which was in those days deemed an important branch of the hotel business. Drs. D. G. Himrod and D. G. Campbell were the only practicing physicians. I. N. Smith and Eugene Sample were the attorneys of the place, and Doctor Holton the Chief Justice, or rather Justice of the Peace of this precinct, it being then a part of Boise County.

During the month of August a large emigration began to pour in from across the plains, and before winter set in the town numbered 1,500 inhabitants; but the hard winter of 1864-65 had a dampening effect on the emigrants, and many left for other parts as soon as spring opened. Some of the emigrants entered into business as soon as they arrived. Among them, now living in our midst, were T. E. Logan and James W. Griffin. From that time on the town commenced a healthy and permanent growth. The capital was estab-





RESIDENCE OF WM. H. NYE, BOISE CITY, IDAHO.







lished here in 1865, which added considerable importance to the character and credit of the place.

#### PROSPERITY OF BOISE CITY.

The *Statesman* of September, 1883, says: "Business has been very good here during the present year, perhaps better than during any former season for a long series of years. In spite of all the talk about changed conditions, and the period of depressions that was predicted as about to set in, merchants and business men here have neither seen or felt any adverse change; on the contrary there has been a decided improvement. Parties are on the search here for houses, both for residences and for opening new places of business, and the only drawback to advancing growth and prosperity is the want of more houses. The necessities of increasing business done here has fixed the point on the railroad fifteen miles from the city, and now known as Kuna, as the depot and distributing point for all this section of country, and for Owyhee County. Passengers and freight will now arrive and depart daily to and from the East. Inside of a few weeks there will be a post-office at Kuna, and a double daily line of stages will connect that point with this city. It is quite within the probabilities that a branch railroad will connect the two points within the next twelve months. In the meantime the 'prairie schooners' are kept busy bringing in goods. The supplies for Boise Basin, and all the trade for that region, pass through hands of forwarders here, and this trade is rapidly increasing.

#### OLD-TIME PRICES, 1864.

DRY GOODS—Quoted as follows:		Pepper, $\text{\$}$ doz... .. $\text{\$}$	6 00
Prints, $\text{\$}$ yd..... $\text{\$}$	30	" $\text{\$}$ lb.....	75
Ginghams.....	50	Allspice, $\text{\$}$ doz.....	7 00
Checks.....	50	Cloves.....	7 00
Stripes.....	50	Mustard.....	7 00
Ticking.....	87	LIQUORS—Quoted as follows:	
Brown drillings.....	62 1/2	Brandies, $\text{\$}$ gal.....	7 00 @ 15 00
" Sheetings.....	40 @ 50	Whiskies.....	6 00 @ 8 00
Bleached cotton.....	50	Champagne, $\text{\$}$ basket.	35 00 @ 40 00
Denims.....	50	Cal. wine, $\text{\$}$ cask....	15 00 @ 20 00
Flannels, Oregon.....	1 00 @ 1 25	GLASS, PUTTY, ETC.:	
GROCERIES—Quoted:		Glass, 8x10. $\text{\$}$ box...	15 00
Coffee, green, $\text{\$}$ lb.....	65	" 10x12.....	16 00 @ 18 00
Coffee, in papers.....	1 00	" 10x14.....	18 00
Sugar, crushed, $\text{\$}$ lb.....	50	" 12x18.....	20 00 @ 22 00
" Powdered.....	60	Lead, $\text{\$}$ keg....	9 00 @ 10 00
" San Fran. refined..	45	Putty, $\text{\$}$ lb.....	40
" Island.....	40	Leather, sole, $\text{\$}$ lb....	65
Syrup, 5 gal. keg.....	18 00	" Harness.....	60
" $\text{\$}$ gal.....	4 00	PRODUCE—Quoted:	
Candles, ad., $\text{\$}$ lb.....	60 @ 75	Flour, stan. Oregon, $\text{\$}$	
Soap, Hill's, $\text{\$}$ lb.....	40 @ 50	100 lbs.....	32 00
" Castile.....	75 @ 1 00	Flour, W. W....	30 00
Tobacco, $\text{\$}$ lb.....	2 00 @ 2 50	" Eastern.....	26 00
" N. L.....	1 50 @ 2 50	Corn-meal.....	25 00
" Black.....	1 00 @ 1 25	Beans, $\text{\$}$ lb.....	30
Powder, rifle.....	1 50 @ 2 00	Seed wheat, $\text{\$}$ lb....	15
" Blasting, $\text{\$}$ keg..	20 00	Barley and oats.....	15
Tea, basket.....	1 75 @ 2 00	Eggs, $\text{\$}$ doz.....	1 50
" Japan.....	1 75 @ 2 00	Butter, $\text{\$}$ lb.....	1 00
" Y. H.....	2 00	Cheese, $\text{\$}$ lb....	60
Bacon, sides, Oregon....	50	Hay, $\text{\$}$ ton.....	100 00
" Eastern.....	45	Wood, $\text{\$}$ cord.....	8 00
Hams, ".....	45	Potatoes, $\text{\$}$ lb....	07
" Oregon.....	50	Onions.....	08
Shoulders.....	40	Beef, fresh.....	20 @ 25
Dried peaches.....	50 @ 60	" Corned.....	20
" Apples.....	40	" Dried.....	50
Nails, $\text{\$}$ keg.....	35 00	Chickens, each.....	2 40 @ 2 50
Coal oil, $\text{\$}$ gal.....	4 00 @ 5 00	Pork, fresh, $\text{\$}$ lb....	75
Linseed oil.....	4 50 @ 5 50	" Pickled.....	50
Turpentine.....	6 00 @ 7 00	Mutton, $\text{\$}$ lb.....	30 @ 40
Lard oil.....	6 00	Veal.....	25 @ 30

The preceding is given as explaining the state of the market.

"The breaking up of the roads between here and the Columbia River, has, within the last few days, caused a material rise in many of the staple goods in the market. Flour went up  $\text{\$}2.00$  per hundred yesterday. The stock on hand is small, and still smaller in the mining camps. Of meats there are none in the market, except in small quantities brought in by farmers, which are sold from the wagon at our quotations. Hay is quoted at  $\text{\$}100$ , which is merely nominal, as there is scarcely any to be had. It has been sold within the last few days as high as  $\text{\$}125$ ."

#### THE CITY FINANCES.

The books of the City Auditor show the outstanding warrant debt, exclusive of accrued interest, to be, on July 5, 1883,  $\text{\$}18,974.63$ . The books containing full accounts of the various amounts, and the purposes for which the debt has been created, are open to inspection at all times during office hours. The cash in the treasury belonging to the general fund amounts to  $\text{\$}702.53$ .

#### FLOUR AND GRIST-MILLS.

Ada County contains five large flouring-mills that manufacture an article of flour second to none in the world, and only equaled by the best brands of California and Oregon.

Thriving settlements are springing up all around Boise, and soon it will be surrounded by a dozen snug villages and hamlets, which, in no very distant day, will be merged into one commercial and manufacturing center. Thurman's Mills are not more than six miles west of Boise; Aiken's Mills, four miles west; Morris' Mills, just across the Boise River; Russellville Mills, one mile east, and Clarks' Mill, two miles east. These form the nuclei of future towns or suburban villages. All these mills and factories are driven by water-power, and are established and prospering. About five miles from Boise City is a little thriving community centered around Thurman's Flour-mills. Belonging to the mills are 1,500 acres of excellent land, all inclosed by a good board fence, and cultivated in wheat. Some of the most lovely islands and groves are dotted here and there over this farm. The mill has a capacity of turning out fifty barrels of superior flour daily, all of which finds a speedy and paying market.

#### M. H. GOODWIN'S MILL.

Mr. Goodwin's mill is about one mile from Boise City, an illustration of which will be found in this work. He purchased the mill property in 1882. The mill consists of a saw, planing, and moulding mill. Mr. Goodwin has put up doors and sashes for the market heretofore, but is not doing anything in that line at present. The mill is a water-power run by a turbine wheel. The water is conducted in a ditch from Boise River, about a mile and a half above the mill, which also is used for floating logs down to the mill from the river.



The logs are cut from twenty to sixty miles back in the mountains on mineral land, and floated down the river and driven by means of a boom and a boat. The cutting capacity of the mill, for days only, is about 1,000,000 feet per year.

There is a furniture factory carried on in the second story of the mill, Mr. Goodwin renting power for the lathe. He has on hand a large quantity of chairs manufactured out of a stout mountain birch, which makes a very durable chair. The workmanship on the furniture is of a fine and neat quality, especially bedsteads and cabinets.

#### ROSSI'S MILL

Is situated on Shaffer Creek about twenty miles from Boise City, in Boise County, in a cañon one and a half miles deep. It was built in 1869. The machinery was taken down the eastern slope of the mountain before the road was built, and was quite an undertaking. The mill was run eight years on its first site, or until 1877, when it was moved two miles further up stream on account of the scarcity of timber in its vicinity, and the additional cost of securing logs. In 1881 the mill was burned down, and was immediately rebuilt, the machinery not having been damaged a great deal, and it has run steadily ever since. The mill is run by steam, and has two rotary saws, large, shingle saw edger, cross-cut; also planing machine, on which is manufactured rustic, common siding, matched lumber, and moulding. They saw a general variety of lumber, including pickets, laths, fencing, rough lumber of all grades. The mill has a cutting capacity of 1,500,000 feet per year, all of which finds a ready sale in Boise City and surrounding county, none of it being exported. There are twenty-five teams kept busy hauling lumber during the summer and fall months.

There is too much snow on the mountains during winter to get in or out. Mr. Rossi deserves a great deal of credit for the pluck and energy shown in building the mill in that then supposed inaccessible place. It was generally supposed to be impossible to build a road to the mill. But Mr. Rossi was equal to the emergency, and now has a good mountain road, steep and winding in some places, but as a general thing a pretty even grade. Mr. Rossi's venture has proved financially successful. The timber is cut on the mountain-sides on Government land, and snaked down by ox-teams. They have three teams, with five yoke of oxen to a team. The Government will not, or cannot, sell stumpage; consequently those who wish to cut lumber or wood for home consumption have an equal right. There is a trail, accessible only by horse or on foot, from Rossi's mill to Boise City, which is only twelve miles distant. The old planer, that passed through the fire when the mill was burned, is still in place and doing splendid work. Looking at the letters stamped on the machine, we were surprised

to find that it was patented in 1828. The supply of logs within practicable reach of the mill is good for another year.

#### THE MORRIS MILLS.

W. H. Redinbaugh is proprietor of the Morris Mills, located one mile from Boise City, on the opposite side of the Boise River from Boise City, on the old freight road from Boise to Kelton. It is run by water-power. The flume is about three miles long, and is about four feet square, and runs nearly full. It has fifteen feet fall into two turbine wheels, which furnish the power for the mill, sufficient to drive two sets of burs and two sets of rollers for wheat, and one set of burs for crushing barley for feeding purposes. The mill has a capacity of 100 sacks of flour per day of fourteen hours, when running under full head. A fine view can be had from the mill, on the plateau just behind it, of Boise City, River, and surrounding country and mountains.

#### NEWSPAPERS OF BOISE CITY.

The *Tri-Weekly Statesman* issued its first number July 26, 1864, by Jas. S. Reynolds & Co., and was about one-half the size of the present *Statesman*. Jas. S. Reynolds, editor, in his salutatory says: "There are many matters of vital interest to this Territory, and especially to this part of it, that have been too long neglected, that need prompt Territorial and Congressional legislation. To help bring about desired results in such respects is the legitimate work of a journalist, and if we can accomplish anything in that way we shall cheerfully do so. Politically, it may as well be understood, once for all, that we are opposed to this rebellion in every phase of its causes, or its results, and to everybody who is not opposed to it."

These were bold declarations for a new paper to make, surrounded, as it was, with so many who upheld the rebellion. It was then, and is still, a fearless journal in all public matters.

The *Idaho Weekly Statesman* issued its first number August 25, 1864. "From comparatively small beginnings it has grown steadily in value and in size, until to-day it contains more than twice as much reading matter as any weekly paper published in the Territory."

On the second day of January, 1872, the *Statesman* office was sold by J. S. Reynolds to Judge Milton Kelly, who has continued its publication up to the present time.

We make the following extract from the editors' review of events, of July 28, 1883: "Two newspapers had been started previous to the *Statesman*—one at Lewiston, and one at Idaho City—but finally suspended, and lost their identity by taking other names, and are necessarily reckoned with things of the past. It is no boasting to say that the *Statesman* has been the paper of the Territory from the first, and is to-day the acknowledged friend of the people, and the



most reliable exponent of all that concerns the interests of Idaho. It would be a pleasing thing to review the history of the Territory, and especially of Boise City, as far back as the 26th of July, 1864, but time and space will not permit us to do so, only in a very limited way. Every important event, and every question concerning the interests of the people, have been chronicled and discussed in the columns of the *Statesman*. Our own settlement in the Territory dates back nearly two years prior to the founding of the *Statesman*, and we have been able to speak of Idaho and her people, in the main, from our own personal knowledge. We expect to grow and prosper with the growth and prosperity of the people of the Territory. Before our twentieth year is up we will promise our readers a daily paper with additional news, and increased interest in all that concerns Idaho."

It is more eagerly sought and more generally read than any other Idaho paper, being a familiar friend in nearly every household. Its circulation extends into, not only every neighborhood of the Territory, but also into every other Territory and State throughout the entire country. The eighteen volumes already completed would be an invaluable addition to any library in the land, containing as they do a complete history of the great Northwest during this long period. Its history is that of a successful journal begun in a comparative wilderness and carried triumphantly forward through all the difficulties of pioneer journalism. The *Weekly Statesman* has kept full pace with the growth of the Territory in which it is published. It has grown as Idaho has grown, and prospered as Idaho has prospered, for the reason that it has ever been, and is to-day, completely and permanently identified with the growth and prosperity of the country, of which it is an essential and enduring part. Each successive enlargement and improvement of this, the people's weekly favorite, has been taken, and will continue to be taken as a certain guarantee that the watchword of the *Statesman* will be "Onward," and that its march will always be in the line of true progress. Idaho now begins a new life under new conditions, and is on the eve of a new order of things. The necessity is upon us to keep well to the front, well informed of passing events, and of men and measures. There could be no better time to renew subscriptions to the *Weekly Statesman*, and to assist in its circulation, and no better way in which to forward the great work of building up a new State.

#### THE IDAHOAN AND DEMOCRAT.

The *Idahoan* was first issued on Wednesday, May 9, 1877, as a semi-weekly, by A. J. Boyakin, editor and publisher. It was Democratic in politics, and was continued in publication by Mr. Boyakin until the spring of 1879, when financial reverses caused the sale of the office, and it then appeared under the title of the *Idaho Democrat*, A. J. Boy-

akin editor, and has been conducted by him ever since. It is a spicy sheet, and one of the institutions of Boise City, and receives a liberal support.

#### THE BOISE CITY REPUBLICAN.

The *Republican* was issued as a weekly on Saturday, March 1, 1879, by Daniel Bacon, editor and publisher. It is Republican in politics, and devoted to the interests of the Territory. Mr. Bacon has succeeded, against many obstacles, in building up a good, reliable paper. We have found many valuable articles from its files for use in making up our work. There have been several other papers started, and run for a few months or years, but were abandoned for lack of patronage, among which was:—

The *Boise City News*, by John McGonigle, in 1870.

The *Boise Democrat*, by J. C. Boyle & Co.

The *Capital Chronicle*, by D. C. Schwatka & Co.

The *Chronicle* was purchased by A. J. Boyakin, and run as the *Idaho Democrat* for a year or two, and then discontinued.

#### PUBLIC SCHOOL BUILDING.

The dimensions of the building over all are 82 feet in width by 100 feet in depth. It is a four-story brick structure, with basement, and Mansard roof. There are four class rooms on the first floor, two on the north side of the hall, 28x34 feet in dimensions, each to accommodate sixty-four pupils, and two on the south side, 26x36 feet each, with accommodations for seventy pupils.

There are four hat and cloak rooms. The second floor is laid off like the first. Two of the rooms on this floor, each 28x40, are separated by folding doors. One will accommodate fifty, and the other sixty pupils. The other two rooms will accommodate sixty-four pupils each.

The basement and upper story have not been completed yet, but are planned after the other floors. All the modern appliances for ventilation, heating, and for ingress and egress have been applied. It is thoroughly and handsomely finished throughout, and boasts of being the finest public school building on the coast.

In the fall of 1875 J. B. Wright located in Boise City for the purpose of educating his two boys, and engaged in the drug business. He was elected school trustee for three successive terms, and while acting as such took steps to further the educational facilities of the city by inaugurating a movement to secure more commodious quarters for the public school, and, although meeting with some opposition from a few of the wealthier citizens, succeeded, by petitions and importunities, in getting the Legislature to enact a law providing for the erection and furnishing of the magnificent school building now adorning one of the squares of the city.

#### PROGRESS OF THE SCHOOLS.

The city school made a proud record for itself during the past school year, and at the close of the term, in the first



week of July, 1883, the public exercises and the evidences they gave of good management by the principal, and of substantial progress by the pupils, won the well-deserved praise of all who gave personal attention to the subject. Professor Daniels, with a carefully-selected corps of assistants, conducts the school.

The last census shows 710 school children in Boise City. Allowing as large a percentage as possible for those who, from various reasons and causes, cannot be expected to attend the city school, there ought to be at least 500 pupils ready to take their seats when the fine-toned new school bell rings out its welcome.

Boise City has a magnificent school building, of which any city in the Northwest would be justly proud, reared at a large cost, and that and the school kept in order and maintained at a heavy annual expense to the citizens, are making for the place an educational center.

The teachers in the city school for the school year commencing on the first of September, 1883, are as follows: Principal, Prof. J. W. Daniels; assistants, Mr. A. S. Caldwell, Mrs. S. Harsha, Miss Delia Caldwell, Miss Julia Capwell, Miss Jessie Ainsworth, and Miss Harsha. The assistant teachers, with the exception of Miss Capwell, have been engaged from abroad. We are informed that they are all experienced teachers in high standing where they have been employed.

We are indebted to Professor Daniels for the following statistics and facts in relation to the city school. The statement gives the status of the school at the end of the first three weeks of the present school year, which began on the first of September last, since which time the number of pupils has largely increased. During the time mentioned the total number of pupils in attendance was 388. Of these 13 were dropped by limit of absence. About 50 pupils were attending whose people had moved into the city to send their children to school, thus becoming permanent residents. Several of the pupils are from Hailey and Bellevue, one from Salt Lake City, and the others from outside the city are from the surrounding county districts. Of the 388, 233 have not been absent or tardy, and of the 155 remaining, 105 absences occurred in the primary rooms, where it is most expected. There were four cases of truancy, but these were so promptly dealt with that their example has not been imitated. The average of attendance in all eight rooms was 96. Each teacher, before leaving the building at night, leaves at the office of the Principal a report embracing the statistics of the day, so that the status of the school is known to the Principal every day, and can be made use of at any time. Blanks are furnished the teachers for monthly reports, and these are summarized in another blank by the Principal. Eight pupils attained 100 in one study; two, in two studies, and one, in three studies. One hundred and twenty-two attained an average of 90 in all their studies.

The standard is severe, and it is designed to keep it so; hence, the small number attaining 100.

#### THE POOR-FARM.

This farm is situated in the Boise Valley about five miles below the city, on what is known as the foot-hill road. There were originally some good buildings on it, and the county has since erected an additional building. The County Commissioners appointed Dr. Ephraim Smith, of Boise City, as physician in charge, and Mr. Edgar Meek, director of the farm.

It is the intention, in accordance with the law, to provide a home for persons who may become a charge to the county, where they can have medical care and treatment when sick, and where they can have gentle and healthful exercise until able to take care of themselves.

#### CHURCHES OF BOISE CITY.

A society of the Methodist Episcopal Church was the first church in Idaho, organized in Boise City November 23, 1872, by Rev. J. M. Jameson, of the Rocky Mountain Conference, who was presiding elder of the Corinne District, including Idaho and a part of Utah, embracing a territorial area larger than the State of New York. At the first Quarterly Conference held in Boise City, November 23, 1872, the following persons were gathered together and organized into a class, being the first organization of the kind in the Territory of Idaho, to wit: Alexander Hasbrouck, class leader; Martin McHendry, steward; Geo. C. Allender, local preacher.

Members: Margarette Allander, Nancy McHendry, Ann P. Allander, Tebitha Stafford, Hannah M. Lamberson, Ann Seaman, Mrs. Fanny S. Blake, Rachael E. Givinn, Wm. E. Hamilton, Sarah C. Sambson, Catharine Moore, and Ed. H. Moore.

Board of Trustees: C. W. Moore, A. Hasbrouck, C. W. Morse, G. C. Allander, and Martin McHendry.

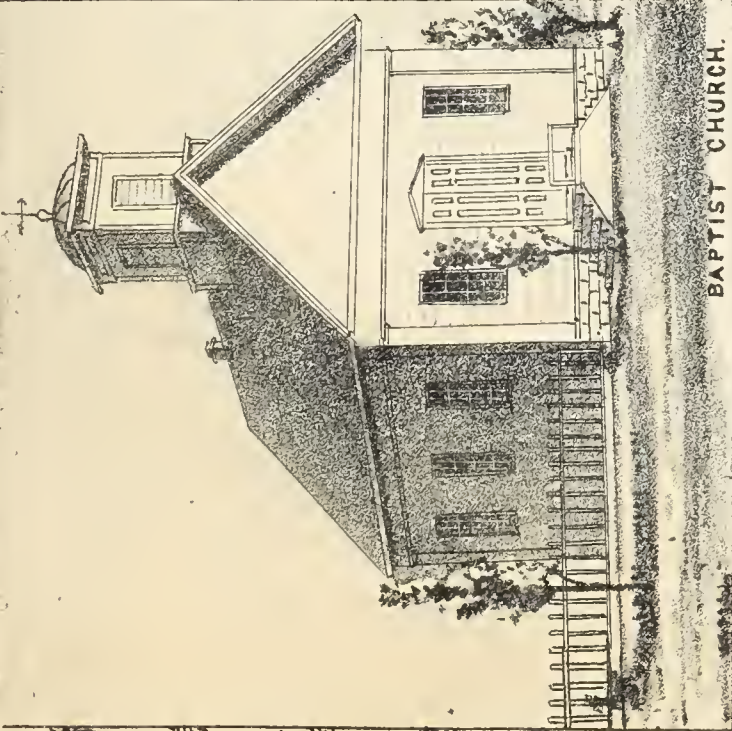
During the years 1874 and 1875, a church building was completed, furnished, and occupied, the dedicatory sermon being preached by J. M. Jameson, D. D., presiding elder of the district, on April 25, 1875, the corner stone having been laid October 4, 1874, by Gov. T. W. Bennett. The building when completed was valued at \$8,000. It is a neat brick structure.

The Presbyterian church was appropriately dedicated to the service of God. Rev. Mr. Boyd, of Lewiston, Idaho, preached the dedicatory sermon. The church is a neat brick edifice, and was built in 1879. There is no regular pastor at present.

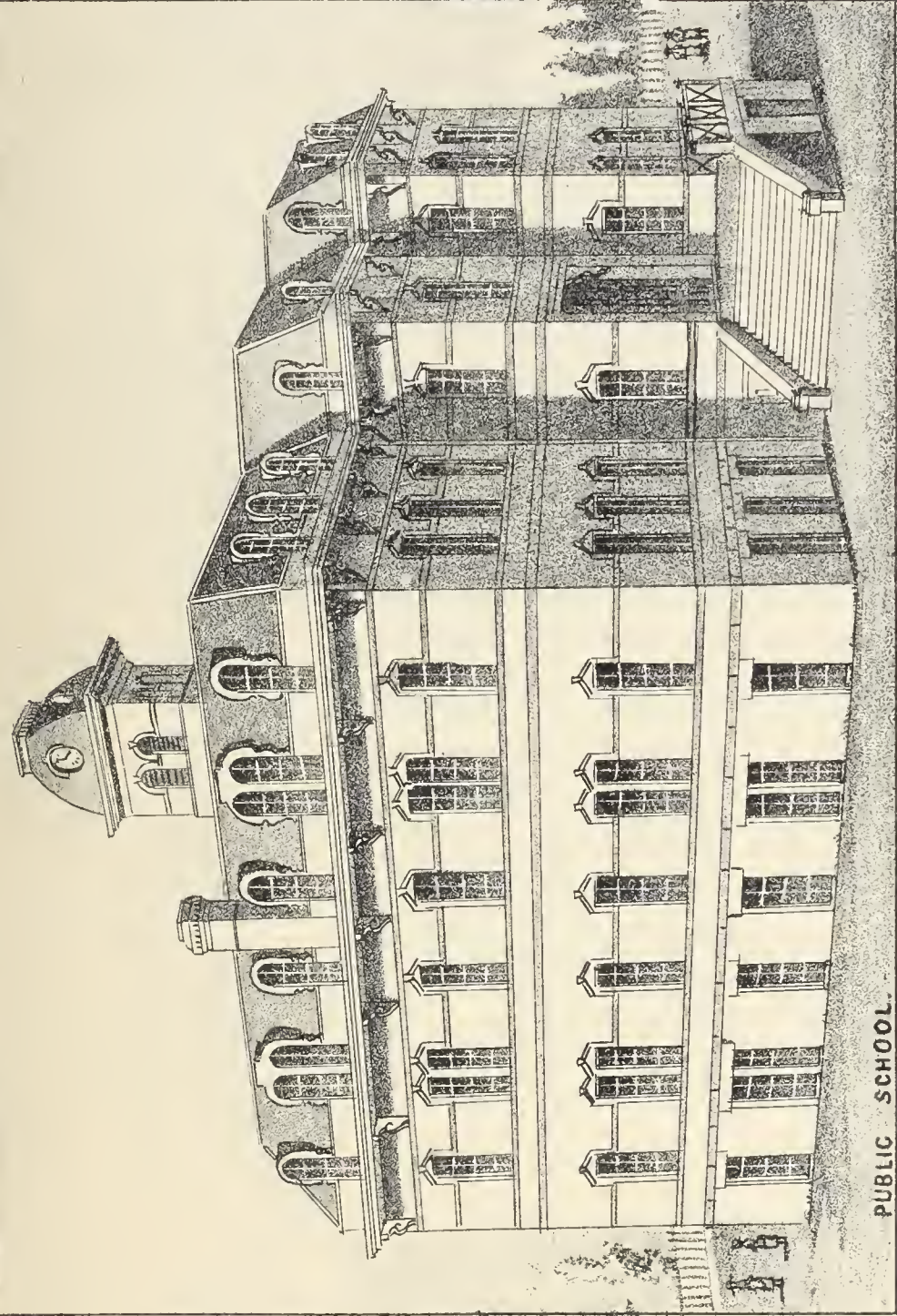
The Baptist church is a neat wooden structure built a few years ago, in which they hold regular services conducted by the pastor, Rev. L. L. Shearer.

The Roman Catholics have a small church, and hold services regularly. Rev. Father Nattini is at present in charge.

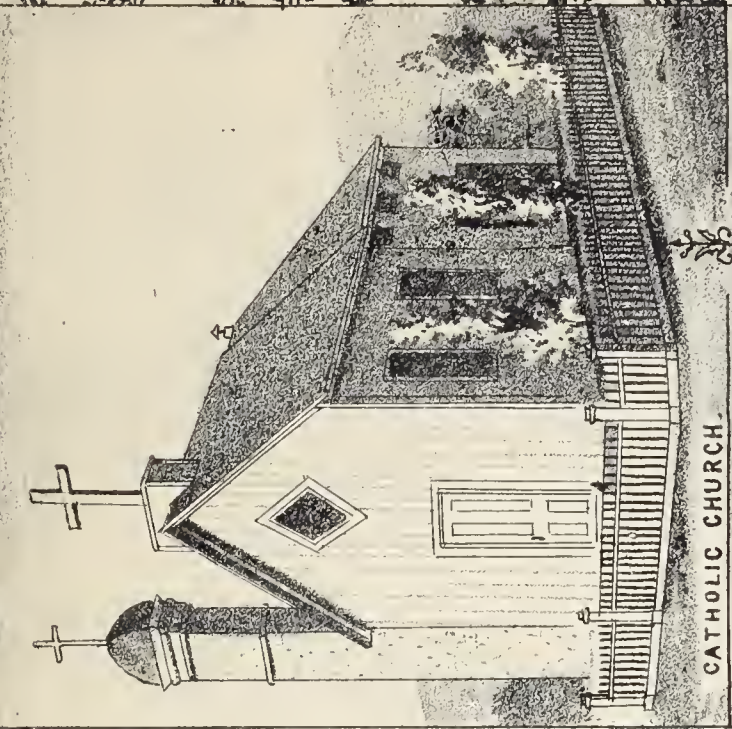




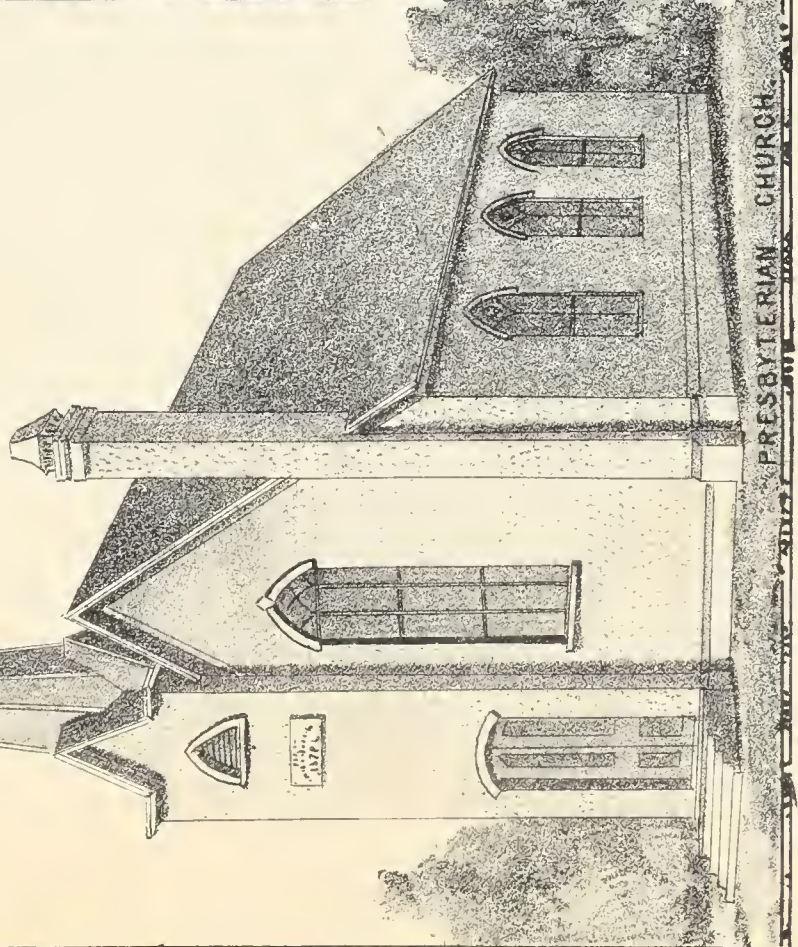
BAPTIST CHURCH.



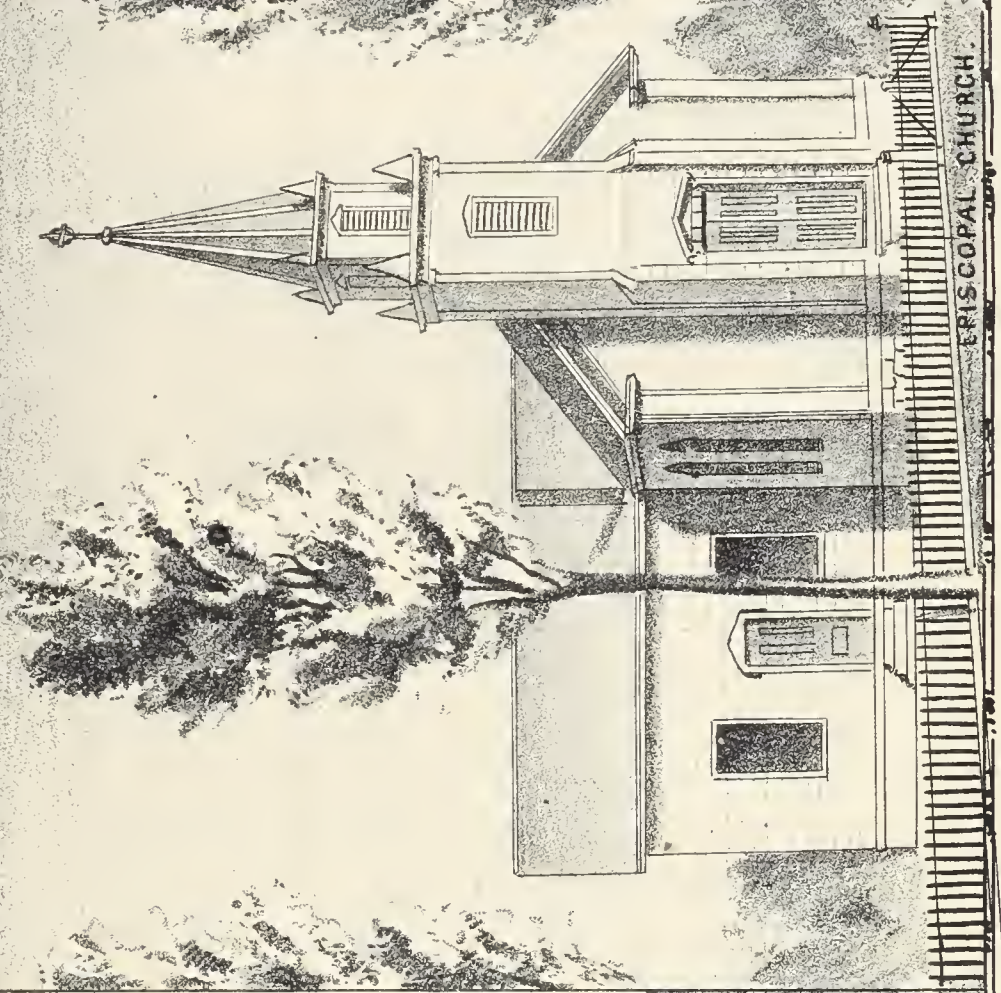
PUBLIC SCHOOL.



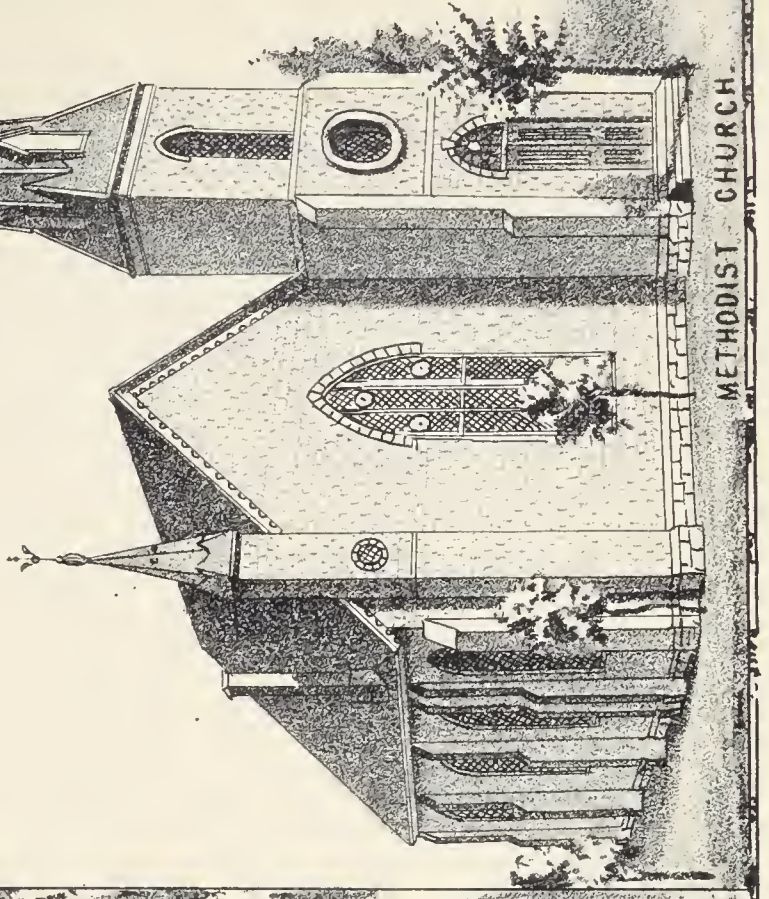
CATHOLIC CHURCH.



PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.



EPISCOPAL CHURCH.



METHODIST CHURCH.

# CHURCHES & SCHOOL BUILDING & BOISE CITY, IDAHO.







The Episcopal Church Society have one of the prettiest churches in the city, and hold services every Sabbath. Rev. Geo. H. Davis is the clergyman.

Sunday-schools are held in each church, with a good attendance.

We have gone to some expense to sketch and represent all of these churches, as well as the public school building, on one page, to be found in another part of this work.

#### BUSINESS HOUSES OF BOISE CITY.

Mayor James A. Pinney has now a very fine glass front to his store, and a slab of marble, in almost triangular shape, as a door-sill, bearing the inscription, "1870, 1883," on opposite sides, and "James A. Pinney, Book Store." This with the glass front adds greatly towards beautifying the store. Mr. Pinney has set apart a large room in the upper story as a library and reading-room. A view of his store appears in another part of this work. Mr. Pinney is an old resident of Idaho, and for several years resided with his wife in Idaho City. In 1865 he opened a book and stationery store, and was burned out May 18, 1867. He again rebuilt and continued the business until he sold out to S. C. Silsby. He then bought into the book and stationery business in Boise City, in 1870. Mrs. Pinney died July, 1869, in Idaho City. They had no children.

He was elected Mayor of Boise City, July, 1881, was re-elected by a handsome majority in 1883. His business comprises books, stationery, fancy goods, and toys, and he does a large business. He was appointed Postmaster in August, 1864, and held that place until the fire of 1865. Mr. Pinney is located in Boise City for life. This he says is his home, as he is satisfied with both climate and country.

POST & BILDERBACK were established, November 1, 1882, in general merchandise. Although comparatively a new firm, it is one of the leading houses of Idaho Territory, having an extensive trade throughout southern Idaho. Their large and commodious store rooms, situated at the corner of Eighth and Main Streets, in Boise City, are centrally located, and the best business point in the city. The firm is composed of John A. Post and C. P. Bilderback, old residents of Idaho and thorough business men.

The firm deals in dry goods, groceries, and fancy goods, boots and shoes, in fact all staple articles kept in a first-class establishment. A view of their business place will be found elsewhere.

John A. Post was born in Hartford, Connecticut, December 3, 1840. He went to Oregon in 1853; lived at Oregon City for a number of years, then went to the northern Idaho mines, in 1861. He engaged in packing until 1864, when he went to Silver City, Idaho; was Deputy Collector and Assessor of Internal Revenue for that county for several years; was appointed Postmaster for Silver City, serving one year, when

he was requested to take charge of the Boise City Post-office, where he served as Assistant Postmaster under Mr. Thomas E. Logan four years. In 1873 he was appointed Postmaster by General Grant, and has filled the position ever since. On January 27, 1874, he married Miss Louisa J. Dolloway, of Oswego, New York, and has three children, one boy and two girls. November 1, 1882, he became identified with the firm of Post & Bilderback.

C. P. Bilderback, of the firm of Post & Bilderback, was born in Lewis County, Kentucky, January 20, 1846. He went to Illinois in 1854, and came to Idaho in 1864, and engaged successfully in agricultural pursuits until 1868. He was salesman for T. E. Logan & Co. until 1874; was elected Treasurer of Ada County in 1873; entered the firm of R. Louthan & Co., as partner, in 1875, and was re-elected Treasurer of Ada County the same year. He married Miss Hattie Bayhouse December 25, 1875, and has two children, both girls. He was elected Mayor of Boise City in 1880, and County Commissioner in 1882. Associated in the mercantile business with John A. Post, November 1, 1882.

F. R. COFFIN & BROTHER are the largest hardware merchants in the Territory, having commenced business in 1870, and successfully carried it on to the present time. They now have branch houses at Hailey and Bellevue. They carry a full stock in their line of iron, steel, stoves, tinnery stock, wagons, agricultural implements, cutlery, sporting goods, plows, mixed paints, oils, glass, barbed wire, and wagon wood stock. Their store is situated on the northwest corner of Main and Eighth Streets, Boise City, a sketch of which may be found in this work. The firm consists of F. R. Coffin and Sherman M. Coffin.

THE OVERLAND HOTEL is situated on the corner of Main Street, and is second to none in the Territory. Eastman Bros., proprietors, have been unusually successful in the hotel business. Gentlemanly clerks are in attendance night and day, to attend to the traveling public, while attentive waiters look after the wants of the inner man at the well-supplied dining-tables. It is their intention to keep pace with the growing demands of the public, and to merit a continuance of the patronage so bountifully bestowed in the past.

A view of this fine hotel appears in this work. The office of the Northern Idaho and Oregon Stage Line, and Post-office, are in this building.

H. B. and B. M. Eastman are natives of Whitefield, New Hampshire. H. B. Eastman was born November 21, 1835, and B. M. Eastman December 30, 1830. They lived in New Hampshire until 1860, when they came to California, staying there one year, when they went to Oregon, but remained only one year, going to Idaho, where they have since resided. In 1863 they commenced keeping the Idaho Hotel, in Silver City, at the same time being interested in mining property in



Owyhee County, but closed out this enterprise in 1870, confining their attention exclusively to the hotel business. In 1877 they disposed of the Idaho Hotel property to Regan Bros., and purchased the Overland Hotel, at Boise City, of which they are now proprietors.

Mr. H. B. Eastman married Miss Mary A. Blackinger, in 1872, who was born in Buffalo, New York, in 1850. They have two children, both boys, Frank M. and Benjamin S., aged respectively five and three years. Mr. B. M. Eastman remains unmarried.

CENTRAL HOTEL, J. H. Bush proprietor, is situated on the corner of Idaho and Seventh Streets, Boise City. It was erected in 1865, and has a frontage of 120 feet on Seventh Street, and 84 feet on Idaho Street. The house contains forty-three rooms and fifty beds, six rooms having two beds suitable for family use. Seventeen sleeping-rooms are on the ground floor, besides a large office and reading-room combined; a large dining-room, with a capacity for seating sixty people; also a wash-room. The second floor contains sixteen rooms, with a large parlor, and large hall 24x60 feet. This hall was used for the convening of the first House of Representatives that met in Boise City after it was made the capital, in 1866, and have met there every session since. It is now used as an art school by Professor Tripp. The house is strictly temperate, and is a very quiet place for families, while the board is reasonable.

Mr. Bush has had the house since 1874; prior to that time it had never been a success as a hotel, but under Mr. Bush's management it has been a paying property. The traveling public can rely on courteous treatment, as good fare as the market affords, clean beds, and a quiet house. A sketch of the Central Hotel will be found elsewhere in this work.

Main Street, Boise City, has many fine business blocks built of brick, one and two stories in height, beside those already mentioned.

John Lemp, Esq., has a fine two-story brick building, occupied as a wholesale liquor store, which will be found sketched in this work.

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK has an authorized capital of \$500,000. Present capital \$100,000. It was established in 1867. The first officers of the Bank were B. M. Durell, President, and C. W. Moore, Cashier. The present officers are John Lemp, President, and John Huntoon, Cashier. They do a general banking business in currency, gold, and silver.

#### SECRET SOCIETIES.

The secret societies of the city consist of Masons, Odd Fellows, Good Templars, and Champions of the Red Cross, besides Turn Vereins, and a well-organized fire company. There are two lodges of Masons, both containing a large membership. They own a substantial brick building, the

upper story of which is used for a hall, and is neatly and thoroughly furnished with all the working tools of the craft, and is decorated with numerous fine paintings, and a melodeon to discourse sweet music to the workmen while at refreshment.

BOISE LODGE, NO. 2, A. F. AND A. M., has for its present officers J. A. Pinney, W. M.; T. Epstein, S. W.; James Onderdonk, J. W.; Wm. H. Nye, Treasurer, and J. B. Curry, Secretary. It meets on Saturday, on or before full moon, in each month.

SHOSHONE LODGE, No. 7, A. F. AND A. M., has the following officers: C. Himrod, W. M.; A. Wallers, S. W.; P. Sonna, J. W.; C. P. Bilderback, Treasurer, and R. Henschkel, Secretary. It meets Wednesday before full moon in each month.

ADA LODGE, No. 3, I. O. OF O. F., meets every Friday evening. The following are its officers for the present term: Nathan Falk, N. G.; Thomas P. Woodcock, V. G.; Samuel Beck, Secretary; L. M. Schwabacher, Treasurer.

IDAHO ENCAMPMENT, NO. 1, I. O. OF O. F., meets every second and fourth Monday. Its officers are: H. Seller, C. P.; J. McKean, H. P.; Wm. James, S. W.; L. M. Schwabacher, Treasurer; John Upham, Secretary.

IDAHO COMMANDERY, NO. 1, Boise City.—Officers are: Sir Knights, C. P. Bilderback, E. C.; C. B. Humphrey, Generalissimo; A. G. Redway, Captain General; G. H. Davis, Prelate; F. Campbell, S. W.; C. Himrod, J. W.; J. H. Bush, Treasurer; J. L. Onderdonk, Recorder; T. E. Logan, S. B.; John Huntoon, Sword B; J. McKean, W. Meetings are held first and third Mondays of each month.

BOISE CITY TURN VEREIN.—This society was instituted in 1870, and owns a fine hall on Main Street, in which they meet twice a week. Its officers are: Fred Dangle, President; Wm. Janman, Vice-President; R. Henschkel, Secretary; W. C. Beechey, Treasurer.

CHAMPIONS OF THE RED CROSS.—This is a flourishing organization, and holds its meetings weekly. Its officers are: Geo. R. Pomeroy, G. C.; Mrs. M. L. Hunter, W. Con.; Mrs. Eaton, Treasurer; R. Mobley, F. S.; Miss Duty, R. S.; J. Plume, C. of H.; I. C. Finer, S. C.; G. Wentley, J. C.; Mrs. I. N. Wallace, W. C.

BOISE LODGE, I. O. OF G. T.—This society owns a good hall and is in a flourishing condition. Its present officers are: Robert Mobley, W. C. T.; Mrs. Nichols, W. V. T.; N. Record, W. S.; Mrs. Record, W. C.; Mrs. Eaton, W. T.; Mr. Sheldon, W. M.; J. N. Wallace, W. C. G.

#### CITY FIRE DEPARTMENT.

Boise City boasts of as efficient and well-organized a fire department as there is on the Pacific Slope. They have a fine Silsby steamer, which was purchased in 1880, and, in addition,



are supplied with three hose carts, and 1500 feet of hose. The department was organized February 19, 1876, and has a membership of fifty-one.

BOISE ENGINE COMPANY, NO. 1, has the following officers: R. C. Addleman, Chief Engineer; Thomas Lake, Assistant Chief; Harlan Pefly, Foreman; Shea Millman, First Assistant Foreman; L. Jerome, Second Assistant; W. E. Child, President; J. W. Cunningham, Secretary; J. S. Hatch, Treasurer.

ADA HOOK AND LADDER COMPANY, NO. 1, was organized February 19, 1876, and again reorganized in 1880. It has twenty-eight members. James H. Hart, Foreman; James H. Jackson, Assistant Foreman; John H. Hart, President; Charles Paynton, Secretary; John A. Post, Treasurer.

A. O. U. W. LODGE was lately organized, and Grand Master Workman Kinsley has accepted the following as charter members: Charles Himrod, J. L. Onderdonk, Fred. Epstein, L. Schwabacher, J. McKean, John Lemp, E. Shainwald, C. P. Bilderback, Dr. J. K. Dubois, Dr. H. L. Dausman, Joseph Perrault, Julius Shainwald, T. Driscoll, G. M. King, G. S. Himrod, C. B. Humphrey, T. C. Maupin, and J. H. Bush.

LITERARY AND DRAMATIC CLUB.—A literary and dramatic club was organized in September, 1883, with the following officers: President, O. L. Moar; Vice-President, J. O. Baker; Secretary, C. J. Walsh; Treasurer, Thos. Hailey; Director, R. J. Beale; Finance Committee, C. H. Stoltz, Julius Shainwald, and George Redway.

FREE LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.—The citizens of Boise City organized a free library association by the election of five trustees to serve for the first three months, namely: John Hailey, L. A. Banks, J. W. Brown, M. Krebbs, and J. S. Gray. The articles of incorporation submitted name a capital stock of \$10,000, to be held in 1,000 shares of \$10.00 each.

TERRITORIAL LAW LIBRARY.—The Hon. E. L. Curtis, Secretary, and now acting Governor, had the law library removed to the brick building opposite Masonic Hall, and the books are arranged in proper order. The rooms are fitted up in good style and exceedingly convenient. It is on the ground floor and easily accessible, and the rooms are large and commodious, cool in summer and warm in the winter. The library rooms occupy one-half of the front, with books arranged on the shelving on each side. On the right are two rooms occupied by the Secretary, and still farther back is the Secretary's private room, 20x25 feet, with maps and charts hanging on the walls. In the rear is the storage room, some 25x60 feet, for the storage of the United States furniture used by the Legislature.

#### STATUE OF WASHINGTON.

The central figure on the Capital Square in this city, and the oldest occupant, is the equestrian statue of General Washington. It is of life size and mounted on a pedestal,

making it a conspicuous object from several points in the city. The statue has been pronounced by competent judges to be a good work of art and a true representation of the Father of his Country as he appeared on the battle-field of Monmouth. During the years 1867 and 1868, the artist, Mr. Chas. Ostner, owned a toll-bridge across the east branch of the Payette, in what is now known as Garden Valley. Mr. Ostner, whose principal occupation at the time was the care of the toll-bridge, concluded to try his hand in the realm of high art, with nothing to inspire or guide him but his own patriotic feelings, and the memory of what he had seen in the Fatherland, and in the more peopled sections of his adopted country. To these helps might be added a few old magazines and illustrated newspapers which had strayed into his lonely cabin. The forest of pine and spruce surrounding his wild home furnished him the material, and a few rude pioneer tools the instruments of working out his ideal.

The genius who executed this remarkable statue was paid \$3,000 for it by the Legislature of the Territory.

#### ADA COUNTY COURT HOUSE.

THE COURT HOUSE, of which there is an accompanying illustration, was built in 1879, and is of brick, with jail in the basement, and fitted throughout with all the modern conveniences, and is a credit to the county.

#### SIGNAL STATION.

The United States Government has a signal station at Boise City, which was established in 1877. It has been ever since under the charge of Sergeant Light.

BARNET E. LIGHT was born in Hedgesville, West Virginia. His early years were spent in Sharpsburg, Washington County, Maryland. On May 29, 1871, he joined the U. S. Army Signal Corps at Washington, District of Columbia. Mr. Light left Cape Hatteras, North Carolina, for Idaho, on June 4, 1877, arriving in Boise City on June 20th of the same year, when he took charge of the Signal Station in Boise. He married Miss Mary E. Keeler, a native of Davenport, Iowa, in 1875, and has two boys and one girl, Mamie E., Barnet E., and Charles E. Light.

#### CITY OFFICERS.

The following are the city officers: Mayor, James A. Pinney; Councilmen, Nathan Falk, E. M. Reed, W. W. Calkins, and J. B. Broadbent; Collector, J. C. Wait; Treasurer, S. M. Coffin; Justice of the Peace, C. Beachey.

#### BOARD OF TRADE.

A Board of Trade was organized in April, 1883, by electing J. A. Pinney President; Nathan Falk, Secretary, and Charles G. Himrod, Treasurer. It has done valuable service in calling attention to the advantages and resources of the city, and advising for its prosperity.



## UNITED STATES ASSAY OFFICE.

The assay office, in this city, was established many years ago at a heavy cost to the Government, and is supported by a considerable annual appropriation. It should be an important auxiliary in the development of the mining resources of the Territory, and a great convenience and saving to miners.

This institution is situated in the southeastern portion of Boise City, the Territorial capital. Its site was donated to the United States by the late A. H. Robie, Esq., on condition of the erection thereon of an assay office. It is on slightly rising ground, making one of the best locations in the city. Originally Boise City was only a sage-brush plain, but its founders, with a foresight rare in projectors of cities, early introduced a system of tree planting, and irrigation, which now permeates every building lot, giving life to the poplar trees that line every street. The beauty of this must be seen to be appreciated, but the refreshing coolness thus secured can be imagined even by those unable to experience it.

Arriving in Boise after stage travel over alkali deserts, from any direction, intensifies the meaning of the phrase "an oasis in the desert," in the mind of the traveler, and from its position, and the care bestowed on its grounds by a late officer of the Government, the subject of this notice is the fairest of the fair. The assay office is shaded from summer's heat and sheltered from winter's inclemency by avenues of poplar trees, while a row of honey locusts in its immediate front perfumes the air, and its garden of carefully selected flowers challenges the admiration.

The building is of stone, some sixty feet front and equally deep. In height it is some forty-five feet, and, with cupola and two tall chimneys, forms a prominent object in the landscape.

Construction was begun about June, 1870, and was continued until the completion, about September, 1871, under the superintendency of Hon. John R. McBride, at a total cost of \$81,000, and is the finest Federal building in the Territory. Its interior arrangements are as complete as those of any other building of its class, and comprise, on the lower floor, the necessary offices, vaults, and safes for the storage and care of the precious metal, laboratory, assay and melting rooms, with their proper complements of cabinet for re-agents, assay and melting furnaces, crucibles, moulds, etc. The second floor is the residence of the assayer in charge, and it is divided into a kitchen, a pantry, a dining-room, three sleeping apartments, and a parlor. The introduction of water from the Eastman Spring facilitates the operations of the office, and is a great help in the house-keeping arrangements of the assayer's family. A dry, brick cellar extends under the whole building, under which are two wells of delicious water, used, previous to the piping of the house, for the Eastman water supply.

The assayer in charge is kept supplied, from the Treasury Department at Washington, with a bullion fund with which he purchases from producers gold—as amalgam, or bars. These deposits are melted and assayed, to ascertain their value, and paid for according to the proportion of gold and silver contained in each deposit, and when a sufficient amount has accumulated in the vaults, it is melted into mint bars and shipped off to the United States Mint, to be there coined into money. The office was established by the Government to save miners and producers of gold the payment of freight on the transportation of their out-put to the mint, as this transportation charge is now paid by the Government. Producers of bullion receive from this office both the value of the gold, and also of the silver contained in their deposits.

Following is a list of the officers and men employed at this institution in August, 1883: Major Norman H. Camp, assayer in charge; Robert Henschkel, assistant assayer; Robert Mobley, assistant melter; Thomas Fitzpatrick, watchman.

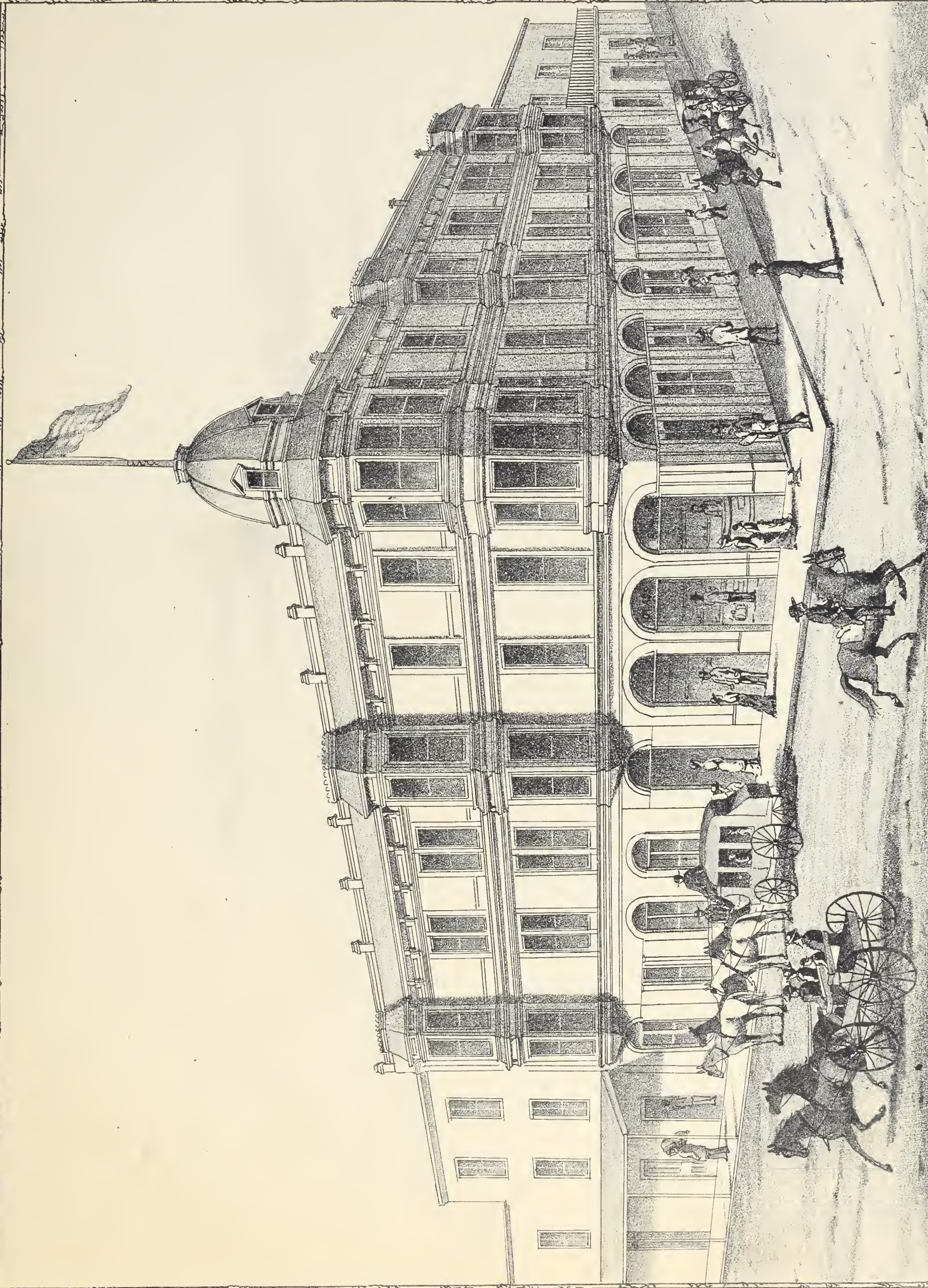
## KUNA, OR BOISE STATION.

Travelers by stage from Boise City to Winnemucca, Nevada, by the way of Silver City, will always remember the little station on Indian Creek, fifteen miles out from Boise, where the welcome early breakfast awaited them. This point is surrounded on all sides by a broad expanse of sage land equal in fertility to any in the Territory. This land, as a part of the great Snake River sage plains, will soon be reclaimed, settled, and cultivated by the instrumentality of irrigating canals already commenced and in process of construction. The declivity of the plain, though gradual, affords sufficient fall so that the water can be utilized at many points for mechanical purposes. Besides this supply of water from the canals, Indian Creek, for many months in the year, affords sufficient water for all immediate local purposes near the line of the stream. Good well water is obtainable at moderate depths anywhere on the great plain.

The railroad has made Kuna Station the nearest point on its line for Boise City and the Upper Boise Valley, for the Boise Basin on the north, and for Silver City and the Owyhee Mines on the south, and for the rich and growing agricultural and pastoral districts on both sides of Snake River. These circumstances will force the growth of a very respectable-sized town at Fifteen-Mile House, and make it a point of the first importance. It will soon be the terminus of all the passenger, mail, and freight business for the districts named, which cannot be forced to any other.

MIDDLETON is in the Boise River Valley, twenty-five miles from Boise City. It is a little village. The town consists at present of a well-patronized hotel, kept quite busy day and night providing for the wants of their town patrons





OVERLAND HOTEL. PROPERTY OF EASTMAN BROS. BOISE CITY. IDAHO.







and the traveling public. The arrivals and departures of the stages, the throng of country traders, and the frequent visits of railroad men suffice amply to keep off all appearance of dullness. Two stores of general merchandise have large stocks of goods. There is only one saloon.

Near a beautiful grove of poplars, about a quarter of a mile from the village, is a large flouring-mill. These, with the several cosy private residences of citizens, constitute about all there is of this beautiful but unpretentious little village.

CALDWELL is situated at the head of Dixie Valley, a fine, fertile, agricultural section on Boise River, some thirty miles below Boise City. It is the present terminus of the Oregon Short Line Railroad. Dixie Valley boasts of several fine farms well improved by the steady hand of industry. The town site is well laid out, with streets, alleys, etc. Front Street, so called, faces the railroad track, some hundred feet or more distant, other streets running north and south, and named respectively, Dixie, Middleton, and Kimball, with a good number of others too numerous to mention. There is but one business house at present opened for the transaction of regular business, viz., a restaurant, where good meals can be had at all hours. It is kept by two very worthy young men, who propose to grow up with the young metropolis. Other business houses are in process of construction.

RIVERSIDE is located fifty miles from Boise City, twenty-five from Middleton, and ninety from Baker City, Oregon. It has been for a great many years a post-office, and has the reputation of being the oldest settled point in southern Idaho. The Oregon Short Line Railroad crosses Snake River near by.

#### PAYETTE VALLEY.

"In very early days, Capt. Jonathan Keeney, the first American settler, who lived for many years in Payette Valley, made his first fence by driving willow stakes into the soft, moist soil and 'watling' them with smaller specimens of the same wood. The 'watlings' decayed and the fence was superseded by a better structure, but the stakes were allowed to remain in their places, where they grew into long rows of beautiful shade trees, most of which have now a diameter of over twelve inches, and with their tall trunks and wide-reaching branches present a scene of rural beauty that would grace an English manor that counts its age by hundreds of years."

The first building put up in what is known as the Lower Payette Valley was the Pickett Corral Fort, two miles above Emmettville. This place was once the most notable on the Payette River, and will ever be remembered by the old settlers, although it is torn down and entirely removed. It was built about the last of December, or first of January, 1862. A cabin was first built of pine logs, and this surrounded by a picket fence of piles set in the ground, and ten feet high. It was built to corral stock at night against the Indians, and to keep a public house, or station. The proprietors were John

Price, who died in Boise City some few years ago, Sam. Wakefield, and Lew Roadpath, who were hung in Montana by the vigilantes. It is unknown what became of the other three, Paddy Miles, Scotty, and Wooley. The place soon became noted as the head center of horse thieves and bogus-dust operators.

The citizens of Payette organized a vigilance committee, and, in connection with the officers of the law, the bogus-dust operators and horse thieves were hunted down.

EMMETTSVILLE is what may be termed an inland town, as it is situated at the head of the Lower Payette Valley, and twenty-eight miles from the railroad and twenty-five miles from Boise City, with good roads leading to either place, and on the direct route from here to Upper Weiser Valley. The bridge across the Payette will be completed this fall, and open up a good trade for Emmettville and Boise City, with those who live on the other side and beyond the Payette. The large area of farming land around Emmettville is being watered and improved very rapidly, and the town is growing.

Aaron Bascom has built a new store, and has just received a well-selected stock of goods, and is doing a thriving business. There are three saloons. A blacksmith shop, wagon shop, and several other shops are in successful operation.

David Murray is the proprietor of the hotel and feed stable, where you can get good accommodations for both man and beast. He owns a ranch adjoining town, and his orchard is loaded down with choice apples, so much so that many of the trees need propping up. A large and profitable lumber business is carried on here. Below town is a large saw-mill.

Two irrigating ditches are taken out by Rossi & Co., and Colonel Stevenson & Co. These ditches will carry about 25,000 inches of water each. Colonel Stevenson's ditch is completed, the water running in it some fourteen or fifteen miles, and will extend down twenty miles or more from the head. It will cover a large area of land in the Payette Valley proper, and also the high bench land above Colonel Stevenson's house. Probably the two will cover sixty sections of fine agricultural land, which will be open to settlement in another season, capable of sustaining a population of 4,000 or 5,000 people, equal to the present population of Ada County.

FALK'S STORE is situated near the junction of the Boise City and Emmettville road, which leads down the valley. The place contains a store owned by Falk & Co., under the charge of W. R. Cartwright, that does a good business, and one saloon. There is also a hotel, blacksmith, boot and shoe shops, and one of the best school houses in the valley.

#### ADA COUNTY OFFICERS, 1883.

George Goodrich, Charles P. Bilderback, and David Heron, County Commissioners; Thomas J. Curtis, Probate Judge; A. L. Tuier, Sheriff; B. S. Prickett, County Auditor and Recorder; S. H. Walker, Assessor; T. W. Randall, Coroner.



## BOISE COUNTY.

BOISE COUNTY, in 1862, comprised all of the western portion of Washington Territory lying south of Idaho County, with Snake River on the west, and Utah Territory as then constituted on the south, and the main range of the Rocky Mountains on the east. The county of Boise was created by an Act of the Legislature of Washington Territory, passed January 12, 1863. It occupied the southwestern corner of Idaho. Its area was nearly equal to that of Pennsylvania. Since its first organization as a county, the country comprising the following counties has been cut off from its area: Ada, Alturas, Bear Lake, Cassia, Custer, Owyhee, and Washington. It is at present bounded on the north by Idaho County, on the east by Custer and Alturas Counties, on the south by Alturas and Owyhee Counties, and on the west by Ada and Washington Counties; and it contains nearly 400 square miles. The principal business is mining. Agriculture is carried on in the Payette valleys, which will be mentioned farther on, while stock-raising forms no unimportant part.

## DISCOVERY OF GOLD IN SOUTHERN IDAHO.

Gold was discovered in southern Idaho, in this county, in 1862. Millions have since been taken out and shipped out of the country. The past history of this county would form a long and interesting article, but we design to speak of the present, and must hasten on. The placer mines of this county are many of them still rich in the precious metal, and large sums are taken out every year; but the best mines are in the hands of wealthy companies, and money is not lying around loose as it was in 1864. Quartz mining is beginning to be a leading interest, and will continue to grow in importance as the other mines fail.

Coal in abundance has been found in this county about twenty-five miles north from Boise City.

## VALUATION OF PROPERTY.

Assessor Orchard furnishes us the following figures of assessed valuation of property in this county for the years 1882 and 1883. In 1882 land and improvements were assessed at \$260,170; this year at \$251,673—a decrease of \$8,497. The value of personal property in 1882 was \$385,188.35, and this year \$466,980.85—an increase of \$81,792.50. The total value, therefore, of land and improvements, and personal property, in 1882, was \$645,358.35, and in 1883, \$718,653.85, a gain of \$73,295.50. The Territorial tax for 1882 amounted to \$2,581.42; county tax, \$9,680.38; total tax, \$12,261.80. For 1883, Territorial tax, \$1,821.51; county tax, \$12,021.95; total tax, \$13,843.46—so the total tax this year is \$1,581.66 above that of last year. The Territorial tax for 1882 was 40 cents on the \$100 of assessed valuation; this year 25 cents on the \$100.

## BOISE COUNTY OFFICERS, 1883.

John Gorman, Sheriff; S. C. Silsby, Treasurer; Tim Carroll, Auditor and Recorder; C. S. Kingsley, County Attorney; M. B. Moore, Probate Judge; Alex. Orchard, Assessor and Tax Collector; Ben T. Davis, H. A. Mattox, and W. A. Coughanour, County Commissioners.

## COUNTY SEAT.

After some rivalry and competition, as was naturally to be expected, the county seat of Boise County was, in 1863, located at Idaho City, where it has ever since remained. It was originally called "Bannock City," and, as before mentioned, Boise County embraced all of southern Idaho. We annex the following, published in 1864, as a reminder of "old times." As will be observed, everything was measured from Bannock City.

BANNOCK CITY is the county seat; no post-office; agent Wells, Fargo & Co., C. T. Blake; 190 miles southeast of Lewiston. Population 5,000. Attorneys: — Anderson, George I. Gilbert & George C. Hough, J. Haskill, A. Heed & John Cummins, John Henly, Milton Kelly, Daniel McLaughlin, H. W. O. Margary, Frank Miller, — Nugent, R. A. Pierce, J. K. Shafer, J. N. Smith, R. B. Snelling, A. C. Swift & J. Miller, — Thurmand, Charles Walker. Clergyman: A. Z. Poulin, R. C. Physicians: J. B. Buker, J. Harris, A. J. Hogg, A. B. Overbeck, Raymond & Betts, — Talbott, D. S. Uncles. Dentists: — Smith, L. Willis. Dry goods: J. Monroe & Bro., Keeler & Drum, Block, Miller & Co. Booksellers: H. M. Swinnerton & Co. Notaries Public: John Cummins, George I. Gilbert. Assayers: Rossi & Robie. Drugs: M. M. Chipman, J. C. Hildreth, A. A. Mix. General Merchandise: Brand & Haas, Schwibacher & Co., Rosenbaum & Co., Weil & Radlich, Jacobs & Co., O. D. Cagivin & Co., McCarver & Clark, Higby & Co., Phillips & Thornberry, Edwin H. Palmer, William Ganey, Ned Newman, Pinney & Stearns.

CENTREVILLE has no post-office; agent Wells, Fargo & Co., P. W. Johnson; seven miles northwest of Bannock City. Population 1,500. General Merchants: Creighton & Button.

FORT BOISE AND BOISE CITY are on Boise River, thirty miles southwest of Bannock City, and twenty-five miles east of old Fort Boise. Commander of the Post: Major P. Lugenbeel.

FORT HALL is on Snake River, 200 miles southeast of Bannock City.

PIONEER has no post-office; agent Wells, Fargo & Co., A. Slocum; 14 miles northerly from Bannock City.

PLACERVILLE has no post-office; agent W., F. & Co., W. A. Atlee; fourteen miles northwest of Bannock City. Population 1,500. Clergyman: T. Mesplie, R. C. Booksellers: Schroder & Tiner. General Merchandise: Higby & Biedsoe, M. Cashman & Co.

SODA SPRINGS is on Bear River, 250 miles southeast of Bannock City. Settled by Morrisites.



County officers of 1864: Probate Judge, D. McLaughlin; District Attorney, Geo. C. Hough; Auditor, W. R. Underwood; Deputy Auditor, J. W. Brown; Sheriff, S. Pinkham; Treasurer, Charles D. Vajen; Assessor, J. Judge. County Commissioners: J. C. Smith, Chairman; Frank Moore, and H. I. Crowe.

#### NO MAIL FACILITIES.

There was at this time no mail facilities. The post-office department sent mail from Great Salt Lake through Boise to Walla Walla, in Washington Territory. Letters were carried by Wells, Fargo & Co. The charge on these letters when carried any distance to mining camps was usually twenty-five cents each in gold-dust. Oftentimes letters would accumulate on account of the lack of facilities, and would follow a miner from point to point, he having left his name at the express office, for mail to be forwarded.

On one occasion a miner had moved from place to place without hearing from home for fourteen months, when he was informed that a quantity of mail awaited him at the express office. Sure enough, on arrival, there was handed him twenty-one letters from folks at home, the charges on which were forty cents each, in all \$8.40, which he cheerfully paid in gold-dust, and eagerly devoured the news from loved ones at home.

#### RAPID SETTLEMENT OF THE COUNTY.

During the entire years 1863 and 1864, the sound of the axe and the hammer, the mallet and the carpenter's chisel might be heard resounding in every direction, on Bannock and Buena Vista Bars, and in Centreville, Pioneerville, Placerville, and Granite Creek, Moore Town and Boston, while the reverberating echoes of the blacksmith's hammer and anvil, and the ever-echoing noise of the miner's pick, pan, shovel, rocker, longtom, and sluice boxes could also be heard in every gulch, ravine, creek, flat, and upon every hill-side where water was obtainable, by night and by day, week days and Sundays. Gold was found in large, paying quantities in many localities from the grass-roots down to the then supposed true bed-rock, since discovered by Mr. K. P. Plowman and others to be a superficial soft rock formation.

#### HIGH PRICES IN EARLY DAYS.

All provisions, groceries, clothing, and in fact almost everything but a few vegetables, were imported, some of them by pack-trains from various points on the Columbia River; from Portland, Oregon; from Chico, Red Bluffs, Sacramento, and even from San Francisco, California. The cost of living, even at prime cost of the necessities of life, rivalled, if they did not excel the prices paid in all of the mining camps of California in the palmy days of 1849 and 1850.

#### RANCHES LOCATED.

Numbers of horse, wood, and vegetable ranches were taken up by various parties, in almost every direction, in the vicinity

of the several mining villages and "camps," before named, in Boise Basin. Early in 1863 some similar ranches in every river valley, and the valleys of its tributaries, were taken up; some even went on the adjoining hill and mountain-sides, constructing tented places of temporary abode, or still ruder locations, with primitive fire-places, rudely constructed of stone, or limbs, boughs, and twigs of fir and pine trees. These ranches were all taken up subject to the original miner's rights to mine the same ground, and to extract all mineral wealth found therein, as in California in 1848 and 1849, among the "Argonauts," or pioneer settlers in the Golden State.

These ranches varied greatly in area, and were so taken up under the "Possessory Act Law," so called originally, passed at an early day in California, under the plea, and upon the maxim that while "to the miners belong the mines," agriculture and mining industries are twin sisters, and, from the very necessities of the case, must go hand in hand, and each be equally protected and fostered by State, Territorial, and National laws. Public highways and toll roads were laid out early in 1863, extending in various directions into and through every mining camp where gold in paying quantities was discovered, as fast and as far as it was practicable or even possible to go.

#### GOOD GOVERNMENT MAINTAINED.

Effective and good police regulations were adopted in Idaho City early in 1863, and one or more night, and one or more day watchmen, entirely disconnected with the Sheriff's office and civil constabulary force, and consisting of true and tried men, with nerves of steel, armed to the teeth, were employed by voluntary subscription of the business men, duly elected at a fair informal popular election, and placed on guard to do their duty and aid in enforcing law and order, and watch vigilantly against fires breaking out by accident, or being set by the torch or hand of the incendiary.

#### A WAGON-LOAD OF CATS.

Early in 1863, Mr. Jeff Blevins, of Oregon, brought a crate wagon-load of cats, and also a load of chickens, into Boise Basin from the Willamette Valley. His destination was Bannock, now Idaho City, which he reached early in July, 1863, and succeeded in disposing of the whole lot at retail at an average price of about \$10.00 per head in good, clean, merchantable Boise Basin gold-dust, worth \$16.00 per ounce, Troy weight. The cats and kittens were given to him by his neighbors, and cost him but little to feed by the way.

Another astute Oregonian purchased of his neighbors in the Willamette Valley a drove of hogs and shoats, some 300 in number, and drove them on foot into Idaho City, reaching here early in December, 1863. He succeeded in disposing of his cargo of swine at very satisfactory rates, and departed for the land of the "Webfeet" a much richer and happier man for his venture.



## FIRST BOISE COUNTY COURT HOUSE.

A building was purchased by the then County Commissioners of Boise County for a Court House, in which the Auditor and Recorder's office, Sheriff's office, and County Clerk's office could be located and kept. The consideration paid by the county for the building was \$4,000 in good, clean, merchantable, Boise Basin gold-dust. Express reservation was made in its sale that the court or main room in the building should be free for religious, political, educational, and theatrical purposes, when not in use during terms of court. The building still stands in a good state of preservation, and almost as good as new.

## FIRST PUBLIC SCHOOL BUILDING.

A public school was opened early in 1864 by public subscription, and teachers were employed, buildings rented for educational purposes, and text-books and stationery furnished gratuitously, without cost to the parents or guardians of children of suitable age to attend such schools throughout Boise Basin, until a school system was eliminated and made the law of the land by the Territorial Legislature. No higher rate of teachers' wages was paid for competent teachers anywhere in the United States than here, and the young children of those days in Boise Basin—now living—will all remember, gratefully, and look back with honest pride to those halcyon days of childhood, and of educational facilities in Boise Basin.

## FIRST FIRE COMPANY.

An efficient fire company, consisting of hooks and ladders, and painted tin fire buckets or pails, with an appropriate, neat uniform, to be worn by each member when on dress parade, was also organized early in the fall of 1863, consisting of a large number of the best business men of Idaho City.

## FIRST TERM OF COURT.

The first term of the District Court in Boise County was held in Idaho City, commencing early in March, 1864, soon after the close of the first session of the Territorial Legislature, held at Lewiston, in Nez Perce County, during the winter of 1863-64. Judge Samuel C. Parks, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the Territory, was Presiding Judge; John C. Henley, Clerk of the Court, and Sumner Pinkham, Sheriff. Among Mr. Pinkham's deputies were Washington Underwood, O. L. Whiting, John C. Heenan, and ——— Richardson, jailer.

The Grand and Petit Jury panel were composed, without exception, of the very best business men and citizens of Boise County.

A large number of criminal cases were tried, and thoroughly tried, the result, in every case, being to give general public satisfaction. Mr. George C. Hough was appointed District Attorney by the Court. There was also a very large calendar of civil causes, but few of which, comparatively, were disposed of during the term. This was the first term of the

District Court ever held anywhere in Idaho Territory, except a short term, held just previous by Judge Parks, at Lewiston, for the purpose of trying some criminal causes only. The second term of the District Court of Boise County was an adjourned term of Chief Justice Samuel C. Parks, and held by Associate Justice Alex. C. Smith, of Lewiston, who came to Idaho City from Lewiston expressly for that purpose, arriving there in a semi-clad and almost destitute condition, and who was an entire stranger to all then in Boise Basin. This term commenced early in July, 1864, and lasted about six weeks or thereabouts. There were 104 civil causes on that trial calendar, many of them of great importance and embracing almost everything in the range of civil jurisprudence, most of them involving very nice, delicate, and technical points of law.

Among the attorneys present at this term were H. L. Preston, I. S. Hascall, I. N. Smith, John S. Gray, V. S. Anderson, Frank Miller, J. K. Shafer, E. Nugent, Henry M. Martin, E. D. Holbrook, D. McLaughlin, Geo. Ainslie, C. C. Dudley, John Corcoran, S. P. Scaniker, J. B. Rosborough, G. I. Gilbert, A. S. Heed, John Cummins, H. W. O'Margary, R. B. Snelling, O. C. Hall, G. C. Hough, M. Swift, C. B. Waite, J. C. Henley, Joseph Miller, D. Wm. Douthitt, Milton Kelly, R. D. Pierce, and J. J. May.

## FIRST SAW-MILLS.

The first saw-mill constructed in Boise Basin was near Pioneerville, by B. L. Warriner, a practical machinist, millwright, lumberman, and sawyer. The mill was put up during the winter of 1862. It was a water mill, and Mr. Warriner commenced operations with it as soon as the thawy weather of the following spring (1863) enabled him to obtain water-power to run it. The quantity of lumber he sawed out during the spring, summer, and fall of 1863 was simply enormous, and the demand continued constantly to be in excess of the supply.

The second saw-mill erected in the Basin was early in the spring of 1863, and was also a small water-power mill, built near Centreville, and between that active and beautifully located mining village and camp on Grimes' Creek, and Placerville, a not less beautiful and picturesquely located mining village and camp four miles northwest from Centreville, on Wolf Creek, a main tributary stream to Granite Creek. This saw-mill was first put up and operated by Dailey & Robbins, and supplied Centreville village and camp, Placerville village and camp, Granite Creek village and camp, and Boston village and camp with an abundance of the finest lumber ever manufactured in Boise Basin or in Idaho Territory, much of it being clear-stuff pine lumber.

The third saw-mill put up in the Basin was a small, frame water mill, commenced by Jas. I. Carrico. Mr. Carrico, however, sold out the whole concern to a Mr. Moore and E. J.





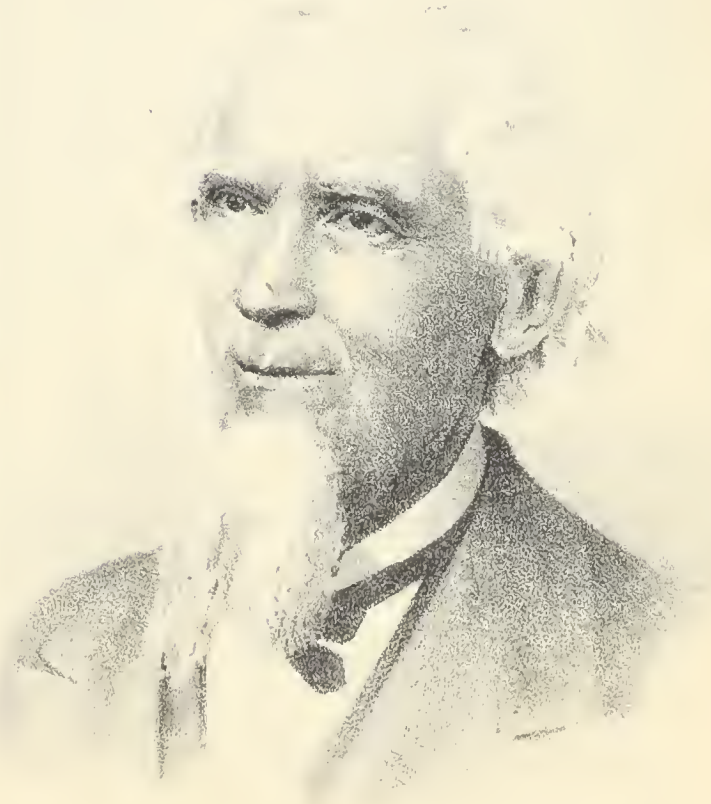
Joseph Bransletter.



Frank Miller.



C. E. Jones



M. G. Lundy







Butler, early in May, 1863. They moved it just across Moore's Creek, from the foot of Main Street, in Idaho City, and early in June, 1863, they had a first-class little water saw-mill in the full tide of successful operation.

The fourth saw-mill put up in Boise Basin was early in July, 1863. It was a small steam saw-mill, and was originally put up by two gentlemen not related to each other, and each of whom was commonly known and called "Major Taylor." This mill was put up on the north side of Moore's Creek, just above the foot of Main Street, in Idaho City, and had a fine new steam engine and boiler, with a cutting capacity with a circular saw, lathe machine, edger, and planer, of from 10,000 to 15,000 feet of lumber every ten hours' run of the mill.

#### COUNTY JAIL.

A good and substantial county jail building was erected in the winter of 1863-64, on Buena Vista Bar, upon a very eligible site. It was supplied with a copious well of the purest water. The structure was put up under the immediate personal supervision of Sumner Pinkham, Esq., then Sheriff of Boise County (since deceased), and was completed before the first term of the District Court was held in March, 1864. The cost to the county was \$8,080, in gold-dust, the then currency of this region of country. This was demolished long since, and the ground on which it stood washed for gold.

#### FIRST THEATERS.

Theatrical amusements, social entertainments, concerts, lectures, and other like exhibitions and performances were not wanting from early in the summer of 1863, to contribute their full share of innocent amusement, instruction, and recreation.

Early in 1864, Simon G. Rosenbaum erected a large and commodious theater building, just north of Bear Run, on Bannock Bar, which he called the Jenny Lind Theater. It was handsomely painted and frescoed by a Doctor Elliott, and about the 1st of July, 1864, Mr. Rosenbaum arrived at Idaho City from San Francisco, with a theatrical troupe, which continued to give almost nightly theatrical exhibitions until early in November.

Other and lesser troupes and companies came and went during the season, many of them going to Centreville, Placerville, Pioneerville, and Granite Creek.

#### COFFEE AND PISTOLS FOR TWO.

From early in 1863, in all the principal villages in Boise Basin, nearly every third or fourth place of business was either a hotel, a lodging-room, a restaurant, or a liquor saloon. "Pistols and coffee for two," was a common toast, drank by everybody, and was a common order at hotels and restaurants. Everybody, nearly, had plenty of money in these beginnings of the flush times of Idaho. In fact, wealth seemed to flow in in every direction in Pratolean streams.

Homicides were of almost daily occurrence. Nearly every one went armed to the teeth. Political strife ran very high, and competition in most kinds of business scarcely less so. Sunday was the busiest day of the week. Sets of hurdy-gurdy, or German dancing-girls, were in every mining camp in Boise Basin—dancing nightly, frequently all night long, including Sunday nights. Church organizations were almost a myth, still the clerical garb was very generally respected when its wearer behaved himself, and when he did not he was treated precisely as any other man under the same circumstances would have been, no better and no worse.

#### THE FIRST ELECTION.

In November, 1863, the first popular election in Boise County was held. The great Rebellion was raging in the States, and the immigration of houseless and homeless destitute people, of all ages and both sexes, was great. A serious question arose at this election as to the right of any of these citizens of the United States to vote at that election. A very bitter and acrimonious controversy arose over this delicate *apex juris*. The Democrats, including the writer of this, Frank Miller, Esq., strenuously and determinedly contended that citizens of the United States who were legal voters in the places of domicile they left in any other State or Territory, and who had emigrated to Idaho Territory in good faith, and had consummated their intention by becoming actual residents, were legal voters at that election. This the Republicans *en masse* denied *in toto*. The result was the immigrant population voted, and their votes were counted, much to the disgust of very many Republicans.

#### SECOND GRAND JURY.

The Second Grand Jury was empaneled at the next term, and quite a large number of indictments were found, nearly all of which were for murder in the first degree. Judge Smith presided with extraordinary ability, and, at the close of his term, as at the preceding one of Judge Samuel C. Parks, it was unanimously voted at a Bar meeting of the members of the Bar of Boise County, to tender a public banquet to him in the shape of a Bar supper previous to his departure for his home, at Lewiston.

#### FIRST CEMETERY.

Cemetery grounds were also laid out early in 1863, in all of these places, and a very appropriate hill-side cemetery site was given by Messrs. W. B. Noble & Co., of Buena Vista Bar, adjoining Bannock, or Idaho City, early in 1863. These grounds were handsomely fenced in, adorned with shrubbery, laid out in lots and blocks, as "the city of the silent dead" of Idaho City and vicinity, early in 1863. During the latter part of the same year, a portion of the same grounds was set apart by the Masonic and Odd Fellows Societies, as consecrated ground, for the burial of their dead. Before the 1st of Jan-



uary, 1864, many had been laid away in their last place of sepulture in this cemetery.

These *Mausolea*, or cities of the dead, in every little mining village in Boise Basin, have since been tastily ornamented, and are highly creditable to the common feelings of a common humanity, which, in the language of holy writ, commands us to "rejoice with those that do rejoice, and weep with those that weep."

#### FIRST NEWSPAPERS IN IDAHO CITY.

"THE BOISE NEWS" was the first newspaper ever published in Boise County. It was also the first within the limits of Idaho Territory. It was a weekly folio sheet, and the first number was issued from the printing office at Idaho City, September 29, 1863, Messrs. Thomas J. and J. S. Butler—brothers—being the proprietors and editors. One of these gentlemen now publishes the *Independent* in Oakland, California. It was neutral in politics, and very ably and creditably managed by its gentlemanly proprietors.

The press and printing material upon which Butler Brothers published the *Boise News* was the same which the Presbyterian Church Society, of New York State, contributed money to buy for the Rev. Whitman, a missionary sent out by that society to Christianize the Walla Walla Indians, and who, with his family, was brutally murdered by them, soon afterwards, at his home, about midway between Wallula, on the Columbia River, and Walla Walla village, by the Indians he was sent out to Christianize.

The same press and a portion of the same printing material are still in the *Idaho World* printing office of the semi-weekly and weekly *Idaho World*, now owned and published by Herman Jones & Son, Charles E. Jones.

"THE IDAHO DEMOCRAT," a campaign sheet, was published for seven weekly issues, in the autumn of 1863, in the interest of the Democratic Party and its nominees, in Idaho Territory, and Boise County, and edited mainly by Frank Miller, lawyer, of Idaho City. Butler Brothers, of the *News* office, furnished material, press, and compositor's work upon this paper.

"THE IDAHO UNION," a Republican campaign sheet, was published four weeks during the campaign of 1863, in the interest of the Republican Party. It was published by Butler Brothers, at the *Boise News* office, Messrs. Langworthy & Charlton, and Daniel McLaughlin, editors.

"LADIES MITE" was edited by the Ladies Mite Association, and devoted to the payment of the debt of the Baptist Church.

"THE CRISIS" was published five times, semi-weekly, and the *Idaho Patriot* two days before the Territorial election of 1864.

The *Boise News* office was sold in October, 1864, by Butler Brothers, to I. H. Bowman, who at once changed the

name of the newspaper to the *Idaho World*, and in politics to that of a Democratic journal, with Henry C. Street as its editor. Mr. Street is now editor and publisher of the *Weiser City Leader*.

In 1875 Mr. Heman Jones and son, Charles E. Jones, purchased the *Idaho World*, and have published it ever since, as a weekly and semi-weekly. The *World* is considered as one of the reliable papers of the Territory, and takes front rank in advancing the interests of the Territory in general, and of Boise County in particular.

HERMAN JONES, publisher of the *World*, was born in 1827, in Pike County, Illinois. He was reared on a farm, where he spent the first half of his life. In 1850 he crossed the plains to Oregon in company with two brothers, Paul and Mithra. In 1851 he went to Yreka, California, and in 1852 returned to Illinois. In 1853 he recrossed the plains to Oregon in company with an uncle, James M. Harpole, his mother, and a number of other relatives. They brought with them a band of cattle and horses. Mr. Jones then settled in Marion County, Oregon, residing there from 1853 to 1863. He then moved to Idaho City with his family, coming by steamer to the Dalles; thence by teams. He spent most of his time in mining until 1876, since which time he has been connected with his son in publishing the weekly and semi-weekly *Idaho World*.

C. E. JONES, editor of the *Idaho World*, was born in the Waldo Hills, Marion County, Oregon, March 2, 1856. When a boy of nine years of age, Mr. Jones removed, with the remainder of the family, to Idaho City, where he has since remained. From 1867 to 1873 Mr. Jones attended the common schools of Idaho City, and in 1873 entered the *World* office as an apprentice. Being a young man of no ordinary ability, he soon became an expert compositor. Showing a marked business faculty, coupled with literary tastes, he advanced rapidly. In 1875 he became publisher of the *World*, and five years later editor as well.

Mr. Jones is acknowledged to be one of the best compositors in Idaho, both as regards rapidity and accuracy. Since assuming his responsible duties, he has ever taken great pains to make the *World* an excellent paper as regards accurate mining news, and in all relating to the industries of the Territory. In this he has admirably succeeded. As a writer he excels both in composition and humor, the *World* never having attained the reputation of being a *dry* paper.

The most striking part of Mr. Jones' career in the newspaper business is that he became publisher and editor before he had seen the inside of any printing establishment but that of the *World*.

#### IDAHO CITY.

IDAHO CITY is an important mining town. It is built, or rather rebuilt, on ground that has been worked out. Orig-



nally the town stood some thirty feet above the creeks, but the accumulated "tailings" washed down Elk and Moore's Creeks and their tributaries, have filled up the beds of the streams till the city is now lower by several feet than the creeks. A levee has been built to protect it from farther inroads. The merchants of Idaho City supply a large section of mining country with supplies, and do a good business. The placer mines, the present season, immediately about Idaho City, have yielded largely, and hundreds of thousands of dollars have been sent from there.

#### IDAHO CITY BUSINESS MEN.

MR. JOHN KENNALY is of the enterprising business men of Idaho City. His stock consists of all branches of hardware, glassware, cutlery, and harvesting machinery. His stock would do credit to any inland town on the coast. He commenced business here in 1870, in company with Frank R. Coffin, with a branch house in Boise City, conducted by Mr. Coffin. In 1882 they dissolved partnership, and Mr. Kennaly has conducted the business in this place since that time. The brick block in which he carries on his business is shown among our illustrations.

MYER & SMITH are among the solid firms of the Basin, having one store in this city under the charge of Mr. Isador Smith, and one in Placerville under the charge of Mr. Myer.

They do a general merchandise business, and also deal in drugs and medicines. A view of the store and residence of Mr. Smith is given elsewhere. They keep constantly on hand pure drugs and medicines, toilet articles, and fancy goods. By fair dealing they have built up a good trade.

JAMES MORIARTY is the gentlemanly and efficient agent of Wells, Fargo & Co., in this place, as well as agent of the Utah, Idaho, and Oregon Stage Company. In addition to this business he carries on a thriving trade in clothing, hats, caps, etc. Mr. Moriarty is an upright, esteemed citizen of Idaho, and one of its pioneers.

He was born in Ireland, and in his younger days went to Australia, where he engaged in mining. From there he went to New Zealand, and thence to British Columbia, where he mined with varied success. He left British Columbia for this Territory in 1863, arriving in Placerville July 14th. He engaged in mining for a few years, and then moved to Idaho City, where he has since resided. A view of his business place appears in this work.

FRANK MILLER, a view of whose neat residence and place of business will be found among our illustrations, is one of the pioneers of the Basin, having come here from California in 1863. He is also one of the pioneers of California, having arrived in that country in 1850. He followed mining for some years in this vicinity with moderate success.

He is now located on Wall Street, in a two-story brick building, which he uses as a lodging-house and saloon.

DRYDEN MCCLINTOCK AND SAMUEL STEWART opened the first livery establishment in Idaho City. Mr. McClintock still holds forth at the old stand and supplies the people of Idaho City with first-class turn-outs. Mr. W. W. Black also keeps a livery and feed stable in Idaho City, and, being an old-timer and well liked, does a fair share of the business.

#### SOME OF THE MERCHANTS OF 1863.

Among the first permanent merchants in Idaho City, who located here early in 1863, were Richard Tregaskis, G. W. Crafts, Emery & Martin, S. G. Rosenbaum, M. Franckel, Ben. Cohen, a Mr. Smythers, Thomas Barry, Donahue & Bruce, Messrs. Clark & Nicholson, H. M. Swinerton, Messrs. Miller & Bernsteil, James Woods & Co., Messrs. Clark & Dunn, Neal McLaughlin, Fitzgerald Bros., M. M. Chipman, Wm. McGrorty, Messrs. Frost & Sayres, Messrs. Cheney & Co., O. D. Cogwin, "Hawkeye" Anderson, Messrs. Crow & Gray, B. F. Lodge, Dr. Bailey Simpson, Messrs. Laner & Swinn, J. G. Bryant, and G. Marre.

#### CHURCHES AND SECRET SOCIETIES.

But few communities on the western slope of the Rocky Mountains are in advance of Idaho City in a moral sense. Although the town is small, it supports two churches, the Catholic and the Methodist Episcopal, each having a membership respectable in numbers and character, and each having pastors of respectable ability in charge. The Protestant Episcopal also hold service once a month.

There is a lodge of Masons, numbering about 50 members, with a good hall of their own; a lodge of the I. O. of O. F., with a membership nearly as large, occupying a good hall of their own; Encampment of Independent Champions of the Red Cross, with a membership of about 100, that meets in Good Templars' Building, owned jointly by themselves and the Good Templars; and a lodge of the Order of Good Templars, with a membership of 80, that meets in a good and well-furnished hall of their own and Red Cross.

Each church keeps up a Sunday-school regularly, that is well attended, and decidedly beneficial to the young.

CATHOLIC CHURCH.—In the summer of 1863, through the efforts of Fathers Mesplie and Poulin, a very fine Catholic church was put up on East Hill, just above Bannock Bar, by public subscription. Every man, woman, and child almost, in and around Bannock, or Idaho City, contributed, more than willingly, more or less toward this sacred object. During 1863-64 a handsome frame Catholic church edifice was built at Centreville, one at Pioneerville, and another at Granite Creek, in Boise Basin.

METHODIST CHURCH.—Early in the winter of 1863-64, Rev. C. S. Kingsley, formerly of Portland, Oregon, and at one time the editor-in-chief of the *Pacific Christian Advocate*, a



gentleman of rare literary attainments and of great mental culture and intellectual powers, came into Bannock, or Idaho City, with his family, and immediately after his arrival took the necessary initiatory steps to purchase ground, and have a Methodist Episcopal church erected by public subscription. This gentleman labored unweariedly during almost the entire winter (a very severe one in intensity of cold) to accomplish this sacred object, and chopped down the first tree for timber for the edifice with his own hands, freezing both hands and both feet severely several times during the winter. The result, however, was the erection of a very handsome and substantial, as well as a commodious and roomy church building, which was put up with the express proviso that it should be free for the use of all Protestant Church denominations, when not in use by the Methodist Episcopal Church.

IDAHO LODGE, NO. 35, A. F. AND A. M., was organized, in Idaho City, early in the autumn of 1863. The following are the charter members: Jonas W. Brown, — Bailey, J. B. Oldham, Frank Miller, D. H. Alderson, John S. Gray, J. Marion Moore, Wm. B. Noble, S. Sisk, J. Crew, Isaac B. Curry, D. W. Doubtitt, Geo. A. Dunn, Joseph A. Luckett, George C. Hough, and many others.

The charter was granted under a dispensation of the Grand Lodge of the State of Oregon. This lodge still exists and prospers in Idaho City. They own a fine building, in which they meet.

THE ODD FELLOWS are in a good condition financially, and own a substantial building, and meet weekly.

BOISE LODGE, NO. 2, I. O. OF G. T., was organized March 9, 1867. Its charter members were C. S. Kingsley, Mrs. R. S. McSummer, D. McWalters, M. F. Waldron, Mrs. Mary E. Pinney, James McVarish, John McCrea, Mrs. L. H. Barber, C. B. Stephens, Mrs. H. W. Roberts, Asa Brown, and C. Walker. This society owns one-half of Temperance Hall, built in 1867, at a cost of \$1,600. It is handsomely furnished. They number seventy-five members, and are in a flourishing condition.

IDAHO ENCAMPMENT, NO. 5, I. C. OF R. C., was instituted January 18, 1873, by Rev. A. C. McDougall, of California. It numbers among its membership some of the substantial citizens of Idaho City. It owns one-half interest in Temperance Hall. Jas. McIntyre is E. C. They have disbursed in benefits, charities, etc., some \$2,000. The order is flourishing.

#### A HARD WINTER.

"Of all the epochs in the annals of the experiences, hardships, sufferings, miseries, calamities, and privations of the founders and pioneer residents of Bannock, or Idaho City," says Frank Miller, "that of the first great fire occurring before midnight on the 18th of May, 1865, was incomparably the greatest.

"The previous winter had been one of unusual severity for the depth of the snow which had fallen from time to time, and for the rigor and intensity of the cold. The total depth of the snow-fall during the winter and early spring was fourteen feet upon the level on Bannock and on Buena Vista Bars, by actual measurements made, and dates kept by many different parties from time to time during the winter and early spring.

"Several times during the winter, on Main, Wall, Wallula, Commercial, and Montgomery Streets, tunnels were shoveled out through the over-arching snow, walled in by snow on either side, high enough for any man in the city to walk through without stooping, and wide enough for two or three to walk abreast from one street sidewalk and place of business to another on the opposite side of the same street. Large and wide and high and deep banks and masses of snow and ice were in every street and alley and in every narrow space between buildings in the city, on the eighteenth day of May. No mining had been done, except a very little with water heated artificially and used in a few short toms and rockers. The supply of provisions, of all kinds, had completely given out, save small stocks kept by a few for their own personal use, and none could be obtained for love or money. The supply of fuel was also about all consumed. The winter of 1864 had set in unusually early and unusually severe.

"All highways leading into Idaho City from every direction were either completely impassable, or very dangerous for pack-trains with supplies of provisions to get into Boise Basin anywhere. Multitudes were literally starving.

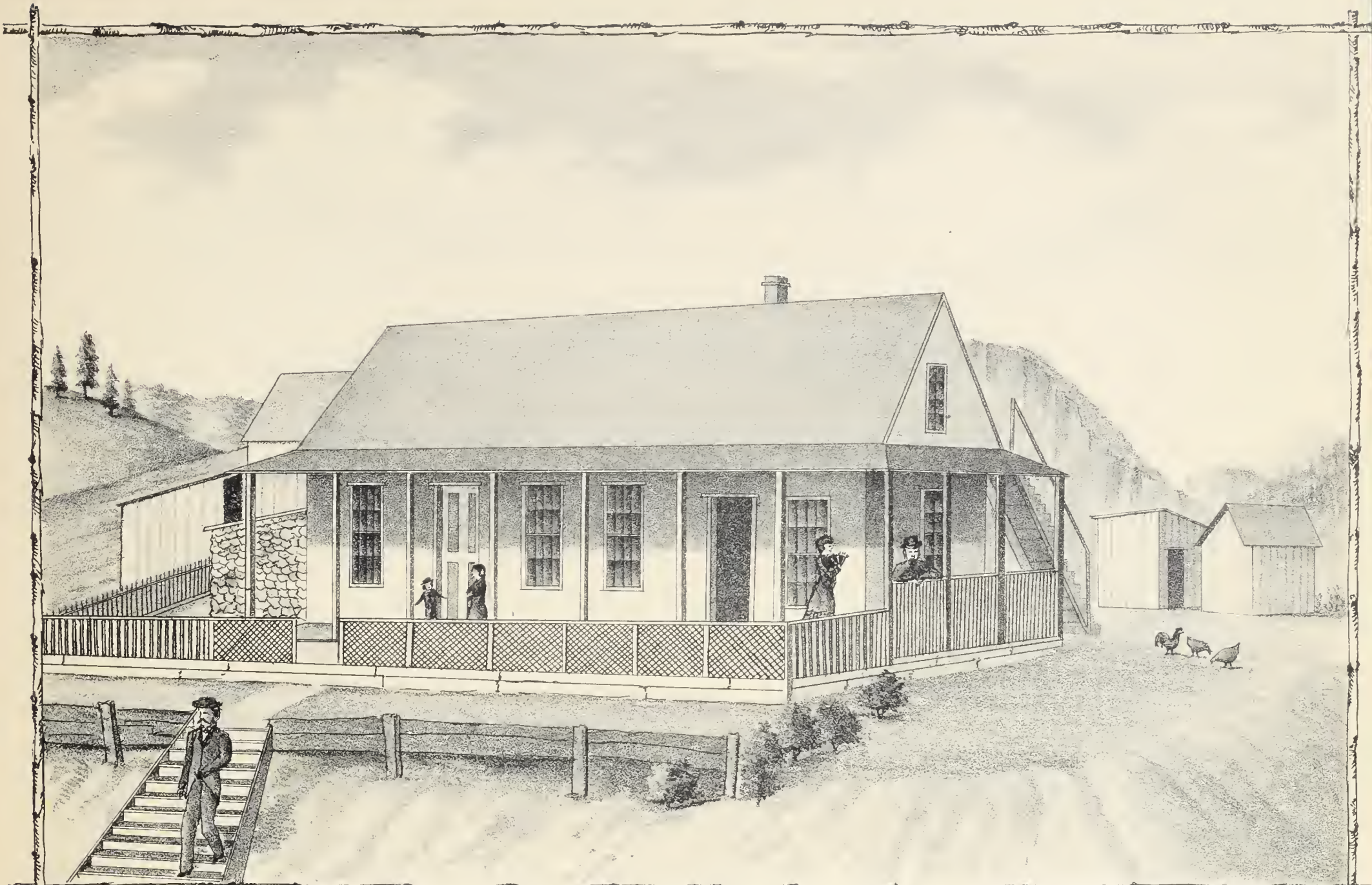
#### BURNING OF IDAHO CITY.

"The 18th of May, 1865, was a most beautiful one, clear, bright, sunny, still, warm and genial. Everybody seemed to think spring had at last come to stay. Like a clap of thunder on a clear sky, unheralded by a flash of lightning, about 10 o'clock, while the air was as balmy and warm as in midsummer, the startling and shrill cry of fire was heard, and in less than one short hour Idaho City, which then had a population of over 7,000 people, was a bed of smoking ruins—a mass of blackened, charred, worthless *debris*. Over one and one-fourth millions of dollars' worth of property was destroyed utterly, with no insurance whatever, in that short space of time.

"The fire originated in a large frame building owned by the writer, and then occupied as a hurdy-gurdy dance house and saloon, by Messrs. John McGregor and George Libby, on Montgomery Street, how, no one ever knew, or if they did have always kept that knowledge a profound secret in their own breasts, so far as known to the writer.

"Within fifteen minutes of the time the alarm of fire was first given, the entire building, one of the largest and heaviest frame buildings then in the place, was completely enveloped in flames, both exteriorly and interiorly. By this time the





RESIDENCE OF J. CARRECHT, IDAHO CITY, I. T.

ELLIOTT LITH. 421 MONT ST. ST.



PAUL BUZZINI & CO'S MINE, MOORE CREEK, 4 MILES FROM IDAHO CITY, IDAHO.

ELLIOTT LITH 421 MONT ST. S.F.







wind was increasing to a high gale of from fifty to sixty miles an hour, and had veered around to the northwest, sweeping cinders, sparks, and rolling billows of forked flames, and a dense and suffocating smoke to, into, and through all that portion of Idaho City in the direction of the wind to the confines of the city on Moore's Creek. Many had already retired to rest. Bells were rung, gongs were beaten, and there were all the constant alarms of fire made that was possible. Everybody in the vicinity of the fire worked with superhuman efforts to carry out and save all the furniture, goods, clothing, and personal effects possible. These for the most part were piled promiscuously either in the streets and alleys, or carried a little further off to Moore's and Elk Creek flats. Large quantities of gun-powder and other explosives and combustibles were in many fire-proof cellars and places of business, which, igniting from time to time, blew up with terrific force, hurling earth, stones, lumber, shakes, and even large timbers up in the air, which fell promiscuously everywhere.

"Within half an hour after the fire first started, the wind had veered around to the northeast, and blew a terrific hurricane, prostrating buildings, and hurling burning *debris* of the doomed place long distances, high up in the air. It was dangerous to be safe anywhere. Within one short hour, and by 11 o'clock that night, the beautiful young city, which had set like a gem of beauty, taste, and human industry and skill, surrounded by its emerald setting in the coronet of everlasting hills and mountain peaks, was one smoking, burning, and indistinguishable mass of rubbish and ruin.

#### SEVEN-THOUSAND HOMELESS.

"Most of the 7,000 who had thus been burned out made haste to escape across Elk Creek to Buena Vista Bar, filling every house, saloon, store, hotel, restaurant, private residence, and miner's cabin to more than its utmost capacity. The residents of Buena Vista Bar, almost without exception, threw open their doors, and divided everything they had with the sufferers from this terrible conflagration, many of whom were almost nude, and destitute of home, shelter, and all the commonest and most indispensable necessities of life. Many came in breathless haste long distances to see what the matter was, and to aid the sufferers from the fire. Before midnight, as the wind abated somewhat, the sky clouded over, and a furious, very cold rain, and disagreeable storm of wind, sleet, hail, and snow set in, which lasted for about three days and nights afterward. By early dawn of day, the next morning, many of the victims of misplaced confidence in the permanence and stability of Boise Basin mining towns, were perched like a small army of disconsolate grasshoppers on the heights surrounding the smoking ruins of Idaho City, with tears in their eyes, and looking out for some other place to emigrate to.

#### REBUILDING THE CITY.

"On the morning of the fourth day, the eventful twenty-second day of May, 1865, a council of war was held, an informal '*Senatus consultum*' formed, and it was unanimously resolved, David Crockett-like, to 'go ahead' and rebuild the city as rapidly as possible, and within sixty days from that date Idaho City had arisen like the Phoenix from its ashes. Several fine brick structures replaced those of wood.

"Many business men were hopelessly bankrupted by this burning of Idaho City. Some succeeded in compounding with foreign creditors, and some did not. Many left the country completely demoralized, discouraged, and disgusted. Some went away temporarily and returned again. Many more left never to return.

"The population of Idaho City, proper, was lessened by the effects of this great purification by the fiery furnace to less than 5,000. A long list of the names of the losers and of the amounts lost or claimed to have been lost by each was published at the time by Butler Bros., in the *Boise News*, their weekly newspaper, then published at Idaho City. The list was a long one, and the total losses aggregated over one and one-fourth millions of dollars, of a total and hopeless destruction of valuable property by the devouring jaws of the insatiable and relentless fire fiend. The mining season of that year, however, proved a very prosperous and remunerative one throughout Boise County and Boise Basin, and the business of Idaho City, generally, was quite as active and profitable during the remainder of that year as at any previous business season from the date of the discovery of gold and its first settlement."

#### PLOWMAN'S PLACER MINE.

K. P. PLOWMAN's gravel claim is on East Hill, close to Idaho City. We give a small sketch, which gives but an imperfect representation of this fine mine. The bank is nearly 100 feet in height, and is worked by a "Little Giant" hydraulic. To show some of the results we give the following from the *Idaho World* of August, 1883: "K. P. Plowman cleaned up forty-eight pounds of amalgam the other day in his hydraulic claim on East Hill, the result of four weeks' run. The amalgam is worth at least \$10.00 per ounce, so the clean-up will amount to nearly \$8,000.

"No man in Idaho City is more deserving of success than K. P. Plowman. A thorough, enterprising, hard-working, go-ahead citizen, he has won the respect and confidence of his fellow-citizens. He has done much to develop the resources of Boise Basin. He owns and runs a saw-mill on Elk Creek, and has a water-power quartz mill near Shaws Mountain."

#### PLACER MINE OF BUZZINI & CO.

Messrs. Paul Buzzini & Co. have a gravel claim on the hill-side south of Moore's Creek, four miles above town, that is



worthy of notice. The bank of gravel is 80 feet deep. They own about half a mile in length, and the gravel bed varies in width from 400 to 600 feet. The gravel is not very rich, but owing to the depth, and the fact that it pays from the top down, and the further fact that they have all the fall and dump they want, it pays handsomely. When running at full blast the two common pipes and the new big hydraulic chief are whizzing away at the bank. The common hose used carries 50 or 60 inches of water, while the 11-inch iron pipe, which conveys the water to the chief, takes in about 200 inches. A 4-inch nozzle is used. Paul Buzzini, Spearo and Henry Brodtmiller are the owners of the claim. Buzzini & Co. have their claim in fine shape for working. They have been at quite an expense fitting up. A flume half a mile in length extends from their ditch to within 700 or 800 feet of the claim.

There is enough ground in their claim at the rate it has paid, so far, to yield over \$800,000. These are large figures, but the ground and the present prospect warrant the statement, if what has been worked is an average. They are now digging a cut fifty feet deep, and putting in boxes, and making other preparations for next season's run. A sketch of this mine is given among our illustrations.

#### UPPER PAYETTE VALLEY.

That part of this little paradise called by this name, that lies along the Middle Fork of the river, is from the junction of the two rivers, about six miles long, varying in width from three-fourths of a mile to one and a half miles. The land is rich and productive, being in a fine state of cultivation. The farmers are making good, substantial improvements in the way of houses, barns, fences, irrigating ditches, etc. A very fair wagon-road runs up the valley the whole distance to Pinney and Anderson's farm, at the upper end, which, in a short time, will be improved by labor of the citizens. From Pinney and Anderson's northward a good trail leads out to Warrens, Deadwood, and other camps remote from Boise Basin, north. A substantial bridge spans the South Fork at the farm-house of N. Wetzell, on the road leading to Placerville. At Wetzell's a beautiful scene greets the eye. What is known as the Upper Payette Valley opens out here, presenting as lovely a view as can be imagined. It is not more than four miles in length, and less than one mile in average width. The river, a bold, clear stream, deep, with a rapid current, and about sixty yards wide, sweeps along the south side of the valley, washing the foot of a range of fir-clad mountains that rise and tower in bold majestic grandeur, charming and fascinating the beholder, while the valley stretches along its banks, clad in its spring costume of green. North of the valley is a stretch of rolling land, extending a short distance to the valley of the Middle Payette. At the lower end of the valley the South Payette is joined by the Middle Payette, form-

ing one stream that sweeps down through a cañon twelve or fourteen miles, when the country opens out into valleys again. All the land of this valley is occupied and improved by settlers. This section of Boise County has every natural advantage that heart can desire. Soil rich, timber and water in the greatest abundance, and of the very best; climate unsurpassed in any land under the sun. No stagnant pools in any part of the valley; sickness is almost unknown here. The most of the lowest land along the two rivers is seeded in timothy, of which heavy crops are harvested every year. The higher lands are sown in wheat, oats, and barley, and planted in potatoes and other vegetables.

#### BED-ROCK FLUMES.

Several years ago the question of practicability of constructing a bed-rock flume in Moore's Creek was considered in a business light, and a survey made to ascertain the amount of fall to the creek, commencing at a point about six miles below Idaho City, and running to a point about two miles above town. They also embraced in their enterprise Granite Creek and Grimes' Creek. Hon. S. A. Merritt, our delegate in Congress, was requested to procure the passage of a Bill through Congress granting a right of way and privilege of using timber, stone, etc., in constructing the work. For some reason or other the enterprise slumbered, and the vast amount of wealth in gold and silver that ought to be taken out, still lies at rest in the bed of the creek. There is an extent of six miles in Moore's Creek and one mile in Elk, from its junction with Moore, that may be treated as ground that can be profitably worked through a bed-rock flume on a large scale. These seven miles will average more than 600 feet in width and 12 feet in depth of tailings, top dirt that was stripped off of bottom gravel in early days, and occasionally new ground. The lowest possible estimate of the amount of gold contained in this seven miles of creek will exceed eleven million dollars, besides what is contained in the thousands of acres of low bars and flats that skirt the creek and cannot now be worked, for want of fall or dump. In addition to this amount of gold, it is estimated safely that 100 tons of quicksilver lie so intermixed with the tailings that a company working the creek would have the advantage of at least a hundred thousand dollars' worth of this article so indispensable in the working of mines. The beds of all the creeks were exceedingly rich, and were worked in the early history of Boise County. The hills and valleys abound in deer, grouse, and other game; the streams are alive with fish. About one and one-half miles west of the Middle Fork is a cluster of hot springs, situated near the base of the mountains. There are about half a dozen springs on half an acre of ground. The water boils up from the earth hot enough to cook eggs in about five or six minutes. They are said to possess medical properties, but are useless to the citizens of the valley, as no one gets sick.



S. K. Goldtrap's mill is situated in Garden Valley. The building itself is a substantial three-story frame, painted cream color, situated in a pleasant nook in the foot-hills, easy of access, and surrounded with an abundance of pine timber. Mr. Goldtrap is himself a practical miller. The mill and its internal arrangements are of the latest and most improved pattern. The mill has an excellent water-power, having a fall of 125 feet, carried through an 11-inch iron pipe, which discharges on a turbine wheel. This power also runs a large saw-mill in connection with the grist mill, and adjoining it. At the head of the ditch are hot springs, from which in winter the water is turned into the main ditch, thus providing a power that does not freeze in the coldest weather.

Since the abandonment of operations in the creeks, tailings that contain gold have been washed in from the mountainsides. To make an estimate of the amount of gold the creeks contain is impossible. Elk Creek, from its junction with Moore's, is in a rich mineral belt to its head, nine or ten miles; but probably the successful working of it by a bed-rock flume would not extend above six or seven miles; but for this distance it has quite a number of tributaries, and the bed of the creek, which was worked in early days, was very rich. Then on the other side of the Basin are Grimes', Granite, and Ophir Creeks, and Boyles Gulch, that equaled Moore's Creek in richness. These creeks contain much more ground than both Elk and Moore's. Grimes' Creek, from the cañon six or seven miles below Centreville, is in a continuous placer district for sixteen or seventeen miles.

#### PLACERVILLE.

The town of Placerville, though somewhat decayed, is far from lifeless. Business is in a healthy state. Davison's commodious hotel is well patronized. The traveling public can here obtain good meals, clean beds, and quiet rooms.

Rogan & Spencer are doing a comfortable business in the line of general merchandise.

John H. Myer has a good stock of drugs, cigars, tobacco, etc.

Martin Cathcart is doing a good business manufacturing boots, as well as in ready-made boots, shoes, gaiters, etc.

The Phoenix Hotel, under the personal supervision of Mrs. Stickler, receives a goodly share of support, and is a pleasant stopping-place.

Shelley & Co.'s livery and feed stable is well conducted and furnishes good turn-outs.

Wagner & McDavitt at the Empire Market supply the people with choice meats.

The Magnolia is a fine building, conducted by James McKay. The wants of the thirsty can also be supplied at John Nelson's or Halley & Donovan's.

The Odd Fellows' Hall is a fine structure. It is built at the upper end of Granite Street, in a place secure from fire; is

a neatly-fixed hall and nearly completed. The membership of the Lodge at that place being small, so fine a building reflects credit upon the Order. Altogether, Placerville presents an appearance of sufficient vitality to satisfy the desires of the people. A view of the public square will be found elsewhere.

A new school house has just been erected by the enterprising citizens of Placerville, which is a credit to the place. It was completed in the fall of 1883.

There is no church building in Placerville. The Methodists hold service in a hall once in four weeks. The Episcopalians also hold service in the same place once in four weeks.

CENTREVILLE, in the early days of the "Basin," was an important mining center, and, as its name indicates, was nearly in the center of the Boise Basin. It is situated on Grimes' Creek, about four miles below Pioneer, and there is at present but a moderate amount of business carried on. The placer mines in the immediate vicinity are about worked out.

The business of the place consists of an excellent hotel, conducted by Mr. C. C. Meffert, who also has a saloon and store. Waldron & Church do quite an extensive mercantile business. Wells, Fargo & Co. have an express office here, and the Utah, Idaho, & Oregon Stage Co. also.

The Golden Star Mine is located about one mile from this place, owned by M. F. Waldron & Co., a view of which will be found among our illustrations.

This mine has paid well considering the disadvantages under which its owners have labored, in lack of capital. It will be found mentioned under list of mines.

To illustrate some of the phases of early life in the mines, we append the following "Challenge." Whether the affair ever came off or not we never learned. It was received by a Justice of the Peace, who "dispensed" in the vicinity of Centreville, in Boise County, names only being omitted:—

"MR. — Sir: In the Court that yow held the other day I — do accuse yow of unloffful procedency and therefore & renderind your Desisions contrary to any Law by examining the horse & renderind your Desissions acordinaynott to the evidence Given in.

"2d MR. — Sir: I — do accuse yow of inlawful Justice the only and therefore I — will meet you on any grounds you mixt use out Side of Bodily Strength That you may Chuse & I — desire the same & Dare you to meat me with a pistol or a refle & pick your distance"

The Justice was horrified at first, but since he discovered that by the terms it was his privilege to "pick his distance," he consented to have the affair come off—principals about four miles apart.

QUARTZBURG is a little mining hamlet situated at the extreme northern portion of Boise Basin. It is kept up mainly by the Gold Hill Mine and reduction works.

The Gold Hill Mill is crushing away day and night, with



twenty-five stamps, crushing fifty tons per diem. This is the finest mill in the Territory. As a gold ore reducing work it is unsurpassed, being in all its appointments complete and perfect. The power of the engine is 60-horse, and all the machinery works with the smoothness and precision of a clock. The ore is hoisted up a shaft by means of steam-power, and is conveyed to the batteries in cars, dumped upon a platform, from which it is fed into the batteries by hand. There are about eighty men employed in the mine and mill.

No one on the outside knows what the Gold Hill pays, but it is known that the company has grown wealthy, and always have money on hand to pay all demands. The mechanical skill and inventive genius of the present Superintendent, William Coughanour, is exhibited in many things connected with the mill, and his constant presence and attention to business is a guarantee of success. In the office of the company are two valuable cabinets of minerals and curiosities from different localities, but the richest and rarest are those from the Gold Hill Mine. It would take a day's time to satisfy one in the examination of them.

PIONEER was so named on account of its being the first camp struck in Boise Basin. It soon took, however, an ugly name, Hog'em, on account of the greed in locating claims by those who first came in, which has stuck to the place with considerable tenacity, and even to this day the nick-name of Hog'em is often used by old miners.

The creek and creek bottoms and bars have all been worked out from Boston, the confluence of Grimes' and Granite Creek, to Noble & Stevenson's claims, five miles above Pioneer, a total distance of thirteen miles; and mining operations are now confined to the heavy hill claims on either side. These creek and bar claims were worked by the old-fashioned way of ground sluicing and piping, and have yielded millions of gold, and gladdened the heart of many a miner and his family; but this work is no longer adapted to the heavy hill claims, and the mining operations which were once carried on by thousands of claim owners, independent of each other, have drifted into the hands of a few men, the principal of whom is Hon. Ben. Willson, who now bears the name, and is justly credited with being the

#### PLACER MINING KING OF IDAHO.

We often read and talk of great men, like Jay Gould, Tom Scott, William Orton, and others, who manage railroad and telegraph, and steamship lines, but to find a man in an obscure mining camp like Ben. Willson, the sole owner and manager of the most extensive mining operations in our Territory, and possibly the most extensive placer mining operations on the Pacific Coast, we are disposed to give a somewhat extended notice of the vast mining and business he is now carrying on. A bird's-eye view of his flumes and ditches are given in this work.

#### ONE OF THE PIONEERS.

Mr. Willson is identified with this camp almost from its earliest history, having arrived here from California early in the spring of 1863, a few months after the camp was struck. Mr. Willson had considerable ready money, and, being acquainted with a good many of the locators of the creek, who were old Californians, did not hesitate to invest, and bought the big East Fork, or Clear Creek Ditch, and mining ground lying under it on Grimes' Creek, below Pioneer. This ditch and mining ground was located by Newton Dickinson, Phy. Giberson, Texas Helm, Dick Pucket, and J. C. Smith, but was only partially completed. Mr. Willson soon finished the ditch, and his mines paid handsomely.

#### EXTENSIVE DITCHES.

Marion Moore and J. C. Smith had constructed the Boise Canal, a big ditch which takes the water out of Grimes' Creek on the west side, two and one-half miles above Pioneer, and conveys it to Bummer Hill, where they had mining claims.

In the course of the summer of 1863, Willson bought a half interest in this canal, of Smith, paying him for his half interest in the ditch and mining claims, \$23,500; and he also bought mining ground of others lying along the ditch. Two years afterwards Mr. Willson bought out the other half interest, and has since been the sole owner of the ditch and mining ground.

#### TOLL-ROAD.

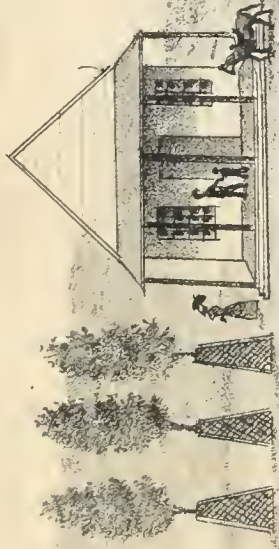
In 1863 Mr. Willson built a toll-road, and started a four-horse stage line from Pioneer City to Centreville, running his stage twice a day, and return, which paid well. He also built a saw-mill, in company with Parkinson and Warriner, and engaged in mercantile business with James Powelson, at Idaho City.

From the time Mr. Willson first came into the camp up to the present time, he has been digging higher and more extensive ditches and buying mining grounds, until his ditches number forty, aggregating over 100 miles in length, and covering nearly 20 miles of mining ground. He was the first, or one of the first men to introduce hydraulic mining in the Basin, using the common duck hose and common nozzle. He is now using iron pipe, twenty-two inches at the upper end and fifteen inches at the lower end, using the little giant nozzle.

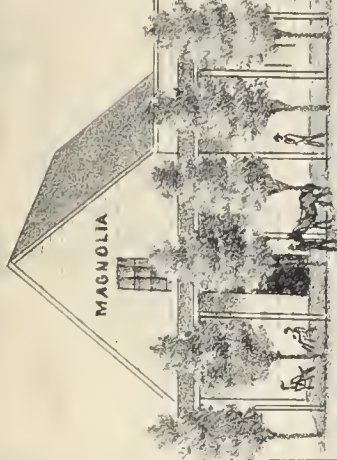
#### LITTLE GIANT.

The little giant is a modern invention, a nozzle attached to the lower end of the pipe, for throwing water against the bank. It is of cast-iron, about twelve feet long, and reminds one of a heavy gun or cannon, and the stream of water forced through these nozzles, from a pressure sometimes of from 150 to 200 feet in height, would nearly cut a man in two at fifty feet distant. They have an oscillating movement up and down and sideways, and can be turned completely round, and do

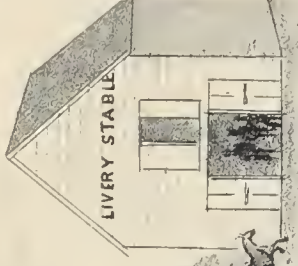




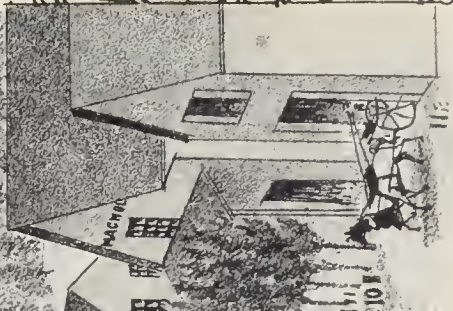
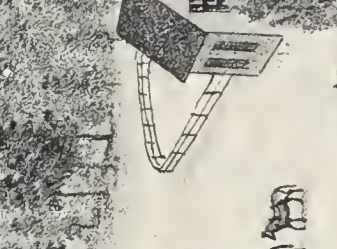
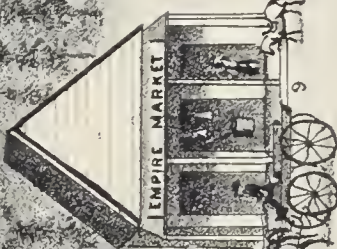
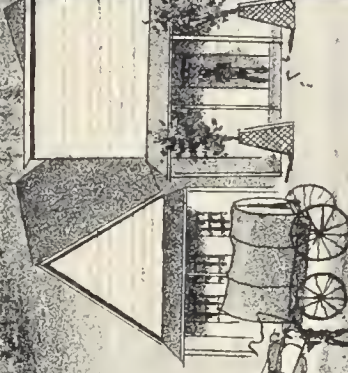
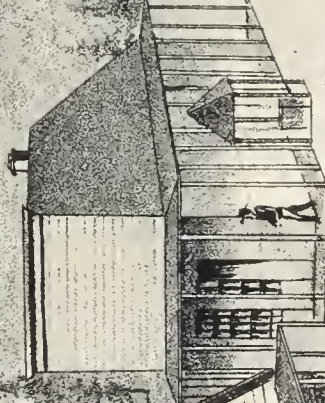
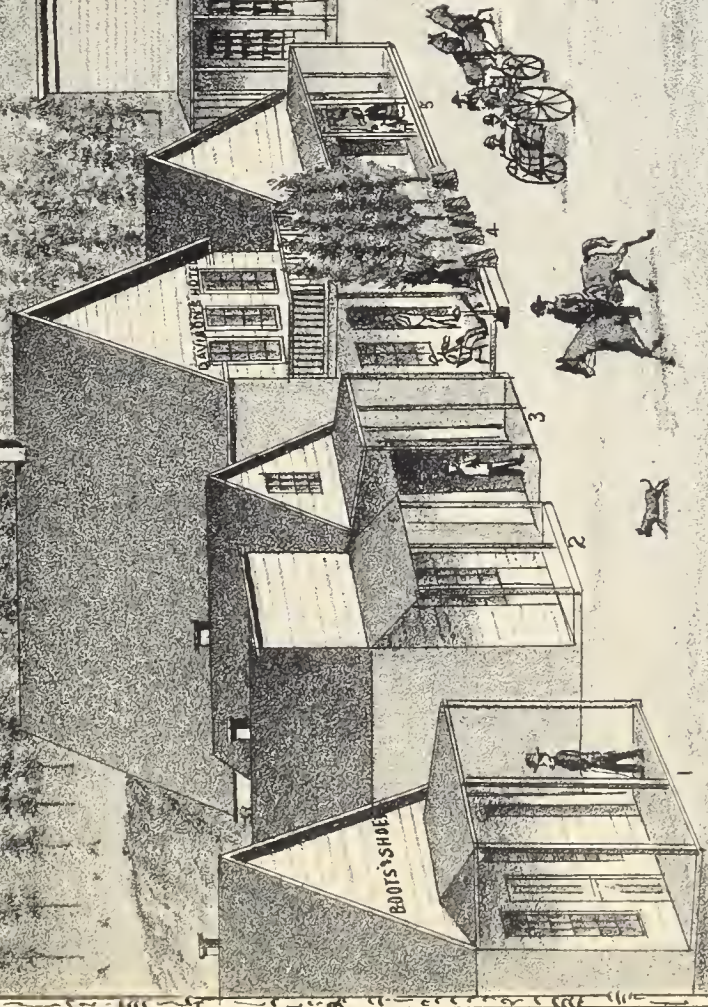
ROGAN & SPENCER.



JAMES MCKAY.



SHELLEY & CO.



ELLIOTT LITH. 421 MONT. ST.

1. Martin Cathcart, Boots and Shoes
2. Michael Halley.
3. Wagner & McDavitt's Building.
4. J. W. Davidson, Hotel.
5. Rogan & Spencer, Grocery.
6. John Nelson, Saloon.

7. Halley & Donovan, Saloon.
8. Mrs. Stickler, Phoenix Hotel.
9. Wagner & McDavitt, Empire Market

10. Magnolia Saloon,  
J. McKay, Proprietor.
11. Shelley & Co., Livery.

PUBLIC SQUARE and Surrounding PLACES OF BUSINESS, PLACERVILLE, IDAHO.







not require over five pounds of strength to guide them. It is perfectly terrific to see one of these machines play against a heavy bank of earth under a full head of water, the bank continually caving and washed down through the big flumes, as it were with a river of water. Turn it against a brick building 75 or 100 feet distant, and in less than three minutes the walls would begin to tumble down. Think of 300 or 500 inches of water under a 150 or 200-foot pressure shot through a five-inch nozzle, and you will have some idea of the vast power and effective work one of these machines are capable of doing. One man with a giant is equal to 100 men with picks and shovels for ground sluicing.

#### SHOPS AND MILLS.

Several blacksmith shops are located at convenient points, and some handy miner is detailed to sharpen tools and do other little jobs. He also employs one man making and repairing iron pipe.

In connection with this business, Mr. Willson owns a saw-mill on Clear Creek, half a mile east of Pioneer, where two men saw during the mining season from 3,000 to 5,000 feet of lumber per day, which is all consumed in flumes, sluice boxes, out-buildings, etc. He has a 200-acre ranch on Clear Creek, adjoining Pioneer.

#### HEAVY INVESTMENTS.

To sum it all up, Mr. Willson owns 100 miles of ditches, 20 miles of mining ground, runs nine giants, two derricks, saw-mill, hay farm, etc.; keeps 50 men in his employ, and his investments have exceeded a quarter of a million of dollars. These vast operations are all under the personal supervision of Mr. Willson, for he rides over his ditches and sees nearly every man in his employ in the course of the day. Everything is done on the cash system, and to work for Ben. Willson, as the saying is, or to sell anything to him "is as good as cash in your pocket."

In addition to his vast placer mines, Mr. Willson has made an investment with Mr. H. H. Whitney, and is now opening up one of the most promising quartz mines in Boise County, the Mammoth, which they purchased in 1877, and have a mill at work and doing well.

Mr. B. Willson is an Englishman by birth, but so well Americanized no one would notice his nativity. Having left home, the city of London, at fifteen, he sailed for California. He is now forty-five years old, and married, but has no children. He has read law, and is a member of the Bar of the Supreme Court of Idaho, owns an excellent law library, and is continually adding new books to it. He has been a member of the Legislative Council, and held several important county offices; is well posted on the issues of the day, Democratic in his politics, though liberal in his ideas; could have any office in the gift of his party, but has never sought political preferment. His house and office is a very comfortable, unpretending

building, close to the business portion of the town, elegantly furnished and adorned with pictures, maps, portraits, piano, organ, cabinet, books, papers, etc., and presided over with that pleasant easy grace by Mrs. Willson, which makes one feel as if he had entered the most lovely home in all the land.

He has made several trips to California in the winter season, and a few years ago visited his paternal home and friends in the city of London. Mr. James Ashforth, one of the cleverest men in Idaho, nearly Mr. Willson's age, has lived with him all this time as a member of his family, in his employ as a confidential friend, or more like a brother who takes charge of all business in Mr. Willson's absence. One would travel the land over to find a more social or interesting family circle. To say that such a man stands pre-eminent and holds a strong influence upon the people of Idaho is but a partial acknowledgment of his energy and many noble traits of character.

#### GRIMES' PASS.

Four miles above Pioneer are located the extensive placer mines of Hon. E. A. Stevenson and Dr. Noble. Here they make the water do the work with vengeance. Just imagine 600 inches of water running into the pen-stock 200 feet above the claim, and coming down in a strong iron pipe, each joint growing smaller until the bed-rock is reached, where all this pressure is used to force this large volume of water through a four and three-fourths-inch nozzle, which is wielded by a man, who, by means of a small lever, turns it to the right or to the left against a 20-foot bank of gravel, causing boulders that would require the strength of two men to roll them over, to spin like a top. Ton after ton of dirt and gravel is thus thrown down and swept into a deep race in the solid granite, where, by the force of an additional thousand inches of water, it is kept rolling and tumbling until it is through half a mile of flume and discharged on the dump below. This company have their own saw-mill and cut all the lumber used on their claim, which amounts to about 40,000 feet during a season's run. Their mining ground is sufficient in quantity to require a great many years to work it out.

Colonel Stevenson's home was at this place for over eleven years. In 1882 he removed to the Payette Valley, Ada County, where himself and partner have completed a large irrigating ditch. The mining claim has been for the past year or more under the superintendency of John J. Elliott, more familiarly known as "Jack" Elliott.

On the ridge half a mile from this place is the grave of Mr. Grimes, one of the pioneers who discovered the creek that bears his name, and who was killed by Indians shortly after the discovery was made, in 1862. A plain fence incloses the grave with a head-board erected that once bore an inscription, which time and storms have obliterated. A view of the mines and Grimes' grave is given among our illustrations.



## ONEIDA COUNTY.

ONEIDA is one of the oldest settled as well as one of the largest counties. It occupies the entire southeastern part of the Territory, except a small part in the extreme corner, which is Bear Lake County. Its southern boundary is Utah, and its western, Wyoming. Its northern is Montana, while on the west is Cassia, Alturas, and Lemhi. The county seat is at Malad City.

Oneida County is as large as Vermont, and far more fertile. Spurs of the Wasatch Range cover one-fourth of its size at the south, and the Tetton Range the extreme north. It has several beautiful lakes like Swan, Henry, and Grays.

Of rivers, there are the Snake, Bear, and Malad. All of these have been described elsewhere. The Malad Valley is some fifteen miles long by ten miles wide, and has 100,000 acres of farming land. The Fort Hall Indian Reservation takes up a large piece of the Territory.

### ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

The county was organized August 2, 1865, and county officers were appointed to serve until February, 1868, and assumed their duties immediately.

The following persons were appointed by the Governor as County Commissioners: Tilford Kutch, Presto Burrell, and J. M. Taylor.

At the first session of the Board the following were appointed as first county officers: M. A. Carter, County Auditor and Recorder; H. O. Rogers, Sheriff; Wm. L. Thurman, County Treasurer; A. W. Meek, County Clerk; Fred. S. Stevens, County Assessor; Peter McManus, Probate Judge.

These officers held office until February 18, 1868.

### SECOND SET OF OFFICERS.

Henry Peck and John H. Stump were elected, and Geo. H. Ruddy appointed as Commissioners. This Board appointed the following officers for the county: Morgan Morgan, Sheriff; James McAllister, County Treasurer; E. J. Davis, Assessor; Edwin M. Curtis, Superintendent of Schools; Thomas Daniels, Coroner; Henry Peck, Probate Judge; B. F. White, County Auditor, Recorder, and County Clerk.

After this the officers were elected, and a full list will be found elsewhere.

### ROUND VALLEY.

Round Valley is the upper end of Cache Valley. This is the paradise of the hunter, the silent fisherman, and the tourist. This valley is some thirty miles long and from ten to twelve miles wide, and is watered by Swan Lake, Valley Creek, and other mountain streams. The mountains, that rear their tall cliffs skyward, are filled with wild game, such as bear, elk, deer, mountain sheep, and the mountain grouse. On the surface of the lakes and creeks float the duck and

wild goose, and beneath, sporting about in the clear waters, are the various fishes so plentiful in Idaho's crystal streams.

The land in this valley is very rich, and well adapted for agricultural and pastoral pursuits. Every facility has been furnished by nature for irrigating.

### SWAN LAKE.

In Round Valley quietly reposes the loveliest gem, Swan Lake, looking up to the towering Wasatches, whose snow-clad brows throw their cooled shadows across its emerald face. The shores of this American Como are covered with a luxuriant vegetation, and bordered with native underbrush. In this lake can be seen from the railroad an apparently floating island, covered with vegetation. The lake is supposed to be bottomless, no soundings having yet been reached. Near by are several springs, whose mineral properties are known to be of a high order. This lake meanders about in the valley, and finally loses its name, its life, by a succession of little fawnings from lake to basin, and basin to rivulet, in the eccentric Bear River. Around the shores of this lake, and in the cañons of the adjacent mountains, the sportsman never wearies, nor upon the rich and productive soil of the valley does the husbandman toil unrewarded.

### INDIAN RESERVATION.

About one-fourth of the area of Oneida is taken up by the Indian reservation, which was assigned to the Indians by treaty of 1863. It is called the Fort Hall Reservation. This reservation is a large territory of land with a few miserable specimens of a miserable band of Shoshones and Bannocks. They need about 1,000 acres of land, well selected, divided up among the heads of families; while here is a body of timber and mineral land equal in size to the State of Massachusetts, held by these most miserable specimens of their kind, without any reason whatever. Humanity does not demand that so much of the public domain shall be closed to the outside world merely to carry out the provisions of a treaty of many years ago, when civilization had not yet placed the imprint of her footsteps on the western bank of the muddy Missouri. The time is fast approaching when a new treaty will be demanded by the people of Idaho, and the old one abrogated.

### RED BUTTES.

Near the center of Round Valley, and north of Oxford Station, stand the majestic Red Buttes. The railroad skirts the eastern shore between the Buttes and the lake, affording a fine view of both. An apparently floating island can be seen. The lake is a mile long and less than half a mile wide, and no soundings have yet been reached. Near by are several springs, whose mineral properties are known to be of a high order.



## ONEIDA SALT WORKS.

Among the most important developments of northern Oneida are those of the Salt Springs or mines on what is known as the old Lander Emigrant Road, leading from South Pass to Oregon.

These celebrated springs are on the head-waters of Snake River, which pass into Montana, run north, and return into Idaho. The valley in which they are situated is known as Salt Spring Valley, and is about ten miles long by one wide. The annual product of salt has averaged 600,000 pounds annually.

## PORT NEUF RIVER.

Port Neuf River is a narrow stream about thirty feet wide, full of little falls or rapids three to six feet high, where the waters pass over the basaltic rock, adding much to the attractive beauty of the scenery. The railroad often crosses its tortuous bed in the cañon, whose walls rise perpendicular 100 feet or more.

Port Neuf River is the great trout stream of Idaho. It is a narrow stream, about thirty feet in width, very rapid, and full of little falls. It winds around through a narrow valley, here and there walled in by lava rocks, which to all appearances might have been erected there in successive layers by the skill of man. For miles along this peculiar stream these rocks rise perpendicularly up along the side of the valley to a height of 50 or 100 feet; again they appear like solid shafts of masonry of red granite.

H. O. HARKNESS, ESQ., has a large ranch in the valley just below the Port Neuf Falls, which are a succession of cascades. In 1863 a Mr. Murphy opened a wagon-road through to Snake River, having secured a charter from the Territorial Legislature for that purpose. Where Mr. Harkness now resides, Murphy established himself and became a toll-gatherer, thus laying a foundation for a fortune. The entire travel northward to Montana was compelled to pass down the Port Neuf, and thus forced to pay toll; so that as an investment it was a splendid success.

Murphy was killed, in 1869, in a rencontre with Morgan M. Morgan, Sheriff of Oneida County at the time. H. O. Harkness, Esq., is a native of Norwalk, Ohio, and during the war served as captain of volunteers in an Illinois infantry regiment. After the war he immigrated to Idaho, and became the possessor of this valuable franchise in 1870, with its annual net profits of \$20,000 or more. This large income he steadily invested in cattle and horses, whose increase has made him one of the wealthiest men in Idaho.

He is now president of the leading bank in Ogden, of which he is the chief stock-holder, and is senior partner in the firm of Harkness & Phelan, of Oxford, one of the leading mercantile firms of southern Idaho. Upon his "ranche," on the Port Neuf, he has a large herd of cattle, over 100 head of horses

and brood mares. Mr. Harkness is yet a young man, a thorough gentleman in all his dealings, and public spirited, contributing liberally to aid enterprises which tend to develop and advance the best interests of the country.

## VALUATION OF PROPERTY.

We give the following official statement of the assessed valuation of the real and personal property of Oneida County, recently completed and furnished to the *Enterprise* for publication by W. F. Fisher, Esq., Assessor:—

Total number of tax-payers, 1,412; total valuation of real estate, including realty of Railroad Company, on Indian reservation, \$1,349,934.

Total valuation of personal property, including personalty of Railroad Company on Indian reservation, \$751,138. Total amount, \$2,101,072.

The assessed valuation of the Railroad Company's property on Indian reservation is as follows:—

Real estate.....	\$401,785.
Personal.....	55,880.
Total.....	\$457,665

Total amount of tax levied, including property on the reservation, \$47,274.12.

The valuation of property in the county, excluding that owned by the Railroad Company on the Fort Hall Indian Reservation, the validity of which is disputed by the Railroad Company, is as follows:—

Real estate.....	\$948,149
Personal.....	695,258
Total.....	\$1,643,407

And upon which the tax levied amounts to \$36,976.66.

It will be seen by the above figures that the assessed valuation of the property of the entire county is about 25 per cent. in excess of that of any former year; and that the tax levied against the Railroad Company amounts to the sum of \$10,298.46, being a fraction less than one-fourth of the entire levy.

## SODA SPRINGS.

The most remarkable group in Idaho, or on the entire Pacific Slope for that matter, are the Soda Springs of Oneida County. They are situated in a magnificent valley 7,230 feet above the level of the sea, and are easily reached from the east or west by the Oregon Branch of the Union Pacific Railway, which passes through this region on its way to Portland. Within a radius of two or three miles are scores of large springs, the waters ranging from almost ice cold to warm, containing magnesia, soda, iron, sulphur, and various other constituents, in such proportions as to have a great power on disease, and some of them being so highly charged with carbonic acid and other gases as to prove a most pleas-



ing beverage. The waters are a superb tonic, and are effecting remarkable cures of skin and blood diseases, dyspepsia, rheumatism, and many other ills our flesh is heir to. The Soda Springs region abounds in other attractions worth crossing our continent to see.

From present indications there seems to be no doubt that Soda Springs is destined in the near future to become one of the most renowned if not *the* watering-place and summer resort of the west.

Not only is it destined to become a favorite resort for invalids, as the curative and invigorating properties of the water from the many mineral springs in its vicinity have already been fully demonstrated in a number of instances. When the many natural curiosities, with which the country in its immediate vicinity abound, become generally known, to the sight-seeing portion of the traveling public it will be found almost if not quite as attractive as the National Park.

#### THE TRUE FOUNTAIN OF HEALTH.

After visiting the renowned watering-places of Germany, France, and America, we are contented, says John Codman, Esq., author of the "Round Trip," to come year after year to this remote corner of Idaho, satisfied that at last we have discovered the true fountains of health in an atmosphere of purity beyond comparison.

This is Soda Springs—not Saratoga, with its magnificent hotels, balls, regattas, and races; not Carlsbad, Baden-Baden, Kissingen, or Vichy, with their *dolce far niente* under shady trees and in curgartens, where soft strains of music usher in the day and lull one to sleep at night, the only variations the casinos and booths, where curiosities and coffee are sold by pretty *madchens*; where all that is desired and dispensed is the luxury of pleasurable laziness. Soda Springs is the reverse of all this—a little hamlet of a dozen log huts, far away from the world of society and business, ensconced in a lovely valley 7,000 feet above the level of the sea, with ranges of mountains rising 2,000 feet higher on every side; the rapid Bear River rushing through its green meadows, where herds of cattle, the only property of its people, find choice pasturage; where the warm sun comes down day by day, and the cool breezes sweep over at night—this is our summering place.

True, we have none of the allurements of the great *spas*, but we have what is far better, nature in her wild majesty, an elastic, stimulating air, curiosities of volcanic formation, and what is the chief attraction to invalids, an endless abundance and variety of mineral springs.

They gush out of the ground, warm and cold, in all directions, and need no tubing to increase their volume, but boil and sparkle in their great pools like reservoirs. The favorite springs are chiefly magnesia, soda, and iron, highly charged with carbonic acid gas, so agreeably refreshing that it is fort-

unate that there are no doctors to limit indulgence in their use. At the continental *spas* we did not object to short allowances of the nauseating water. Here, we should rebel if not allowed to drink our fill of the reviving springs.

#### THE WATERS CERTAIN CURE.

I would fain tell those suffering from maladies not absolutely incurable, what certain relief may be found in these wonderful waters, and that long and tedious as the journey to reach them may be, it will amply repay their toil and expense by its lasting benefit.

It is merely a sort of Mormon outpost beyond the confines of Utah, with scarcely fifty inhabitants. At one time it was of some importance as a military station, and afterward derived a little business in supplying the mining camp at Cariboo, forty miles north of it. The removal of the post to Fort Hall, and the failure of the water at the mines, have nearly depopulated this once thriving village, and unless means are found to renew the working of the mines, this settlement must rest its future on its attractions as a health resort.

The springs are resorted to from the surrounding country. Men, women, and children come in great Bain wagons, with sail-cloth awnings, turn their horses out to feed on the wide prairies, make their beds in, under, and around their vehicles, gather cedar and sage brush for their camp fires, and are at home without further trouble. In this way they pass days, weeks, and are happier during their stay, and more robust on their return than if they had indulged in the luxuries and dissipations of hotels, instead of gaining their own food by their guns and rods, and cooking it themselves. The free air of these mountains is sustenance beyond meat and drink, a consideration which few invalids regard. Most of them are rigidly exact in diet, while entirely indifferent how much poison they take in by their lungs.

#### WONDERFUL SCENES.

What we have named "The Devil's Ice-house" was but lately discovered. Some young men on a hunting excursion found a deep cave where snow and ice could be seen at the bottom. We went up to visit the place, and our party was the first to explore it. There we found hundreds of tons of pure ice, from which we brought home a supply. It is a permanent ice-house, not affected by the upper air, which marked eighty-five degrees, while in the cavern the glass stood at twenty-nine.

Compare such wonders as these with the sights and curiosities of a German *spa*! I do not mean to be enthusiastic, but take all the famous watering-places of Europe, with the little that nature and the much that art has done for them—combine them all, and you will find that this wild sanitarium of the Idaho mountains will send you back to your home with better health and more interesting recollections when your summer is ended. The most convenient way to reach





ONEIDA COUNTY COURT HOUSE, MALAD CITY, IDAHO.







Soda Springs from the East is by the Union Pacific to Granger, the commencement of the Oregon Short Line, which runs directly through the town.

SODA SPRINGS has recently been made, by the Oregon Short Line Railroad, the end of a division, and a large number of workmen are now engaged in constructing engine houses and machine shops thereat.

The erection of a commodious hotel, within a short time, is contemplated, and several wealthy gentlemen of Omaha and other places intend to build residences for occupancy next summer. These evidences, together with other enterprises in contemplation, but which are yet in embryo, warrant the belief that in a very few years the beautiful and romantic town will become as noted as the far-famed Saratoga. The town has hotels, brewery, and other business houses around the station.

#### TOWNS AND SETTLEMENTS.

FRANKLIN is the first town in Idaho as you enter from the east, and about eighty miles from Ogden. From Franklin the road crosses the Bear River. This remarkable river has attracted the attention and admiration of travelers, and is fully described in another part of this work. It seems to go shooting around like a fire-snake through the Territories of Wyoming, Utah, and Idaho, as if for a time undetermined where to go, then it suddenly darts off southward to the great Salt Lake.

From Franklin about a dozen miles the road turns west, running through Connor's Cañon, called so from the celebrated fight which the General had at this point with the Shoshone Indians during the winter of 1863-64. A very heavy fall of snow was on the ground. The savages were in large numbers, in heavy war paint, and for a fight to the death. They were hid about the cañons, among the willows and cedars along the creek bed. The fight was short and decisive, and scarcely an Indian was left to tell the story of the battle. The country about here is very broken, and is only adapted for stock-raising.

POCATELLO is the junction of the railroad, and is in the center of the Indian reservation. It derives its name from Pocatello, the celebrated chief of the mixed Bannocks and Shoshones, who was a fierce and bitter enemy of the whites in the early days of this country. Many a poor settler felt the effect of this warrior's prowess, and he boasted of the great number of pale-face scalps that he carried at his belt. His son, a warrior of known bravery, was slain in the battle near Bear River. Pocatello, with the true instincts of a warrior, selected this natural fortress for his tribe, and here bade defiance to the whites for many long years; but civilization, with its car of "Juggernaut," came thundering along, with its forerunner, the stage coach, and "Claude Duvall's" band of men, headed by one Caleb Plummer, a daring, reck-

less stage robber, whose deeds of rapine and murder are well known to the pioneer settlers of Idaho, and who was afterward hung by a committee of vigilants in Montana.

But all these blood-curdling stories, when related to the settler, who peacefully pursues his way down along this beautiful valley, sound now more like the brigand stories we read of in the early history of Italia's famous bands.

STRINGTOWN is a name given to a settlement about five miles long, which extends from Clifton to Oxford. The settlement was made by Mormons, by order of the Mormon Church authorities, and the homesteads are so taken up that the residences of the homesteaders are within 300 feet of each other, and the farms are mere strips of land from 250 to 350 feet in width. This land was taken up in this manner to give every settler frontage on the public road.

BLACKFOOT was at one time the terminus of the railroad, and was more flourishing than it now is, but surrounding the place, however, are rich fields, and if they have been ignored as the proper place for commercial towns, palatial residences, etc., they are none the less suitable for the herd, the flock, the plow, and the cultivator.

The town has a fair share of business houses, and considerable business is transacted with the mines. The *Register* is published here, and is one of the best papers in the State. The Bank of Idaho transacts a large business, and is conducted by J. T. Morgan & Co. They do business with the mining, milling, and smelting companies.

Blackfoot Valley is an agricultural basin of note, and is able to sustain four times the number of inhabitants now there. The hills flanking the valley are usually covered with bunch grass, and afford fine winter and summer pasturage.

EAGLE ROCK is located near the "Old Toll Bridge," familiarly known to many a wagoner, pioneer, and gold-seeker. This bridge was built in 1863. It was washed away and rebuilt in 1866. During its construction, which was in midwinter and while the river was covered with ice, one of the builders was thrown from the scaffolding to the ice beneath, breaking his back. He lingered for a few days and died.

This bridge has been a source of great revenue to its owners. Mr. Anderson, one of the owners and the first merchant that located here, has had an experience in pioneer life well worth preserving. Across this bridge passes all the freight going to northern Idaho, Montana, and the various mining districts. To the south of the town is the Salmon Range of mountains; on the east the great Tetons loom up towards the heavens. These grand northern landmarks look down upon us from their great distance as though we were but mere atoms of creation. They seem to belong to a former world, and stand there as the recording book for ages.

About Eagle Rock the soil is rich and well adapted for grazing and agriculture. Some fine ranches are near by.



The market is well supplied; rich milk and butter, and good vegetables and tender meats are set before you.

Eagle Rock derives its name from a black, lava crag, an eyrie for our national bird in mid-river, ten miles above. The railroad here crosses the river, and continues north beyond the Rocky Mountains. At Eagle Rock the river has cut out a narrow gorge through the rock, forming quite a cañon, and the noblest of Idaho's rivers here dashes its awful volume through a rock-walled fissure less than 50 feet wide. The railway across this chasm, 75 feet above low water, is a massive iron structure, consisting of two spans, 130 and 140 feet in length, resting on lava abutments more solid and durable than granite, as well as on a natural pier of the same material in the river.

#### LIST OF COUNTY OFFICERS.

The following are the county officers elected since the organization of the county. The first regular election was held August 10, 1868. The officers assumed office January 10, 1869.

County Commissioners: George H. Ruddy, Thomas Daniels, and William P. Jones; County Clerk, R. G. Evans; Sheriff, Morgan Morgan; Auditor and Recorder, B. F. White; Assessor, E. J. Davis; County Treasurer, Jas. McAllister; Probate Judge, John Nelson.

The next regular election was held on the first Monday in June, 1870. Those elected assumed office January 10, 1871.

County Commissioners: David Burnett, Thomas Daniels, and S. G. Fisher; County Treasurer, James McAllister; Sheriff, Morgan Morgan; Auditor, Recorder, and *ex officio* Superintendent of Schools, B. F. White; Assessor, E. J. Davis; Probate Judge, John Nelson; County Surveyor, W. H. Jones; County Clerk, C. P. Jones.

At the next regular election, August 10, 1872, the following officers were elected. They assumed office January 6, 1873.

County Commissioners: Thomas Daniels, W. P. Jones, and George Lake; County Auditor, Recorder, Clerk, *ex officio* Superintendent of Schools, and *ex officio* Clerk of the Board of County Commissioners, B. F. White; Sheriff, Morgan Morgan; Assessor, E. J. Davis; Treasurer, William H. Jones; Probate Judge, Thomas W. Richards.

The next regular election was held August 10, 1874. They assumed office January 18, 1875.

County Commissioners: Thomas Daniels, H. O. Harkness, and W. M. Fancher; Probate Judge, Henry Peck; Auditor, Recorder, Clerk, and *ex officio* Clerk of the Board of County Commissioners, B. F. White; Sheriff, J. W. Keeney; Assessor, E. J. Davis; Superintendent of Schools, C. P. Jones; Coroner, Thomas Mendenhall; Treasurer, William H. Jones; County Surveyor, H. R. Evans.

The next regular election was held August 10, 1876. The officers assumed office January 1, 1877.

County Commissioners: T. C. Anderson, H. O. Harkness, and W. M. Fancher; Sheriff, Morgan Morgan; Auditor, Recorder, County Clerk, *ex officio* Superintendent of Schools and *ex officio* Clerk of the Board of County Commissioners, William B. Thews; Assessor, E. J. Davis; Probate Judge, John Lewis; County Surveyor, H. R. Evans; Coroner, T. M. Forrest; County Treasurer, Wm. H. Jones.

The next regular election was held November 5, 1878. Officers assumed office January 5, 1879.

County Commissioners: H. O. Harkness, John Lewis, and L. C. Morrison; Sheriff, John S. Watson; Probate Judge, J. W. Morgan; County Treasurer, W. W. Evans; Coroner, T. M. Forrest; Recorder, Auditor, County Clerk, *ex officio* Superintendent of Schools, and *ex officio* Clerk of the Board of County Commissioners, Wm. B. Thews; County Surveyor, H. R. Evans; Assessor, Jas. McTucker.

The next regular election was held November 3, 1880. Officers assumed office January 3, 1881.

County Commissioners: John Lewis, Richard Morse, and Sol H. Hale; Sheriff, William H. Homer; Probate Judge, J. W. Morgan; Assessor, W. F. Fisher; County Auditor, Recorder, County Clerk, Superintendent of Schools, and *ex officio* Clerk of the Board of County Commissioners, W. B. Thews; County Treasurer, W. W. Evans; County Surveyor, H. R. Evans; Coroner, Howell H. Mifflin.

The next and last regular election was held November 5, 1882. Officers assumed office January 2, 1883.

County Commissioners: Richard Morse, John Montgomery, and R. H. Williams; County Auditor, Recorder, County Clerk, *ex officio* Superintendent of Schools, and *ex officio* Clerk of the Board of County Commissioners, William B. Thews; Sheriff, W. H. Homer; County Treasurer, Jenkin Jones; Assessor, William F. Fisher; Probate Judge, R. G. Evans; County Surveyor, A. D. Young; Coroner, Peter Mickleson.

#### SNAKE RIVER.

This is a very remarkable stream. It is about 1,100 miles long. It madly rushes along, like a cataract, as though it were propelled by steam-power. Its banks are high and in many places rocky, and along its shores are extensive lava beds. It roars like the ocean and can be heard about as far.

But the principal feature of Snake River is the placer mines, which are attracting new attention from all parts of the country. These mines were discovered years ago by miners, who worked them with very profitable results for a while, and then went on to the quartz diggings. But not until in 1878 did they attract very much attention, and the interest has been increasing ever since, and now for hundreds of miles along this gold-bearing stream every sand bank has been claimed. Their great value was first discovered by old California miners, who had been using the new system of



plates in the mines in California. Most of this gold is what is called "flour gold," and with the crude implements heretofore used by the miners, only part of the gold was saved.

These mines, as well as the noble river, have been fully described under other divisions of this work.

The celebrated Cariboo gold and silver mines were named from a high mountain in the Snake River Range near the east border of the county and Territory. At this place there was at one time great excitement. Mining is still done to a considerable extent. Near by is Mt. Pisgah and Gray's Lake.

#### VIEW FROM THE SUMMIT.

The view from the head of Beaver Cañon, in the extreme north end of the county, is superb, looking down upon Idaho on the south and upon Montana on the north. At the summit is a little pool, and a small chip was lazily floating around in its quiet waters, blown hither and thither by a breath of wind. As some accidental flaw might have pushed it on, it may have drifted down one outlet through various brooks and rivulets to the Snake and Columbia Rivers, to rush through the impetuous Dalles to the Pacific, or be floated along to the head-waters of the Missouri, far down on the current of the Mississippi, to the Gulf of Mexico, away onward over the broad Atlantic.

Crossing at the summit the boundary line of Idaho, you look down upon Pleasant Valley, a fair prospect of a wide cattle range in Montana, sheltered by mountains and watered by abundant streams, fringed with a luxuriant growth of tall cottonwoods, in whose shade, here and there, the prosperous ranchmen have built their log cabins. There is something more æsthetic in the pastoral than in the mining occupation. The herdsman, from necessity, seeks a location upon the banks of a running stream, and he is grateful for the shade that he finds. He spares the trees in his neighborhood, and seeks for fuel elsewhere. They are the companions of his solitary life, his brothers and his books.

#### MALAD CITY.

The county seat of Oneida County is Malad City, situated at the junction of Deep Creek and Malad River, on a grassy bench of rich alluvial soil, and covers over a tract of about two thousand acres. The population is estimated by some at 1,500, and by others at 1,200 permanent residents.

Almost every resident owns his own house and a large lot, which is highly cultivated and thickly set to trees, thereby giving the little city a charmingly neat and home-like appearance.

The streets are wide and tolerably well graveled, and streams of water are found coursing along the gutters, lending freshness and beauty to the general outlook.

The valley surrounding it, or rather the valleys of Deep Creek, Cherry Creek, Big and Little Malad Rivers, contain a

population of not less than 3,000 farmers and stock-raisers, and contains room for an additional increase of at least seven thousand inhabitants, which of course it will receive in time, as there is much good Government land yet vacant in these valleys that could be brought under cultivation.

Some of the largest and best cultivated farms that there are in Idaho are found in Malad Valley, and here the farmer finds a large return for his labor.

#### COURT HOUSE, ONEIDA.

Malad City contains a fine Court House, which was built in 1882, at a cost of about \$12,000, finished in the best style, and furnished throughout neatly and tastefully. On another page will be found a view of this fine building.

The building is a two-story building, with a balcony extending across the full length of the upper story, reached by a flight of easy steps. In the center of the building is a projection, which is carried up and terminates in a tower on which are clock faces and ornamental work. The top of the tower and building is mounted with a handsome iron cresting. The whole presents a neat appearance, and the building is not excelled in style, finish, and convenience by any Court House in Idaho. It is a credit to those who designed it. We refer the reader to the view to confirm our expressions.

There is a brick church, built under the direction of Rev. E. M. Knox, of the Presbyterian Mission. This church is also arranged for school purposes, and an excellent school is held, presided over by Mr. and Mrs. Knox.

Two hotels, the Malad City Hotel, by M. Berger, and the Valley House, by Mrs. Henry Peck, are well kept, and make comfortable the traveler that stays with them.

Six stores supply the people of the valley with dry goods and groceries; one hardware and stove store, two furniture and house-furnishing establishments, one harness and shoe shop, three physicians, two legal firms, two blacksmith shops, and two saloons and billiard halls.

WM. B. THEWS & CO. are proprietors of the Oneida Flouring-mill near Malad City. This excellent mill has recently been refitted with the latest-improved machinery, and has the services of Mr. M. B. Hitchcock, whose experience in the best mills of Michigan and Minnesota enables Thews & Co. to serve the public with the best flour to be found in Idaho. As they pay the highest market price for good wheat, it makes a local market for home productions.

Malad contains some neat and cosy cottages, among which we mention those of Wm. B. Thews, C. P. Jones, E. J. Davis, J. E. Jones, and others.

All improvements are of a permanent nature, and a steady growth in the future, which will surely come, will make Malad a place of some importance, and a pleasant place to dwell in.



## OXFORD VILLAGE.

OXFORD lies near the borders of Swan Lake. It is located in Round Valley, which is the upper end of Cache Valley, on a plateau looking south by southeast, the railroad running on the eastern side of the town. The soil is a rich, black alluvial deposit, varying in depth from six to ten feet, underneath lying strata of gravel and sand. It is well watered by mountain streams, which course through the city, sparkling and bright, reflecting like a mirror the golden sunshine, and are justly entitled to the euphonic name of "laughing waters." On the mountain back of the city, and bathing itself among the clouds, lies a beautiful lake of clear, fresh water, which, if properly cared for, would furnish a plentiful supply for a city of large proportions. Surrounding Oxford is a very large scope of country yet unsettled.

The United States Land Office is located here, and parties can still find some of the very best lands.

Near by has been discovered some of the very best and richest mineral deposits in silver that have yet been found in Idaho, and within a short period of time the mountain chains surrounding this rich agricultural region will swarm with delvers after the "filthy lucre." Rich deposits of silver have been known to exist in this neighborhood for many years, but it is only of late date that the energy of man has been turned in pursuit of this latent wealth. Mines are now being developed that show high grade ore.

## "IDAHO ENTERPRISE."

The *Idaho Enterprise*, published by J. A. Straight, is in its fifth volume. It is an attractive paper, and has in every number a great deal of original matter relative to that section of Idaho. Mr. Straight is also special agent of the land office at Oxford.

An Idaho paper thus speaks of the paper: "The Oxford *Enterprise* man has put a new head on his paper. It is ingeniously designed, is quite an oddity, and is unlike the heading of any other newspaper in existence. Astride the "T" in the word "Enterprise," is a representation of a man holding up a copy of the *Enterprise*, and pointing out an article to another collier comfortably seated on the summit of another letter near the end of the word, and gazing through an opera glass. Leaning up against the letter "E," the first in the word Enterprise, is a fellow with a copy of the paper, devouring the news, and he is the picture of solid comfort. A small dog, seated on his haunches, is near by, gazing up at the reader as if wondering what it is all about. In the left-hand corner is a map of Idaho."

## CATTLE RANGES.

The country contains many fine valleys and a large area of pasture land. Farming and stock-raising are the leading pursuits. The Blackfoot Valley is one of the best grazing regions in the world, and at present but little occupied. It is

in this locality, and all through the Territory south of the Great Snake River, that the universal question among stockmen of "where can I find reliable winter feeding?" seems to be fully answered.

The country is well watered by numerous small streams; the winters are mild, and thousands of acres of the best natural grasses lie unused and wasted from one year to another. The advantages of this region are just beginning to be understood by cattle-growers, and some of them are now making arrangements to take up ranges along some of the best streams.

All the foot-hills and high up in the ranges the ground is covered with bunch grass as thick as it can stand, and watered by a thousand springs and brooks in all directions. Camas Prairie is an oval-shaped high plain, fifty miles long by twenty-five to thirty miles wide, watered by the Malad Fork its entire length, and is, during the summer months, one waving field of bunch grass. This is the country the Bannock Indians were fighting for several years ago, on account of stock men coming on with their stock, which means death to them and their game, of which the mountains are full, to wit, deer, elk, antelope, and bear. During the winter season the lava beds are preferred by stock, as they are full of grass and white sage among the ridges and hammocks, and the broken nature of the country affords excellent shelter during storms. Thousands of cattle are fattened on this range every year, and driven to Eastern and Western markets.

## PRINCIPAL PURSUITS.

While the principal pursuits, mining, agriculture, and stock-raising have thus far been prosecuted with efficient energy and success, all other industrial pursuits consequent upon them have been correspondingly remunerative, and it is believed that there are more settled families, more competent business men, more active and worthy working men, such as constitute the bone and sinew of every country, who look upon Idaho as their future home than there ever have been before.

The idea of extravagant speculation is giving way to patient toil and well-regulated economy, and, judging the future by the past, this healthier sentiment on the part of the people will gradually increase until the country will abound in all the fixtures and elements of a well-established and properly-organized community. As the resources of the country are more and more developed, other branches of industry hitherto dormant will doubtless be thrown open for active and energetic labor.

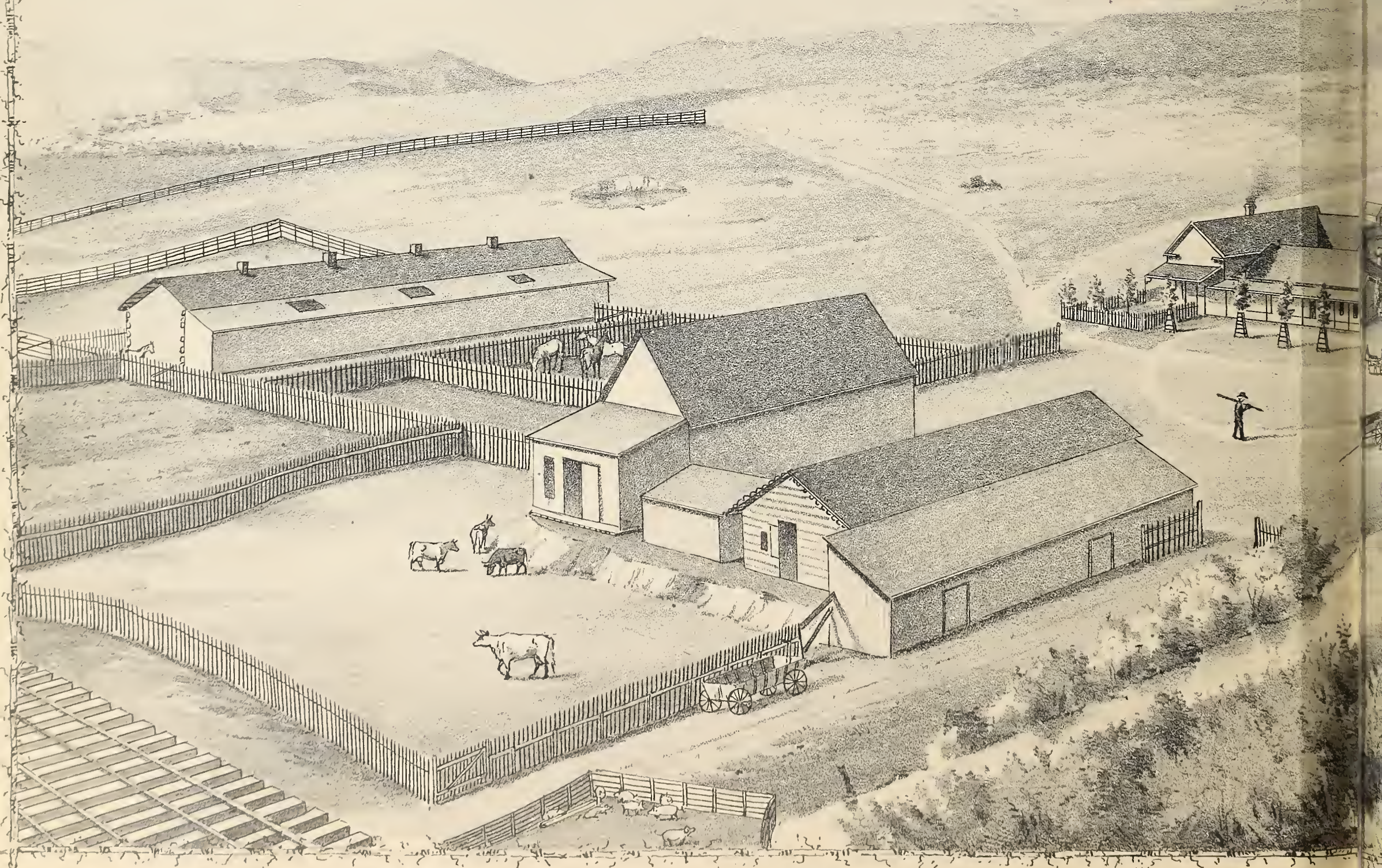
## RAILROAD FACILITIES.

The Utah and Northern Railroad connection with the Utah Central, running in almost direct line from south to north through Oneida County, will, when both are completed, tap all the great arteries of the continent, from the Southern to the Northern Pacific, crossing the Union and Central Pacifics and the Oregon Short Line.



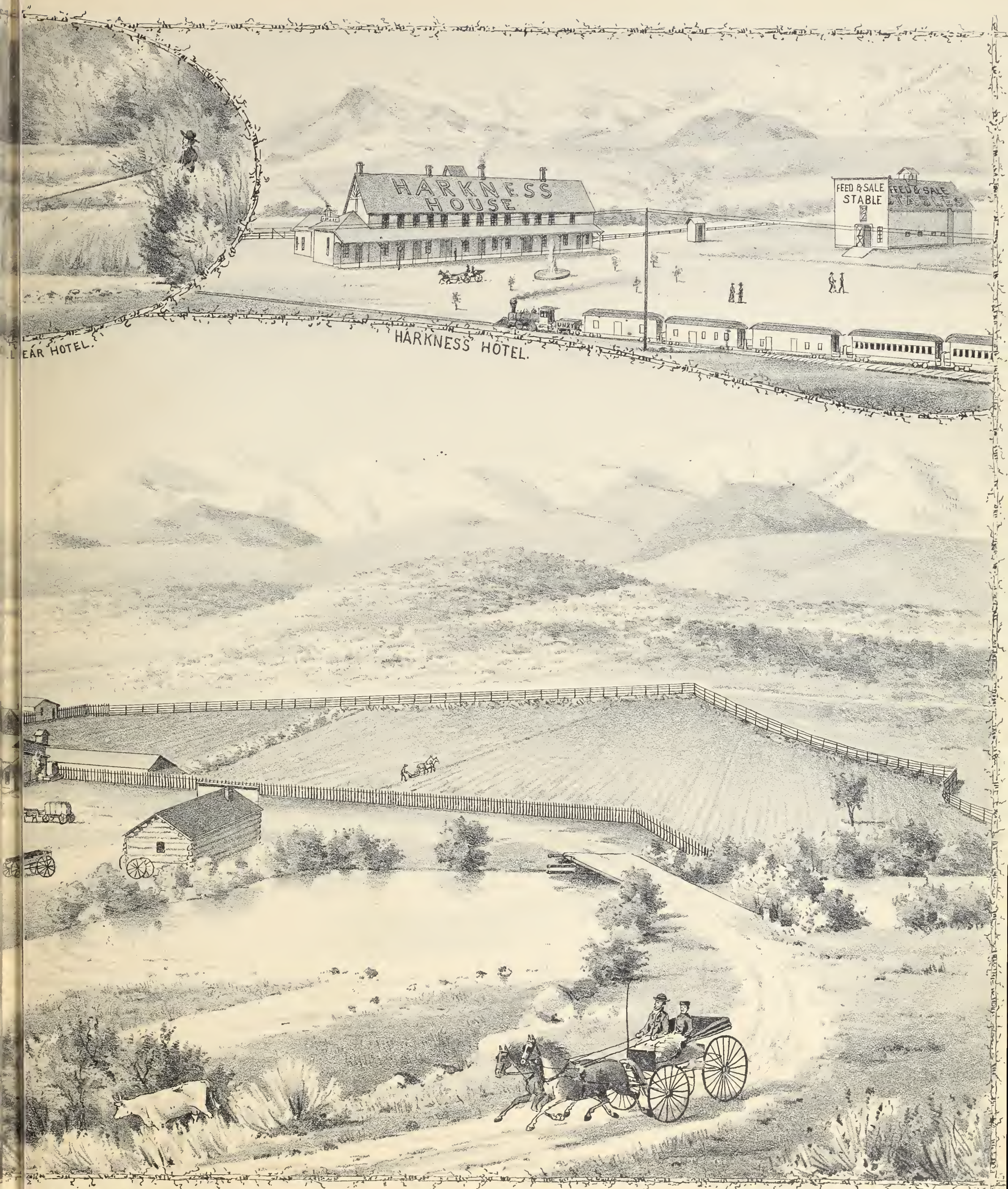






RANCH & STOCK FARM OF H. O. HARKNESS. ON





PORT NEUF RIVER, ONEIDA CO. IDAHO TERRITORY.







Much of the track is laid over lava beds, the most difficult formation engineers have to contend with, and the most expensive to grade.

This is particularly noticeable in Beaver Cañon, where the crossing is made through the main range of the Rocky Mountains. There would seem to have been scarcely room enough for the rushing stream, most inappropriately named Dry Creek, to find its way through the great lava boulders that are piled in irregular masses across the chasm between precipitous mountains. Yet where there is a will there is a way, and the little narrow-gauge, under the hands of its efficient director, set about finding it, climbing up through these forbidding volcanic ramparts on a grade of 100 feet to the mile, creeping through them in sinuous paths, and blasting them with dynamite when they offered an uncompromising resistance.

#### SURPASSING YOSEMITE.

At the station where the ascent commences is the starting-point for the Yellowstone Park, which stands by itself, surpassing the Yosemite in wild magnificence, if it does not equal it in beauty. At present the most practicable way to reach it is from Beaver Cañon, from which its entrance is distant about 100 miles of wagon route. The excursion is easily made by stage coach, private wagon, or saddle, and is not fatiguing to ladies or delicate persons who are willing to put up with night lodgings in the comfortable tents provided for them. Ten dollars per day will cover all necessary expenses. The time occupied is discretionary, but not a little can be seen in ten days. It is also proposed to build a branch from the Northern Pacific ere long, and then travelers may enter the park from the west, and emerge at the north, or *vice versa*.

#### UNPARALLELED CLIMATE.

Idaho's unparalleled climate and wonderful medicinal waters have already made this section the resort of thousands of summer visitors in search of health and recreation, and the permanent home of thousands of others who have fled from unhealthy sections of the East. When the remarkable cures which have been effected by these combined agencies are better known and understood, when Idaho becomes less of a *terra incognita* to the teeming populations of the East, then it will be felt that no extravagant claim is being made for this section when it is called the "Great Sanitarium of the Pacific Slope."

#### PURE WATERS.

The purest waters flow everywhere in cool springs, mountain streams, meadow brooks, and clear, rapid rivers. Hot and mineral springs also occur in various parts. Beautiful lakes and magnificent falls and cascades are numerous in the mountains.

#### ACT OF ORGANIZATION.

Oncida County was set apart by an Act of the Legislature of Idaho, January 22, 1864, at Boise City, Idaho Territory, as follows: All that portion of Idaho Territory within the following boundaries be, and the same is hereby created the County of Oncida, to wit: Commencing at the point where the intersection of the meridian of longitude one hundred and thirteen degrees with the northern boundary of Utah Territory, and running from thence north along said meridian one hundred and thirteen degrees to the Snake River, thence up said river, in an eastern direction, to the one hundred and twelfth meridian, thence north on said meridian to the summit of the Rocky Mountains, and from thence along said summit in an eastern direction, and in a southern direction to the boundary of Colorado Territory, and from thence west along said boundary of Colorado to Utah Territory, and thence along said boundary of Utah to the place of beginning. The county seat of said county is hereby located at Soda Springs.

The county was cut off from Alturas and Owyhee Counties.

#### FIRST SETTLEMENTS.

The first settlement in the county was at Soda Springs in 1863, and was composed principally of Morrisites, apostates from the Mormon Church, followers of Joseph Morris. The second was in Malad Valley in 1864 (then known as Deep Creek), by followers of the Mormon Church, five in number, Henry Peck, Benjamin Thomas, W. H. Thomas, Thomas Thomas, and Lewis Gaulter, besides a few station and ferry-keepers along the Montana and Salt Lake stage road. The above-named settlements comprised the population of Oncida County.

#### CHARACTER OF THE LANDS.

The county is broken by a chain or spur of the Wasatch Mountains. The principal valley in the county is the Valley of the Snake, or that part of it being about 50 miles wide by 100 in length. There are a number of islands in the Snake River that produce bountifully, without irrigation, while the majority is sage-brush land, and produces well when irrigated. It is a fine stock-raising country. There are also some very good placer gold mines along the Snake from Bonanza Bar to Eagle Rock.

#### NUMEROUS VALLEYS.

The next valley is Malad Valley, at an elevation of 4,500 feet. What is comprised in the county is about 40 miles in length by 8 in width. Next comes Marsh Valley, about 30 miles long, and will average about 6 miles wide. Both of these are fine land. Bannock Valley lies northwest of Malad Valley, over a range. Curlew Valley, lying west of Malad,



over a low range of hills, is divided between Utah and Idaho about the middle, crosswise, leaving about 30 miles of it in Oneida County.

The Cariboo Mines consist of both quartz and placer mines. The Oneida salt works, which produce a fine quantity of salt, are not in operation at present, nor are the placer mines on the Snake River. The mines are only partially developed.

The county has steadily increased in population and wealth. In 1865 there was but about \$100,000 worth of assessable property in the county, and about 150 inhabitants. At this date (1883) the assessable property amounts to \$1,410,401.

The population will come near to 10,000 at the present time, being 7,500 at the last census, in 1880.

#### PLENTY OF TIMBER.

The county is well supplied with timber, red pine, balsam, yellow pine, maple, cedar, oak, quaking asp, willow, and alder; and of shrubs there are the choke-cherries, black haws, wild plums, and wild currants.

Sage brush predominates. Bunch grass abounds in all parts of the county, and is one of the principal grasses on which stock-raisers depend. Meadow grass and timothy are used principally for hay. Alfalfa grows wild in some parts of the county.

The southern part of the county produces plums, peaches, apples, pears, cherries, and all small fruits abundantly.

In the greater part of the county the summers are quite warm and the winters cold and long, generally lasting from three to four months. Yet it is a very healthy climate.

The principal rivers already mentioned are the Snake, Bear, Portneuf, Blackfoot, and Malad River, besides several smaller streams.

#### PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

The towns are Eagle Rock, the principal business town in Oneida County, with a population of about 1,500, Malad City, the county seat, having a population of about 2,000; Franklin, with about 1,200 inhabitants; Samaria, with about 350; Weston, about 350; Oxford about 250; Soda Springs, 200, besides a number of smaller settlements.

The geological formation of the mountains is generally rolling hills, some quite steep and high, and composed of bastard limestone east of Malad Valley, and lava rock around Portneuf River. In the Cariboo Mountains gold and silver-bearing ore is found, also fine salt springs.

#### SOIL AND ITS PRODUCTIONS.

There is a great variety of soil, the principal products being wheat, oats, corn, and barley, potatoes, and all kinds of

vegetables; also hay from meadow lands. Stock-raising forms a large part of the business of the people.

#### SAW-MILLS AND GRIST-MILLS.

There being about twenty-five or thirty saw-mills, the lumber made is all for home production, and will average about 8,000 feet per day each, about eight months of the year. The red pine predominates and is principally used for lumber.

There are about six grist-mills, two being in Malad Valley. Wm. B. Thews & Co.'s mill produces a fine quality of flour and has the best improved machinery.

Some places are sought after for their beneficial results to invalids. Soda Springs, the principal resort during summer months, is situated on the Oregon Short Line Railroad. Two railroads traverse the county, the Utah Northern and the Oregon Short Line Railroad.

#### CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS.

The Mormon Church of Latter-day Saints predominates, although the inhabitants of the county are about evenly divided, half Mormon and half Gentiles, or apostates. Franklin has a Presbyterian Church. Malad has a Mormon, Presbyterian, and Josephite Church.

There are no secret societies in the county.

The public school system of the county is good, and every settlement has a sufficient number of schools to accommodate the children. Malad has a private school besides two public schools.

#### COUNTY SEAT.

The county seat was removed to Malad City from Soda Springs in 1866. The Act authorizing it was passed in the third session of the Legislature of Idaho, at Boise, in the years 1865-66. Approved January 5, 1866.

The County Court House was built in 1882, and cost about \$18,000.

#### RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS.

A part of Malad is all Mormon, with its church and school house, while the other part is composed of Gentiles and Josephites. The latter patronize a school under the auspices of the Presbyterian Mission, where three teachers are employed. Rev. G. M. Knox is pastor and Superintendent of the school, and part of the public money for school purposes goes to the school, which has over 100 pupils enrolled. A new brick chapel, 28x46 feet, is nearing completion, and will be used for both school and church purposes. Besides this school only one teacher, Mormon, is employed in the other district of the town.

Malad lies on the east side of the valley, while opposite, seven miles distant, is Samaria, with its 400 people. Farming, freighting, and merchandising form the principal pursuits.

It seems odd to be away from telegraphs, and railroads, and bustle of city life, as one is when visiting this place.



## BEAR LAKE COUNTY.

THAT portion of Idaho Territory which now forms the above county was first settled by a colony of "Latter-day Saints" from Utah Territory, under the leadership of Gen. C. C. Rich. The Territorial line between Idaho and Utah was not then established, and the settlements of Bear Lake Valley were organized, under the laws of Utah, as Rich County; and remained as such until, in the year 1872, the Territorial line was established by the United States Survey, thus dividing what was then known as Rich County, leaving the largest settlement and most important part of said district in Idaho Territory.

### MOST THICKLY SETTLED COUNTY.

BEAR LAKE is the smallest as also the most thickly settled county in the Territory, and takes its name from the beautiful lake whose northern half is in the county. The <sup>Southern</sup> northern part of the lake is in Utah. The natural wealth of this little domain is about as happily diversified as its residents could wish. It has mountains rich in minerals, both gold, silver, and coal; fine valleys and pasture lands; grand attractions for tourists, with a railroad running through its entire length, affording quiet transportation for its productions. From Granger, a small station on the Union Pacific, in Wyoming, the new road runs in a northwesterly direction through a fine grazing and agricultural country. Bear Lake Valley is mostly settled by thrifty and industrious Mormons. These people have fine grain farms in this valley, and thousands of cattle and sheep find abundant pasturage on the mountain-sides.

### PRODUCTIONS OF THE COUNTY.

On account of its altitude there is but little if any corn raised in the Bear Lake country, but the hardy grains, such as wheat, barley, oats, and also fine potatoes, are grown in great abundance, and the crops reaped would astonish some farmers even in more favored climes. Seeing the fine opportunities for settlement which the rich valleys of Idaho offer, and being desirous of extending their influence in every available direction, the Bishops and elders of the Church of Latter-day Saints colonized large tracts of land. Thousands of acres are under cultivation, and the best of this land is in the hands of the Mormons, who settled in the Bear Lake District, formerly considered to be a part of Utah.

The Soda Springs country is of wild, rocky, volcanic formation, affording some of the finest scenery in the West, but of no use to either man or beast.

### ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

This portion, being adjacent to Oneida County, was henceforward considered as a portion of it, and so remained until January 5, 1875, when it was organized by the Territorial Legislature into Bear Lake County, and bounded as follows:

south by Utah; east by Wyoming; and on the west and north by Oneida County; thus forming the southeast corner of Idaho Territory. Its first settlers were almost exclusively Latter-day Saints. Owing to the isolation of this region, and the distance from market, its progress for the first few years was slow; but on the completion of the Union Pacific Railroad, Evanston became its center of trade, and the Montana stage line, in the north, opened up a market for grain, of which large quantities were then and are now raised.

### PRICES IN OLD TIMES.

Bear River was on the route of the early immigration, and prices of some things were fabulously high. Thus, among the prices current at the rendezvous on Bear River, in the summer of 1838, we find whisky at \$3.00 per pint, gun-powder at \$6.00 per pint, tobacco at \$5.00 per pound, dogs (for food) at \$15.00 each, etc. Twenty dollars were frequently expended in rum and sugar for a night's carouse, by two or three traders, after the conclusion of a bargain. Under such circumstances, it may be supposed that the price of beaver and muskrat skins was proportionally raised, and that a package, purchased for \$100 on Green River, may have been afterwards sold with profit at St. Louis for \$20.00.

### HARD TIMES OF FIRST SETTLERS.

The first settlement of the valley was much retarded by frosts and grasshoppers, one or other of these causes destroying the crops of the settlers year after year; and had it not been for the excellent grazing and hay facilities that the valley possessed, which served to raise and fatten stock for the Montana market, the early settlers could not have remained here.

From the proceeds of this industry, they were enabled to buy their flour in Utah, and then haul it about seventy-five miles, over a high range of mountains, and as this was generally done in the beginning of winter, it was attended with much difficulty, and at times great danger, owing to the deep snow.

A large number of Indians formerly occupied the valley, which formed a famous resort for them, on account of its excellent fisheries. The lake, with its tributaries and outlet, at that time swarmed with the finest quality of mountain trout, and other species of fish. The policy pursued by General Rich, and other leaders of the Mormon people, towards the Indians, has been peaceful and friendly, treating them with kindness and justice, the result of which has been most satisfactory, the Mormons and Indians to this day retaining the most friendly relations with each other.

### RESOURCES OF THE COUNTY.

The resources of the county are varied and important, among which may be mentioned the following:—

The soil is very rich, producing heavy yields of grain and vegetables, but not without irrigation, the same system being



carried on here that has worked so successfully in Utah. On account of the very high altitude (6,666 feet above sea level) frosts are of frequent occurrence, even in July and August, seriously affecting the crops at times.

#### STOCK-RAISING.

The stock business is one of the principal industries, and one of the main resources of the county. The grazing facilities are excellent; and the hay-producing area is very large; much of it is overflowed by the waters of Bear River each spring, and this not only serves the purpose of irrigation, but also very materially increases the productiveness of the soil.

Without the hay crop, stock-raising could not be very well carried on, as the winters are very severe, requiring all stock to be fed from three to six months in the year.

#### LUMBERING INTERESTS.

Lumbering is also very important in this county. The surrounding mountains are covered with pine and spruce timber in great abundance, from which lumber, lath, and shingles are manufactured, and sent to different parts of the Territory which are less favored in this respect.

#### DAIRY BUSINESS.

Dairies, for the manufacture of cheese, have been introduced, and six of these are in active operation at this date (1883), with a joint capacity for handling over 1,500 head of cows, and producing annually over 200,000 pounds of a very superior quality of cheese, which takes the preference over Eastern brands wherever it has been introduced. The rich grasses of this region are particularly adapted to the creation of dairy products, and this industry promises to be a very important one in the near future, and, in fact, is so to-day.

#### CO-OPERATION IN BUSINESS.

Probably nowhere in the civilized world is co-operation carried on so successfully as it is among this peculiar people, and by it many places are settled which, without it, would have been impossible. Their fields are fenced, their water ditches dug, their roads are built, and almost every other public labor is performed on this principle. Nor do they stop here. If a saw-mill, a threshing machine, or any other piece of machinery is wanted, it is built or purchased on the co-operative principle. Their mercantile institutions are mostly co-operative, as are also their manufacturing enterprises; and the success that attends their colonies is principally due to co-operation.

#### POPULATION OF THE COUNTY.

The number of inhabitants of the county is now about 4,000, nineteen-twentieths of which are Mormons, or Latter-day Saints, the remaining one-twentieth being mostly employed on the Oregon Short Line Railroad, which was

built in 1882, and runs directly through the northeastern border of the county.

#### BEAR LAKE.

The most interesting feature of this region is the beautiful Bear Lake, surrounded by mountains and low hills, which extend to the water's edge on the east, south, and west, while on the north it is bounded by the valley. It is a magnificent and beautiful sheet of fresh water, extending about twenty-five miles north and south, and averaging about six miles in width. Its waters are very clear, an object being easily seen at a depth of thirty feet from the surface. Toward the shore the bottom is covered with sand and gravel. The depth of the lake in the center has not yet been determined, the longest line used—some 500 feet—failing to find a bottom. It abounds with different species of fish, among which are found fine specimens of mountain trout, some having been caught which weighed as much as sixteen pounds.

#### THE PARIS CO-OPERATIVE INSTITUTION.

This business was established in 1874 as a general merchandising business, with a paid-up capital of \$3,057, subscribed by seventy-five share-holders. In 1876 they purchased a ranch in Nounan Valley, situated twenty miles north of Paris, and two miles east of the Oregon Short Line Railroad. They increased their capital at that time for the purpose of establishing a cheese dairy upon the newly-acquired property, and received 200 choice milch cows, on capital stock from share-holders, increasing their capital to \$10,000.

The dairy has become a most successful enterprise in the county, having produced, since its establishment in 1876, 257,000 pounds of the very best quality of American full cream cheese. Their present capacity in vats and presses would enable them to make 900 pounds of cheese per day. It is the intention of the company to increase their number of cows to obtain this result. The range is one of the finest in the mountain country, the grasses being especially adapted to the production of fine-flavored cheese.

The Paris Co-operative Institution is virtually a business of the people, comprising, as it does to-day, 200 share-holders, with a capital of \$25,000. They run a thrifty merchandise business in Paris, a tannery, boot and shoe shop, harness shop, tin shop, and tailoring establishment, which supply the public generally with the best of goods. They also have quite an extensive planing, lath, and shingle-mill.

#### SHARES.

The shares of the institution are \$5.00 each, and to prevent the business from running into the hands of a few persons, no one share-holder is allowed to hold more than \$400 worth of its stock, so by this means its benefits are spread among a large number of its citizens in Paris and adjoining towns.



It pays out annually for labor about \$20,000, and has paid to its share-holders, since its establishment, in 1874, \$27,000 in dividends.

In 1882 they manufactured 2,870 pairs of boots and shoes; tanned 900 pieces of leather; did a business of \$6,000 at their planing and shingle-mill; made 35,000 pounds of cheese, and evidenced a like prosperity in all other branches of business.

This institution has demonstrated the fact that, by judicious management, co-operative institutions can be made the means of increasing the wealth of the people; that the citizen of moderate means, and even the poorer classes, can, by a combination of efforts, do their own merchandising, and manufacture their own necessities, and share the profits among themselves, and thus prevent the growth of monopolies, which become, in many instances, the tyrants of their patrons.

#### THE MORMON RELIGION.

The religion of the Latter-day Saints is probably less understood and more ridiculed than any other religion extant; and while the name "Mormonism" is abhorred by the majority of mankind, it must be admitted that a religious system which has been so successful in colonizing the arid Rocky Mountain regions, which has built towns and cities, and literally converted the desert into a fruitful field, certainly possesses, in this respect, something that commands our admiration.

When we consider their success in proselyting throughout the nations of Christendom, and their successful system of immigration, bringing the poor and down-trodden of the earth by the thousand every year to free America, and finding them homes and employment, there is something presented which is well worthy the consideration of statesmen and philanthropists everywhere. While there are some things in their social affairs which we deprecate, looking at them from a Christian or sectarian stand-point, we yet find many things among them which we cannot help but admire; but we will only allude to one of them in this brief history, and that is their church rules.

#### MORMON CHURCH GOVERNMENT.

The church government is very perfect and far-reaching in its organization. The head of the church they claim to be Jesus Christ, and his authority on earth is vested in the president of the church; he is the mouth-piece of God to his people.

The Territory occupied by the Mormons is divided ecclesiastically into districts, called by them "Stakes of Zion," over each of which is a President, who is in direct communication with the first presidency of the church, and amenable only to it. The Bear Lake Stake of Zion comprises all of

Bear Lake County, part of Oneida County, Idaho, and all of Rich County, Utah; and is at the present writing (1883) presided over by William Budge and his two counselors, James H. Hart and George Osmond, whose duty is to travel and preach to the people living in the Stake, meeting with them in their public assemblies, to instruct them in all duties, both temporal and spiritual. The Stake is again divided into wards, which generally constitute a small town, with its surroundings, and each ward is presided over by a Bishop and his counselors, who call to their aid men who are called priests and teachers. These visit the people at their homes, and instruct and encourage them in their religious or other duties. By this system the most lowly member of the church is instructed at his or her home; the priest and teacher then reports the standing of each member to the Bishop, the Bishop to the President of the Stake, and he in turn to the President of the whole church. Thus every member is felt after, and the highest authority in the church is fully cognizant of the personal standing of every member, it matters not at what distance from the center he may reside.

---

[REMARKS OF PUBLISHERS. We would here like to say that during our canvass in what is called the "Mormon section" we have found them courteous, generous, and hospital, and as a general rule unbiased in regard to religious sentiments, and in many respects a great deal of injustice has been done this sect.]

#### PARIS VILLAGE.

Paris is the county seat, and is the most populous and important town in the county. It is situated about the center of the same and near the foot-hills on the west side of the Bear Lake Valley, about ten miles from the railroad. The town is surveyed into blocks of ten acres each, with streets eight rods wide surrounding them, and each block is divided into ten city lots of one acre each. The town is being well built up, many fine residences having been erected, and others now in course of construction, a few of which appear among our engravings.

The *Bear Lake County Democrat* is published here by George Osmond, Esq. It is the only paper issued in the county. It ably represents the people and interests of that section.

#### MONTPELIER VILLAGE.

MONTPELIER is situated near the railroad, about the center of the county. It was formerly called Bellevue. It is a beautiful little town, situated near the lake; has a romantic interest for tourists from the fact of its having been a sort of protege of Brigham Young, who gave it its name. But even here a new force is plainly apparent, and, under the name of Montpelier, the town is destined to become one of the most important stations on the new line of the railroad.



## NEZ PERCE COUNTY.

*An Act Creating and Organizing the County of Nez Perce.*

SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Washington, That all that part of Washington Territory lying within the following boundaries, be organized into a county called Nez Perce, to wit, Beginning at the mouth of the Clearwater; thence up the same to the South Fork of the Clearwater; thence with the South Fork to the Lolo Creek; thence with the southern boundary of Shoshone County to the summit of the Bitterroot Mountains; thence south to the main divide between the waters of the Salmon River and the South Fork of the Clearwater to the Snake River; thence with the Snake River west to the mouth of the Clearwater to the place of beginning.

SEC. 2. Be it further enacted, That J. M. Van Valsah be appointed County Auditor; A Creacy, Whitfield Kirtly, and \_\_\_\_\_ be appointed County Commissioners; Sanford Owens, Sheriff; and \_\_\_\_\_ Justice of the Peace for said county, until the next general election.

Passed December 20, 1861. JAMES LEO FERGUSON,  
*Speaker House of Representatives.*

A. R. BURBANK,  
*President of the Council.*

Geographically Nez Perce County may be divided into two sections, north of Clearwater and south of Clearwater. On the north are high rolling table-lands, altitude of 2,500 feet above sea level, bare of timber to foot-hills, deep black alluvial soil, of great fertility, well settled and well watered. Intersected by buttes into natural divisions, each with its independent water-courses.

"In the south the county is more open," says E. A. Parker, "and less altitude, better climate, and in the best portion of Idaho. Crops are more certain, and it possesses great advantages as a farming country. The one township and two fractional townships lying between Craig's Mountain and the Snake and Clearwater Rivers, produced, in 1883, 30,000 tons of wheat. Snake River comes in from the south, until it receives the Clearwater, then makes a sharp turn westward to Columbia."

Geologically the county is one vast formation of basalt, covered with black loam. On table-lands bed-rock is seldom visible; it is cut up with rocky cañons, and in places springs abound on nearly every quarter section.

### NEZ PERCE RESERVATION.

These Indians have been mentioned elsewhere. Probably nine-tenths of these Indians are self-sustaining. Some persist in leading a vagabond life, wandering about the country, but these manage to pick up a living by hunting, fishing, and digging roots, and sell ponies enough to buy blankets,

tobacco, and powder. But even the best civilized, who own comfortable little houses, with plank floors and porcelain door knobs, got from the Government, like to keep their canvas lodges pitched, and prefer to sleep in them in summertime. Farming is limited to a few acres. Probably there is no better example of a tribe being brought out of savagery in one generation than is afforded by the Nez Perce and their cousins, the Pend d'Oreilles. Much of the credit for this achievement is, no doubt, due the Jesuit fathers, who, like all the Catholic religious orders, show a faculty for gaining an ascendancy over the minds of savages, partly by winning their confidence by devoting themselves to their interests, and partly, it may be, by offering them a religion that appeals strongly to the senses and superstitions. Life and property are as secure among them as in most civilized communities. With them the agency system amounts only to a paternal supervision, providing implements and machinery for husbandry, and giving aid only when urgently needed. It does not, as upon many reservations, undertake the support of the tribe by issuing rations and clothing. Instead of surrounding the agency with a horde of lazy beggars, it distributes the Indians over the reservation, and encourages them to labor. It ought to result in citizenship and separate ownership of the land for the Indians. Many of them would now like deeds to the farms they occupy, but they cannot get them without legislation from Congress changing the present Indian policy. Practically, they control their farms and herds as individual property; but they have no sense of secure ownership, and no legal rights as against their agent or the chief.

### SOIL AND PRODUCTIONS.

The soil is of the volcanic character, which appertains to the agricultural districts of the great Columbia water-shed, deep black loam covering a basaltic bed-rock, capable of producing anything. All the cereals and fruits common to this latitude grow readily according to the altitude. The growth of the finer fruits is determined by altitude. In Lewiston, and along the river bottoms, and on the banks of the low lying and sheltered creeks, grapes, peaches, and apricots of the largest size and finest flavor, are raised without trouble, while their production on the higher altitude of table-lands has never been attained without infinite difficulty.

The staple productions are wheat, barley, flax, oats, timothy hay, and garden produce. The rain-fall is sufficient, and is distributed in the proper seasons to produce crops without irrigation. Moreover, the soil is so constituted that it retains moisture for a long period, so that a failure of crops is unknown. The average production of wheat is twenty-five bushels per acre; barley, forty bushels per acre; oats, fifty bushels per acre; flax, fifteen bushels per acre; timothy, two tons per acre.



## COUNTRY NORTH OF CLEARWATER.

The country north of the Clearwater is naturally cold and frosty. Ten years ago it was regarded as worthless for agricultural purposes. It was sneered at as a very good summer camping-ground for squaws digging camas. It was not only isolated and far from market, but it was practically inaccessible. Its wagon-roads followed up the bed of the precipitous gulches to the table-lands. It is an exclusively agricultural population, and, despite the rigors of its climate, they have given the country a continental reputation for fertility and productiveness. It ships annually millions of bushels of wheat.

There is a continuous line of unbroken settlements from the Clearwater River to Spokane Falls, and beyond, a distance of over one hundred miles. The climate is cold and frosty, but the soil is rich, and the sturdy arm of Caucasian industry has utilized it for productive purposes until it is now the granary of the Northwest, and a mighty commonwealth of American home builders. Villages, churches, and schools dot every country cross-road. A great trans-continental railroad, with its far-reaching branches, traverses it in every direction. Towns and cities spring up and flourish as if by magic in this rich and productive country, and its inhabitants exhibit a truly American determination and enterprise in their ceaseless efforts to develop its latent resources that are attracting the attention of capitalists and home seekers from all parts of the republic.

## VAST UNINHABITED LAND.

South of the Clearwater there is also an area of agricultural land quite as rich and extensive as that to the northward. The country south of the river is the most desirable of the two for settlement and occupation. Its altitude is lower, and its climate more genial; it is well watered by running streams and ever-living springs; the grasses and native vegetation grow spontaneously and with almost tropical luxuriance on its prolific soil; the mountain ranges which shelter it are fringed with fine forests of timber; it is drained by a river navigable for forty miles above its mouth; it is within easy distance of the markets of the world, and is accessible at all seasons of the year.

With all these advantages it is a country given over to the loneliness of desolation. You can ride for sixty miles without seeing a man, bird, or beast. With an area and soil capable of supporting a dense population, it is as unproductive as the desert. Where should be the homes of American freemen, the virgin soil cries in vain for the plough. Where towns and cities should be built, no living thing greets the eye. All this vast region of three-quarters of a million of acres, which should support a dense population, is lying as uninhabited and unproductive as upon the day of its creation.

## THE PALOUSE COUNTRY.

The Palouse country is a great agricultural and pastoral country to the west and north, as far as the Cœur d'Alene Range—a stretch of perhaps 150 miles. This country is a part of what, in general terms, is known as the Palouse country, the line between Washington and Idaho running north from the mouth of the Clearwater entirely through it. The country east is Idaho, that west, Washington. The Idaho portion is watered by the Clearwater and its branches, and the head of Palouse River, which flows into the Snake in Washington Territory. East and south of Clearwater and north of Snake and Salmon is the great Camas Prairie, a country of 500 or 600 square miles, and of great agricultural and pastoral capability, with great beauty and scenery. The soil is excellent, covered with the finest grass, and yielding large crops of all the cereals.

Most of this is the fine range known as Craig's Mountain, itself a vast pasture. The timber on this range is pine, tamarack, and fir, and the mountains are really grassy openings, rolling away in parks and lawns for miles. The Nez Perce Indian Reservation includes a part of this range, and then extends westward to the Clearwater, and southward to the Snake River, and covers a most beautiful country.

West of Clearwater, starting from Snake River at its mouth, is one of the finest agricultural regions west of the Rocky Mountains, extending northward for 100 miles on both sides of the Idaho line. All grains grow in the greatest perfection. Stock thrives exceptionally well. There are homes for thousands of families here waiting their coming. As to climate, this may be truly said, though lying so far north, the entire country has an average temperature not colder than Virginia, with little or none of the sultriness in summer of that State. The rain-fall is slight, and not often does snow fall to any depth. Notwithstanding this, grain needs no irrigation. As to healthiness, this may challenge comparison with any other region.

The Northern Pacific Railroad passes directly through this portion of the country, giving it cheap connection with the commerce of the world.

Thousands of cattle, horses, and hogs are turned out upon the grass lands in the fall, and are never cared for nor looked after till spring, and they survive and often remain fat during the entire winter. This is not always so. In some winters snow will fall to the depth of a foot or more, and remain on the ground for five or six weeks so as to obstruct the grazing of the cattle. In such cases horses and hogs do better than cattle. During a few winters there was a small percentage of loss of cattle from neglect. As a prudential measure every farmer should be provided with both food and shelter for his stock for from four to six weeks during the winter months. Sheep should be cared for a longer time.



## FIRST PRINTING PRESS ON THE COAST.

The old Ramage Printing Press, sent out to this coast by the Home Missionary Society of Boston, in 1839 or 1840, soon after the Rev. Mr. Spaulding came as a missionary among the Nez Perce Indians of this Territory, is now at Hillsborough, Oregon, and Mrs. Spaulding, widow of the Rev. Mr. Spaulding, has presented the same to Mr. Thornton, and he is to place the press, type, and material in the State Library at Salem. The Oregon papers, in giving a brief history of this press, say it was first sent to the Sandwich Islands, and in 1839 or 1840 it was sent from there to Mr. Spaulding at the Nez Perce Agency, and he printed the first paper ever printed this side of the Rocky Mountains, which was a translation of the Nez Perce into the English language. This press was still at the Nez Perce Agency at the time of the Whitman Massacre in 1847.

Although the Nez Perce Indians remained friendly, the murder of his first wife while visiting Mr. Whitman's family, in the Walla Walla Valley, and the apprehension of danger, caused Mr. Spaulding to flee to Oregon, where the white settlements were more formidable. He afterwards moved this press to the Willamette Valley, and the Rev. Mr. Griffin published a monthly periodical called the *American Unionist*, the first periodical paper ever published on the northwestern coast. The press did many years of constant service, but was afterwards put aside, and has not been used, although it is tolerably well preserved.

## THE FIRST STEAMBOAT ON SNAKE RIVER.

The first steamboat on the Snake River was in 1861. This steamer also ascended Clearwater River twenty-five miles from its mouth. Snake River has been ascended by steamboats fifteen miles above Lewiston. In consequence of the shallowness of the water, however, the steamboats do not ascend farther than Lewiston, Idaho Territory, and only about three months during the year. We believe that Capt. L. White commanded the first steamer that ascended Snake River.

## NEZ PERCE COUNTY TWENTY YEARS AGO.

The following is a directory of Nez Perce County twenty years ago (1863), and will no doubt be of interest to old settlers.

COURT, FIRST JUDICIAL DISTRICT: Hon. Alexander C. Smith, Judge; Sessions, second Monday in April and first Monday in November.

MEMBERS OF LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY: Councilman, Hon. E. B. Waterbury; Representative, Hon. L. Bacon.

## COUNTY OFFICERS OF 1863.

Probate Judge, John G. Berry; Prosecuting Attorney, E. F. Gray; County Clerk, E. C. Mayhew; Assistant Clerk, S. Alexander; Sheriff, J. Fisk; Treasurer, F. H. Simmons; Surveyor, J. B. Buker; Commissioners, B. C. Stevens and A.

B. Brower, Lewiston; David Reese, Elk City; Justices of the Peace, E. S. Sprague and Silas B. Cochran, Lewiston; Thomas M. Pomeroy, Elk City. Finances, July, 1862, total debt, \$1,860.12; amount of taxable property, \$440,370.

LEWISTON.—County seat and Territorial capital: Postmaster, A. L. Downer; agent W. F. & Co., E. J. Bacon; distance from Portland, 400 miles. Population 1,500. Attorneys, J. W. Anderson, E. F. Gray, W. W. Thayre. Physicians, A. M. Kelly, J. D. Buker. Dry Goods, D. & J. Isaacs, Grostine & Co. Assayers, R. Hurley & Co. Notary Public, A. L. Downer. Drugs, F. H. Simmons. General merchandise, R. Bailey, J. Gober, Hartly & Co., Geo. H. Sandy, J. R. Daggett, H. D. Sanborn, Heath & Harrington, H. Seller & Co., James Lanagan & Co., D. S. Kenyon, D. & J. Isaacs.

DURKEEVILLE.—Postmaster, Clark W. Durkee; thirty miles east of Lewiston. Population 200.

ELK CITY.—Postmaster, J. Violett; 145 miles east of Lewiston. Population 500.

MOUNT IDAHO.—Postmaster, Loyal P. Brown; sixty-five miles east of Lewiston. Population 200.

## COUNTY OFFICERS FOR 1883.

The following are the present county officers. Probate Judge, W. Wing; Sheriff, Ezra Baird; Auditor and Recorder, J. H. Evans; Treasurer, Geo. Glass; Assessor, L. F. Herbert; District Attorney, A. Quackenbush; County Commissioners, D. Spurbeck, E. W. Cameron, and David Notman.

## COUNTY FINANCES.

The following figures taken from the assessment book show the wealth of Nez Perce County for 1883:—

Real estate.....	\$ 903,076
Personal property.....	914,653

Total..... \$ 1,817,729

The total tax is 17 mills on the dollar, or \$1.70 on each \$100. The taxes are appointed as follows:—

For county purposes.....	6	mills
“ territorial “ .....	2½	“
“ school “ .....	6	“
“ bridge “ .....	1½	“
“ hospital “ .....	1	“

The county tax of 6 mills will net..... \$ 10,906

The school tax of 6 mills (on all property outside of Independent School District No. 1)

will net about ..... 7,500

The territorial tax of 2½ mills will net..... 4,544

The bridge tax of 1½ mills will net..... 2,726

The hospital tax of 1 mill will net..... 1,817

Total tax..... \$ 27,493

There are 1,634 names upon the assessment roll of Nez Perce County. The cost of maintaining the county Government for the current year will be fully \$10,000, including two





HOME RESIDENCE OF O. P. JOHNSON COR. 12 ST. & JEFFERSON AVE. BOISE CITY, I. T.







terms of the district court and the cost of the county seat election. In addition to the foregoing there is a \$4.00 poll tax to be collected, of which \$2.00 goes to the Territory. The other \$2.00 will be clear surplus, and with the revenue from licenses, etc., will help reduce our county debt. The \$4.00 road tax is an exclusively district tax. The assessment roll of Nez Perce County is only \$6,000 behind that of Ada County wherein Boise City is located, but where they pay a tax of \$2.50 on \$100. In proportion to its size, Nez Perce County is the richest and most thickly populated county in Idaho Territory.

#### LEWISTON, THE COUNTY SEAT.

LEWISTON is situated at the confluence of the Clearwater and Snake Rivers. The town is picturesquely situated on the river bottoms, but principally on the Clearwater, and is bounded on the south by a level plateau, which finally merges in the foot-hills of Craig's Mountain, an inter-mountain range rising between the rivers twenty miles to the southward. As the city is approached by the steamers ascending the Snake River, the hills behind this pretty town, and close to it, look like regularly constructed fortifications. The summit of the plateau is just above the chimneys, and nearly horizontal, and the white fences of the burying grounds on the top, in the distance, add to the delusion of a constructed parapet. The buildings are hidden from view by the foliage of great poplar trees that line all the streets, and which stand out, like an oasis in the desert, in startling contrast to the bald hills and bare plains that surround it. As the visitor effects a landing on the Snake River front and enters the town, it presents a less prepossessing appearance.

#### APPEARANCE OF LEWISTON.

Buildings in the last stages of delapidation and decay confront the spectator. The business of many prominent establishments is still conducted in the serviceable log buildings that were erected in the early days of the gold excitement.

The business part of the city is mainly composed of low, dingy shanties, hastily thrown together, a phenomenal number of them devoted to the sale of ardent spirits, while the purely commercial interests of the town are distributed through the remainder. The residence portion of the city fronts upon and extends for a mile on the east end of Main Street. It is admirably laid out, and the residences, many of them very handsome and commodious, cover large areas of ground, in which the fruits of the garden and the orchard are cultivated to perfection. The city proper presents to the casual visitor a solemn and somewhat apathetic appearance, but closer acquaintance reveals a vast amount of business, backed by an enterprise on the part of the leading citizens, that is not apparent at the first glance.

#### THE METROPOLIS OF NORTH IDAHO.

Lewiston is the metropolis and the sole commercial center of northern Idaho. Here is transacted all the business of all the mining camps in the Salmon River and Bitterroot Mountains. The merchants of Lewiston—veritable merchant princes they are—have established branch stores in the adjacent agricultural region north of the Clearwater, and in every center of population in all the mountain country to the south and east for a distance of 150 miles. Having thus secured control of a large and increasing wholesale trade, Lewiston presents numerous paradoxes that are apparently inexplicable. It is a mining town with its nearest mines 100 miles distant. It is a mountain town, yet it has a lower altitude and a warmer climate than any other point in Idaho Territory. Although only a village in point of size, it disposes of a volume of merchandise, greater than that handled by many more pretentious and populous commercial centers. It is the "jumping off place" between civilization and the frontier. It is, in short, the distributing point and depot of supplies for all the surrounding country. It is the headquarters of three daily, one tri-weekly, and three weekly mail and stage routes, but, despite these facilities, its mail service is, at present, miserably inefficient. Its passenger and freight traffic are served by steamers making tri-weekly trips between the town and the railroad, sixty-five miles down the Snake River. The river trip is necessarily tedious, as no regular time schedule for the arrival and departure of steamers, nor their connection with the cars, has ever been provided. Add to this the fact that access to the town by overland travel can only be obtained upon payment of ferry tolls to cross the Snake and Clearwater Rivers, and it can be readily seen that the town is, to a great extent, practically isolated and cut off from quick communication with the outside world. These causes have necessarily left their imprint upon the town and its inhabitants, and Lewiston has developed into a world in miniature, self-reliant and progressive.

#### LEWISTON IN EARLY DAYS.

In the vicissitudes of her career, Lewiston has experienced two distinct phases of existence, and is now undergoing her third. In the early days of the gold excitement, Lewiston was, as now, the supply point for the mines, and the flush times that attended the discovery and development of the successive mining centers gave the town an enormous but short-lived impetus. The population of the town and country was not of a permanent character, and the buildings that were erected were only designed for temporary uses. Fortunes were quickly made in business ventures by speculative men, who then abandoned the country. Everything was transient, nothing permanent. This was Lewiston's first experience.

Then followed the speedy exhaustion of the mines and the exodus of miners, prospectors, gamblers, and business



men to other fortune-hunting centers, leaving behind them an impoverished country. Lewiston then relapsed into the condition of a frontier village, and from 1868 down to 1876 it experienced its hardest times of dullness, depression, and commercial apathy. It was the natural reaction after the feverish excitement of the golden age. This was the second stage of her existence. In 1876 the agricultural resources of the surrounding country began to attract attention; immigration flocked in, and from that date down to the present time the growth of the city has more than kept pace with the development of the country.

In 1876 its population amounted to 600; to-day it numbers 1,500 souls. In 1877 the Nez Perce Indian War gave the reviving city and country a "black eye," the effects of which are still felt, but there has been a slow, steady, and sure growth in all the different industries, and the outlook for the future is radiant with the promise of still larger development in every department of industry and business. At the present time Lewiston is undergoing the third, or transition phase of her existence. At the date of this writing, the town partakes of the character of a mining, mountain, and agricultural community combined. Upon her streets may be seen trains of loaded pack-mules bound with supplies to the mines in the interior; gaily attired and mounted Indians from the adjoining reservation; the rusty immigrant wagon from across the plains, and the teams of the farmers loaded with sacks of golden grain, while the pedestrians, composed of white men of every nationality, prospectors, Mexicans, Chinese, and Indians, attest the cosmopolitan character of its resident population.

#### LEWISTON A REMARKABLE TOWN.

The present, or transition stage, in the career of this remarkable and thriving town, is characterized by a permanent population, who base their business ventures upon the agricultural wealth of the country. The old-time shanties and business methods that were good enough in 1861 are rapidly giving way to modern structures and methods. There is a notable infusion of new blood that has made itself strongly felt in all matters of municipal enterprise. Since the awakening, in 1876, fully \$30,000 have been raised in Lewiston by voluntary subscription and applied in building wagon-roads to open up new areas of tributary agricultural country, in instituting railroad surveys and other expensive but necessary public improvements, and this sum does not include objects of purely civic enterprise undertaken by the city government.

Although the nearest railroad point is thirty miles distant, it is confidently predicted that Lewiston will become an important railroad center in the near future, when the projected extension of the Oregon Short Line Railroad, down the Snake River to Puget Sound, is completed.

There are also indications of the early construction of a railroad up the Clearwater River, to provide an outlet for the products of the Bitterroot and Salmon River country, to connect with the Northern Pacific Railroad at or near the Montana boundary line.

#### LEWISTON SCHOOLS.

The city boasts of a graded school system, inaugurated in 1881, and divided into four departments, which are now consolidated under the roof of a handsome and commodious three-story school house, just completed at a cost of \$11,000. In its interior appointments—furniture, educational apparatus, etc.—this establishment excels all the public schools of the Territory, and reflects great credit upon the enterprise of the citizens in providing such excellent accommodations for the education of the rising generation. The school district is governed by an elective Board of Education, who are exempt from the jurisdiction of the city and county authorities. The average attendance is 150 pupils. A normal school also forms part of the curriculum.

The Columbia River Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, at their annual session of 1881, also established here an institution of learning known as the "Lewis Collegiate Institute," which is conducted, on behalf of the church, by a Board of Trustees.

These, with the large and growing population in the surrounding country, and the warm, healthy climate of the city, are rapidly making Lewiston known as the educational center not only of Idaho but of Washington Territory, and, with the increased facilities which spring from the natural development of its surroundings, will make it the Athens of the Northwest.

#### CHURCHES.

There are four churches organized in Lewiston. The different church organizations have also established regular Sunday-school services, each with a large attendance. The Catholic Church have erected a commodious two-story building, which will be conducted by the Sisters of Charity as a Catholic seminary, with capacity for forty pupils.

#### CITY GOVERNMENT.

Lewiston was incorporated into a city by an act of the Legislature of 1866. The city government is composed of a mayor, elected annually, and six councilmen, part of whom are also elected yearly. The city is out of debt, its streets are nicely graded, its sanitary condition is good, and the city government is maintained at a cost to the tax-payers of only six mills on the dollar, exclusive of the school levy. A street is being cut through the bluff to ascend the plateau south of the city, which, with the completion of an artesian well, projected by private enterprise, will greatly benefit the town by providing cheap and desirable building grounds for residences. A \$25,000 truss bridge, with a draw of sixty feet, over



the Clearwater, to provide free access to the town, is one of the enterprises which the city fathers have in hand, and which it is expected will be completed in 1884. A system of water-works, having Lake Waha, eighteen miles distant, for its source, is also projected by an association of capitalists, who will consummate the enterprise at an early date.

"The hills behind this pretty town," says General Howard, "and close to it, look like regularly constructed fortifications. The line of the table-land is just above the chimneys, and nearly horizontal, and the white fence of a burying-place on the top, in the distance, adds to the idea of a constructed parapet. Lewiston has a mill, newspapers, and several well-to-do merchants. After the first considerable ascent, we sped away for six or seven miles, on a beautiful table-land, over the finest of roads, even and hard, so that we made excellent time. Ahead were the usual rolling hills of the Snake region, to the left, the Clearwater, and beyond, the almost mountain ridge that hides the new town of Moscow; behind was the Lewis River, or Snake proper, and all that vast succession of indescribable breakages of the earth's surface, with edges smoothed off, and softened down; peaceful out-door pictures, too numerous for the pencil, but kaleidoscopic and pleasant to the eye."

#### GENERAL FEATURES.

Lewiston displays considerable enterprise in all matters of public spirit as well as private enterprise. Among the latter are the flouring-mills and ditch constructed by the late John Brearley, at a cost of \$40,000. The First National Bank Building is the largest in the Territory, and other new features are projected on a similar scale of magnitude. The social life of the city is in a healthy condition, and contains many aspirants to literary fame.

Taken altogether, Lewiston, with its fine climate, situation, resources, surroundings, and educational facilities, is a most desirable place for residence, and will in time realize the expectation of her citizens as a center of commercial greatness.

The *Lewiston Teller* is an able paper, edited by A. Leland & Son, and is now in its seventh volume. It is the official city and county paper. We have photo-lithographed the first page, so as to show the style of the paper. By this process it was reduced in size one-half or more. By permission we have inserted lithograph portraits of the publishers in the center of the sheet.

The *Nes Percé News* has also been reproduced by photo-lithographing. It has been ably conducted by E. A. Parker, who has prepared many descriptive articles on north Idaho, which we have re-printed in this work. Attention is called to an article in the re-produced *News*, headed, "Ho! for the Mines," as it gives a description of the newly-discovered gold fields of north Idaho. The *News* has lately changed hands, and is now conducted by Milton H. Abbott.

There are several secret and benevolent organizations, and among them we may especially mention these:—

NEZ PERCE LODGE, NO. 10, A. F. and A. M., meets on the second Saturday of each month, at the Masonic Hall. It was organized in December, 1874. The charter members were: S. C. Hale, Columbus Walker, Caleb Cooper, C. C. Bunnell, Geo. A. Manning, Geo. W. Underwood, and Theo. F. Schanck, and of these are still active members S. C. Hale, C. C. Bunnell, Geo. A. Manning, Geo. W. Underwood, and Theo. F. Schanck. The present officers are: Hazen Squier, W. M.; Wilson Bell, J. W.; I. C. Hatabaugh, S. W.; C. C. Bunnell, Treasurer, and Robt. Schleicher, Secretary. There are about sixty members, and the order is in excellent condition.

ARTHUR GURNSEY POST, NO. 2, G. A. R., meets weekly. It was organized September 7, 1882, by George A. Manning. The first officers and members were: George A. Manning, Commander; Phil. Grigsby, S. V. C.; W. B. Aiken, W. C.; A. O. Johnson, Q. M.; H. Perrault, Surg.; J. W. Rigby, Chaplain; W. L. Beeks, O. D.; J. E. Rickard, O. G.; Geo. C. Ruff, Adj.; E. Kitzmiller, Q. M. S. and Sergt.; Geo. Young, Sergt.-Major; J. F. Leechman, Wm. Wing, Wm. Evans, Ed. McConville, J. E. Rickard, J. K. Vincent, and W. J. Johnson. There are at present twenty-eight members.

#### MOSCOW VILLAGE.

MOSCOW is thirty miles north of Lewiston, in the midst of the Paradise Valley, a beautiful rolling country lying between low ridges. This valley is from ten to fifteen miles in extent, and is certainly as beautiful a spot as the Palouse country affords. The town was laid out in 1878, and has now a bright future before it. It has already secured railroad communication with the outside world by a branch of the Northern Pacific. A great business is done at Moscow; merchandise sales for the past year aggregate \$400,000. It has four general merchandise houses, one large hardware store, one jewelry store, two drug stores, two implement houses, three livery stables, three hotels, three blacksmith shops, one machine and wagon shop, three saloons, one brewery, one tank manufacturing establishment, one grist-mill, one planing-mill, one job printing-office, three churches, etc. It lies just within the Idaho line, and is the most energetic little city in this region.

"In order to appreciate the slightly location of Moscow and its vast and varied resources," says the *Mirror*, "it is only necessary to go out into the country and enter into some of the neighboring cities. Approaching Moscow from a distance of two miles on either side, the entire city with its suburban prospects rises into view. Rolling out on either side, and upon the same altitude, is the rich farm land, with waving grain-fields and distant mountains to regale the tired vision. Moscow is young, but, young as she is, there are none of her older neighboring cities that can present the appearance that Moscow now offers with her new business houses just completed.



## MOSCOW CHURCH DIRECTORY.

BAPTIST.—Services in the church every first and third Sabbath in each month, at 11 o'clock A. M. Sunday-school every Sabbath at 12 o'clock M. S. W. Beaven, pastor.

METHODIST.—Services in Shield's Hall every second and fourth Sabbath in each month, at 11 o'clock A. M. Sunday-school every Sabbath at 10 o'clock A. M. C. M. Bryan, pastor.

CHRISTIAN.—Services in Shield's Hall every first and third Sabbath in each month, at 11 o'clock A. M. D. W. Craig pastor.

The *Mirror* says: "A petition is in circulation, which is being liberally signed, for the building of a Methodist church in this city. Much credit is due Rev. Mr. McMillan for pushing forward the work of constructing the new Presbyterian church of this city. The building is now a prominent feature of Moscow, occupying a conspicuous position in the Park Addition.

"The United Brethren are also making arrangements to build a church. These churches, with the Baptist church, which we now have, ought certainly to be a sufficient index to the morals of this people."

On Wednesday evening, November 22, 1882, the Board of Directors of the Moscow Public Library elected H. Clark, President; John Moore, Secretary, and Rev. S. W. Beaven, Treasurer and Librarian. The library contains 1,000 volumes. It was opened to the public May 10, 1882.

The Moscow *Mirror* is edited and published by C. B. Reynolds, and is in its second volume. It is a good newspaper, and active in the support of the interests of that town and the surrounding country.

## RAILROAD TO MOSCOW.

Moscow is the terminus of the Palouse Branch Railroad, which extends from Wells Station to Moscow, 120 miles. The fact of Moscow being made the terminus of the Palouse Branch Railroad, which virtually makes it the terminus of the Cascade Branch, extending east from Twin Wells to the sound, indicates for it a future.

The whole country is putting forth industrial buds and enterprising blossoms. Villages are springing up and thriving on every side, making Moscow the central figure.

The following description of Moscow and its advantages is taken from the *Mirror*: "Moscow is the center of a rich expanse of arable land covering an area of sixty miles, then passing into the equally rich countries tributary thereto. Moscow is 2,700 feet above the level of the sea. The climate in winter is cold and dry, in spring wet, and in the summer and fall dry, with warm days and cool nights. Yet there are frequent winters during which scarcely any snow falls, and spring seasons in which there is but little rain. During all these varying conditions of climate, the Moscow country has

never failed to produce an abundant crop. During the year 1883 rain discontinued during the month of May, after which time much wheat had been sown and vegetables planted. The summer was warm and dry, yet the grain and vegetables grew and matured. Wheat produced from thirty to fifty bushels to the acre, and other grain in corresponding proportion, while vegetables were in great abundance, and of a superior quality. General Tennatt, after passing over the country, reports oats yielding 75 bushels, barley 50, wheat 48, and potatoes 480 bushels to the acre. There are extraordinary samples on exhibition in Moscow of fourteen-pound turnips, twenty-two-pound beets, four-pound potatoes, and six-pound onions grown from the seed, while the cane and corn from the cañons, the melons, pumpkins, and the hardier fruits from these northern latitudes, are a marvel of wonder. Why is it that nature favors to such a degree the Moscow country? The reason is apparent. The deep, rich loam during the winter and early spring becomes thoroughly saturated with water, which is held in the soil to the depth of from four to ten feet by a heavy clay bottom. Though rain might fail from April to November, yet the moisture in the soil and that carried over the land by the cool breezes during the night seems sufficient for the support and rapid growth of crops. The face of the country is rolling and hilly, with now and then a long, flat valley of from two to thirty miles.

## ABUNDANCE OF WATER.

Water is abundant everywhere. Mountain streams from the spurs of the Bitterroot and Cœur d'Alene permeate the land and find their way through the Palouse and Potlatch Creeks to the larger rivers, and thence to the sea.

The deep soil upon the hills is in many instances superior to that of the low flat lands, and fields of grain cap the uplands everywhere. Timber for all domestic purposes is in abundance on the mountains six miles east of Moscow. The adjoining lands to the east and north contain much timber, growing in patches on the rolling and table-land, of from two to ten acres. The timber is principally fir, tamarack, pine, and cedar. It is found large enough for building and all domestic purposes. The water is chiefly pure spring water, containing but little mineral properties, except in the adjacent mining regions along the creeks and foot-hills; there the water is impregnated with iron and mica, but not in quantities to be perceptible, or render it unpleasant to the taste.

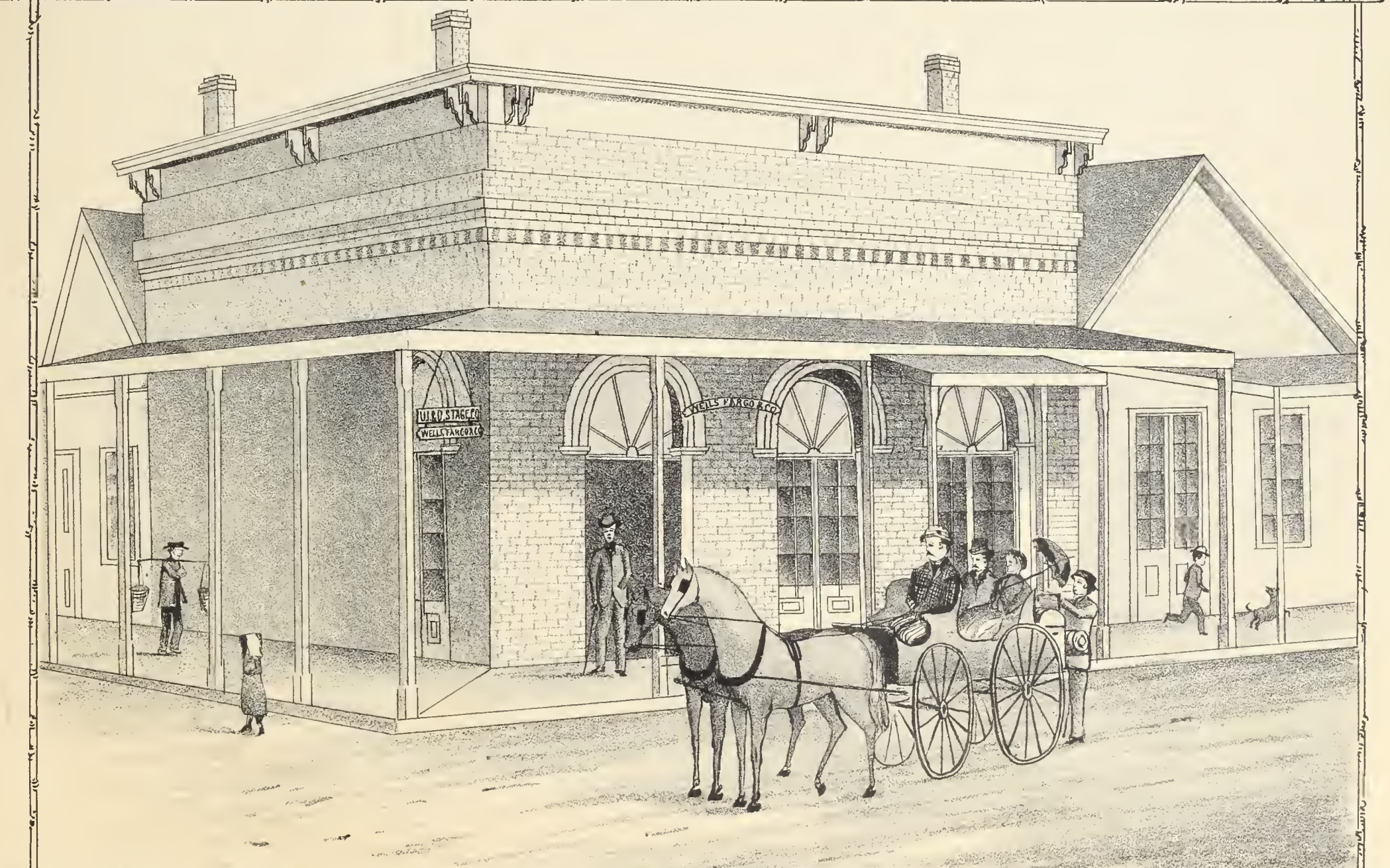
The wind blows mostly from the south and southwest, while north and east winds are unusual. The fences, sheds, shanties, and light-weight houses that have been standing for the past ten years, attest the harmless nature of the wind, as big blows are unknown. The south wind is cool in summer and cold in winter, and the southwest wind is hot and dry in summer, and in winter it is warm and full of moisture, melting the snow when it blows, and drying the soil like a hot





S.C. SILSBY'S BLOCK, IDAHO CITY, I. T.

ELLIOTT. LITH. MONT. ST. S.F.



JAMES MORIARTY.

ELLIOTT LITH. 421 MONT. ST. S.F.







breath from a great oven. This warm winter wind is known all over the coast as the great Pacific current. No more healthful country can be found on the coast than the Moscow country.

#### LAPWAI AGENCY.

Lapwai Agency is located at the mouth of the Lapwai River, where it empties into the Clearwater. The finest saw-mill, says the *News*, in the country is located here, and in addition to supplying the wants of the agency with lumber, the Indians recently cut 30,000 feet for the garrison. There is also a fine flouring-mill. Higher up the creek is a three-story school house, where the children are lodged and taught. Among other objects of interest are the ruins of a stone church built by the Government at a cost of \$10,000, and a frame building which cost the country \$40,000.

#### OLD SPAULDING MISSION.

Across the creek is the old Spaulding Mission House, a log building with an adobe chimney, built in 1836, the first structure erected by white men in this county. It is now inhabited by a deaf and dumb Indian of unusual intelligence, who keeps it in excellent order. Near at hand, under a grove of maples, where, in 1836, he first taught the mystery of the cross to the wandering savages, the brave Spaulding rests from his labors among the tribe he loved so well.

The Lapwai is a small stream that flows westward and empties into the Clearwater. In 1839, besides this station, where was the school of Mrs. Spaulding, there was another, about sixty-five miles distant, among the Nez Percés at Kamiah.

#### FORT LAPWAI.

"There is," says General Howard, "really no fort. There is a hollow square on the western side of the ravine; the Lapwai flows northerly, near the eastern slope of it. The usual officers' quarters are on the west, facing inwards, the barracks opposite; the office on the south; guard house, with its one sentinel walking up and down in front, on the north, and the parade between. The post-trader's and laundress' houses are nearer the Lapwai, while the stables and other outbuildings are arranged a few paces outside the square and up the valley. The attractions of the place are the bright sunshine, the beautiful rolling hills and gorgeous mountains, and valleys of every shape and description, lighted up into attractive pictures. It is the excellent climate that invigorates, while it does not freeze you. It is these, with good companionship, that makes this most frontier of posts dwell pleasantly in the memory of those who have resided there."

GENESSEE is about sixteen miles northeast of Lewiston, in the heart of the Genesee Valley. The soil is of a deep, rich loam. It has two large merchandising stores and a blacksmith shop, hotel, etc.

## WASHINGTON COUNTY.

THE county of Washington, of which Weiser City is the county seat, was organized in 1879, with a population of 800, and a taxable property list of \$130,000. The present population of the county is about 1,800, and the taxable property has increased to \$425,000. The county is in a sound financial condition, the scrip being nearly at par, with the certain prospect that the county debt will be liquidated before the close of 1883. Washington County extends along Snake River on the eastern bank for a hundred miles or more. The Weiser River is the principal stream, and near its mouth is Weiser City, the county seat. Indian Valley is mostly in the northern part of the county, which is unsettled.

#### LITTLE SALMON MEADOWS.

This valley is about 12 miles long by 4 in width, and lies in nearly a northerly and southerly direction. It is nearly level, well watered, and at present covered with an excellent quality of bunch grass. The land is gravelly, but generally good soil. The distance to main Salmon is about 40 miles, and the distance to Boise is called 175 miles, *via* Weiser City. There are now two roads from Weiser, one out to the Weiser Valley, and the other by way of Long Valley to Squaw Creek, both pretty tough roads.

#### SEVERE WINTERS.

The winters are very severe, the snow falling from three to four feet deep, and stock must be fed on an average of four months; it is not very cold but subject to heavy frosts, although a good crop of barley, oats, and vegetables was raised in 1882, and a fair prospect for the same this year. There is an abundant supply of good timber all around the valley. The place is better adapted to the dairy business than anything else, or a party starting in the stock business on a small scale.

#### COUNCIL VALLEY.

Council Valley, fifty miles from Weiser City, is situated on the main Weiser, and commences at the junction of Hor-net Creek, six miles above the middle fork of the Weiser, and extends up the stream a distance of eight miles, to where the river forks again. The vacant farming lands immediately available for the purposes of production are on the east side of the river and comprise a beautifully level stretch of bottom-land, extending from the river bank to the foot-hills, a distance of half a mile, the whole covered with a luxuriant growth of rye and other grasses, presenting, at this period of the year, more of the aspect of tropical than a temperate country, so luxuriant, even to rankness, is the growth of vegetation, and farmers are disposed to grumble because thousands of tons of



the best natural hay is annually wasted. The river is lined with large cottonwood, alder, and willow. From the foot-hills to the summit the gulches of the surrounding hills are covered with a dense growth of fir, thus affording the intending or actual settler a never-failing supply of timber for fencing, building, or firewood purposes. At present this valley has but few actual settlers, the first, Mr. Moser, who located in the fall of 1876, and spent that winter with his family all alone, their nearest neighbors being in Indian Valley, fifteen miles distant. In the following spring, Messrs. Kesler, Loveliss, and White arrived.

Hornet Valley extends for ten miles in length, by a half mile in width, on either side of Hornet Creek, a stream as large as Middle Fork, which effects its junction with the main Weiser at the lower end of this valley. There is a low ridge between the two, but as yet there are no settlers there. There is vacant land in these two valleys sufficient to accommodate 100 families with homestead locations, every acre of which can be made to produce easily and abundantly of the cereals, vegetables, and hardy fruits common to this latitude, without irrigation, for which, however, every facility exists. A unique characteristic of this section lies in the fact that the soil of which the bottom is composed increases in depth as you recede from the river.

The fort, acknowledged to be the best in the whole Indian country, is built in a good strategic position to command the valley and river. A well was sunk through twelve feet of top-soil before arriving at gravel and water. Other wells have been made with like results, which demonstrates that the soil is incapable of exhaustion. The vegetables raised here are of more than ordinary size, and the grain production will maintain the high average yield of other sections.

Heretofore Washington County has been quite isolated and less accessible to strangers than some other sections of Idaho, but the conditions are now being changed, and the valley will soon be densely settled. The rich mining camp of Warrens', in Idaho County, where several hundred miners are employed, is situated in the mountains about sixty miles from the "Meadows" and furnishes a good and ready home market for all farm products. The altitude is perhaps about 4,000 feet, which of course causes the snow to fall to greater depth and lie on the ground somewhat longer than in the lower valleys, but little inconvenience or discomfort is experienced from it, as the cold is never intense, and there is an entire absence of the strong winds which prevail in the Western States. As regards the communications with the outside world, the road through the valley will soon be one of the most traveled roads in Idaho.

The Warrens' Camp and the numerous intervening settlements between the camp and Weiser City will soon call for the establishment of a daily mail to be carried in stages. The

Union Pacific Company have had a force of surveyors working up the Weiser, and it is quite within the range of probabilities that a branch road will be built to tap the rich mining districts and extensive bodies of fine timber that lie all along the route from Weiser City by the way of the valleys of the Weiser and this valley on the Little Salmon. The far-famed Payette Lakes lie within a few miles of the northeastern side of the "Meadows." These lakes abound in fish and are surrounded by wooded hills, which afford excellent hunting-grounds. We know of no better section which would better repay those in search of new homes to visit and take a look at than this section.

We are indebted to the County Auditor for the following figures, showing the amount of the total assessment and tax of this county for the year 1883. They are interesting to every tax-payer, and show a gratifying increase in the value of property in this county:—

Total assessment.....	\$425,765 90
Total tax.....	8,941 06
Of this amount the Territorial proportion is.....	1,064 40
The increase of this year over last is.....	152,765 00

There are two important mining districts, called the Mineral and Heath. The news from the mines at Mineral District, and other localities in the vicinity, continues flattering.

The present prospects on the surface indicate the impression of the nature of the ore and size of the veins, and if they continue in depth the reputation of Mineral District as a first-class mining camp will be assured, provided the locators of mines there do not fall into the errors of other mining localities and thereby retard developments for years.

The miners of Mineral City, Washington County, have commenced the construction of a new ferry across Snake River below the mouth of Connor Creek. The district, known as "Mineral District," is showing evidence of great wealth.

#### WEISER CITY.

In 1880 the county seat was located at this place, Mr. Solomon Jeffries donating to the county five acres of land for the erection of county buildings and other purposes. During the summer of that year the town was laid in blocks of five acres each, with streets 100 feet wide, and in 1881 building really commenced, most of which has been done within the past eighteen months.

The present population of the place is about 250. There are three stores of general merchandise, two drug stores, three hotels, two blacksmith shops, two jewelry stores, three livery stables, one large establishment dealing in saddles, harness, hardware, etc., two stores dealing in stoves, tinware, etc., six saloons, one brewery, one large flouring-mill, with a capacity of fifty barrels per day, a good school house, a commodious hall, a good Court House and jail, and many smaller buildings and enterprises.



Building around Weiser is going on gradually. As business houses are being finished, others are begun and in course of construction.

Above the town the Weiser River and its tributaries, and the Little Salmon, with their numerous large valleys and districts of fine land, extending to the northeast a distance of 100 miles, are all directly tributary to this place, which must, from its location, be the supply point and center of trade for the entire region. In addition to this, the Warrens' Mining District, in Idaho County, and the Mineral and Heath Districts, in this county, are also naturally tributary to Weiser City.

There are here some 25,000 acres of the most fertile land in Idaho, immediately contiguous to the place, and all this land can be irrigated and made productive. The Oregon Short Line traverses this large tract, and passes within three-quarters of a mile of the town. A large canal, thirty feet wide at the surface, has been commenced nine miles above town. This canal will suffice for the irrigation of most of the district of land mentioned.

A few miles to the north a charming little valley comes out of the hills from the north, and here are found warm springs, besides numerous others furnishing cold water, which together will soon make it a favorite resort for those in search of health and pleasure.

The Weiser City *Leader* is published by Judge Henry C. Street. He is an experienced publisher and editor, having managed the *World* at Idaho City several years ago.

BOOMERANG, on the railroad at the crossing of the Payette River, is just commencing to boom. It at present consists of some half dozen newly-erected board houses. The town is situated on the line of the Oregon Short Line, and near the mouth of the Payette River.

## ALTURAS COUNTY.

THIS is an immense territory, and larger than two of the New England States. Its southern line is along the Snake River for about 200 miles, and its extreme length from north to south not less than 150 miles. It contains within its borders most of the great "sage-brush plain," fully described heretofore. Some idea of its extent is had from the fact that the Oregon Short Line Railroad has 227 miles assessed in Alturas County. In it is the wonderful "Wood River country."

The principal industries of this county at present are mining and stock-raising. Some of the richest quartz ledges in the Territory are located here, and are just beginning to attract the attention of capitalists outside of the Territory. There are also several localities where placer mines have been discovered that will pay when the expenses of living are reduced.

There is a large amount of good agricultural land in this

county yet unoccupied, the largest body of which is known as Camas Prairie. This magnificent valley contains nearly half a million acres of splendid land especially adapted to the raising of wheat, and the best of pine and fir timber is convenient for fencing purposes. The reason it has not been heretofore occupied is because it is considered too far from market.

### VARIED RESOURCES OF ALTURAS.

There are many beautiful tracts of land of smaller dimensions east of Camas Prairie on the line of the above-mentioned road. Stock range is also good, winter and summer, for several hundred miles. One can find any kind of a climate he wants in this county, from the almost perpetual spring of the low valleys that border on Snake River, by up grades to the region of perpetual snow, where the snow-capped summits of the Sawtooth Range pierce the clouds at an elevation of at least 10,000 feet. The scenery in these mountains is unsurpassed for sublimity and loveliness. The immense forests of pine and fir timber that exist below the line of perpetual snow are alive with game, such as black and cinnamon bear, deer, mountain sheep, cashmere goats, and small game. There are several beautiful lakes of considerable size, full of mountain and salmon trout, to which parties from Boise City and other towns frequently resort in summer for recreation and amusement. These lakes, the scenery, the bracing mountain air, the forests and game, make this a summer paradise for those fortunate enough to be able to take advantage of its attractions. All the little streams are full of speckled trout, and grouse are so abundant and tame that persons often kill them with clubs and stones. It is claimed that the great lava fields south of the agricultural lands afford the best of protection and feed for cattle all winter, and that within three years the country along Lost, Little Wood, and Snake Rivers will be thickly settled.

### A LARGE PRAIRIE.

Big Camas Prairie is the largest body of unbroken tillable land in Idaho, and very much resembles Rock Prairie in Wisconsin. It is settling up quite fast, and the only drawback is the snow in the winter season. To a New Englander or Minnesota man it would be no objection. Many little cabins and tents are dotting the prairie over, and in a few years more the land will all be taken up and settled. With good land, plenty of timber, the best of water, good grass and plenty of it, an abundance of the finest fish in the world, and plenty of game of all kinds, it is the farmer's home, the stock man's delight, and the hunter's paradise.

Wood River seems to be a favorite locality on account of the abundance of balm or cottonwood timber along the stream, of which there is enough for all the ordinary purposes, such as buildings, rails for fencing, and for fuel. This valley also lies lower than Camas Prairie, and has a better outlet to



winter stock range. The stream furnishes plenty of water for floating timber from the pine and fir regions which lie at the base of the mountains some thirty miles north of the main valley. There is no trouble in reaching the best fir timber with a wagon, as the valleys extend all the way up the stream, which crosses alternately from one side to the other, making it necessary to ford the stream several times before reaching the main body of fir and pine timber, which is suitable for lumber. There are several bodies of fir timber lying on the west side of the stream suitable for railroad ties, rails, and building timber. It is now a demonstrated fact that the great Wood River Valley and surrounding valleys offer as great inducements for agricultural purposes as any other section of the Territory. Wherever tried they have produced vegetables as great in quantity as can be raised in Idaho. Potatoes, tomatoes, squashes, melons, beans, turnips, and corn, in abundance, are in the market from native soil. Also wheat, barley, and oats have been successfully raised on Big and Little Wood Rivers, Silver Creek, and Camas Prairie—in the last-named place without irrigation. Hence to one knowing the vast extent of these valleys, it is certain that the mines constitute but half of the country's resources.

#### FINANCIAL CONDITION OF ALTURAS.

The assessment for Alturas County for 1883 amounts to \$2,871,365—real property, \$1,907,901, and personal property, \$963,464. County proportion of taxes, \$66,041; school proportion, \$7,178, and Territorial proportion, \$7,178. The *Wood River Times* places the debt of Alturas County at \$72,000, and says the tax levy for 1883 will yield to the county \$66,041.41. From other sources the county will receive \$35,000, making a total of \$100,000. Then it estimates that the county can pay off \$30,000 of its indebtedness this year, and can pay it all in another year, and bring county warrants up to par.

The Oregon Short Line is assessed on 227 miles of railroad and telegraph line at \$5,500 per mile, the rate of taxation for 1883 being \$2.80 on each \$100. The report of County Treasurer Burkett for the month ending July 1, 1883, shows a balance of \$7,095.37 in the treasury of Alturas County. The receipts during the month aggregated \$17,569.68, and the disbursements \$10,474.31.

#### SCHOOLS OF ALTURAS.

The public schools of Alturas County consist of fifteen districts as follows, viz.: Rocky Bar, Bellevue, Hailey, Atlanta, Wood River District, Indian Creek, Cold Springs, Ketchum, Bullion, Shoshone, Antelope, Fish Creek, and Camas Prairie.

This being comparatively a new country, school accommodations are not as they are in older places on the coast, with the exception of those of Hailey. The school building at this place, with the improvements now in progress on same,

will make it second only to the school buildings of Boise.

The number of children attending the above schools number about 1,000, who are instructed by teachers equal to the average of teachers in older communities.

The school fund has been rather scarce heretofore, but from this time there will be an ample school fund in this county. Teachers will receive fair salaries for their work, and school accommodations will be far better than they have been; the schools will be supplied with every comfort required, and furnished with all necessary apparatus which has been lacking heretofore; the increase in taxable property will permit this in future.

School Superintendent, D. E. Walden, says: "Schools in Wood River country have not received the attention they should, but the increase of taxable property, including the railroad tax, will place the schools here on a good basis. It is estimated that the general tax will yield to the school fund \$16,000; then to add to this comes gambling licenses, and fines. This will, probably, furnish \$4,000 more. With this sum the schools can be run as they should be, and people with families coming to this county can be assured that their children can here acquire at least a good common school education, and that is all that should be furnished to children by the general public. If parents want more let individual parents pay the expense instead of the general public."

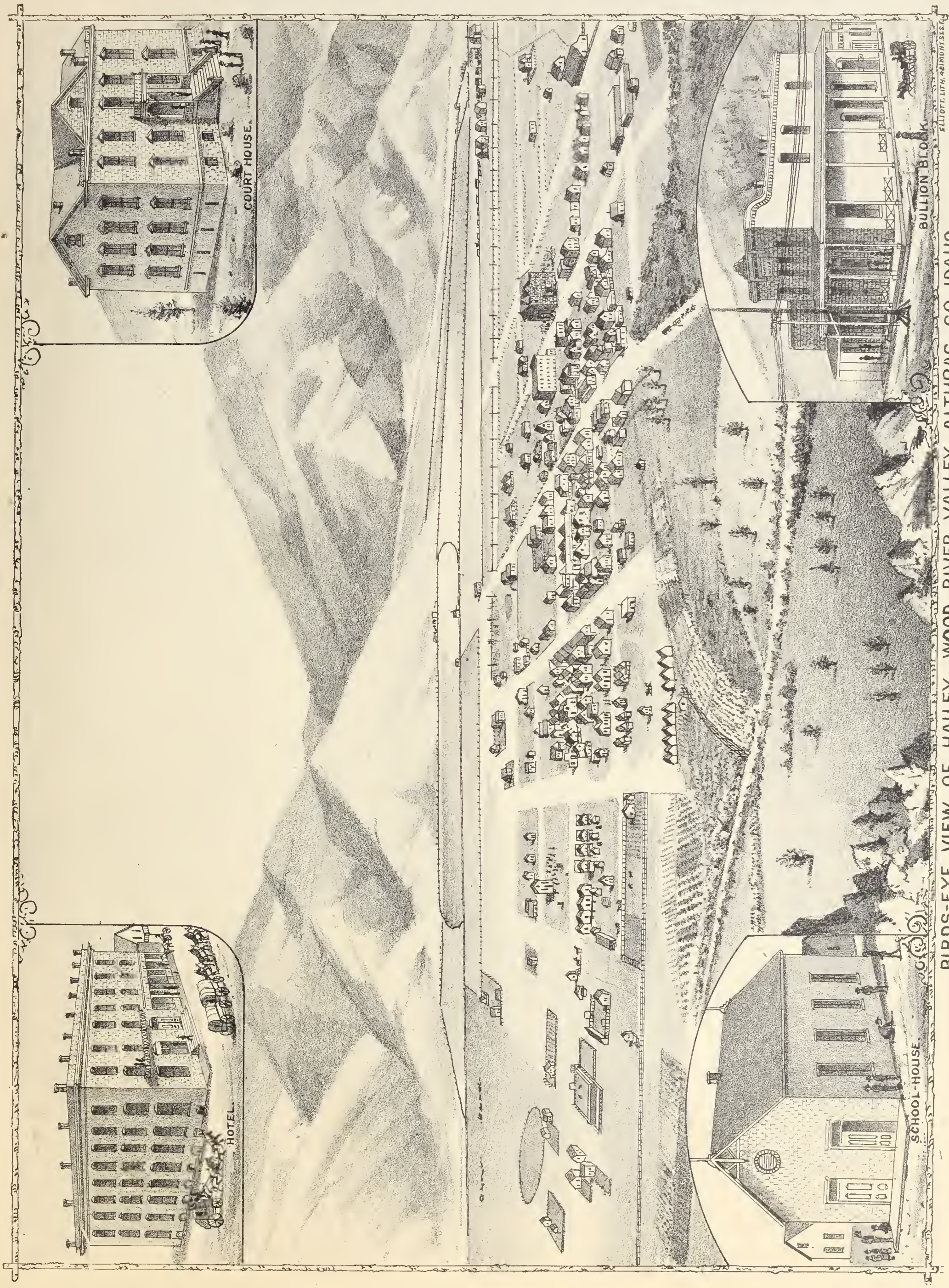
#### HAILEY VILLAGE.

HAILEY is the county seat of Alturas County, and in the center of the Wood River mines. The location of the place is on the first bench of a large plateau, or plain, twenty feet above Wood River, very level, and extending back to the foot-hills a mile and a half, and up and down the river for miles. The business portion of the town is located near the front of this bench land, which secures excellent drainage and affords good building grounds for residences further back, as will be noted in the bird's-eye view of Hailey on another page.

Lime is abundant and cheap, and a good quality of clay is found within a mile of town, and good bricks are manufactured for building purposes. H. Z. Burkhart has lately put into operation a new machine, and 80,000 brick were burned in the first kiln; 72,000 were delivered to the railroad company for constructing the depot. About 15,000 were turned out daily, and 350,000 were burned for the new hotel, Court House, and other buildings.

The future of this place, as well as other towns on Wood River, will depend in the main on the mining industries of the country. There is no fear that Hailey will decline, and no particular necessity for much increase in growth at the present time. Hailey, on account of being the terminus of the railroad, was a large distributing point for the mines and other towns above on Wood River.





BIRDS-EYE VIEW OF HAILEY. WOOD RIVER VALLEY. ALTURAS CO. IDAHO.

ELLIOTT, LITH. & MOUNT. S.S.F.







The land about Hailey is gravelly, or full of small stones or pebbles, mixed with considerable black soil, sufficient for cultivation. There is a large area of agricultural land up and down the Wood River, above and below the town of Hailey, for an extent of thirty miles in length, and from one to five miles wide, as good as the sun ever shown on, warm and productive and easily irrigated sufficient to furnish supplies for all the mining population, and when properly opened and farmed will pay handsome profits in a ready home market. Hailey has not only mines, but a very considerable agricultural country to support her, and will ever be able to maintain a permanency not common to purely mining towns.

In the view of Hailey will be noticed the Court House, built in 1883. A bill passed the Legislature of Idaho for issuing bonds of Alturas County, and building a \$40,000 Court House at Hailey. These bonds were made available and the Court House was completed. It is of brick, two stories in height, occupying a commanding position and is a credit to the designers, having conveniently arranged rooms for all public officers, and for holding courts.

There are two newspapers printed in Hailey. The *News-Miner* and *Times* are both excellent papers, and edited and managed by most worthy gentlemen, who have done much to boom the town and secure present supremacy.

The advent of the railroad at Hailey caused great rejoicing. The *News-Miner* of May 8, 1883, says: "The last spike was driven on the Hailey Branch of the Oregon Short Line, at 10:30 o'clock yesterday morning by E. G. Griffin, the contracting boss, at the end of the rail on the east side. After three cheers for the completion of the line, the supply of cigars and beer donated by the citizens was tapped for the benefit of the rail-riders. At half past eleven all hands got aboard, and with a long blast from the whistle, amidst the cheers of the gang, the first train into Hailey sped away to the south.

"The rattle and bustle of omnibusses, carriages, and stages on the streets of Hailey, with drivers hallooing for passengers for Bellevue, Ketchum, Bullion, and the Hot Springs, makes the town have a very lively appearance."

There is a very fine brick hotel, erected during 1883, that would be a credit to much larger places. There are several minor hotels and a large number of extensive business houses and good residences.

Hailey has a good theater, conducted upon the same plan as the Tivoli Garden in San Francisco. There are tables for the parquet and dress circle, family circle, and private boxes.

The first lodge of the Ancient Order of United Workmen in Idaho was instituted in Hailey by J. W. Kinsley, Grand Master Workman. This being the first introduction of the Order into this Territory, great interest was manifested in its formation. Idaho is comprised in the grand jurisdiction composed of the State of Nevada and the Territories of Montana, Utah, Idaho, and Wyoming.

The lodge was named and numbered Hailey Lodge, No. 1, A. O. U. W. There are lodges of Masons and other organizations all in successful operation.

Churches have not yet been built to any extent in any of these new towns. The following denominations are established on Wood River: First in order of coming, the Methodist Episcopal, now under the pastoral care of Rev. Alfred Thompson, a new arrival from Pennsylvania; Presbyterian, pastor, Rev. E. Pratt; Protestant Episcopal, served by Rev. Mr. Osborne, favorably known in Boise City; Roman Catholic, no regular priest, and an Independent Church, at Ketchum, mainly served by Rev. Mr. Ritchie, of Congregational faith.

The warm springs of J. L. G. Smith, a mile and a half west of the town up Croy's Gulch, are an attractive feature, and continue, during the hot weather, the recipient of from 50 to 100 guests per day. The water possesses many invigorative and curative qualities. Doctor Miller's hospital, located a little below these springs, where he has the use of this water for his patients, is one of the institutions of Wood River, or, perhaps, more properly of Hailey, which deserves notice. The doctor has a contract with the county for the care of the indigent sick, and in addition receives other patients that desire accommodations and treatment at a hospital. The place is neat and cleanly, and the beds and cookery and accommodations are far superior to many of our older city hospitals. The doctor, as well as his hospital, is popular with the miners, and they are only too glad to avail themselves of his hospital and services whenever circumstances require it. These springs are illustrated elsewhere, and described on page 133.

A disastrous fire visited Hailey in the fall of 1883, destroying one business block extending from Cray to Bullion Street, on Main Street. The block burned was the very oldest portion of the town, and consisted entirely of dry frame buildings which, once afire, soon raged beyond all mortal control. There are but few fire-proof structures in the place, and the fir lumber, used in building, burns like pitch. The block will soon be rebuilt in a substantial manner. Among those about erecting brick structures is H. Z. Burkhardt, a leading tradesman.

KETCHUM, a small town, is situated in the forks of Big Wood River and Trail Creek, directly opposite the mouth of Warm Spring Creek. It was settled upon and laid out into town lots on the second day of May, 1880; was patented in the United States Land Office in the summer of 1881. It is the grand central point of the mineral wealth of Wood River. The Oregon Short Line Railroad is being extended to this place from Hailey.

It is the distributing point of supplies for all the principal mines of Alturas County, the diverging point for narrow-gauge railroads, and within two miles of the grandest hot-springs watering-place in the United States.



The most complete smelting works in the West are located at this place, and appear in the background of the picture in this book, of the town of Ketchum, and also in another view. The surrounding scenery is magnificent.

The Philadelphia Company is under the superintendency of Colonel Green. The works consume 100 tons of ore per day, and as many more tons of iron ore and limestone, besides the vast amount of charcoal and coke that it takes to run the furnaces. The charcoal is all burned in cones, on the company's grounds, from wood that is cut on the side of the mountain and run down a V flume, by water, that extends up the river some five miles. The company is now receiving ores from fifty-two different mines, most of which is purchased, and it is coming in faster than it can be smelted. Forty tons of bullion, or enough to load three cars, is turned out daily. These works are illustrated and described fully elsewhere.

This is probably the most healthy mining town on Wood River. The advantage that Ketchum has over the other towns is in the extensive smelting works carried on here.

There are thirteen saloons, four restaurants, two hotels, three blacksmith shops, a drug store, book store, brewery, and shoe shops, fruit stands, three or four feed stables, barber shops, etc., etc., sufficient to make up a good business street some four blocks in length, with small, but comfortable dwelling houses on other streets, for 40 to 60 families. It has an estimated population of 500 to 700. On another page will be found a bird's-eye view of Ketchum.

The *Keystone* newspaper was established here, in 1883, by Frank O. Harding. It is now conducted by Messrs. Lewis & Jones, and is an excellent local paper.

I. I. Lewis in May, 1880, pitched his tent where the village of Ketchum now stands, and engaged in mining. For a three-year-old town the growth has been marvelous.

The following directory of the principal business houses of Ketchum will give to a stranger a good idea of the business of the village.

**BANKERS.**—T. E. Clohecy & Co., whose correspondents are Wells, Fargo & Co.'s Banks in New York, San Francisco, and Salt Lake City, and the First National Bank of Chicago. This bank does a general banking business, and is a great convenience to the people of Hailey.

**DRUGS.**—James Moore & Co. (successors to I. I. Lewis & Son), carry a complete stock of drugs, medicines, liquors, cigars, paints, oils, and chemicals. This is the finest drug store on Wood River. It is located two doors above Pinkham & Lewis. Willet Young is the prescription clerk.

**GROCERIES AND PROVISIONS.**—Pinkham & Lewis are wholesale and retail dealers in groceries, provisions, clothing, hardware, nails and steel, picks and shovels, flour, feed, and vegetables. The members of the firm are J. Pinkham and I. I. Lewis; store on corner of Second and Main Streets.

**THE BAXTER HOTEL** is situated on Main Street. Paul P. Baxter is proprietor. This is one of the largest and most completely furnished rooms in town, and first-class, having forty well-furnished and complete rooms. Tables neat and well supplied with all the market affords. Guests have every convenience. There are well-regulated water-works attached. Rates are from \$1.50 to \$2.50 per day. Hacks leave every two hours for Guyer Hot Springs. Free bath-rooms.

**THE PALACE HOTEL** is on Main Street, Mrs. A. Hines proprietress. This is the leading hotel of the upper country; has forty rooms, furnished throughout with spring beds, and first-class in every respect. The dinning-room is run on the European plan, by the well-known caterer, S. H. Goodban. Fine wines, liquors, and cigars at the bar.

**HARDWARE.**—Gillette & Evans are dealers in stoves, tinware, hardware, doors and sash, miners' tools, table and pocket cutlery, guns, pistols, ammunition, tobacco, and cigars. Tin and sheet-iron work manufactured to order.

**LUMBER.**—Lavell Bros. are the largest lumber manufacturers and dealers in the Wood River country. Yard, east end of Main Street. A large and fine assortment of first-class lumber and sawed shingles on hand. Builders will do well to consult them before contracting. Orders from all points carefully and promptly attended to on short notice.

**MEAT MARKET.**—James & Gooding proprietors, has constantly on hand a supply of all choice meats, and will deliver to any point or camp in the vicinity. They make a specialty of first-class meat, and spare no pains in the endeavor to give satisfaction.

**BLACKSMITH.**—J. L. River is the pioneer blacksmith of Ketchum, and is prepared to do all kinds of blacksmithing, wagon-making, and repairing. He keeps a full supply of hardwood lumber, such as will be in demand for general use. Repairing done from a buggy up to the largest wagon now in use. Constantly on hand a full supply of miners' tools. Ox and horseshoeing by the wholesale. All work guaranteed and satisfactorily turned out.

**LIVERY STABLE.**—Mitchel & Stinton are proprietors of the Wood River Livery, Feed, and Sale Stables, located on lower Main Street. They keep the best of livery rigs, saddle-horses, teams, and carriages. A hack runs between Ketchum and the Guyer Hot Springs every two hours.

**BREWERY SALOON.**—Thomas Mitchell has what is known as the Leadville Brewery, at foot of Main Street. He also has a fine saloon on the same street between First and Second, where all the choice brands of liquors and cigars are constantly on hand.

**BLACKSMITH.**—N. Madison has a shop on the corner of First and Main Streets, and does all kinds of blacksmithing and wagon-making at his shop. Ox and horseshoeing a specialty.



## BELLEVUE VILLAGE.

Bellevue is known as the "Gate City," being at the head of Wood River Valley, on a plateau about a mile wide. It is located on the railroad and is directly in the Galena mining region, the Emma Mine being only one and one half miles west and several others in the immediate vicinity not yet fully developed.

Bellevue is the gateway for the whole Wood River country, and is surrounded by fine agricultural lands and many valuable mines. After you reach the Wood River, you pass up a delightful valley or plain from a mile to a mile and a half wide to Bellevue and to Hailey four miles farther up. At Bellevue it is very good soil, but farther up it is more gravelly. There are several fine gardens in this place, and vegetables seem to grow well. Fruit trees have not been planted long enough to bear, but there is no reason why many kinds of fruit, especially apples and pears, should not do well.

The International Hotel is the chief hotel of Bellevue, situated on the corner of Main and Oak Streets. It has accommodations for seventy-five guests. The rooms are all well furnished and kept in first-class order. Matt. McFall is the proprietor. A view of this hotel is found on an adjoining page.

The Bellevue *Daily Sun* flourished for a time. The editor, Mr. G. B. Henderson, in his valedictory said that he had hoped to build up a good paper at that point, but found he couldn't do it.

The Bellevue *Chronicle* is published by Charles and John Foster, who are running a good paper, and in perusing the *Chronicle* the reader doesn't have to wade through a tedious waste of language to gather a few facts; everything is condensed and to the point.

Two miles south of Ketchum is the celebrated Cold Springs pleasure resort, situated on the main road. The place is well worthy of a visit. It is described on page 134. Dr. M. W. Johnson is the proprietor.

Guyer Hot Springs are also reached from Ketchum. Parties visiting Ketchum should try these celebrated waters. The springs are illustrated in this work, and fully described elsewhere.

The Bellevue M. E. Church was organized in 1880. It has about fifteen members; the minister is Rev. S. E. Crow.

Trustees: Mat. McFall and Messrs. Cruthen and Holladay.

Bellevue Lodge, I. O. O. F., No. 9, has a membership of about thirty. It was organized July 31, 1882. The Charter members were ten. The present officers are: P. M. Bruner, N. G.; G. W. Hunter, V. G.; L. T. Brock, Secretary; R. P. Dayton, Treasurer; Mat. McFall, M. T. Richardson, and W. H. Johnson, Trustees.

Ketchum is located twelve miles from Hailey, the county seat, and from railroad twelve miles, although next year the company intend extending their road to Ketchum.

## ATLANTA VILLAGE.

Atlanta is situated on a gentle slope in the valley near the middle Boise River. Along the base of a lofty mountain, called Mount Forsyth, bursts out innumerable hot and boiling springs, throwing out large volumes of water, which, falling into the river, prevent it from freezing, or closing with ice during the winter.

The village of Atlanta is several years old, situated at the junction of two well-timbered gulches. It wears an air of staid tranquillity quite uncommon to mining towns. The people are among the most intelligent and order-loving of the coast. A small, well-kept school house is the only public building; a few stores and hotels, a delightful old hotel—the Atlanta—and a lodging-house do all the business of the place. The residences are mostly neatly-painted board houses, which are everywhere clothed with an air of refinement. When Sherman fought and won, and the news came into this distant, desolate country, the old miners said it was "a big thing." The discovery of a new ledge, from fifty to seventy-five feet wide, was also a big thing, and so the ledge took its name, Atlanta, and the town was named from the ledge.

A number of mines are located on this ledge. The largest, perhaps, is the Atlanta. It has large hoisting and pumping works, a shaft 400 feet deep, a mile or more of drifts and tunnels, two mills, and has taken out more than \$1,500,000 in gold and silver ore of a high grade.

The Sabbath at this mine is observed as a day of rest. As a result of this management there is employed as intelligent and conscientious a body of men as is found in any works in the United States.

One can hardly conceive of the extent and richness of the mines about Atlanta. Take a single mine, for instance that known as the Monarch Mine. The great ore chimney, found on the surface and worked to the 200-foot level, yielded first-class ore to the value of \$1,400,000, 1,000 tons of which sold in Omaha for \$1,000 per ton. Besides this there was a vast accumulation of low-grade ore, which has remained in the dump, awaiting cheaper methods of reduction. Since the time of the yield from these upper levels, the 300 and 400-foot levels have been opened, showing an enlarged continuation of the same ore bodies.

A number of mills are in successful operation, two are in process of erection, and another is under contemplation. These wide, well-defined quartz ledges promise great riches to the owners of these properties, and work for many men for centuries. As long as the work is done in the mines in the present upright way, the town will be a delightful spot as a summer resort, and a home for good, honest people.

SHOSHONE is the name given to the present terminus of the Oregon Short Line in Idaho. It is at the junction of the Wood River Branch of the main line, and is situated about



fifty miles south of Hailey, in the open meadows of the Little Wood River Valley, at an altitude of 4,500 feet above the sea. It is forty miles north of the famous Goose Creek country, and to the north of it lie large areas of fine agricultural land, while rich bunch-grass lands afford grazing for large bands of stock. It will be the commercial, supply, and shipping point for a vast agricultural, mining, and grazing region. Merchants of Salt Lake, Boise City, Blackfoot, Ogden, and other places opened business houses here, and a few weeks have seen a town spring up in the wilderness. It is a division terminus, and will have shops, round-house, etc., and will become one of the most important commercial and railroad towns on the line. Shoshone Falls, one of nature's greatest wonders, and second only to Niagara, are but twenty miles distant, and will be sought by many tourists in their visits to the attractions of the coast. The present name of the post-office is Naples.

In January the town of Shoshone, which had existed a number of years under the name of Naples, contained a population of about 200. About the first of March the Oregon Short Line was completed to that place; it was made a temporary terminus, and the permanent junction of the Wood River Branch; and is now a thriving town of 2,000 people. It is but another example of the rapid rise of railroad towns. A weekly paper, the *Rustler*, has already been established there.

SAWTOOTH CITY lies embedded in the mountains near the beautiful, picturesque Lake Tahama, which, on its bosom clearer than the polished mirror, reflects the dark, evergreen firs, the outlines of the mountains, and the blue sky above. In descending to Atlanta, the trail passes around huge boulders of granite and quartz, thick groves of trees, banks of snow which the hottest August suns have not yet melted, banks of flowers and ferns, and the bubbling, boiling mountain stream, breaking its way over many an obstacle down to the valley and river. Further down the huge peak, bald and rugged, the "Pride of Atlanta" rises in solemn grandeur. No fir tree, no shrub, graces its sides. Storms of wind and rain have dashed around its rough sides, and still unmoved it stands, a sublime and lofty monument of desolation.

The trail from Sawtooth to Atlanta is very steep, over a mountain 8,900 feet above sea-level, on the top of which blooms a well-watered garden of flowers of every color and perfume. The enchanting view, the wildness of the rough mountain below, the fallen trees laid away to their everlasting rest in beds of ferns and mosses, and the grand mountain peaks in the distance give a beauty and strangeness to the spot such as can never be rivaled by the hand of man.

ROCKY BAR is one of the oldest and most successful mining camps in the Territory. The Vishnu was discovered in 1863, and has yielded between \$800,000 and \$1,000,000 in gold.

Solomon Newcomer has the principal hotel, illustrated elsewhere.

## KOOTENAI COUNTY.

KOOTENAI COUNTY is the extreme northern county of Idaho, bounded on the east by Montana, west by Washington Territory, north by British Possessions, and south by Nez Perce and Shoshone Counties. It is crossed by the Northern Pacific Railroad. It is a wild and unsettled country, filled with lakes and grand scenery. It has two beautiful lakes, described on page 89.

In the Cœur d'Alene Cañon, for twenty miles, the scenery is sublime, awakening mingled sensations of delight and awe as you creep over high trestles and bridges, rush through deep cuts, gaze up to towering cliffs, and down into deep gorges, see the pines bending to the breeze far above, and hear the subdued roar of torrents well up from the cavernous depths below. On the right rise the Cœur d'Alene Mountains, while on the left the great Cabinet Range is piled up to form the dividing ridge between Clark's Fork and the erratic Kootenai. Yet these mountains were not created simply to awe mankind into reverence by their sublimity, nor to enchant him with lovely pictures. Ledges of mineral, marble, and granite are awaiting development, and from the lowest level to the highest ridge is one almost unbroken forest.

For 250 miles of river travel you pass just one white man's house, namely, at Bonner's Ferry, 110 miles from the lake. Last summer (1883) there were four or five white men, the usual forerunners of civilization, that is, prospectors, in all this vast stretch of country. But, alas! it was also the last of its solitary state. Mines of rich galena, discovered late last fall, have changed the aspect of tranquil nature, and the ruthless hand of white men—that most aggressive force in nature, that knows no bounds, that knows restraint or respect only to outrage them—has already left its mark in the shape of disastrous forest fires that have been raging around the lake for three months.

### THE SOLITUDE BROKEN.

The railroad enters the gorge of the Clarke's Fork River, and follows it all the way to Lake Pend d'Oreille. At Paradise and Horse Plains, the mountains yield a little level ground by the river-side, and there is room for a few farms.

HERON is on a level bench of 3,000 or 4,000 acres, where the railroad company has established a division terminus in the midst of a dense forest. Here a village of train-men, track-men, and mechanics, and the trades-people, and saloon keepers, who find occupation in supplying their wants, has grown up during the past few months. The shores of Lake Pend d'Oreille are all forest or steep mountain-side. Before leaving northern Idaho, you get out of the woods and cross many beautiful prairies, each one a vast and wonderful flower-garden in the month of June. Unfortunately, these prairies have a gravelly soil, as a rule, and not much of their area is valuable for agriculture.

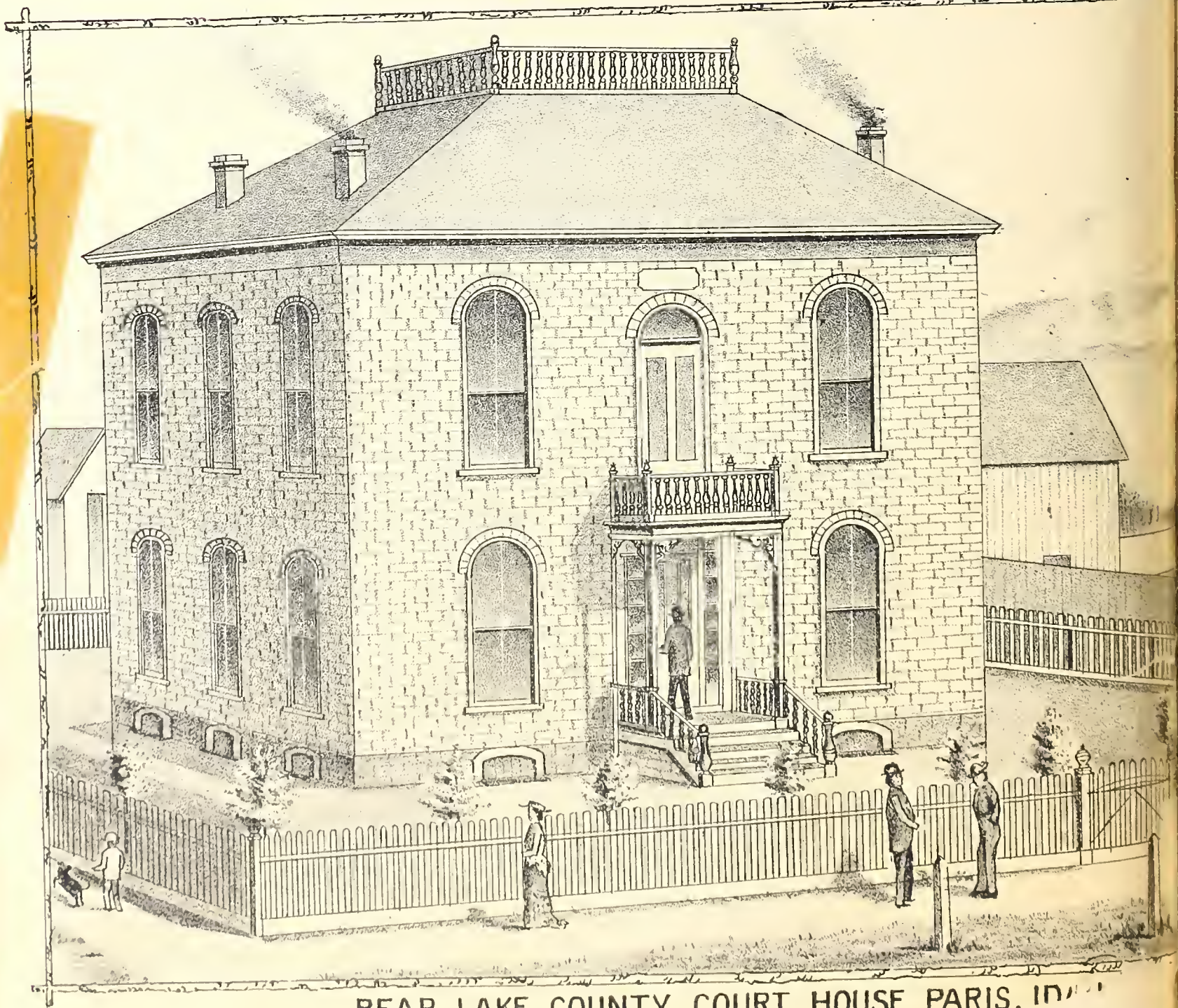






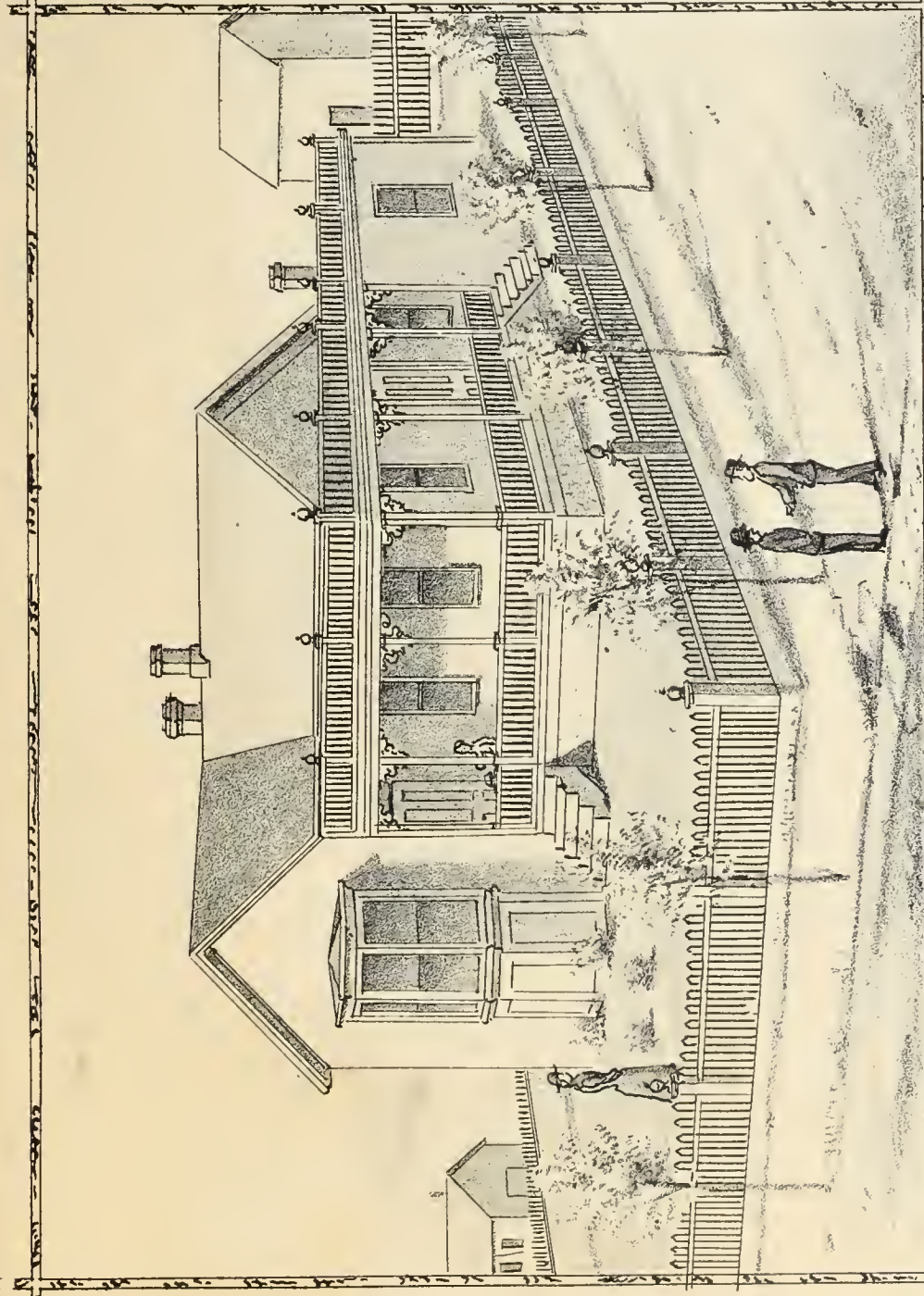


HOME OF GEORGE OSMOND. BLOOMINGTON. BEAR LAKE CO. IDAHO.

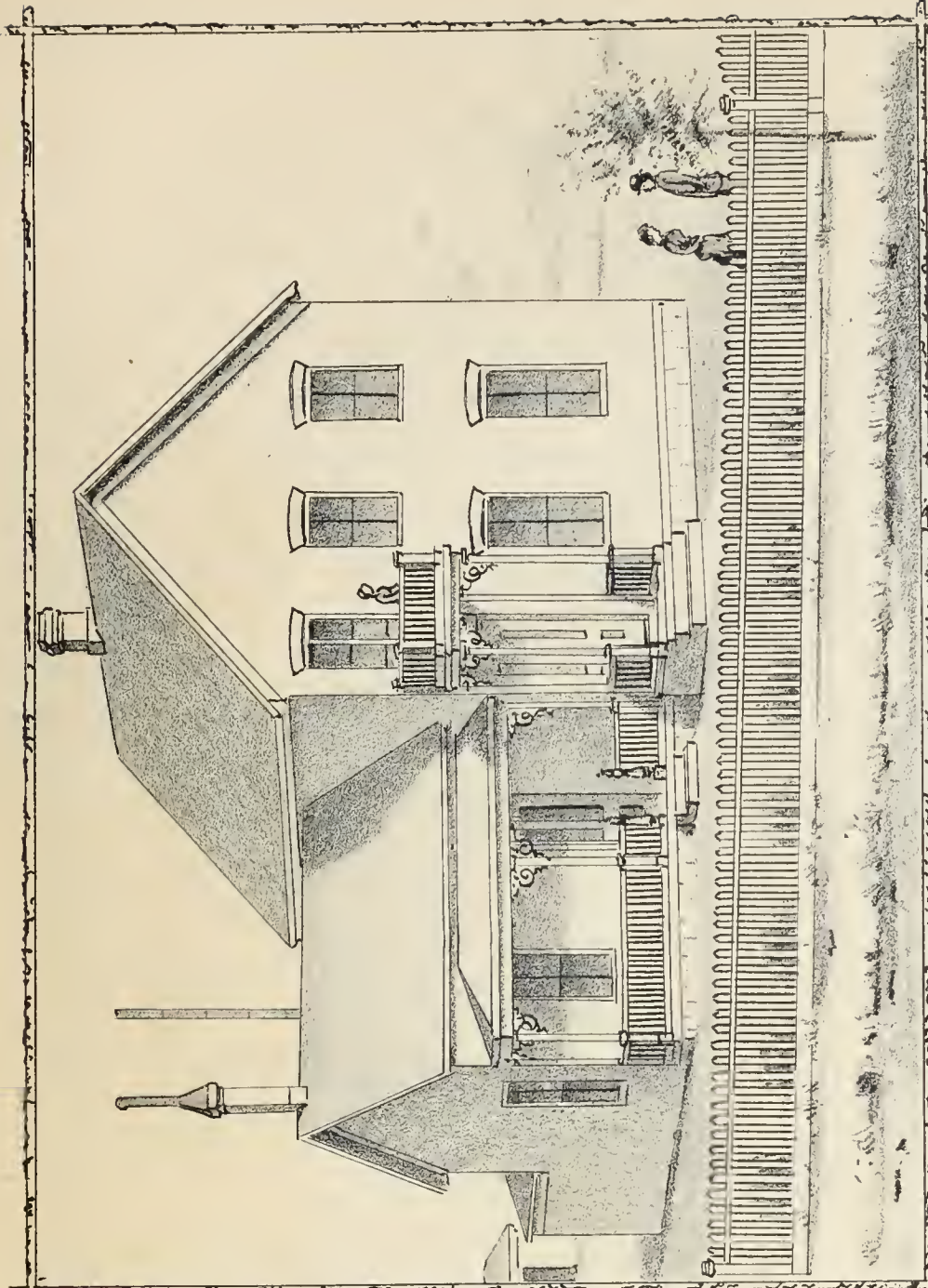


BEAR LAKE COUNTY COURT HOUSE. PARIS. IND.

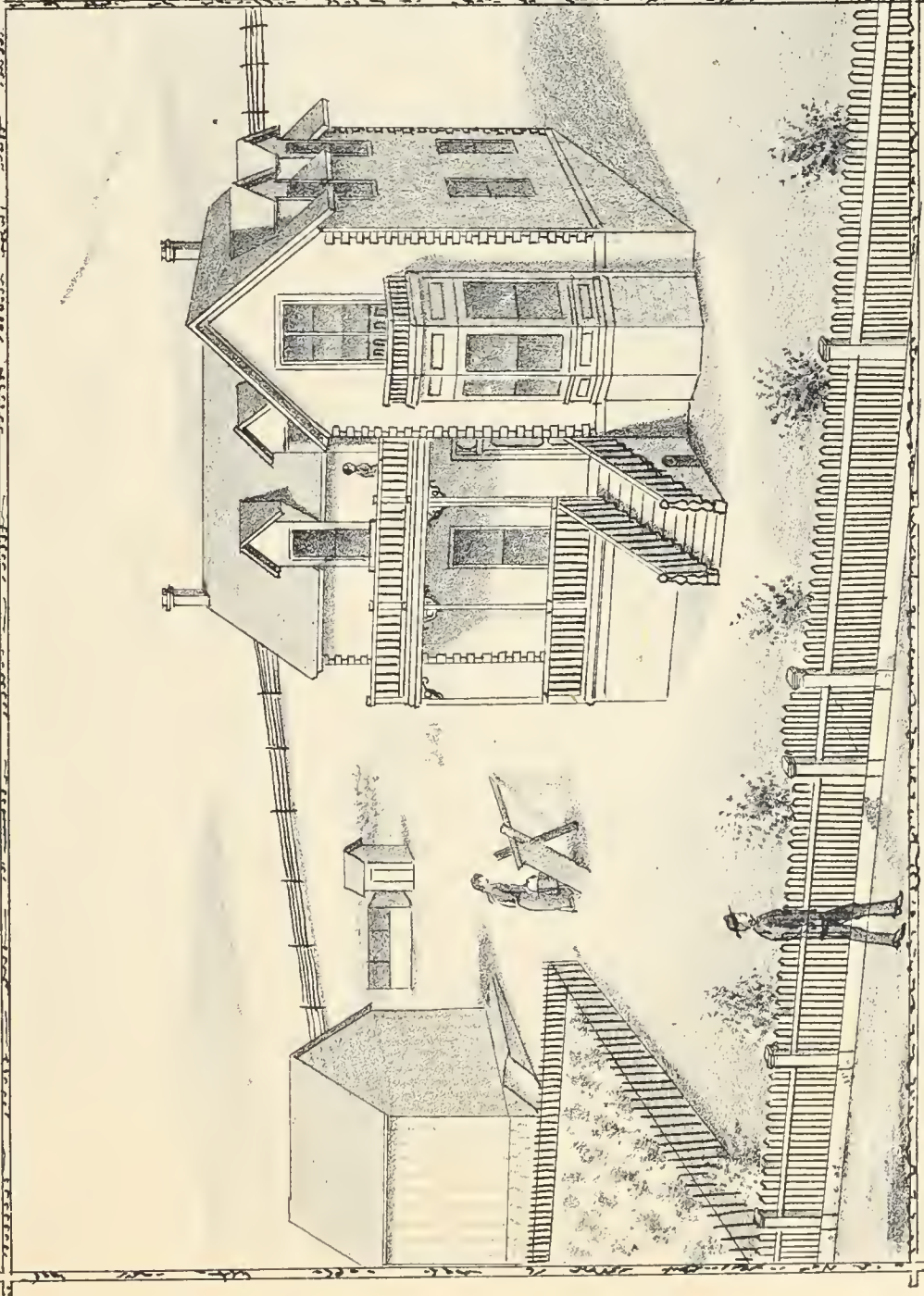




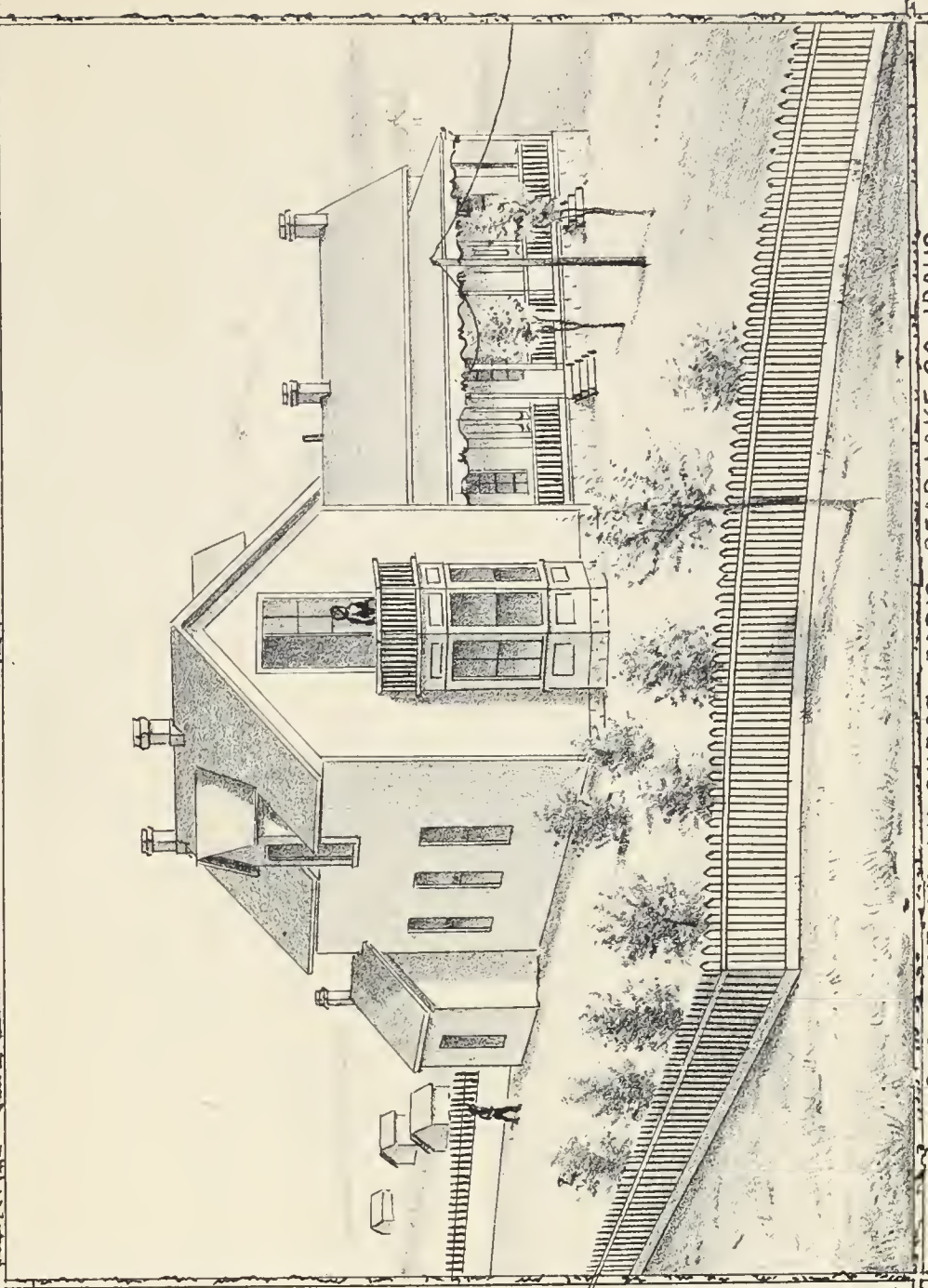
RESIDENCE OF WALTER HOGE. PARIS, BEAR LAKE CO. IDAHO.



RESIDENCE OF GEO. B. SPENCER. PARIS. BEAR LAKE, CO. IDAHO.



RESIDENCE OF J.U. STUCKI. PARIS CITY, BEAR LAKE CO. IDAHO.



RESIDENCE OF WM. BUDGE. PARIS. BEAR LAKE CO. IDAHO.







## FORT CŒUR D'ALENE.

"This site was selected by General Sherman personally, and the post bears the reputation, in the army, of being the handsomest in the country. Its broad parade ground, fronting on the lake, is flanked by groves of evergreen trees, in the midst of which stand the houses of the officers, the quarters of the men, the hospital and store-houses, and a neat little chapel. The dwelling of the commanding officer, General Wheaton, is finished within with the native woods of Idaho, showing their natural colors, and the furniture is made of the same material, by the skillful hands of enlisted men. Particularly handsome effects in colors and grain are obtained from the mountain cedar.

"Less grand and wild than Lake Pend d'Oreille, Lake Cœur d'Alene is more attractive by reason of its park-like shores. It is shaped somewhat like a letter T, and after sailing up it for thirty miles on the little steamer owned by the Government, one can push on up either the St. Joseph's or the St. Mary's River as much further into the heart of the mountains and through magnificent forests.

"It was not easy to refuse the kind invitation of General Wheaton to make this novel voyage, and to say, as one must do to so many hospitable appeals to diverge from a fixed plan of travel, 'some other time.' For the benefit of tourists let me add, in this connection, that there is a good hotel at the lake, near the post, and boats for rowing and fishing; the drive from the railroad to the lake leads across a prairie, which, in early summer, when I crossed it, was a most beautiful natural flower-garden.

"The distance from Missoula to Spokane Falls is 258 miles, and in all this stretch of country there is no possibility of any considerable town growing up."

In one of our illustrations is represented the railroad crossing Lake Pend d'Oreille. For several miles here the scenery is very fine, equal to any to be seen upon the road.

Reaching the second crossing of the Clarke's Fork, there is seen a navigable stretch of water that was utilized by placing a small steamer on it at the time the railroad was under construction. East of the second crossing the mountains close in upon the view, often abruptly. West of it the valley widens. There is no land to style it a valley, but the gorge is wider, and the river less turbulent. The scenery has the same features, but in rather quieter lines, as the heights do not crowd the river so much. The road is now on the south side of the stream. West of Second Crossing, about ten miles, the track follows a high bench, and a view is shown of the river where its waters have cut a deep channel far below. Mountains on the north stand imminent, and make a striking picture.

RATHDRUM is the county seat, containing a population of

about 125 souls, and a weekly newspaper, the *Courier*. It is very pleasantly located, and has water-works. Eleven miles distant is Lake Cœur d'Alene, and the military post of the same name.

Rathdrum is the first place of importance reached on the railroad after leaving Lake Pend d'Oreille. It lies at the northern edge of the Spokane Plain, the richest lands of which are near the town. Rathdrum is a growing place, and is likely to develop into a thrifty town. It is the nearest point on the railroad to the military post of Fort Cœur d'Alene, ten miles distant, on the shores of the lake of the same name. A good hotel for tourists and summer residents has been erected at Lake Cœur d'Alene, immediately adjoining the beautiful park-like ground of the military post. The lake affords excellent opportunities for fishing and boating, and the climate is peculiarly clear and healthful in the summer months.

Nine miles below Rathdrum the Idaho line is crossed, and Washington Territory is reached.

At Kootenai Station the Pack River enters Lake Pend d'Oreille, and from here an old fur-trading and mining trail leads to the Kootenai River, a distance of about thirty miles. The Kootenai is an eccentric stream, running first south and making a long bend, and afterwards flowing due north far into British Territory. The Kootenai is navigable for 150 miles, for 100 miles of which it expands into a deep, narrow lake. A company of Portland business men has recently placed a steamer upon this river, and design to open a regular route of travel from the Northern Pacific Railroad northward, by way of the Kootenai, to the Canada Pacific Railway, the purposes being chiefly to develop the mining and agricultural resources in the valley of the Kootenai.

SAND POINT is on the shore of Lake Pend d'Oreille. It was a place of importance during the time of construction, and probably will retain its advantage to some extent, as it connects with the country on the north. It is also a good point to lie over for a day's hunting, or for catching some of the trout with which the lake abounds. Algoma Station is six miles beyond.

COCOLALA STATION derives its euphonious Indian name from the sheet of water which lies near the track. The lake is several miles long, but not wide. On approaching it a charming view of wave, wood, and mountain will be caught. The train, as it sweeps on towards the southwest, follows a natural pass between the ranges, and presently enters a valley a few miles wide. There is no settlement along the road, and no cultivation. The forests sometimes break away, and give space for open country, but there is little except continuous woods. The only improvements are the railroad stations every few miles, and occasionally a saw-mill. These are the pioneers of civilization in the Northwest. The stations have musical Indian names, such as Chilco and Calispel.



## IDAHO COUNTY.

*An Act to Create and Organize the County of Idaho.*

SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Washington, That all that part of Washington Territory south of Nez Perce County, and east of Snake River, be organized into a county called Idaho.

SEC. 2. Be it further enacted, That L. Lindsey be, and is hereby, appointed county Auditor; Robert Gray, Robert Burns, and — Sanbourn be appointed County Commissioners; Jefferson Standifer, Sheriff; — Parker, Justice of the Peace for said county until the next general election.

Passed December 20, 1861. JAMES LEO FURGUSON,  
*Speaker House of Representatives.*

A. R. BURBANK,  
*President of the Council.*

Mr. J. W. Poe, who was one of the old pioneers of this country, and the first recorder of the Warrens' Mining Camp, says: In the fall of 1860 gold was first discovered at Oro Fino, in Shoshone County. The discovery of gold led to a large immigration of adventurous spirits into this section.

From Oro Fino prospecting parties started in the spring of 1861, and discovered what is known as the Elk City Mines. From there a similar party late in the fall of the same year discovered the rich placers of Florence.

James Warrens and others in August, 1862, discovered the mining camp that bears his name.

The three last-named camps are in Idaho County. Since their discovery they have yielded large quantities of the precious metals, and will continue to do so for years to come.

## FIRST HOUSE IN IDAHO COUNTY.

In the fall of 1861 Capt. L. Francois settled on what is known as the old French Ranch, and built the first house on Camas Prairie, and resided there about three years.

In the spring of 1862 Moses Millmer commenced to open a trail from Camas Prairie to Florence, and finished it by the first of July of the same year. He built the first house at the foot of the mountain, known as the Mountain House, where Mount Idaho now stands, and sold it to Mr. L. P. Brown on the eighteenth day of July, 1862.

A man by the name of Lusk built the first house on Three-Mile Creek, where Grangeville now is, in 1862, and sold it to Messrs. Crooks & Shumway in the summer of 1863.

L. P. Brown and family was the first that settled in this county, that of Seth Jones the second, and of James Odle the third, all of whom settled in the summer and fall of 1862.

Since that time some 200 farms have been taken up on Camas Prairie. Two large grist-mills have been erected, producing as good flour as can be found anywhere. Saw-mills are also busy sawing lumber from the inexhaustible stores which cover the mountain-sides. Fine hotels and business houses, public schools and church organizations, are now within reach of the settlers.

## WARRENS' MINES.

The Warrens' Basin is encircled on the east, west, and south by an intermountain chain, possessing an independent water-shed on its northern slope that drains directly into Salmon River. The head of this water-shed comprises Stratton, Steamboat, and Warrens' Creeks, which, coming together a short distance below the town of Warrens', forms Meadow Creek, that, after receiving the waters of sundry small tributaries and pursuing a northerly course for a distance of twenty miles, finally effects a junction with the main Salmon. It will thus be seen that Warrens' is situated twenty miles south of Salmon River, in the heart of the Warrens' Basin. That portion of the intermountain range bordering Warrens' on the south and east is known as the summit. Its southern slope is drained by the south fork of the Salmon River.

On that portion of the mountain divide heretofore spoken of as the summit, the first diggings were discovered by James Warrens in the summer of 1862, on Summit Flat, at the head of Warrens' Creek. It was attempted to start a town there, but the discovery of the richer diggings, and finer quality of gold lower down on Warrens' Creek, in 1863, took the rush thither, and two towns were started, one on the site of the present town, called Washington, by the loyal men, while the "Secesh doctrinaires" started a rival town at the mouth of Slaughter Creek, and called it Richmond, in honor of the capital of the rebel States. A slaughter house is all that now remains to perpetuate the town of Richmond. The mines were of uniform richness. The camp was never the scene of such excitement as the Florence Mines. Its population never exceeded 1,000. The population of the camp is now about 500, comprising 65 or 70 white men and 450 Chinese.

In 1866 there were actually discovered, located, and recorded, within Warrens' District alone, over 100 separate and distinct gold and silver-bearing quartz ledges, some of which have been pronounced by experts to be second to none on the Pacific Coast.

## FLORENCE MINES.

The best information relative to the discovery of the mines shows that they were discovered by a greenhorn—one of a party of seven hunters—in the summer of 1861, by some claimed to have been named after the daughter of a pioneer miner, who, with her mother, made the trip into the mines on horseback; by others that it was named after a notorious woman, an early comer into that section. Before the camp was a year old thirty men had died with their boots on—sent across the dark river by the spirit of reckless bravado which prevailed in the palmy days of the stampede hither, when the pioneers used to shoot at each other before breakfast for fun. Crime was frequent, shooting and cutting



being of almost daily occurrence—a state of things incident to all new mining countries.

The records of the camp develop the fact that Summit District, embracing the whole of the camp, was organized September 6, 1861, with David Osborne as first Recorder of the district. The laws confined mining claims to 50 feet in length up and down the creeks, and 200 feet in width, with the customary 50 feet additional for discoverers. Article 14 of these laws reads: "Chinese or Tartars are hereby prohibited from ever working these mines under all or any circumstances." This article has never been repealed or modified, but the Chinese practically control the camp to-day. The records show the first claims to have been recorded October 3, 1861, by J. M. Miller, Sam. Graham, and Dave Osborne. October 23, 1861, the name of Alonzo Leland appears as the purchasing principal in the transfer of two claims on Baboon Gulch, for and in consideration of \$1,000 for one, and \$800 for the other, the first recorded transfer of ground between white men. Among other old-timers now residing in North Idaho are the names of A. Benson, S. S. Fenn, and George A. Manning. In November, 1861, disputes relative to mining ground became so frequent that five practical miners were appointed at a mass meeting as an arbitration committee to settle disputes, and to have recourse to the body of the miners of the district as a means of enforcing their decrees.

January 12, 1862, the camp was reorganized into four distinct districts: Millers, Slate, and Meadow Creeks forming District No. 1; Summit Flat, District No. 2; Smith, Pioneer, and Basba Gulches, District No. 3; and Sand and Healey Creeks, District No. 4.

The original discovery of gold was in Pioneer Gulch, the most easterly tributary of Gold Lake. The biggest pay was found in Baboon Gulch, where \$800 a day is said to have been made with a rocker. The ground in the camp is easily worked. Florence gold commands \$14.00 per ounce. The camp still affords the best kind of wages to the forty-five white men and fifty Chinese who work there during the season. Scarcity of water is the great drawback to these mines.

#### CAMAS PRAIRIE.

The broad and beautiful Camas Prairie opens out before you as you set your back to Craig's Mountain and look towards the southeast. The straight road in your front leads from you to Grangeville and Mount Idaho. What a beautiful stretch of rolling prairie land! Where is there richer soil, or finer prospects? Towards the right is the Snake country:

The Salmon, which flows northwesterly, empties into the Snake not more than twenty miles to the southwest. The Cottonwood, heading near by, runs easterly into the curvilinear Clearwater, twenty miles off, and the Rocky Cañon

Creek, close by, shoots out southwest to join the Salmon, while White Bird makes its remarkable cañon, and empties into the Salmon, a few miles further up that river. This country is as well watered as Eden, and as fertile as any garden which has been much longer under cultivation.

The green beauties of the Attic plains over which Byron rhapsodized are not more green or more beautiful than Camas Prairie in spring, when the flora, colored with every hue, enamels its vales and swelling slopes with a profusion of tints. No familiarity can modify the beauty of the enchanting landscape which reveals itself to the delighted eye of the traveler over this prairie, with its green slopes, its broad acres of cultivated fields, and its peaceful residences.

Camas Prairie is estimated to contain 200 square miles of rich agricultural land, and is being rapidly taken up.

#### LITTLE SALMON VALLEY.

Little Salmon Valley is situated about 70 miles northeast of Weiser City, and is about midway between that place and Warrens' Diggings, is about 75 miles south of Florence in Idaho County, and about, perhaps, 35 miles south of Salmon River above Slate Creek. It contains about seventy-five sections of good level bottom land, which is very rich, and produces an abundant crop of grass. In many places the wild red-top yields two tons of hay to the acre. Nearly all of the valley is good plow land, and numerous small creeks of the purest water in the world flow down from the mountains through the valley, making it one of the best-watered valleys in the Territory. All the creeks are full of trout. The timber is of the very best quality of pine, fir, and tamarack, and surrounds the valley, coming down to the very verge of the plow land in many places. This belt of open timber is some three miles wide, and covered with excellent grass for summer range, and so open that a wagon may be driven through it in any direction. On the east of the valley is a continuous mountain range covered with a very heavy growth of the finest pine, fir, tamarack, and black pine, extending for over 100 miles, or the entire distance to Salmon City, in Lemhi County.

On the north is the Little Salmon Mountains, covered with timber for some fifteen miles, when they break down towards the main Salmon River, and furnish good winter range for stock. On the west is a rough country covered with timber for several miles, and then breaking down in steep, rugged cañons toward Snake River. This range of mountains is known to contain some good ledges of silver and copper ore, and will some day be filled with miners. On the south is a timbered, mountainous country for several miles, when you come to the waters of the Weiser, with small valleys, all of which are fast settling up.

Thus we have the outlines of one of the prettiest valleys in the world, which is capable of furnishing homes for at



least 300 families, with all the natural advantages. Nearer Warrens' (a good cash market) than any settled portion of the Upper Weiser country, and but little, if any, colder than that famous grain-growing region, plenty of good land, plenty of timber, plenty of good water, plenty of grass for stock and hay for winter, plenty of game and fish, a fair market, and room for enough people to enable them to have good schools, and only one family occupying all this vast country, while thousands of people in the States live a whole life-time and never have a place they can call home.

The above information is given by Hon. Cal. R. White, who lives in Little Salmon Valley, and is called upon to pass through the country a great many times, and at all seasons of the year, hence is better qualified to give a correct opinion of its merits as an agricultural country than almost any other man.

#### MOUNT IDAHO.

MOUNT IDAHO, the county seat, is situated at the further edge of an extensive camas prairie, near the mountain spurs that lie between the Salmon and the Clearwater Rivers. Its distance from Fort Lapwai is sixty miles, in a direct south-east line. The "Rocky Cañon" is where Joseph and the Non-treaties behaved so insolently. This cañon *debouches* into that furious river. The people near Fort Lapwai say it is twenty-four miles to the "old mill;" thence nineteen miles to Mr. Norton's ranch; thence nineteen miles to Mount Idaho.

#### GRANGEVILLE.

GRANGEVILLE, a little hamlet, is four miles from Mount Idaho, on the road leading to that town. It consists of a mill and a few shops and dwelling-houses. It is fifty-eight miles from Fort Lapwai to Grangeville, and sixty-two to Mount Idaho. The road is quite direct, and runs southeasterly.

FLORENCE, when the county was first organized, was the county seat, distant from Lewiston 110 miles. After placer mining failed, the centers of population changed, and the county seat was removed.

#### COTTONWOOD STATION.

COTTONWOOD is a stage station and post-office, located on the south bank of Cottonwood Creek. It boasts of the finest building on the prairie, called "Cottonwood Hotel." L. P. Brown is proprietor. Here good meals, comfortable beds, and good horse feed can always be obtained. On another page will be seen a view of this fine building, with its broad verandas and grand surroundings, just the place for a resort, and to spend a few weeks while looking at the surrounding scenery. It was at Cottonwood that some of the hardest fighting took place in "the dark and bloody days" of 1877. The relics of that notable Indian war are nearly obliterated. The old stockade fort on the knoll back of the hotel is

braced up, roofed in, and used as a chicken-house. The rifle trenches on the hill-side across the creek are now only visible to the eye of those who are acquainted with the details, and the battle-ground is now covered with a field of the finest wheat. The battle of Clearwater is described elsewhere. Long stretches of green and cultivated fields divide politely as we pass. Six years of patient industry have rebuilt the waste places caused by the war, and made the face of the country more beautiful than ever. Not even the farms of the Walla Walla Valley show better evidences of careful agriculture than can be seen on Camas Prairie at this time. Hard as were the experiences of this people during the war of 1877, the results it has brought have advanced them in the race of life, and bettered their condition by giving them broader views of men and things than are usually found in communities so isolated as this. The scars of war have been covered with the fruits of peace, and Camas Prairie is now a garden spot, making the broad difference between the elevating influences of Caucasian civilization and the enforced degradation by the Government of the Indians on the adjoining reservation.

As we approach Grangeville the prairie becomes more and more thickly settled, and to him who has an optic for the beautiful the scene is one of rare delight.

## SHOSHONE COUNTY.

THIS is the oldest county in the Territory. It was an organized county in Washington Territory before Idaho had being as a distinct political community, and was represented in the Legislature of Washington Territory during the years 1861 and 1862.

#### COUNTY BOUNDARIES ESTABLISHED.

*An Act Establishing and Defining the Boundaries of Shoshone County.*

SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Washington, That the boundaries of Shoshone County shall be as follows, to wit: Beginning at the mouth of the South Fork of the Clearwater; thence south with said river to the Lolo Fork of the same; thence east with said Lolo stream in an easterly direction to the summit of the Bitterroot Mountains; thence north to the main divide between the Palouse River and the North Fork of the Clearwater; thence in a westerly direction with said main divide to a point from which running due south would strike the mouth of the South Fork of the Clearwater to the place of beginning.

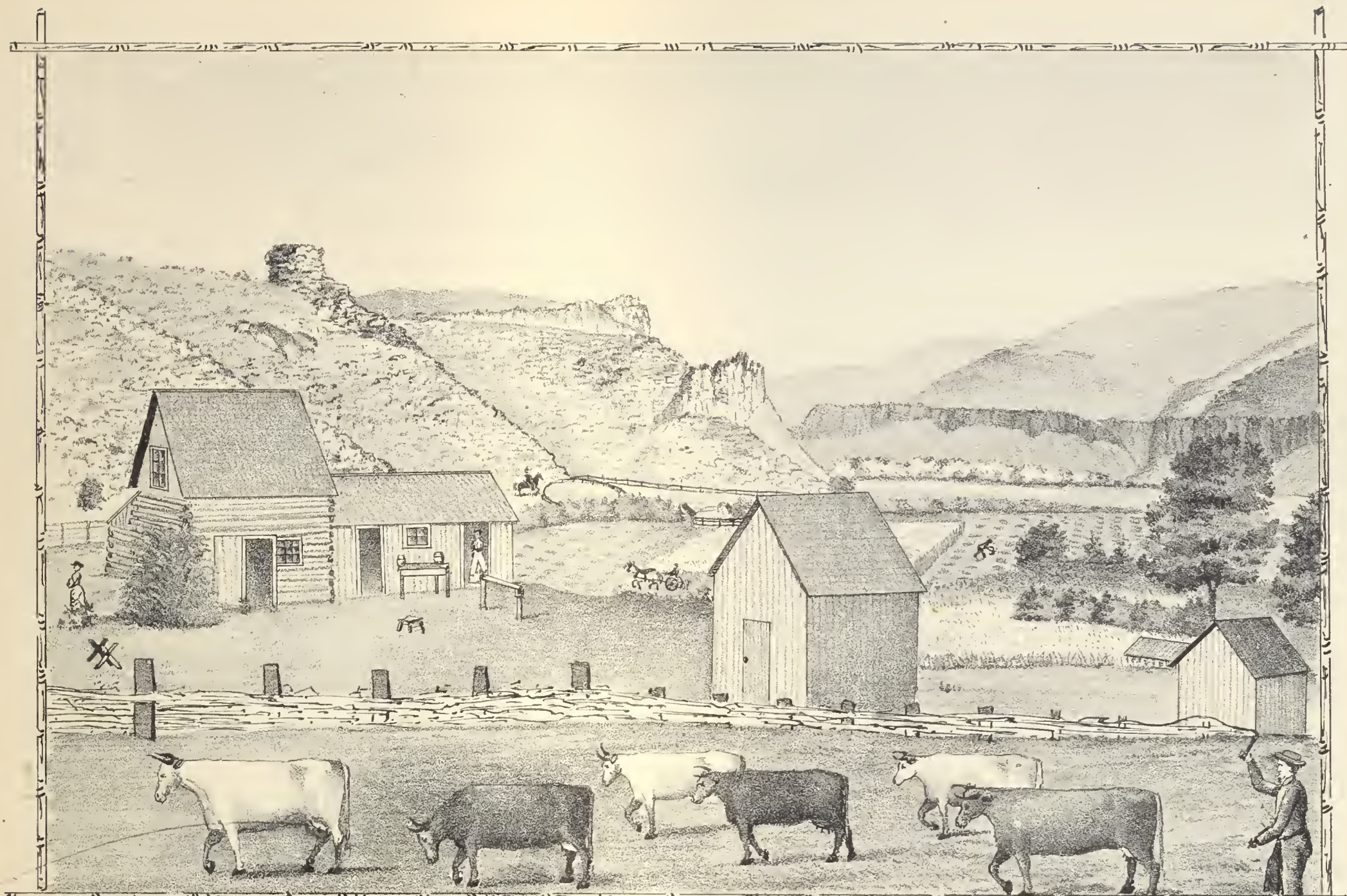
Passed December 21, 1861. JAMES LEO FERGUSON,

*Speaker House of Representatives.*

A. R. BURBANK,

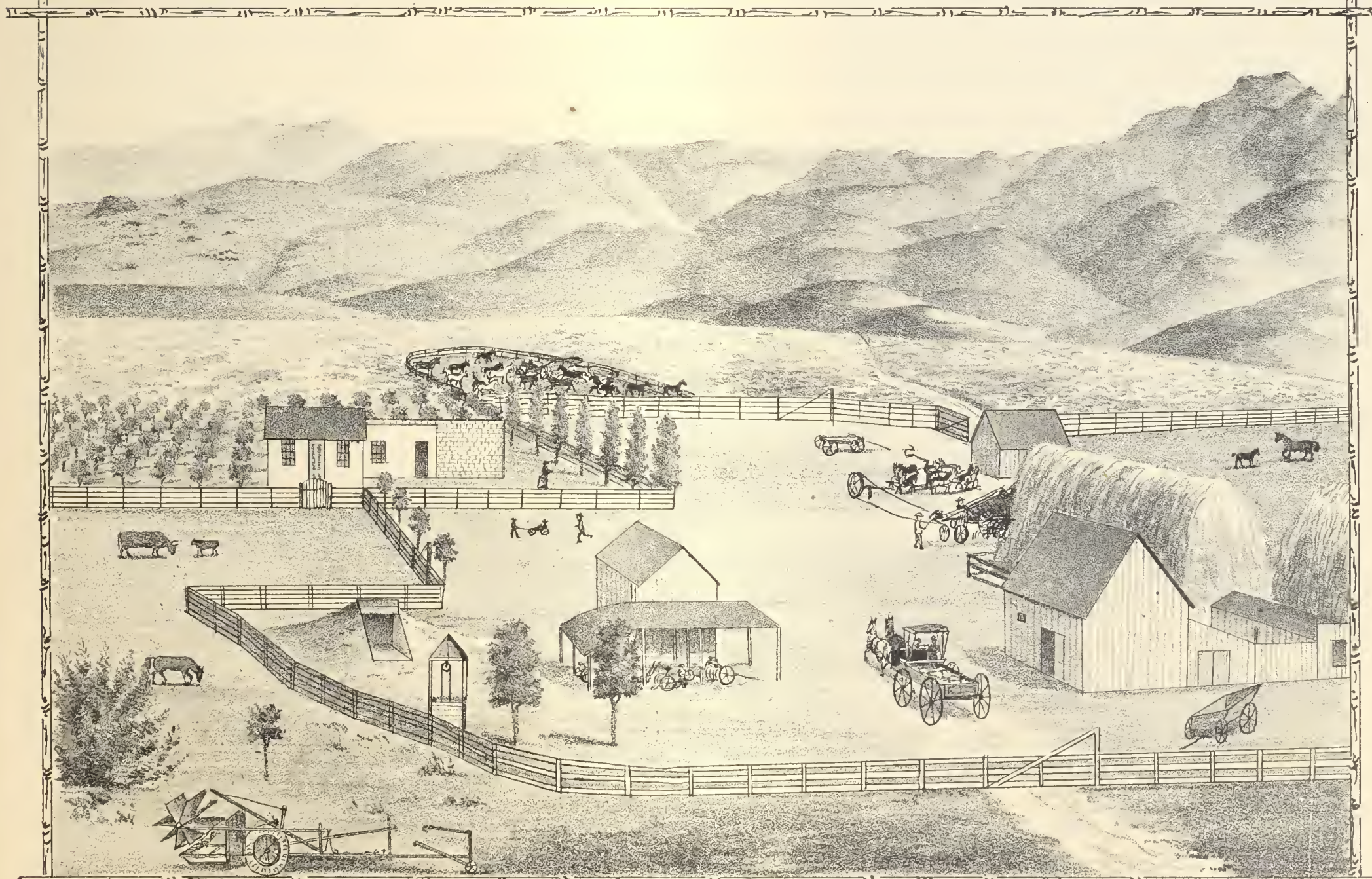
*President of the Council.*





MATTHEW JOYCE, RESIDENCE AND RANCH, SINKER CREEK, IDAHO.

ELLIOTT & CO. LITH. 421 MONT. ST. S.F.



RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF J. C. BERNARD, REYNOLDS CREEK OWYHEE CO. IDAHO.

ELLIOTT & CO. LITH. 421 MONT. ST. S.F.







Twenty years ago (1864), Hon. Alexander C. Smith was Judge of Court of Sessions; Hon. Stanford Capps was Councilman, and Hon. James A. Orr, Representative. The county embraced at the beginning nearly the entire region watered by the numerous tributaries of the north and south branches of the Clearwater. A portion of the county lies north and east of this water-shed, taking in a portion of the Cœur d'Alene Range of mountains and some of the country drained by the tributaries of the Cœur d'Alene River.

Early in 1863 the Territory of Idaho was organized with the capital at Lewiston, and here the first and second sessions of the Idaho Legislature were held. The first permanent occupation by white people of the region now covered by Shoshone County, was in the autumn of 1860, when what was then known as the Oro Fino Placer Gold Mines were discovered. The fame of these "diggings" soon spread far and wide, and thousands from the older placer fields of California and Oregon congregated in the new Eldorado.

The surface of the entire region is high, and for the most part rugged and mountainous, with numerous streams of every size, below that of the main river, penetrating the mountains, through channels that for long sections of their course have so little fall that much difficulty was experienced in many cases in getting the water to flow with sufficient rapidity to wash the gold from the earth and gravel by the first rude processes applied by the miners. All the river and creek bottoms and the flanks of the mountains are covered by a dense growth of fine pine, fir, cedar, hemlock, and spruce timber.

The lumber interests alone in this county, when fully developed, will constitute a source of great wealth. On the plateaus near the south branch of the Clearwater, there are extensive bodies of fine agricultural and grazing lands, which have recently been surveyed, and which are being rapidly appropriated by settlers. The mines on the Oro Fino Creek and its tributaries have been continuously worked since 1860, and though the long series of successive excitements and the constantly decreasing output have continued to diminish the population from year to year, the county has continued to hold its head up bravely under all adverse circumstances, keeping up its county organization, maintaining its financial credit, and keeping its representation in the Legislature, the comparatively few people remaining there showing a wonderful faith in the old camp, and a determination to stay with it to the last.

#### COUNTY OFFICERS.

The county seat is at Pierce City. The following are the officers for 1883, of this county:—

Probate Judge, E. Watkins; Sheriff, L. T. Dunwell; District Attorney, J. C. Elder; Auditor and Recorder, D. M. Frazier; Treasurer, P. T. Lomax; Assessor, Frank Carle; County Commissioners, C. D. Jones and Patrick Kien.

## OWYHEE COUNTY.

AT the first Territorial Legislative Assembly, held 1863-64 at Lewiston, the county of Owyhee was organized and erected from Boise County, and the county seat established at Ruby City, about three-fourths of a mile below Silver City.

Owyhee County lies south of Ada, and borders on the State of Nevada. It is noted for its rich and numerous quartz mines, which have been worked for years, and will continue to be worked for a few centuries at least. Its most accessible source of wealth, however, is in its broad expanse of rich pasture lands, embracing mountains, hills, and plains, where thousands of cattle roam at will, and keep fat the year round, requiring no attention but occasional herding and branding. There is comparatively little farming land in this county; sufficient, however, to make good homes for stock-raisers.

Snake River runs between this county and Ada, forming the boundary line. This river is the principal branch of the great Columbia, and is a magnificent stream, clear as a crystal, and abounding in fish of fine quality, and is bounded on each side by a broad expanse of rolling table-land from forty to sixty miles wide, which affords winter range for the cattle and horses that prefer the hills and mountains in the summer.

These plains are also the favorite resort of game in the winter, when the snow falls deep in the mountains, such as black tail and white tail deer and antelope. The markets of Boise City and other towns are liberally supplied with fish from this stream and venison from these plains in the winter. With little improvement the river would be navigable for steamers as high up as Salmon Falls.

Owyhee County lies in the southwestern corner of the Territory, with Snake River for its northern boundary. It was organized twenty years ago, but subsequently it was divided, Cassia County being taken from it. At the time the county was organized, but few persons thought of agriculture or cattle-raising in this section. On the contrary they were all looking for rich placer mines and quartz ledges, the former of which were found in the creeks and gulches leading from War Eagle and Florida Mountains, and the latter on the mountains themselves. As time passed new settlers came, and, instead of devoting all their time to mining, looked around the country to see if there were any agricultural lands to be taken up.

It was soon demonstrated that Sinker, Catharine, Reynolds, Jordan, Cow, Castle, Lonetree, and Boulder Creeks had land lying on each side suitable for farming. Subsequently it was learned that the lands of Bruneau River would produce, in large quantities, grain, corn, and vegetables of all kinds. The ranchers collected about them some stock, and while they slept their stock increased rapidly. Cattle men hearing of the excellent ranges for stock, cattle were driven here in large numbers, until to-day there are probably more in Owyhee



County than in any other of the Territory. The summer range for cattle is almost inexhaustible, every hill-side furnishing a luxuriant growth of bunch grass. The winter range is not so good as it was in years past, having been eaten out by the large numbers of cattle in our county, and by those driven through by eastern buyers, and cattle from Nevada.

Owyhee is not only a good farming, but the best cattle county in the Territory, and that, taken in connection with the mines, makes it one of the most desirable counties for persons coming to Idaho in search of homes, to settle in. The climate in the valleys is pleasant and healthful during both winter and summer, and the school facilities are good.

FINANCIAL CONDITION.

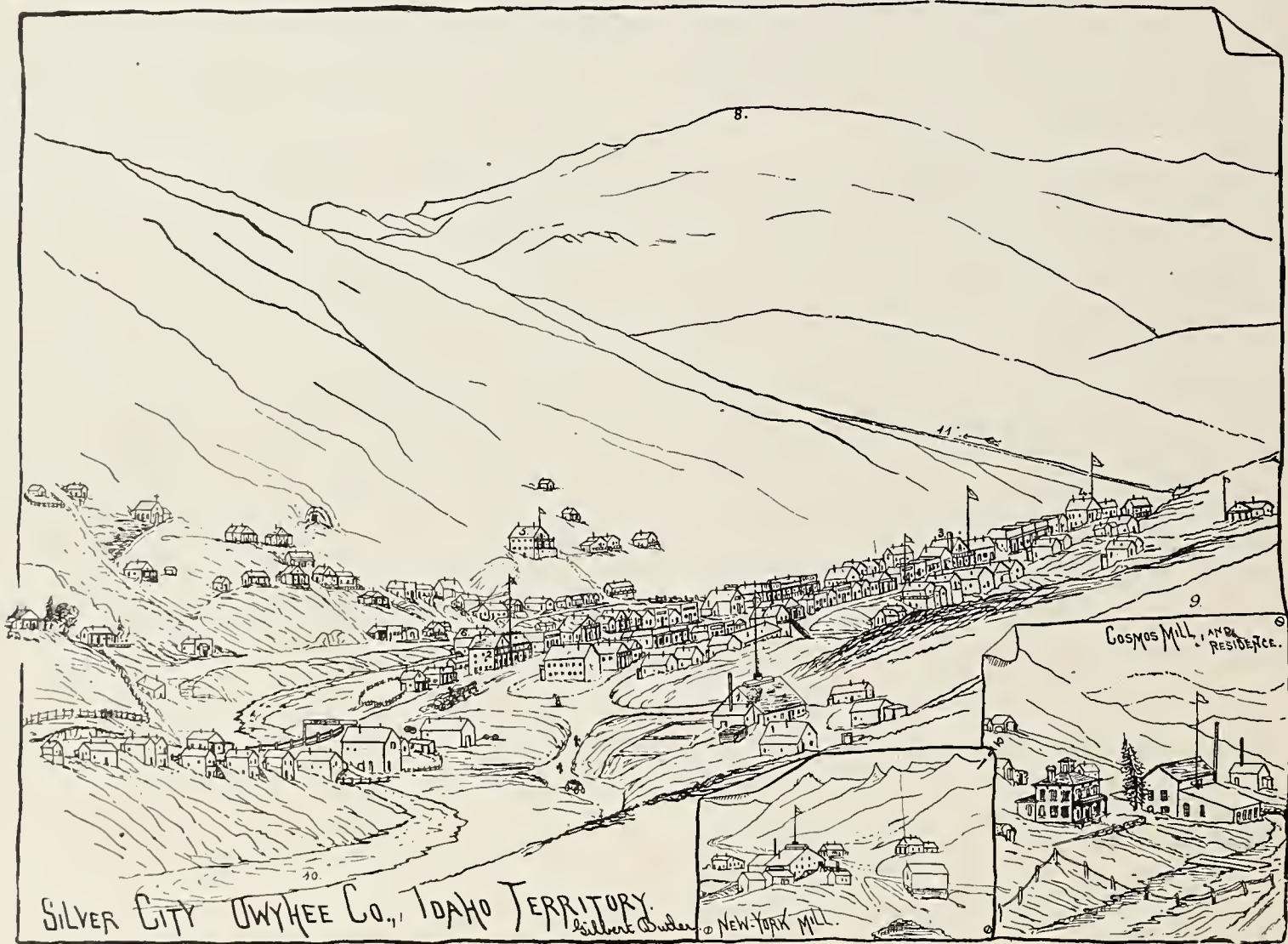
The Board of County Commissioners at present consists

county will be able to pay all its indebtedness within the next ten years. Following is a statement of the indebtedness, as computed:—

Warrants outstanding, drawing interest at 10 per cent. per annum.....	\$23,345 10
Interest on same to November 1st.....	19,294 66
Unclaimed warrants.....	168 45
Total.....	\$42,808 21
Cassia County indebtedness.....	5,828 66
Balance.....	\$36,979 55

A FINE FARMING COUNTRY.

In our ride of four days through the valleys of Sinker, Catharine, and Castle Creeks, we had an opportunity of see-



of M. Hyde, John Mitchell, and John Scales. James Lyman is clerk of the Board.

At a recent meeting bids were received for the figuring of the county indebtedness up to November 1, 1883. The contract was let to J. H. Wickersham, and in accordance therewith he presented a statement of such indebtedness, making affidavit that the same was correct to the best of his knowledge and belief. Each warrant, with its number, amount, payee, date of issue and presentation, is entered in the register, with interest computed. It is the first time that the indebtedness has been figured in that manner, although many experts have computed the same. Considering the number of criminals that have been tried in this county, the indebtedness is not very large, and with any reasonable good luck the

ing a fine farming country. A great share of the farmers have turned their attention to stock-raising, and have not cultivated much land. We were, however, very much pleased to find that where farmers had paid attention to fruit, they had succeeded remarkably well.

At the very head of Castle Creek, in the foot-hills, were raised apples, peaches, grapes, and all kinds of small fruits; on Sinker Creek we found large orchards of apple, peach, pear, plum, cherry, and grapes, while all kinds of small fruits were raised in abundance. We speak of these things to show what can be done in these valleys, and to encourage other farmers to supply themselves with fruit.

On Catharine Creek, a good number of orchards have been set out recently, and extensive improvements are being



made among the farmers. These valleys are pretty well settled up. There is a large tract of country lying along Snake River, west of the mouth of Bruneau River, that at no distant day will support a large number of families. Water can be brought upon it, a survey having already been made.

Owyhee County has been called a stock-raising county, and from our own observation, and what we can learn, there are many thousands of cattle and horses fattening on its rich grasses.

#### EASTERN OWYHEE.

Eastern Owyhee County is regarded as a good country. Its soil is capable of yielding from seventy to eighty bushels of grain to the acre, and admirably adapted for the raising of roots and cereals of every description. Marsh Basin is similar in appearance and fertility to the Walla Walla Valley, and believed to be fully capable of sustaining a large population, having all the natural advantages in the way of excellent soil and good climate.

It has been said that there is land enough on the south side of Snake River in Owyhee County, if properly irrigated, to sustain 1,000,000 people: There is an immense plain south of the Snake River 200 miles long and 20 miles wide, which is one vast sea of rich soil throughout.

The county is full of game, as may be seen from the following newspaper item of late date: "Hon. T. D. Cahalan and Mr. Strode and family returned last Wednesday from a pleasure trip in the Mahogany Mountains, in Owyhee County. They report having had a good time. Cahalan killed 45 deer in two days. He also killed 3 ibex, 7 antelope, 147 grouse, 1 badger, and 1 snow rabbit. He killed 9 mallard ducks at one shot, and 6 doves at another shot, and thinks a good hunter could kill 100 grouse in a day. He also caught 200 fish."

#### BRUNEAU HOT SPRINGS.

There are very irregular hot springs in the county near the Snake River, and in other places. The most noted are at the source of a small stream known as Hot Creek, a tributary of the Bruneau, which enters that stream near the other end of the settlement. The waters of the spring have a very high temperature, almost too hot to be endured in bathing, but are reputed to possess strong medicinal qualities, and are consequently quite tempting to invalids. Lately a death occurred from effects of the hot water of these springs. A gentleman had left his friends encamped a few hundred yards from the hot springs, and went to the springs to take a bath. One of his friends, intending to join him soon, waited a few minutes, and, upon arriving at the little pond formed by the spring where it issues from the rocks, found deceased lying near the edge of the pond, but still in the water, and quite dead. In this case it is thought that the patient, remaining too long in the bath, some enervating property of the water so enfeebled

him that he lost consciousness, sank below the surface, and was drowned.

This is the second death that has occurred in a like manner at the Bruneau Hot Springs. Patrick Kelly was found dead in one of the springs at that place a few months previous.

#### SILVER CITY.

Silver City is the county seat and chief town of Owyhee County. It is a picturesque village, neatly packed away among the mountains in Jordan's Cañon, with mines, quartz-mills, dwellings, and school houses, which serve for use in absence of churches. The discovery of the Owyhee Mines lead to the building of Silver City, Booneville, and Ruby City.

Silver City has several secret societies, among them:—

OWYHEE LODGE, No. 5, A. F. and A. M.—Regular communication at Masonic Hall, on Saturday on or before the full moon of each month, at 7:30 o'clock P. M.

WAR EAGLE LODGE, No. 6, A. F. and A. M.—Regular communication at 7:30 o'clock P. M. on the first Thursday of each month, at Masonic Hall.

OWYHEE LODGE, No. 2, I. O. O. F.—Meets on Friday of each week at 7 o'clock P. M., at Masonic Hall.

CYRUS CHAPTER, No. 2., R. A. M.—Regular meetings second and fourth Tuesday of each month.

#### THE WEEKLY AVALANCHE.

August 19, 1865, the *Owyhee Weekly Avalanche* made its first appearance, with Messrs. Harden and John and Joe Wason at the helm of affairs, and ever since the *Avalanche* made its *debut* it has always been an energetic, enterprising journal, always the same fearless exhibitor of all wrongs inflicted on or threatened against the true welfare of Idaho Territory and of Owyhee and Silver City, and its surroundings in particular, and always the first to reward and appreciate the meritorious.

August 18, 1883, the *Avalanche* began its nineteenth year, with Charles M. Hays as publisher and proprietor, during all of which time it has been the first paper in Idaho, and has labored for the best interests of the country irrespective of party. It has ever been independent in politics, and has upheld the right and opposed the wrong. It has seen and felt the ups and downs of the country, and especially the good and bad fortunes of Owyhee County, which it has ever stood by and upheld as a mining and stock country. Though it has changed hands many times since its first publication, it has never ceased to live, nor has it ever missed an issue. The people have always recognized it as the leading paper of this Territory, and have given it a very liberal support.

Silver City is dull, yet we could not help but notice signs of activity, and, in conversation with business men, found that there was an enlivening of business all along the line, although some of the large companies are lying idle, yet busy hands are at work in various mines, getting out ore, and we found, on inspection, Messrs. Leonard, Waggoner, and Sand's quartz-



mills busily crushing ore, which yields a fair income, and gives employment to a number of hands. Two of the best mines are about ready to start up their hoisting works. Some very nice ore has been struck recently in the Black Jack Mine, and, take it altogether, things have a hopeful look.

#### CAMP LYON.

Camp Lyon is a small settlement formerly occupied as a Government post. It is situated on the dividing line between Oregon and Idaho, and commands a vast range of country, intercepted by roads and trails leading in different directions, besides possessing all the natural advantages in situation and surroundings. There are springs of sulphur water in the vicinity, and ample fields for raising grain, roots, and vegetables, with abundance of timber in the immediate vicinity. It is located only about twelve miles from the great highway between Nevada and Idaho, and but a few miles from the Cow Creek. The post was garrisoned for a period of about four years, and during that time valuable service was rendered in quelling Indian disturbances and protecting settlers.

In 1862 was established the first ferry across Snake River, on the road to Owyhee, then a newly discovered mining region. The road was only a rough trail then, and the mountains were infested by hostile Indians. The ferry consisted of a small skiff taken from the then newly established military post, now Boise Barracks, and was furnished and hauled to the spot by order of Major Lugeneel, the first commandant of the post.

BOONEVILLE, situated north of Silver City, is a small mining town, and is older in date of settlement than Silver City, and is supported by mining.

RUBY CITY was both a placer and a quartz-mining town, supported now by a few good mines. It was first selected as the county seat. It is really part of Silver City.

#### FIRST MINES OF OWYHEE.

In the spring of 1863, the following twenty-seven persons, then living at Placerville, Boise County, organized as a prospecting party to go in search of gold in the unknown country south of Snake River:—

M. Jordan,	W. T. Carson,	A. J. Miner,
J. C. Boone,	P. H. Gordan,	L. C. Gehr,
G. W. Chadwick,	Cy. Iba,	W. Phipps,
Jos. Dorsey,	J. Francisco,	W. L. Wade,
C. Ward,	D. P. Barnes,	John Moore,
J. R. Cain,	W. Churchill,	A. J. Reynolds,
H. R. Wade,	John Cannon,	James Carroll,
W. Duncan,	Dr. A. F. Rudd,	F. Height,
M. Connor,	R. W. Prindall,	O. H. Purdy.

Crossing Snake River at the mouth of the Boise River, they traveled in a southwesterly direction, and came to a stream which was named Reynold's Creek, because, as the pioneers said, "Reynolds was the laziest man in the whole

outfit." Camping here, two of the men—H. R. Wade and A. J. Miner—ascended the divide westerly, and saw, still further west and south, a stream which was well wooded. Next morning the party, with sixty horses and mules, broke camp, and at 4 P. M. had camped on a spot on this stream.

Dr. Rudd took his shovel and scooped up some of the loose gravel on the banks of the creek, panned it out, and obtained a hundred colors. In a few minutes all were at work, and the result was that the pioneers to a man determined on giving the course of the creek a thorough prospecting. This camping spot was named Discovery Bar, and was about six miles below Booneville.

Shortly after this, near the old site of Ruby City, Happy Camp was discovered, the creek named Jordan, and the district Carson, after Messrs. Jordan and Carson, members of the party.

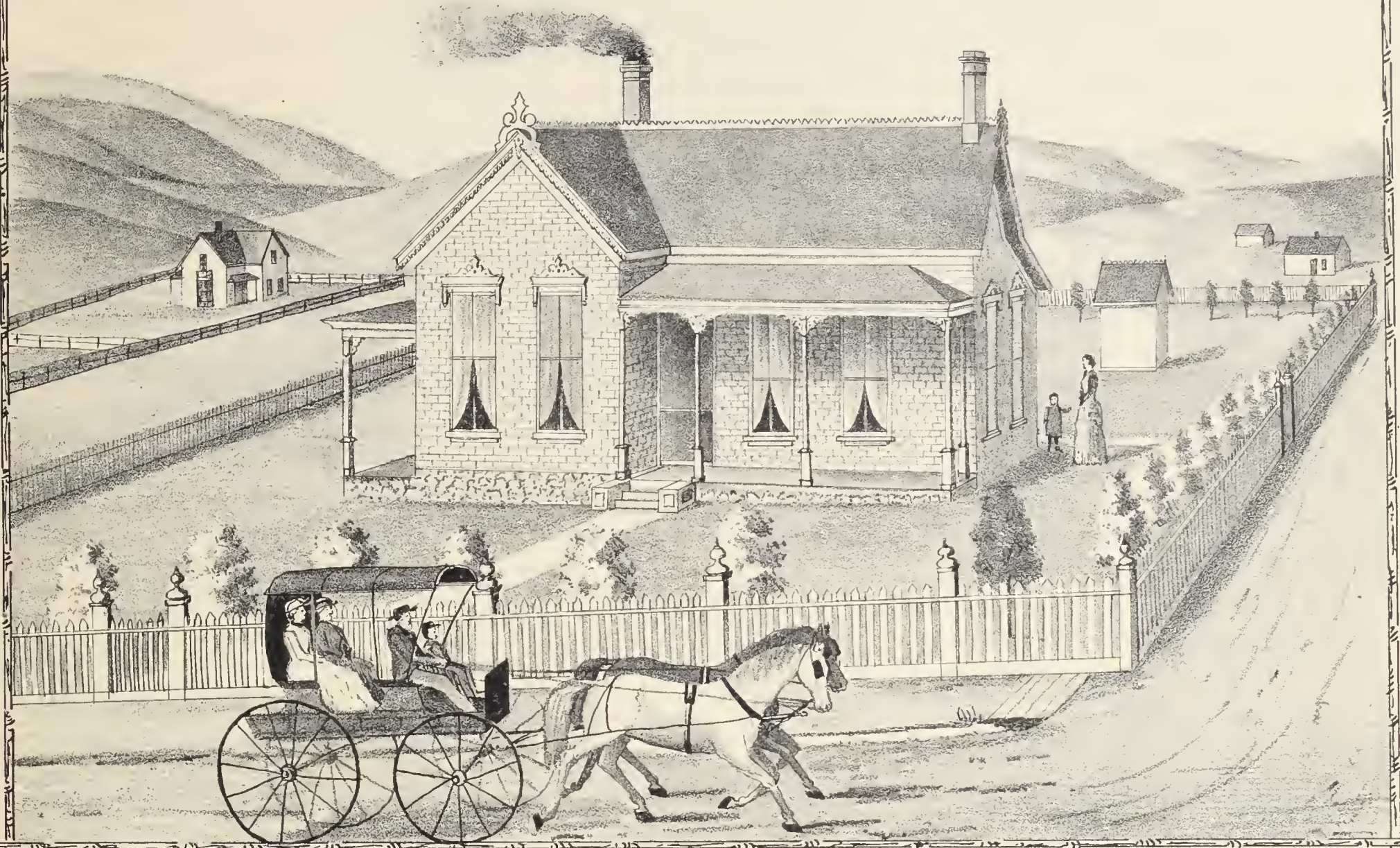
In July, 1863, the first quartz lead in Carson District was discovered by R. H. Wade, and named Whisky Gulch. In August, O. H. Purdy & Co. discovered rich placers in what is now known as French District, and almost at the same time A. J. Sands and Slade Neilson discovered the noted Oro Fino quartz ledge, in the same district. Again Messrs. Sands & Neilson were fortunate in discovering the Morning Star, a mine that to-day, if properly worked, would yield very handsome returns. In October, 1865, Messrs. O'Brien, Hoalt, Zerr, Ebner, Stevens, and Ray discovered the famous Poorman, which, notwithstanding its name, yielded in two weeks, from second-class ore, bullion to the value of \$150,000. All the first-class ore of this mine was at this time sent to Europe for reduction, and the net returns were magnificent.

#### POORMAN MINE.

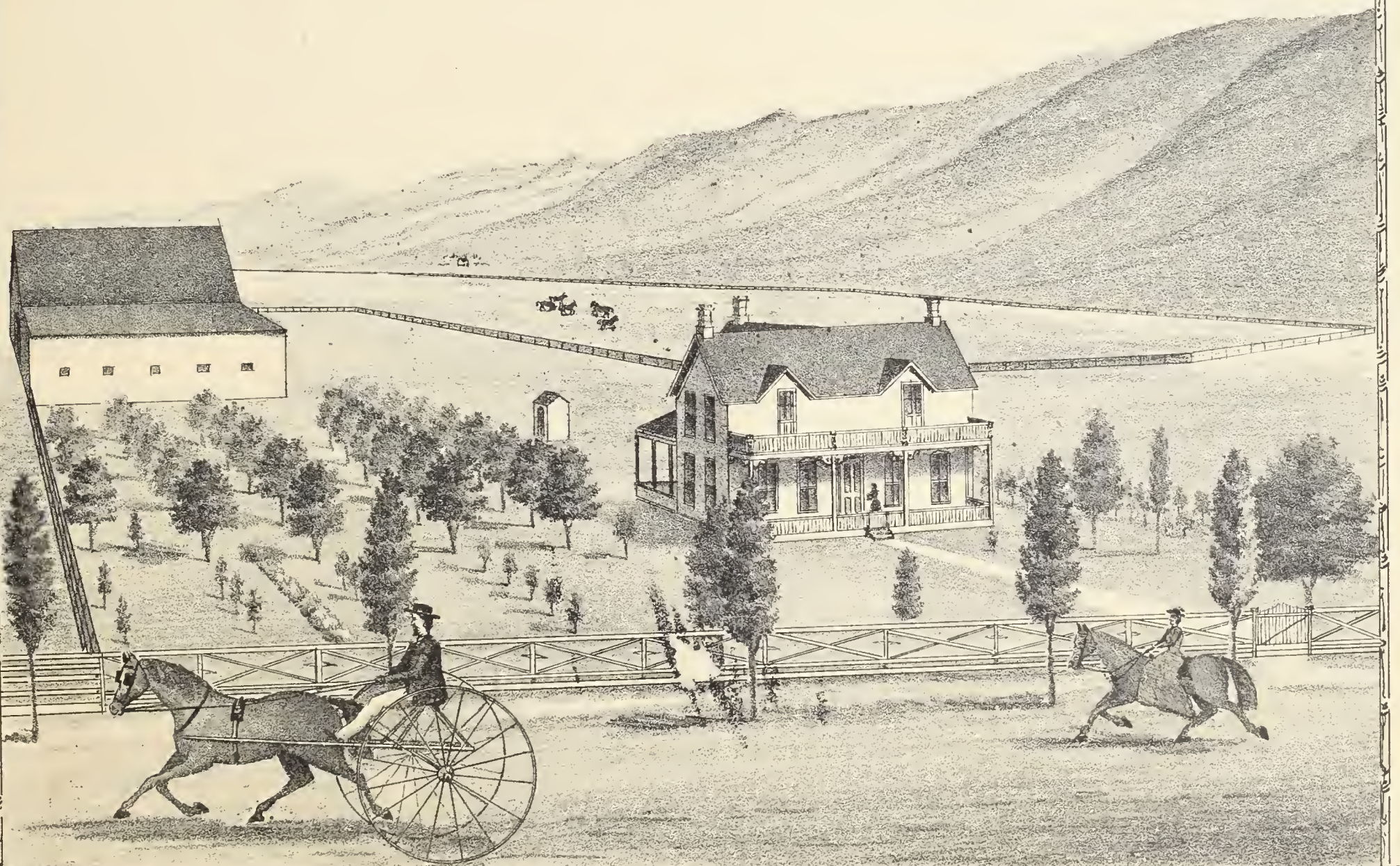
In the early days of this country, in 1863, when the boundaries of the State of Oregon extended from the Pacific Coast to the borders of Utah, there was struck in the Owyhee Mountains a mine that for richness transcended anything previously discovered or probably ever will again. The Poorman Mine was so easily worked that not a single blast was fired in its rock while it was being worked; the ore was of the nature of chloride (horn silver), and immense deposits of metallic silver richly impregnated with gold were very abundant. This quality itself as it came from the mine was always readily cashed at \$4.00 per ounce, but was really worth \$8.00; but, in spite of the fabulous amount of money taken from the mine, the shareholders never derived one cent of benefit from all its richness. The managers, having a private mill of their own, as was usual in those days, worked the "tailing" over again after it had passed through the company's own batteries.

As this mine was, in its location, adverse titles, legal difficulties, and local characteristics, peculiar, it will be described somewhat at length. The Poorman, or Hays & Ray Mine,





ELLIOTT & CO. LITH. 421 MONT ST. SE. RESIDENCE OF RICHARD MORSE, SAMARIA, ONEIDA CO. IDAHO TER.



RESIDENCE & STOCK FARM OF W.H. HOSMER, OXFORD, ONEIDA CO. IDAHO.

ELLIOTT & CO. LITH. 421 MONT ST. S. F.







was discovered in the summer of 1865, at or near what is now called the Discovery Shaft, about 900 or 1,000 feet south from the rich chimney. The ore at this point was good, though not rich, and the vein somewhat small. While the discoverers were developing their veins, a prospector named Peck found some very rich float-rock about 1,000 feet south of their shaft, and out of sight from its entrance. By a small amount of digging he reached the vein, which he carefully covered over with earth. Gathering up and secreting every rich piece of float he could find, he went where the discoverers of the Hays & Ray were at work, and, after "talking round," asked them where their claim was located, and how far it extended in each direction. They showed him their boundaries, and walked directly over the spot where Peck had buried the vein, and such a distance beyond that he was convinced their claim embraced the rich ground. Peck continued to prospect in that vicinity, and cautiously commenced negotiations for the purchase of the mine. Not being satisfied with their figures, and there being few or no prospectors in the neighborhood, he left for a few days, thinking his absence would cause the owners to come down in their price. Before he returned, another company of prospectors found the same spot discovered by Peck, called it the Poorman and took out silver ore of great richness. Hays & Ray claimed the ground, but, as their vein was not uncovered or traced to the new opening, the Poorman Company refused to leave, and as the Hays & Ray party had no money to pay for provisions or tools while they were tracing the vein, they gave Peck a share in it for tracing it from their opening into the Poorman.

The Poorman party, seeing that they would become involved in litigation, associated their company with some capitalists connected with the Oregon Steam Navigation Company, and about the same time, or shortly before, erected a fort at their mine, called "Fort Baker," built of logs, with port-holes and other means of defense usual in such cases.

#### VALUABLE MINES UNDEVELOPED.

For a number of years the placer claims and the quartz ledges were worked with energy, paying the locators, as a general thing, handsomely. The placer ground was finally worked out by the whites and abandoned to the Chinese, who are now working them, some of whom are making wages. From the time that the Jordan Creek placers were discovered, thousands of dollars have been taken out and have been added to the world's circulation of gold. It is impossible for any person to say just where all this placer gold came from, but it is reasonable to suppose that it was at one time confined in ledges that run through nearly every hill from War Eagle Mountain to Dutch Flat, about three miles below Wagontown, a distance of twelve miles. It is probably true that half a million dollars have been taken from creek and gulch claims since the discovery of this camp. If it is conceded that the

gold came at one time from quartz ledges, then it must also be admitted that there is more gold in those ledges, if they have not been worked out, notwithstanding the Owyhee quartz mines have produced from fifteen to twenty millions of dollars since the first mill was erected, in 1864. Persons not acquainted with the history of this camp will be surprised to know that Owyhee has thrown so much money upon the market of the world, but such is the fact. That there are more ledges in this camp that will pay, and pay well, when properly worked, will be admitted by any person who knows anything about them. When we speak of this camp, we mean all these mining districts within a radius of twelve miles of Silver City. It is true that they are not all gold-bearing ledges for in different districts the ore varies, some of it being gold and much of it carrying silver, but all of it a small amount of gold.

### CASSIA COUNTY.

THIS is one of the newly organized counties of Idaho. It was formed by act of Idaho Legislature and approved February 24, 1879. It was formed from portions of Owyhee and Oneida, its boundaries being specified as follows:—

Commencing at a point in the center of Snake River where the line dividing ranges thirty-one and thirty-two, United States survey, would cross that river (if continued); thence down the center of that river to the thirty-eighth meridian of longitude west from Washington; thence south along said meridian to the line dividing Idaho and the State of Nevada; thence due east along said line to the line dividing ranges thirty-one and thirty-two, United States survey (if that line was continued to the dividing line of Utah and Idaho); thence due north along said line to the place of beginning.

The Act provided that J. Q. Shirley, R. N. Howell, and J. E. Harrington be the County Commissioners until new officers were elected and qualified. The Commissioners entered upon their duties on the first Monday in April. Provision was made for the election of a full brigade of county officers on the first Monday in June, at which time the location of the county seat was decided upon by the people, in favor of Albion. Taxes hitherto levied by officers of Owyhee and Oneida Counties, which had not been paid, were to be collected in the same manner as though the bill had not been passed.

The Board of County Commissioners consisted of Messrs. Sidney Kelly, of Marsh Basin; C. M. Gray, of Marsh Basin, and R. A. Beecher, of Cassia Creek. J. E. Harrington was elected Sheriff; T. M. Gray, Assessor; J. H. Chase, Probate Judge; M. G. Robinson, Treasurer; S. P. Weatherman, Auditor and Recorder; 260 votes were polled. The assessment for its first year showed taxable property amounting to \$200,000. This amount was obtained, although the assessment was made



very low on all kinds of property. Filings or claims on United States lands were not assessed as heretofore in Owyhee County. The result of the assessment, on the whole, was very satisfactory; much property in the shape of live stock was coming into the country and seeking permanent ranges. The financial prospects of our county, are, on the whole, quite satisfactory for a new county.

#### ADJUSTMENT OF DEBTS.

Section 8 of the Act of Organization provided that the Auditor of Cassia County shall agree with the County Auditors of Owyhee and Oneida Counties as to the time and place where and when to meet the said County Auditors. Said meeting took place about September 1, 1879, and, from the books and records of said counties last named, was ascertained the total amount of indebtedness of Owyhee and Oneida Counties, on the day of the taking effect of the Act.

In accordance with this Act Mr. S. P. Weatherman, Auditor of Cassia County, and Judge Lynam, Auditor of Owyhee County, settled the accounts between the two counties they represented. The following is a complete copy of the figures and stipulations, and are as follows: The settlement is made from the time of the approval of the Act separating the two counties. Principal of county debt, \$28,490.05; interest on county debt, \$11,264.40; unregistered indebtedness in office of Auditor of Owyhee County, \$245.65; accrued indebtedness, \$966.35; total indebtedness, \$40,966.45. Owyhee County assessment roll for 1878, \$22,883.53; of Cassia County, for same year, 5,622.60. From this basis it is found that Cassia County's proportion of said indebtedness due Owyhee County at the date of separation to be \$10,065.67. Credit, by delinquent taxes collected and paid prior to adjustment, \$238.49; balance on hand, \$399.41; total, \$637.90; Cassia's *pro rata* of said amount, \$156.30; total principal, 9,909.37; interest, \$605.56. Amount due from Cassia County to Owyhee County, \$10,514.93. It was further stipulated on behalf of Owyhee County that the portion of school moneys belonging to Cassia from the date of the December apportionment of 1878 to February 20, 1879, should be paid over to the Treasurer of Cassia County at the next apportionment of school moneys, in October, 1879. It was also agreed that any delinquent tax which may be paid from the year 1878 Cassia County shall have its *pro rata* of the same apportioned on the above basis.

ALBION, the county seat, is a small settlement near the geographical center of the county. It has lately become more closely connected with the railroad and the outside world. It is only twenty miles from Albion due north, or a little northeast, to the river, and only seven miles from the river to Minidoka Station, on the Oregon Short Line Railroad. At that point is a new ferry across the river, and the company have a depot and warehouse at the station.

This brings them within twenty-five miles of the railroad, while heretofore the distance has been sixty miles to the nearest point, at Kelton, on the Central Pacific Railroad.

### CUSTER COUNTY.

THIS is the youngest of Idaho's counties, and was formed from Alturas and Lemhi counties. The following is the history in regard to its discovery and settlement: In 1866 or 1867, a number of prospectors from Montana, known as the Richardson party, and headed by Joel Richardson, ventured out into this, at that time, wild, unknown region in search of rich placers. They camped on Yankee Fork, which stream was so named because every man in the outfit was a "Yankee." They remained but a short time and retraced their steps northward. In 1870 Capt. D. V. Varney and Sylvester Jordan came in and located a few claims and called the stream, which empties into Yankee Fork just above town, Jordan Creek. The whole of Jordan Creek for a distance of four miles was located that season, but the claims did not pay, running from \$3.00 to \$4.00 per day to the man, while wages were \$6.00. The claim known as the Morrison Bar was located that season by Varney and Jordan, and is the notable exception to the others in that it paid about \$10.00 a day to the man, and is even at present yielding splendidly.

Quartz was first found in 1875 by W. A. Norton, who located that rich mine, the Charles Dickens, out of which thousands of dollars have been taken in the past three years. The Charles Wayne was located the following May, and in August the Custer and Unknown were struck. Up to the present time nearly 250 locations have been made, and Captain Varney, Deputy Recorder, to whom we are indebted for the above facts, informs us that they are still being recorded daily.

#### WONDERS OF THE SAWTOOTH COUNTRY.

The Salmon River country abounds in grand and picturesque scenery; but there is no portion so strangely wild and wonderfully fascinating as that known as the Sawtooth Range. This vast range of mountains, aptly named, traverses a region nearly 100 miles in length, beginning at what is known as "Cape Horn," forty miles west of Bonanza, and running south to the Salmon River, where it turns abruptly to the southwest and continues in that direction until the sharp teeth are gradually merged in the less rugged mountains at the head-waters of the Boise.

Many of the peaks of the Sawtooth tower thousands of feet above the adjoining mountains, and are so steep and rocky that it is impossible for man to scale their dizzy heights. Even the mountain sheep, accustomed to lofty and rugged mountains, dare not venture upon them. In contrast with this range of sharp pyramidal crests, the beautiful and even



valley of the Salmon, the whole a billowy, peaceful meadow, lies at its base, forming a picture of grandeur and beauty.

In the foot-hills, adjoining the Sawtooth, are numerous lakes abounding in trout, red-fish, and other varieties of fish. One of these lakes is about ten miles in length and one to three miles in width. From its great length it is named Big Lake. The scenery around these lakes, in the vicinity of the Sawtooth, is beautiful. The shores are dry and covered with sand and pebbles, and the fishing and hunting is not excelled anywhere. Bear, deer, and grouse are numerous, and the climate is most delightful from the first of July until the first of October, rain scarcely ever falling during these three months. Hot sulphur springs are also found in a number of places along the river.

Some of the immense and plainly-marked mineral veins and ledges of the Sawtooth region were discovered years ago by prospectors for placer mines, whose manner of testing their richness would seem ludicrous to the quartz prospector the present day, as it was by simply collecting a pan of the dirt from the vein adjacent to the quartz, taking it to the most convenient stream and washing it. If it prospected "two bits to the pan" it would do; if not, it was considered worthless. Silver ore in any shape was but little understood by the gold hunters, and was not wanted.

#### FIRST QUARTZ PROSPECTING.

Not until July, 1878, did the "rock breaker" or quartz prospector find his way here. At this time Mr. L. Smiley, a Montana pioneer, and former prominent superintendent of Utah mines, with a party of five or six hailing from Challis, penetrated the wilderness and discovered an immense outcrop of good-looking quartz. Samples of the ore were taken to Challis for assay, and the result was so flattering that Mr. Smiley was determined to return and locate his find.

In May, 1879, Messrs. Smiley, Wilson, Kinsley, Richey, O'Leary, and several others again entered the region and discovered a number of valuable mines. Mr. Smiley commenced developing the Emma, upon which he sank an incline near the point of discovery to a depth of sixty feet. This incline shows two and a half feet of ore all the way down that will sample from \$70.00 to \$100 per ton. He has about fifty tons of fine ore on the dump. Prominent among the discoveries made during the summer of 1879 are the Vienna, discovered and located, June 4th, by E. M. Wilson, a fine property upon which croppings rich in silver can be traced 1,500 feet. The vein is between four and five feet wide. A good deal of work has also been done on other locations in that district. The miners of those districts have not been idling the past year or two. The smelter keeps right on turning out bullion, and no blow has been made about this section of Idaho. The ores of these districts pay well—an indispensable feature in a mining district. The Beardsley Mine, at Bayhorse, is

working quite a large force. Several very promising locations have been made on Big and Little Lost Rivers. The Yellow Jacket Mine—gold-bearing—in Prairie Basin, sixty miles from Challis, resembles the famous Custer Mine. The vein pitches at the same angle as the mountain, and there is apparently a mountain of quartz.

#### CHALLIS, THE COUNTY SEAT.

CHALLIS, the chief town, is built on high ground, on the edge of Salmon River Valley. A stream of cold water from the mountains comes down at the foot of the bluffs that shelter Challis from the winter winds. The altitude of the place is 7,200 feet. The site is well chosen, securing the advantages of cool days in summer and protection from winds and snow in the stormy months. The approach to Challis is through a succession of fenced but vacant town lots, which suggest the cattle pens of the great stock markets. One sees numbers of log and frame houses in process of erection, and tents are not rare. The business houses are clustered together on the main street, and one is surprised at the size and scope of these establishments.

Challis is now and must always be the starting point for the Bonanza country, for the Killikinick and Bay Horse districts, and for the yet almost undiscovered Eldorado of the Sawtooth Range. Work was pushed forward rapidly on the new road to Bonanza, and it was finished late in 1883. The road over the divide was necessarily a difficult one, but the efficient engineers engaged upon the work had no doubt as to their ability to conquer every obstacle. It is estimated that the whole cost of the new road will not be above \$50,000. The way lies over the roughest of mountain country. The traveler gets into Bonanza by horse over a trail that is a succession of exciting scrambles up and down hill, with now and then the fording of a brawling brook, the passage of ugly narrow places a hundred feet or two up on the steep sides of a cañon, an occasional gallop over the level and through shady aisles of the forest. Midway, on Mosquito Flat, the trail is in the great timber belt which stretches away for miles upon miles among the summits. Doubling upon itself in many folds, the bridle-path zigzags up the sharp ascent. This is not a pleasant place to meet a descending mule train. Near the summit the snow is found in summer-time in deep drifts. A gallop over the flat top of the divide, a steep ravine to go down through, and the head-waters of Yankee Fork are reached.

BONANZA CITY is an important mining camp of a few houses, and a population of 100. There is a paper published there called the *Yankee Fork Herald*. It presents a very neat typographical appearance, and is filled with local news. It supplies a much-needed auxiliary to the newspapers of the Territory. We hope it may succeed and become a profitable investment for the proprietor, and a permanent institutions.

CUSTER has a population of about 100. It is entirely sup-



ported by the mines. It is a small mining town. The Custer mill is now running on ore from the Unknown Mine. Eighteen men are employed in the Charles Dickens Mine, which is now turning out fine ore.

### LEMHI COUNTY.

LEMHI COUNTY is about the center of the Territory, and lies just west of the mountain range separating Idaho from Montana, and stretches a long distance along the western base of that mountain range.

The boundary between Alturas and Lemhi Counties is fixed by law to be at latitude  $44^{\circ} 30'$  north, an imaginary line which cannot be definitely known or fixed without an astronomical observation or survey. The settlement of what is known as the Yankee Fork country, being in the immediate proximity of that line, has given rise to questions of jurisdiction over property and person. In fact the boundaries of nearly all the counties are unsettled, having never been surveyed.

The principal valley is the Pah Samari Valley, the waters of which flow into the Salmon River some distance above Salmon City. This valley is thirty-five miles long and six to eight wide, the average space between the summit of the mountains on the sides being about fourteen miles. This space affords very fine grazing lands, not only in the valley, but on the sides of the hills, and there are usually about 3,500 cattle there. Much of the stock is of the better class or breeds. The valley is a good farming district, lying at an elevation above the sea of from 4,000 to 5,000 feet, and the soil is so good, and climate so excellent as to produce good crops of vegetables, grain, grasses, and probably many kinds of fruits, but this has not yet been tested. Several families have moved into the valley, and taken up land under the Desert Land Act.

This valley is equal in some respects to the celebrated Cache Valley. It lies east of Challis about fifteen miles.

SALMON CITY is the county seat, a thriving mining town.

#### MINES OF LEMHI COUNTY.

It is in the minerals that the country is destined most probably to become known. The district was opened three years ago, and considerable excitement was aroused at the time. About seventy claims were staked off and recorded, but work has been done on only a few. The Boise Ellis, named after a son of M. Ellis, the first white boy born in Idaho, has been developed by a shaft 115 feet deep, from which drifts sixty feet in opposite directions have been run on the vein.

The Exchange Mine, located near, has had considerable development work done on it, and from a fair sample of ore brought here an assay was made showing 63.83 ounces silver and \$3.01 in gold.

The range of mountains in which these claims are located is the same as that of the Texas District, which has had frequent favorable notices, and which lies farther north. Besides the gold and silver, the ore carries about ten per cent. copper on an average, specimens running up to twenty or thirty per cent.

The Overland, Bonanza King, Pappoose, and Last Chance are also operated by Mr. Ellis and associates, and the work of developing these properties will go on through this season and winter. Little Lost River on the southeast joins the district, and there appears to be a long belt of mineral passing through that country, which is destined, ere long, to come to the front as a good mining district.

#### OLD FORT LEMHI.

There was formerly a fort established for protection of settlers, called Fort Lemhi, which is now abandoned. There is a small Indian reservation in this county. The county has been slow in being settled on account of many Indian troubles. We here relate one of many.

The following is Hon. I. S. Weiler's account of the Indian massacre of the five teamsters at Birch Creek, in Lemhi County:—

"Mr. Lyons, the only survivor of the massacre, says that while they were on the road they noticed a heavy dust rising in the distance. In a short time about 100 Indians approached, headed by a half-breed. They told the teamsters not to be alarmed, that they would not be injured, that they intended to fight nobody but troops, and asked for whisky. The chiefs did not arrive with the warriors, but came up a short time afterwards, when the half-breed introduced them to the white men. After getting drunk the Indians took the men some distance from the wagons, where they were killed. Lyons made several attempts to escape before he succeeded. When the party went out to bury the men several days afterward, they found Hayden terribly mutilated, and lying with his head on a broken gun. Combs, who was near by, was also horribly mutilated, and the appearance of the two men showed that they had fought desperately. Greene was found a short distance from the others. The only wound he had received was a stab in the side just above the abdomen, which appeared to have been done with a bayonet. A young man, whose name had not yet been ascertained, was found and buried with Hayden, Combs, and Greene. The party, while leaving, saw magpies a short distance off the road, and, on going to the place, found another man lying on his back. A switch lay across his breast, and spurs were on his feet. He had been shot in the back, and is thought to have been killed a day or two before the teamsters, being in a worse state of decomposition than the latter. Mr. Lyons thinks the Indians, before getting drunk, did not intend to kill them."











The following additional pages of matter for Lemhi and Custer Counties are furnished by Jas. L. Onderdonk, Esq.:—

Lemhi County was created January 9, 1869. It was carved out of Idaho County, assuming \$700 of the latter's indebtedness. In January, 1873, the western boundary line south of the Salmon River was changed so as to commence at the mouth of the Middle Fork; thence southerly up the main divide between the Middle and South Fork to the north line of Boise County. Most maps, however, give the boundary lines as originally established.

The first County Commissioners were: Col. Geo. L. Shoup, Benjamin S. Heath, and E. H. Tuttle, who met at Salmon City on the first Monday in April, 1869, and organized with complete set of county officers.

#### LEMHI COUNTY MINES.

Mining had been carried on in what is now Lemhi County as far back as 1866. In 1867, from the Salmon River and tributaries, the placers yielded about \$500,000. The annual yield averaged this for several years until 1873, when the ground having been shallow and easily exhausted, companies began buying large tracts of land for the purpose of building bed-rock flumes. According to Col. Geo. L. Shoup, in a published letter, all the old camps in this way fell into the hands of large companies, all of whom are now working the ground over a second time, and making from \$8.00 to \$25.00 a day to each man employed. Some of the companies have ground enough to keep them employed for twenty-five years. Placer mining on Salmon River has been very satisfactory, the mines always paying good wages, and in many instances parties have left the country with money enough to live at ease the balance of their lives.

The Leesburgh Mining District was the most populous portion of the county at the time of its organization. Gold had been discovered in the Leesburgh placers in 1866. The grounds having become worked out in the course of a few years, many of the miners left the country. Others remained, however, and by the aid of hydraulic apparatus have been successful in opening large tracts of auriferous ground. It was not until recently, however, that quartz mining has been carried on successfully.

In 1876 Messrs. Norton and Rohrer prospected the vein of the now famous Charles Dickens Mine. In 1877 the General Custer Ledge was discovered, and many other locations made in the Yankee Fork District. About the same time the Ramshorn lead was discovered in what is now known as the Bayhorse District. For further descriptions of these districts the reader is referred to the article on mines.

#### ORGANIZATION OF LEMHI COUNTY.

On the 8th of January, 1881, the Act creating Custer County was approved. The new county embraced most of

the rich quartz districts over which Lemhi County had, up to that time, exercised jurisdiction, Custer assuming half of the indebtedness of the old county. Notwithstanding the cession to Custer County of property whose assessed valuation in 1883 was considerably over half a million, the assessed valuation of Lemhi County, after this decrease of territory, showed, in 1883, an increase of over 500 per cent. within thirteen years.

In July, 1882, the Leesburgh Mining and Milling Company, a Utah corporation, secured control of six of the principal quartz claims in the Leesburgh District, known as the Golden Terra, Comet, Albion, Golden Rule, Musgrove, and Arnetts, and have been developing the property systematically. The ore is free gold, and assays from \$20.00 to \$40.00 per ton. The district is situated about twenty miles west of Salmon City.

Forty miles northwest of Salmon City is situated the group of mines constituting the North Fork District, near the town of Gibbonsville. In 1881 a London company purchased seven of these mines for \$250,000. They are described as being true fissure veins from two to ten feet wide, carrying easily reducible sulphide ores which yield from \$20.00 to \$200 per ton.

Mineral Hill District is comparatively new, having recently been organized on Salmon River about forty miles below Salmon City. Last year (1882) over thirty claims had been located, and as it is easily accessible by wagon-road from Salmon City, it has not the obstacles to encounter which have proved so formidable to the development of other sections of the Territory.

The Yellow Jacket District is also being developed. The North and South American claims, owned by San Francisco parties, are the principal ones. The ore is free gold, assaying from \$12.00 to \$75.00 per ton. For a long time the only machinery was a three-stamp mill packed in on mules. The erection of new machinery during the past year, however, will doubtless add greatly to the output of the district.

In the Spring Mountain District there are a number of claims owned by Messrs. Pease and Taylor, who have recently built a twenty-five ton smelter. The ores average seventy-five to eighty ounces silver to the ton. The Texas District is also coming into prominence, a large number of locations having been made there during the last two years. The best developed is the Viola, owned by Capt. C. B. Rustin, of Omaha. The mineral yield of Lemhi County for 1862 was \$180,000 gold and \$30,000 silver.

#### LEMHI VALLEY.

The Lemhi Valley has been settled for a number of years. It is about 75 miles long. Twenty-five to 40 bushels of wheat, 50 to 100 bushels of oats, and 150 to 350 bushels of potatoes are raised to the acre. All other kinds of grain



and vegetables are raised successfully. The foot-hills are covered with nutritious bunch grass. The product of the Lemhi dairies is said to be unsurpassed in the country.

SALMON CITY is the chief town and county seat. It is situated at the confluence of the Lemhi and Salmon Rivers. It has a town population of about 800, but commands the trade of the valley and surrounding mines. Near the town is the Freeman Mine, owned by Colonel Shoup, ex-Senator Wallace, of Pennsylvania, ex-Governor Pound, of Wisconsin, and Congressman Singiser, of Idaho. It is a two-foot vein, averaging \$30.00 per ton. Salmon City is reached by stage ninety miles from Red Rock, on the Utah and Northern Railroad.

In the matter of public schools the people of Lemhi have contributed liberally. There are excellent school buildings, considering the undeveloped condition of the country, at Salmon City and Gibbonsville; and throughout the county generally an intelligent interest seems to be manifested in the cause of education.

Lemhi County justly claims to have produced some of the most distinguished citizens of the Territory. We shall satisfy ourselves in mentioning but two, Judge E. T. Beatty, popularly known as the "Father of Lemhi County," to whose exertions in the Legislature the county owed its existence, was at one time President of the California Senate, and several times President or member of the Legislative Council of Idaho. He was long regarded as the ablest parliamentarian in Idaho. He was for many years Probate Judge and was occupying that office at the time of his death, in 1883. Col. Geo. L. Shoup, of Salinas City, formerly of Colorado, is the leading merchant of the Territory, having several stores in different sections of the country, each one of which does an immense business. Deservedly known as a man of highest probity and integrity, he has held a number of public positions of trust and responsibility, and has persistently refused to accept the highest honor in the gift of the people which they would be only too willing to bestow. He has been identified with the Territory since 1866.

#### OFFICERS OF LEMHI COUNTY.

The officers of Lemhi County in 1883 are: Joint Councilman with Custer, E. P. Johnson; Member of the House, James H. Haywood; Commissioners, J. P. Clough, A. M. Stephenson, and J. K. Fuller; Sheriff, E. Nasholds; Probate Judge, Thos. Eldee; Auditor and Recorder, John Hogan; Treasurer, M. M. McPherson; Assessor and Collector, John McDonell; District Attorney, John McDonald; School Superintendent, Thos. Eldee.

#### BOUNDARIES OF CUSTER COUNTY.

The now populous portion of Custer County occupies what was long known as disputed territory, it being a matter of uncertainty whether Bonanza, Challis, and other camps in

the neighborhood were in Lemhi or Alturas County, though Lemhi continued to exercise jurisdiction. The confusion thus arising, however, with the possibility of expensive litigation over valuable mining claims, created a demand to have the boundary lines definitely settled.

In the eleventh session of the Legislature (winter of 1880-81) the Lemhi delegation succeeded in procuring the passage of a bill creating the new county of Custer. The Act was approved January 8, 1881, to take effect on the 10th of the following April. Challis was designated as the temporary county seat; J. M. Shoup, J. S. P. Robinson, and Enos Watson were appointed first Commissioners. The last-named having declined to serve, Mr. Wm. A. Norton was appointed by the remainder of the Board to fill the vacancy.

#### FIRST OFFICERS OF CUSTER.

The Board met on the first Monday in April and organized with the following as temporary officers: James Burns, Probate Judge; J. C. Fox, Sheriff; E. C. Whitsett, Auditor and Recorder; Dr. A. K. Smith, Treasurer; Stephen J. Van Camp, Assessor and Collector, and Rollin Wheeler, County School Superintendent.

A special election was held under the organizing Act on the third Monday in June, 1881, for county seat and permanent officers. The chief interest centered in the contest for the county seat, the principal contestants being Challis and Bonanza. Out of over 1,100 votes, Challis received a majority of 19. The election resulted in the choice of the following as first officers of Custer County: Commissioners, Messrs. Burton, Fahey, and Ramey; Probate Judge, James Burns; Sheriff, E. K. Davis; Auditor and Recorder, E. C. Whitsett; Treasurer, A. Hardenbrook; Assessor and Collector, John Carroll; School Superintendent, Rollin Wheeler.

The boundary lines of Custer County are natural landmarks, such as mountain ranges, streams, etc., which accounts for the apparently irregular shape presented by the county on the map. It is chiefly mountainous. Salmon River furnishes the principal water-shed of the county, draining a vast area, receiving the waters of Yankee Fork, Squaw Creek, East Fork, Bayhorse, Pahsimmeri, and other important feeders. It is a rushing, picturesque mountain stream, forcing its way between frowning precipices and rugged mountain-sides until, after a serpentine course of several hundred miles, it empties into the Snake about thirty miles above Lewiston.

Lost River is an important stream. Rising among the mountains in the northwestern part of the county, it pursues an irregular course, trending generally to the southeast, and finally disappears suddenly in a "sink" in Alturas County. No outlet has yet been discovered.

#### PRINCIPAL VALLEYS.

Among the valleys that known as "Round Valley" is the most extensive. It is traversed by the Salmon River, and its



## DESCRIPTION OF COUNTIES AND VILLAGES.

land is being rapidly taken up for ranches. It has a productive area of about 16,000 acres. At the head of it is situated the town of Challis.

Pahsimmeri Valley is partially in Custer County, the river from which the valley is named forming the boundary line between Custer and Lemhi.

Antelope and Thousand-Spring Valleys are both traversed by the stage road from Blackfoot to Challis. The last-named valley is rapidly settling up with stock men and ranchers. In fact all the valleys, as well as the adjoining foot-hills, are well adapted to stock-raising, both for winter and summer ranges.

Although known chiefly as a mining county, the agricultural resources of Custer are by no means to be ignored. In spite of its high altitude, Round Valley can display some extensive farms and ranches, which have been the source of profitable incomes to their owners. The farms of Mr. Beerley, Mr. Meyers, and Mr. Finister, in the outskirts of Challis, have been very productive in all ordinary crops. Upon the ranches of Mr. Penwell, Mr. Monasco, Mr. Milhoan, and others in the neighborhood, grain has been successfully raised.

The banks of Lost River are capable of sustaining an almost unbroken line of ranches, where grain and other crops can be raised profitably. The same may be said of the Pahsimmeri, where Messrs. Ellis, Morse, and a number of others have acquired a competency in ranching and stock-raising during the last few years.

Pine, spruce, and fir timber grows luxuriantly on the mountains in the neighborhood of Bonanza. Quaking-asp, maple, and other mountain timber is also abundant.

The mines of Custer County are among the richest on the coast. The output of this county for 1882, according to the report of the director of the mint, exceeded that of any other county in the Territory. Gold, silver, lead, and copper abound.

### INDIAN TROUBLES.

Prior to 1878 the Indians, consisting chiefly of roving bands of Bannocks, continued more or less troublesome. The old Indian trail traversing the valley of Lost River is still plainly visible. In the autumn of 1878 a freighting outfit, under the charge of Jesse McCaleb, bound for Challis, was attacked by Indians on the banks of Lost River. A skirmish ensued, resulting in the death of Mr. McCaleb. The loss by the Indians has never been ascertained. The affair created intense excitement at the time. Mr. McCaleb was a leading business man of the Territory, a partner of Col. Geo. L. Shoup, and had made an honorable record in the Territorial Legislature. The highest point in the surrounding mountains has been named in his honor, McCaleb's Peak. The scene of the unfortunate affair still retains the name of Battle Ground, and is near the ranch known as Burnett's,

where a post-office has recently been established under the name of Caleb.

This was the last Indian trouble within the present limits of Custer County, which is now as secure from any apprehension of Indian raids as any place in the country.

Though but recently organized, there have been scattered ranches and prospect claims within the present limits of Custer County for a number of years. It was not until 1876, however, that actual settlements began to be made. In 1876 and 1877 valuable mining locations had been made in the neighborhood of Yankee Fork and Bayhorse Creek, each a tributary of the Salmon River. Bonanza was settled on the Yankee Fork as the outfitting point for that section.

GARDEN CITY was established on Salmon River, near the stream Garden Creek, as the intended distributing point of what is known as the Bayhorse Mining District. The existence of Garden City was of short duration, however, as the "town" was soon removed bodily to a point at the head of Round Valley, about four miles above the river. The name was changed to Challis in honor of Mr. A. P. Challis, one of the oldest pioneers in that section. In 1878 a number of claims changed hands. Capitalists began seeking investment there. Rich specimens of Salmon River ore had been exhibited among the mining men of Salt Lake City, and great interest was aroused among all classes. The extension of the Utah and Northern Railroad to Blackfoot early in the spring of 1879, brought Bayhorse District within 150 miles, and the Yankee Fork District within 185 miles of railroad communication. During the spring and summer of 1879, a genuine stampede set in for the new Eldorado of the Northwest, mining men, prospectors, business men, and speculators flocking from all sections of the country. A stage line was established between Challis and Blackfoot.

The Bonanza Toll-road between Challis and Bonanza was completed in the autumn of the same year, making easy communication for Bonanza with the outside world, with which up to that time it was connected only by trail, all supplies being packed in on backs of animals.

### PROGRESS OF THE COUNTY.

Though one of the most sparsely inhabited of the fourteen counties of Idaho, with its settlements isolated and distant from 150 to more than 250 miles from the nearest railroad communication, obliged to depend upon expensive transportation for the bulk of its supplies, Custer, judging from the amount paid for business licenses, still ranks fourth county in the volume of business transacted, the comparatively populous counties of Alturas, Ada, and Nez Perce alone exceeding it. The assessed valuation of the property of the county in the three years of its existence has increased sixty-four per cent. without any adventitious aid in the shape of railroad construc-



## HISTORY OF IDAHO TERRITORY.

tion. In proportion of tax-payers to the entire population, it probably ranks second.

The chief towns of the county are Challis, Bayhorse, Bonanza, Custer City, Crystal City, and Clayton.

### CHIEF TOWNS.

CHALLIS is the county seat. As before stated, it is situated at the head of Round Valley, commanding a superb view of the valley and Salmon River below. Its population is about 800, though the mines and ranches for a number of miles around are tributary to it. It has a weekly newspaper, the *Idaho Messenger*, edited by R. A. Pierce; two excellent hotels, the Challis House and the International; several stores, among them those of George L. Shoup and P. Storrs, and the usual number of saloons characteristic of a mining town. All professions are well represented. Daily stages leave Challis for Blackfoot, Bonanza, Bayhorse, and Wood River, and a weekly mail for Salmon City. Upon the completion of the road now in process of construction between Challis and Ketchum, on Wood River, it is expected that another line will be established between those points. The store of George L. Shoup at this place is well deserving of mention. It is a handsome stone building that would do credit to a much larger town. The amount of business done there steadily the year round, judging from official returns, is greater than that of any other business house in the Territory.

BAYHORSE is situated in a narrow gorge or cañon of the same name. *Ætna* is the name given by the Department to the post-office at that place, and the camp is gradually assuming that name among the residents. The camp is barely three years old, but is generally conceded to be one of the busiest mining towns in the Territory. Money appears to be plenty, and every one prospering. The proximity of the smelting-works and the rich mines is its *raison d'être*. There are several hotels and stores, doing a fine business.

BONANZA AND CUSTER CITY, about two miles apart, are both picturesque mountain towns, on the banks of Yankee Fork. Having each survived the rush and excitement attendant upon new mining discoveries, they have each settled down to quiet, orderly towns.

CRYSTAL CITY, at the mouth of East Fork, and Clayton, at the mouth of Kinnikinnick Creek, on the Salmon, are small towns, which, though comparatively quiet at present, are confident of a prosperous future.

### CLIMATE AND SCENERY.

The climate of Custer County varies, of course, according to altitude. In the neighborhood of Yankee Fork the winters are long and liable to be severe. Round Valley presents as fine a winter climate as one could reasonably expect in a mountainous country. The snow rarely falls to a depth of more than a few inches. The following table shows the alti-

tude of some of the prominent places in Custer County:—

Bonanza City.....	6,400 feet	Challis.....	5,400 feet
Custer City.....	6,560 "	Estes Mountain...	10,050 "
Custer Mountain...	8,760 "	Summit.....	9,100 "

In a section of country so comparatively new, nearly all are new-comers, or, rather, nearly all are pioneers. Among the oldest settlers, however, still living in Custer County, who may be said to have witnessed the transformation of the region from the control of the Indians to that of a thrifty population, may be mentioned Col. Monasco, A. P. Challis, George Harland, Wilson Ellis, Wm. A. Norton, Curtis Estes, Joe Galatian, and J. G. Morrison.

The officers of the county, chosen at the late election, are: Member of the Legislative Council, E. P. Johnson; Member of the House; J. C. Shoup (deceased); Sheriff, Wm. Edwards; Probate Judge, James Barns; District Attorney, T. J. Galbraith; Auditor and Recorder, E. C. Whitsett; Treasurer, John R. Toole; Assessor and Collector, Frank B. Willis; County Commissioners: J. D. Wood, J. W. Hamilton, and H. F. Powell.

### CUSTER COUNTY MINES.

The Yankee Fork District includes the mines on Custer Mountain, Estes Mountain, Norton Hill, and other localities in the neighborhood of Yankee Fork and Jordan Creek. The Custer Mine, near Custer City, is at an elevation of about 8,200 feet.

The mill (thirty stamps), in connection with the mine, is said to be the best equipped in the Territory.

The Charles Dickens, owned by William A. Norton, is one of the great mines of the Territory. About \$12,000 were pounded out in a hand mortar the first month of its delivery.

The Montana, on Estes Mountain, is one of remarkable richness. Taking the whole vein, from wall to wall, it is said to be the richest vein of quartz ever discovered.

In the Bay-horse District the principal mine is the Ramshorn—gray copper, native and ruby silver, and chloride are the characteristics. A half-interest in this mine was sold, a few years ago, for \$250. In 1882 a half-interest in this and an adjoining prospect was sold for \$210,000. The vein varies from two to six feet, and can be traced for eight miles. At the date of this writing (October, 1883) the Ramshorn is employing ninety men, and is yielding thirty tons per day.

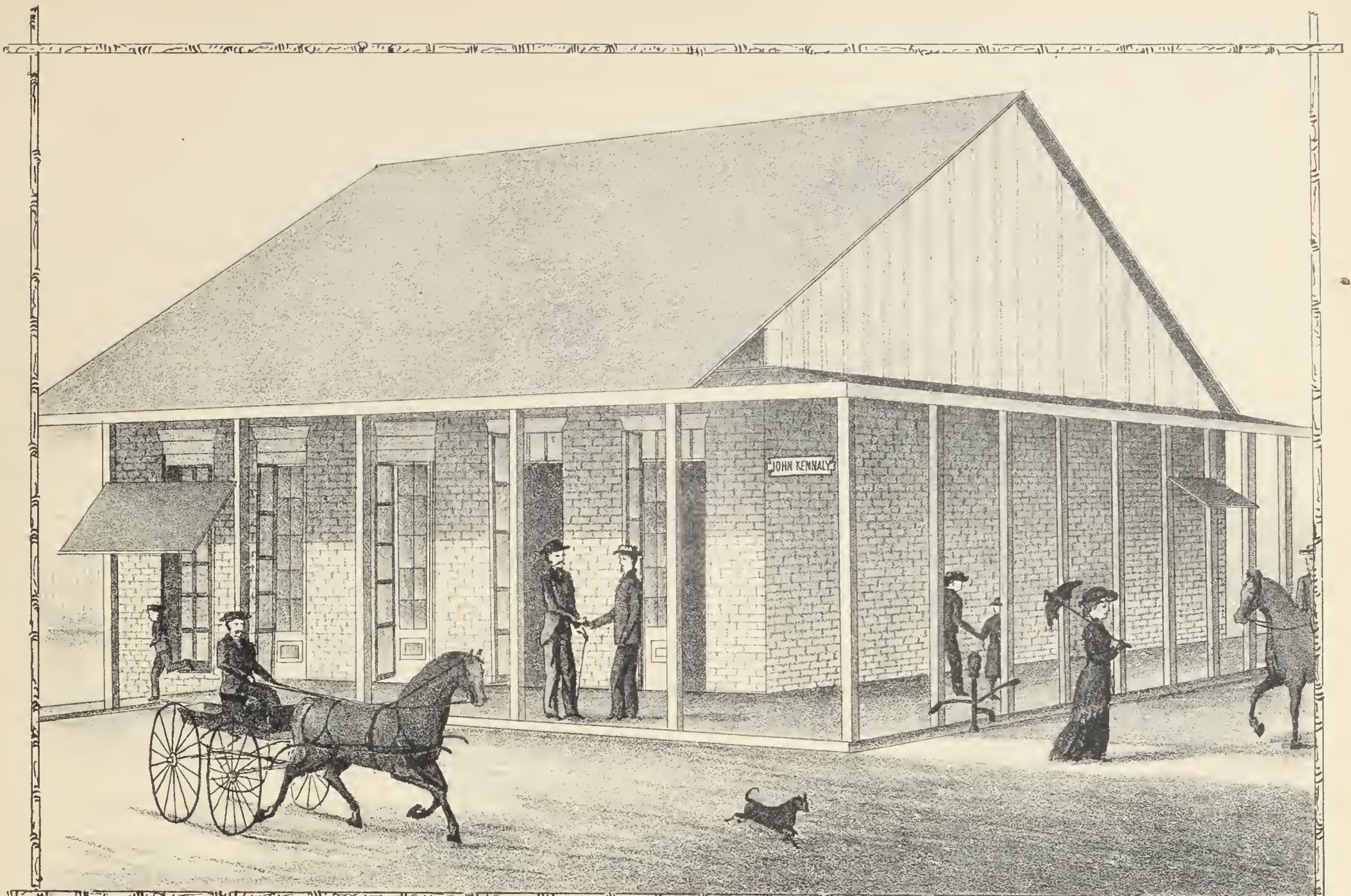
On the same ledge with the Ramshorn are the Utah Boy, Post Boy, Mone, Juliet, and others.

The Salmon River Mining and Smelting Company, of Omaha, have built a thirty-ton smelter at Clayton, at the confluence of Kinnikinnick Creek and Salmon River.

The Bayhorse Mining and Smelting Company, also of Omaha, have a twenty-ton smelter at the town of Bayhorse, on Bayhorse Creek. The Bayhorse Mines have paid well from the start, yielding rich returns to the prospector, owner, and investor.

The mines of the East Fork District are also making a good record. The Germania, Arctic, Cræsus, Idaho, Sudenberg, Emerald, and Tyrolese are perhaps the best developed. At present all ores have to be shipped out on pack-mules. The Blue Wing District, near the Pahsimmeri, has come into prominence recently.





KENNALY BLOCK.



FARM OF A. MICHAELSON, CLEAR CREEK NEAR PIONEERVILLE, IDAHO.







## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

Prominent Citizens, Lives of Pioneers, Early Settlers, Business Men, Valuable Notices, Results of Business, Etc.

## GOVERNOR OF IDAHO.

**H**ON. JOHN N. IRWIN was appointed Governor of Idaho during the winter of 1882-83, and made a visit to Boise City during the spring of 1883. During his short stay, though very quiet, modest and unassuming, he showed himself a close observer of men and things, and before he left had thoroughly learned and understood the situation. He saw enough to satisfy him that he would be content to make Idaho his future home, and devote his best energies to her advancement. He understands the wants of the Territory, and will be able and willing to give material assistance in obtaining what is needed. The necessity of a definite arrangement of his private business was the cause of the journey back to his former home. When about to start for Idaho a second time, he was taken with an affection of the eyes, which it is feared may incapacitate him for assuming his duties.

HON. THEODORE F. SINGISER, of Boise City, was born at the village of Churchtown, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, March 15, 1845. He received a common school education and learned the art of printing. He entered the military service of the United States, June 6, 1861, as private in Company E, 6th Regiment Pennsylvania Reserves. He was engaged in the campaigns and battles of the Army of the Potomac up to and including Antietam, and was honorably discharged in February, 1863. He re-entered the service as Captain of Company A, 20th Regiment Pennsylvania Cavalry, in June, 1863, and was in active service with his command under Generals Kelly, Siegel, Hunter, Crook, and Sheridan in the campaigns of the Shenandoah Valley and West Virginia until the spring of 1865, when he was honorably discharged.

After the war he was engaged in editorial pursuits for several years. He studied law and was admitted to the Bar, and was employed in the United States Treasury at Washington from June, 1875, to 1879.

He was appointed Receiver of public moneys at Oxford, Idaho, in February, 1879, and appointed Secretary of Idaho Territory, December, 1880.

He was acting Governor of Idaho during the winter of 1881-82.

He was elected by the people of Idaho to the 48th Congress by a majority of 3,000, and this large majority gives a correct idea of his popularity and the confidence placed in him by the people of Idaho.

HON. JAMES L. ONDERDONK, the subject of this sketch, was born at Bergen, now a part of Jersey City, Hudson County, New Jersey, May 24, 1854. He graduated at the Columbia College in New York City in the class of 1872, being the youngest of his class. After graduation he entered Columbia College Law School, class 1874, and passed examination for admission to the New York Bar before twenty years of age, and was therefore obliged to wait more than a year before being sworn in as an attorney.

He was admitted to practice at a general term of the Supreme Court of New York on his twenty-first birthday, 1875. Left upon his own resources at an early age, he managed to defray his college expenses after the first two years by taking the prize for proficiency in his junior year, and obtaining scholarship in his senior year, and while in the law school by obtaining employment in his vacations. During senior year at law school he entered the law office of Col. Elliott F. Shepard, of New York City, son-in-law of Wm. H. Vanderbilt, and after vacation assumed charge of Colonel Shepard's law office as managing clerk, continuing in this vocation until his departure for the West in 1878.

In March, 1878, he entered into a copartnership with E. P. Johnson, of Corinne, Utah. The firm of Johnson & Onderdonk remained at Corinne until March, 1879, and then removed to Challis, Custer County, Idaho, where the firm still remains in business.

Mr. Onderdonk was elected as a Republican to represent Lemhi County in the House of Representatives of the 11th Session of the Idaho Legislature. He was nominated by Governor Neil as Controller in February, 1881, and unanimously confirmed by the Legislature.

He represented Idaho at the Denver National Mining and Industrial Exposition in 1882, as Commissioner from Idaho. By his efforts at the exposition and able articles in the papers of the day, reliable information was given to the world as to the extent of Idaho's precious minerals.

He was renominated for Controller and Superintendent of Public Instruction, and confirmed by the Legislative Council in February, 1883, and still continues the office. He is also serving his second term as City Attorney of Boise City.

HON. L. F. CARTEE, Surveyor-General of Idaho Territory, was born in 1823, at Ithica, New York. His education was finished by a five years' course at St. John's College, Cincinnati, Ohio.

In 1849 Mr. Cartee came to the Pacific Coast, and the following year opened an office at Oregon City as surveyor and general engineer. He remained there for twelve years, when he took charge as superintendent and engineer of the construction of both railroads which the Oregon Steam Navigation Company built in 1862.



In 1851 Mr. Cartee surveyed and laid out Couch's addition to the city of Portland. In 1854-55 he was an active member of the Oregon Legislature, and for two terms was Speaker in the House, and Chief Clerk to the Surveyor-General of Oregon.

Immediately after finishing the construction of the railroads for the Oregon Steamship Navigation Company above mentioned, he, in 1863, removed to Idaho Territory, and at Rocky Bar erected the first saw-mill and first quartz mill.

In 1866 he settled down in Boise City, and erected the handsomest residence in Idaho, an illustration of which appears in this work. It would be an ornament to any city. It was completed in 1874, and cost over \$20,000. It is the most complete residence in the Territory.

Outside of his official duties, which General Cartee has acceptably attended to for twelve years, he has devoted considerable attention to growing and importing of new and choice varieties of fruit trees and flowering shrubs, and to this end he has spared no expense and been of immense value to Idaho, by introducing valuable fruits which otherwise would not have been grown there for years to come. A description of his residence, flowers and trees will be found on page 112. He is also engaged in raising cattle on an extensive scale.

EDWARD L. CURTIS was born on the 21st day of April, 1858, at Weaverville, California. He lived for some time in Weaverville, and also in San Francisco. He started for his present home in the fall of 1865. He spent two years in Boise and then went to Oregon to school, where he remained nearly fifteen months.

Returning to Idaho, he began political life by being elected page in the sixth session of the Legislature, and at the early age of fourteen was appointed Private Secretary to Gov. Thos. W. Bennett, serving in that capacity during the seventh and eighth sessions of the Legislature.

His father selected him to make the engrossed copy of laws then being codified, and which afterwards appeared as the "Revised Laws of Idaho."

He left Boise City again in 1875 and spent nearly two years at college in Maryland. He then went to New York, where he was engaged as clerk in the New York Post-office, under Thos. L. James.

He entered Columbia Law School in October, 1880, but was obliged on account of failing health to return West, and left New York on the 31st of January, 1881, for California, *via* Isthmus of Panama. He remained in California a short time and then returned to Idaho.

He was elected Enrolling Clerk of the Council of the twelfth Legislative Assembly of Idaho, and appointed and confirmed Secretary of Idaho, March 5, 1883, and is now filling that position.

JOHN M. LAMB was born in Kankakee County, Illinois, August 26, 1855. His father was a farmer, and John was reared as a farmer's son, but received a liberal education, and soon engaged in other pursuits.

In May, 1878, he came to Idaho, where he has since resided. His business interests in Boise City and the Territory are numerous and extensive.

From 1878 to 1880 he held the office of Territorial Secretary, since which he has engaged in business for himself. Besides being a real estate agent, money loaner, and keeping a complete set of abstracts of Ada County property, he is engaged in the manufacture of lumber, having one-half interest in two mills. He is owner of Lamb's Marble Works, Boise City. He is connected with several enterprises, among which is that of reclamation of desert lands by constructing irrigating ditches.

He is now President of the Indian Valley Irrigation Company, which is constructing an extensive ditch to convey water from the Boise River to lands lying some distance southwest of Boise City. This ditch will open up from 12,000 to 15,000 acres as already planned, but if enlarged according to intention will bring more than 100,000 acres under cultivation and improvement.

Mr. Lamb is an extensive land owner, now being possessed of about 2,000 acres of unreclaimed desert. He also owns two and one-third blocks in Boise City, on which he has 150 trees of superior kinds.

In 1879 he married Miss Jennie Lawrence, a native of Missouri.

DAVID P. B. PRIDE, the present Register of the United States Land Office, at Boise City, is a native of Windham, Cumberland County, Maine. He graduated at Westbrook Seminary, Maine, when about sixteen years of age. After graduating he was under the instruction of a private tutor till seventeen years old, when he entered the law office of Judge Joseph Howard, of Portland, Maine, where he remained as a student of law for two years and a half, and was admitted to the Bar when only nineteen years of age.

In 1874 he went to Washington as private secretary of Gen. Samuel F. Hersey, then United States Representative from the Fourth District of Maine, but returned during the summer months, to practice his profession. He then became interested in politics, and held a number of local positions of trust conferred upon him by the Republican Party.

For several years subsequently he acted as private secretary to Senator Eugene Hale, of Maine.

In June, 1881, he came to Boise City, where he began the practice of his profession. He was shortly appointed Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue, but resigned that office for the position of Register of United States Land Office, which position he now ably fills.



## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF CITIZENS.

---

HON. MILTON KELLY, the subject of this sketch, was one of the early pioneers of Idaho, having emigrated from California to Boise Basin in the fall of 1862, while it was a portion of Washington Territory.

He was a member of the first Legislature, and one of the Justices of the Supreme Court of the Territory from 1865 to 1870.

In 1870 he purchased the *Idaho Statesman*, located at Boise City, the capital, and the most important newspaper in the Territory. Since the purchase of this paper, he has refused office of any kind whatever, but has always been foremost in every enterprise that would benefit Idaho, and his extensive acquaintance and sagacious management of the *Statesman* have given him an enviable if not a controlling influence in all matters that concern the welfare and general good of the Territory.

He was born in Rochester, New York, in 1818, and is sixty-five years old, but apparently ten years younger. He was educated at Lewiston Academy, New York; studied law; married Miss Lois E., daughter of Charles Humphrey, in Medina County, Ohio, in 1843, by whom he has four children, one son and three daughters.

The eldest daughter is the wife of James H. Bush, and the second daughter the wife of Joseph Perrault, both in business, and living in Boise City. His third daughter, Miss Annie, lives at home, also his son, Homer H. Kelly, who is foreman and business manager of the *Statesman* office.

---

JAMES A. PINNEY was born September 30, 1835, in Franklin County, Ohio, and in 1840 his parents moved to Iowa City, then Territory of Iowa. In March, 1850, he started across the plains, with his father, for California. They arrived in the town of Weaver, Eldorado County, California, August 10th of the same year. They prospected and mined at Weaver, Georgetown, Nevada City, and Diamond Springs, until June, 1851.

Then they went to Trinity River, Trinity County. Mr. Pinney started for himself by clerking in a merchandise store, where he remained for one year, and then started out with a pack-train in the spring of 1853, and went north to Rouge River Valley, Oregon. He followed pack-trains up to the spring of 1857, and then sold out, and went back to visit his parents in Iowa. He remained with them until the spring of 1859, when he started for Pike's Peak, Colorado, and continued the journey to Rouge Valley, in August, 1859. Here he mined for a short time, and then went back to packing. He bought a train in 1860, and packed from Crescent City, California, until the spring of 1862, when he went through Oregon up to Lewiston, Idaho, with his train, and there packed during the summer from Lewiston to Elk City, Oro Fino, and Florence. He made the last trip in the fall to

Auburn, Baker County, Oregon, with his own goods, and opened a store in Auburn, and remained there until the spring of 1863.

In 1863 he started for Bannock City (now Idaho City), Idaho, and arrived March 1st, opened a store and commenced selling goods, and built himself a store. He began a general mercantile business and followed it until 1864, when he was burnt out, and left there in debt. He bought into the book and stationery business in 1864. This business was also burned with the other. His present business is described in Boise City article.

He married Miss May C. Abbott, June 9, 1864. He married again, in 1873, Mary A. Rodgers, who was a native of Oregon. He has four children, one boy and three girls, namely, Ida Belle, James Rodgers, Paralee, and Annise Pinney.

---

NORMAN H. CAMP is the genial and pleasant gentleman who is the present incumbent of the United States Assay Office. He was born March 7, 1839, in Burlington, Vermont. In early life Mr. Camp served as an office boy from 1852 to 1861, when he enlisted in the New York Volunteers and soon rose to be First-Lieutenant in the United States Army Signal Corps until June, 1865. He was brevetted Captain and Major at Antietam and Gettysburg respectively. After the war Mr. Camp was engaged in the money-broking business in partnership with William H. Greenough, at 43 Wall Street, New York. Mr. Camp received the appointment as assayer in June, 1883. He left Washington for Boise City June 9, 1883, came by rail as far as Shoshone, Idaho, then staged it to Boise City, 135 miles, arriving here on June 19, 1883, and took charge of the assay office on July 1, 1883. Mr. Camp married Miss Emma Alice Wynne, who was a native of Brooklyn, New York. They have three children, two boys and one girl, respectively, Norman Harold, Ethel Theresa, and Oswald Edward Camp.

---

JOSEPH BRANSTETTER was born April 17, 1842, in Missouri, and worked in the lead mines. He emigrated from Newton, Missouri, May 1, 1860, and was four months and three days in making the trip to Walla Walla. From Walla Walla Mr. Branstetter moved to Orphenia and worked one season in gold mining, but again returned to Walla Walla, spending the winter there.

In the spring of 1862 he removed to Idaho, his present abode, and engaged in gold mining, success at last attending his efforts.

In 1870 he married Miss Laura Malette, a native of Wisconsin, and has three children, one boy and two girls: Charlie, Hattie, and Winnie Branstetter.



## HISTORY OF IDAHO TERRITORY.

JOHN LEMP, one of the most enterprising business men of Boise City, was born in Butzbach, Germany. From the age of fourteen years he has followed the brewers' business, interspersed with farming. He has also been engaged in the wholesale liquor business.

Mr. Lemp came to America in 1852, penniless, and a stranger in a strange land, but with the determined will which few men possess. He went to work to make for himself both a home and an honored name, and he has succeeded far beyond his brightest expectations. The work of his hands and brain stands out prominent as an example of his ambition and industry, a credit to his manhood, and an example to his followers.

He has at present a large brewery on Main Street, with a wholesale liquor store in connection—the largest in the Territory, the brewery producing 1,200 barrels a year. In connection with this, he has a farm of 2,000 acres of rich, sandy, granite land. Wheat and oats are the principal products, generally yielding thirty bushels to the acre. On his farm he has an orchard of 1,000 fruit trees, of all varieties. Mr. Lemp also keeps usually 200 hogs and 250 horses.

He was married in 1866 to Miss K. Kohlhepp, a native of Prussia. They have eight children, four boys and four girls, namely, John Emil, George, William, Lizzie, Gussie, Ida, Ada, and Edward Lemp. Ida and Ada are twins, two bright, pretty girls, Ida named for Idaho, and Ada for Ada County.

W. A. GOULDER, a pioneer of the Northwest, was born in Nottoway County, Virginia, October 21, 1821. In the spring of 1844 he went to St. Joseph, Missouri, and in the spring of 1845 started with a west-bound train of emigrants for the young American settlements in Willamette Valley, Oregon, arriving at Oregon City in December of that year. With the exception of an absence of little over a year in California, he was a resident of Oregon until the summer of 1861, when he removed to Shoshone County, Idaho, then a portion of Washington Territory. During his stay in Oregon and while in California he was engaged in various pursuits, but principally that of teaching school, which occupation he found, during those years, most congenial.

He was a resident of Shoshone County from 1861 to 1876, during which time he was principally engaged in mining.

He represented the county in the second session of the Idaho Legislature, the capital of the Territory then being at Lewiston. After the capital was removed to Boise City he represented his county in the fifth and eighth sessions of the Legislature. In 1876 he removed to Boise City, and has since resided in or near that place. In May, 1878, he married Miss Ann J. McCullough, whose former home was in Salem, New

York. He is the owner of a small farm situated three miles from Boise City, where he has devoted a portion of his time to farming on a small scale, but his principal occupation since he came to Boise City, where he now resides, has been that of assistant editor of the *Idaho Statesman*.

Mr. Goulder is now in his sixty-third year, but he is still robust and active, and wide awake to all matters affecting the interest of the country or of his section.

JOHN H. EVANS, ESQ., Auditor and Recorder of Nez Perce County, Idaho, was born in Pittsburg, Indiana, May 1, 1845. He resided on the homestead farm until 1869, when he removed to Albany, Oregon, where he remained for three years. He then went to Nez Perce County, Idaho, and took up a claim in Genesee Valley, being one of the first settlers in the valley. This place, which he still retains, consists of 550 acres of fenced land, mostly under cultivation.

Mr. Evans had charge of the public schools of Lewiston during the years 1876 and 1877. He was elected to the office of County Auditor and Recorder in 1878, and was re-elected in 1880, and again in 1882. In 1871 Mr. Evans married Miss Mary B. Galloway, a native of Ohio. This union has been blessed by the birth of five children, two sons and three daughters.

J. B. MORRIS, M. D., of Mount Idaho, was born in Ray County, Missouri, October 1, 1850, and resided in his native place up to the time he emigrated to Mount Idaho, his present home. He left Richmond, Missouri, on June 1, 1875, and arrived in Mount Idaho on the 25th of the same month, and engaged in the practice of medicine and the drug business. Dr. Morris married Miss Laura J. Billings in 1879, a native of Canada.

HON. JOHN B. NEIL was appointed Governor of Idaho, July 15, 1880, by President Hayes, to succeed Mason Brayman. Governor Neil is a native of Columbus, Ohio. At the time of his appointment he was in Salt Lake City, having been Register in the land office in that city. During the time when President Hayes was Governor of Ohio, Mr. Neil was his private secretary.

Mr. Neil is a young man of more than average ability, and proved himself acceptable as Governor during his term of office.

C. B. REYNOLDS, of Moscow, Nez Perce County, Idaho, was born in Waterloo, New York. He studied law in New York, and is a practicing attorney in all the courts of Idaho. He is the editor and proprietor of the *Moscow Mirror*. He is a rapid stenographic reporter, as well as editor. He has been a resident of Idaho since 1877.





THE NOUNAN DAIRY RANCH, PROP OF PARIS COOPERATIVE INSTITUTION BEAR LAKE VALLEY, IDAHO. ELLIOTT & CO LITH 421 MONTESE.







HON. J. BRUMBACK is a native of Ohio. He was born in Licking County, near Newark. His father was one of the early settlers in central Ohio, from Virginia. He engaged in agriculture, and has been one of the most successful and extensive farmers in the then West. The subject of this sketch was born on his father's farm, and became familiar in his boyhood with farm operations. He had the advantages of such schools as the country then afforded. At the age of sixteen he was sent to Granville College, now Denison University. He completed his freshman year at Granville. He entered the sophomore year at Franklin College, at Franklin, Indiana, and graduated in 1856, at the head of his class.

He was elected a tutor in the college immediately on his graduation, and filled the place of professor of Latin and Greek for three years. He was then elected professor of mathematics and natural philosophy, and transferred to that chair. He filled this position for five years, when he resigned, and in a short time commenced the study of law under the direction and as a pupil of Judge McDonald, United States District Judge for Indiana. In the next two or three years he had several opportunities of re-entering the profession of teaching as a professor in several colleges in the West. But all such propositions were declined.

In 1865 he opened an office in Indianapolis, Indiana, and commenced the practice of the law. His extensive acquaintance throughout the State gave him in a short time an extensive practice. But in consequence of the ill health of his wife he was induced to embark in a mining enterprise in Idaho, and to go with his family as one of its managers.

He came to Idaho in 1866, by the Isthmus, with his family. The mining enterprise shared the usual fate of such enterprises. The venture was at Atlanta, in Alturas County. Upon the failure of the mining experiment, Mr. Brumback again turned his attention to the law.

In the fall of 1867 he went to Boise City and opened an office. He soon acquired a fair share of practice, and has been engaged as counsel upon one side or the other of many of the cases that since 1867 have been argued and decided in the Supreme Court of the Territory. He is still extensively engaged in the practice of his profession. He is a lover of agriculture, and owns and manages several farms, with an eye to profit as well as to gratify his tastes in that direction. He is also to some extent engaged in mining, and various ditch enterprises.

He was married, in 1856, to Miss Hattie M. Graves, an educated and accomplished young lady of Granville, Ohio, who has been an efficient helper in life's battles, and whose exquisite taste and social qualities have ever made his home an attraction.

Mr. Brumback's eldest son, Virgil J. Brumback, was

appointed a cadet at West Point in 1877, upon the recommendation of Hon. S. S. Fenn, then delegate in Congress from Idaho. He graduated in the class of 1881, and was commissioned a Second-Lieutenant in the Second Regiment of Infantry, and has since been stationed at various points in Washington. He has, so far, been the only cadet that has graduated from either West Point or Annapolis, appointed from Idaho.

Mr. Brumback was originally a Democrat, but during the war and for some time after principally voted the Republican ticket. But for the last ten years he has operated and affiliated with the Democratic Party.

In 1880 he was elected a member of the House of Idaho Legislature by the largest majority of any candidate elected from the county at that election. He was chairman of the Judiciary Committee. He has not sought office, and engages but little in politics.

SAMUEL D. AIKEN is a native of Nova Scotia, where he was born August 9, 1829. The first years of his life were passed upon the paternal homestead, where he assisted in the operations on the farm, but at the approach of early manhood he chose the more hardy, adventurous, and promising business of fishing upon the great banks, and in coasting between Boston, Massachusetts, and other points along the eastern seacoast, where he was for several years in command of the vessel *Elizabeth*, in which he sailed.

From this he changed to a wider sphere, and made several important voyages to the Straits of Canso and Labrador Bay. During these occupations he developed remarkable traits and skill in machinery and mechanical pursuits generally, when he gave up the business of going to sea, and fixed his home in Boston, Massachusetts, where he was engaged for six years in the manufacture of fine carriages, suited to the trade and needs of that city. In 1858 he changed his eastern home for one in the great West, halting for a short time in San Francisco, California, whence he removed to Salem, Oregon, where he again engaged in his favorite mechanical pursuits, and where he manufactured the first carriage ever produced in that State. Here he remained until the spring of 1863, when the newly-discovered gold fields of Idaho attracted his attention, and he came to Idaho City, in the Boise Basin, with a stock of goods and a large supply of such farm products as were in demand in that new Eldorado. After disposing of his goods he engaged in the all-absorbing pursuit of mining, in which his usual good fortune and success attended him. In 1864 he purchased a fine tract of land in Boise Valley, Ada County, Idaho Territory, where he has since resided, and where he has been very successful in farming, growing fruit, and stock-raising. Mr. Aiken's farm contains 375 acres of choice meadows and grain-



growing land, beautifully and advantageously situated in the Boise Valley, five miles down the valley from Boise City, the county seat of Ada County, and capital of the Territory. On this farm he has raised 8,400 bushels of grain (the average is 5,000), 2,000 bushels of vegetables, and 200 tons of hay. His orchard consists of 2,000 apple trees, and 1,000 trees of other fruits, most of which are in full bearing. Among them are a large number of walnut trees of full size and in bearing, besides 6,000 forest trees, embracing also the choice kinds of trees grown in the temperate zone.

In politics Mr. Aiken is a staunch Republican, and in all the varied duties of life an active, intelligent, and useful citizen, liberal in his ideas on all subjects, free and frank in the expression of his opinions, and, while prudent in his dealings, he is at all times generous and open-handed whenever the occasion demands it. Although not blessed with much education, he will class with the best educated or business men of the age. He married Miss Anne Clark, of Illinois, in 1874.

HON. J. H. McCARTY was born in Cooper County, Missouri, January 17, 1834, and left Missouri in 1853 for California. He removed to Idaho Territory in 1864 and engaged in the cattle business.

He settled in Boise City, Idaho Territory, in 1872, in business as capitalist, and in 1875 was elected President of the First National Bank of Idaho, which office he held until the time of his death.

In 1874 he was elected as member of the eleventh session of the Idaho Legislature, and took an active part in several important measures.

He was an active member of the Masonic Order, and a firm believer in all its teachings.

In 1877 he purchased a farm adjoining Boise City, and erected thereon a handsome residence. He cultivated the farm, planting, sowing, and setting out a large orchard of choice fruit trees. In July, 1881, he was taken suddenly ill, and died August 4th, of Bright's disease of the kidneys, leaving no children.

He was married to Miss Martha E. McFarland, of Cooper County, Missouri, in the State of Oregon, in the year 1867, who carries on the business of her late husband.

MICHAEL HYDE, the subject of this sketch, was born at Rome, Oneida County, New York, in the year 1843. His father emigrated from Alsace to New York when quite young, and settled on a farm, where he grew into moderate circumstances, and raised a large family, consisting of six girls and six boys. The subject of this sketch was very ambitious from boyhood, and always had a great desire to go to California, but his father would not listen to it until in 1862, when the war was raging, and, being then nineteen years old and liable to be

drafted into the army at any moment, his father one day gave him \$200 and told him, "You can now go to California." Delighted with the proposition, he lost no time in preparing to start. So some time in March, 1863, he purchased a ticket for San Francisco, *via* Aspinwall and Panama, for \$180. After making a few other necessary purchases, he finally got aboard the steamer *Areal* with only \$5.00 in his pocket.

#### DISCOURAGING PROSPECTS.

After a rough voyage of twenty-four days he landed in San Francisco with only \$1.00, with which he bought his supper and bed. The next morning, without breakfast, he started out to seek employment, but, as usual in such cases, he met with poor success. After wandering around the city the entire day, hungry and tired, he concluded to return to the hotel and ask to stay all night. On his way thither he met a man who seemed to be busy giving orders to some men loading a schooner, to whom he told his circumstances, who proved to be the captain of the craft and was loading for Sacramento. The captain told him if he would help load the boat, he would board him and take him along to Sacramento, so he jumped at the chance. After three days' hard work lugging large sacks of coffee and other merchandise aboard the schooner, they got off.

#### PERSEVERANCE CONQUERS.

After a voyage of six days he landed at Sacramento with not much better prospects than he had in San Francisco, except the opportunities were better to get into the country. So he started afoot for the interior. The Central Pacific Railroad was then being built. Thither he made his way, and, trudging along, all he found was a railroad camp just before dark. He soon sought out the foreman, to whom he applied for work, and he told him to come on the next morning. The pay would be only \$1.00 per day and board; but where to sleep was the next question. He had no blankets, and, too timid to ask some of the others to let him sleep with them, concluded to sleep in a bunk made of boards, without blankets, and did so for fourteen days. At this time he had \$14.00 due him, and concluded he could travel on that for some time. He purchased one blanket for \$4.00, and started for Virginia City with \$10.00 in his pocket, afoot and alone.

After a weary tramp he arrived at Virginia City, Nevada, where he had no difficulty in getting employment, all kinds of laborers being in demand. He went to work in the Hale and Norcross Mine, and continued to work there until the spring of 1865.

#### OFF FOR IDAHO MINES.

Very flattering reports coming from the Idaho mines, he concluded to go there in the spring of 1865. He went by way of San Francisco and Portland, Oregon, and arrived at Silver City in July, 1865. Having acquired considerable knowledge of mining in Virginia, he had no difficulty in getting a situation



as a common miner, and was soon promoted to timberman, and in less than one year was again promoted to foreman of the celebrated Golden Chariot Mine, which position he held for four years. He was general manager of the mine during the difficulty the company had with the Ida Ellmore Mining Company. The latter company was the owner of the adjoining ground and sought to get possession of the Chariot Company's ground by force of arms. After a conflict that lasted nearly three weeks, they were badly beaten and forced to retire with loss of several killed and wounded. By this time Hyde had accumulated considerable money, and began to look around for a place to invest. Having lived in the Territory now about four years, and being a close observer, he came to the conclusion that it was an excellent stock country.

#### CATTLE STOLEN BY INDIANS.

He began to look around with a view of purchasing cattle, which he did, but three months later they were all driven away by hostile Indians. He, together with about twenty soldiers, followed them into their stronghold on the head-waters of the Owyhee River, where they found the Indians and routed them, but too late; the cattle were all slaughtered. He was determined, however, to succeed in the business, and immediately purchased another lot of cattle that just came from Texas, and with good management and due attention to business he has grown up to be the largest stock and land owner in Idaho Territory.

#### LARGEST STOCK-RAISER IN IDAHO.

Mr. Hyde is the owner at present of about 15,000 head of cattle and several hundred horses. He is also the owner of 2,000 acres of the choicest lands in Owyhee County. He is also the owner of 5,300 acres of hay lands in Poractiv Valley, State of Nevada, all under fence. This is probably the most extensive ranch in Nevada. This ranch is principally used for feeding beef cattle. They are grazed in Idaho during the summer and driven to Nevada in the fall, where they are fed for the San Francisco market in winter. Their stock has been improved and graded up with the best breeds of the Western and Eastern States. Besides this fact, the natural grasses and the mild climate of this interior region contain elements which increase the sure health of animals.

#### STRONG, HARDY CATTLE.

Raised on those high prairies and hills, seldom fed in yards, never housed, nourished on those native grasses, they attain a perfectness of form, and largeness of bone and muscle, and a degree of strength, vigor, and nerve rarely seen and never exceeded by animals of the same class, and bred in any other locality, east or west, from the Atlantic to the Pacific. This is the testimony of butchers and stock-buyers and drivers.

The *Avalanche*, published at Silver City, has the following among other cattle notices:—

#### M. HYDE & BRO.



Idaho. Range Meadow Creek, Bruneau and Big Springs.

H on left hip, wattle on left side of neck; under crop in the right and over bit in left ear.

Post-office address, Silver City,

They are also owners of cattle branded as follows:—

**HP** on both hips and sides.

**J** on right hip.

**Q** on left hip.

**RD** on right hip.

**BB** on left hip.

**HILL** on right side.

This gives the reader an idea of the way cattle are distinguished or marked. This is done annually as described in the article on stock-raising.

The customary way of managing a band of cattle is simply to brand them and turn them out upon the prairie. Under this careless management some steers are lost, which stray away or are stolen. A more careful system is to employ herders, one man for every 1,500 or 2,000 head of cattle, whose duty it is to ride about the outskirts of the range, follow any trails leading away, and drive the cattle back, seeking through neighboring herds, if there are any, for cattle that may have mistaken their companionship. At the spring round-up, a few extra men have to be employed for several weeks. No human being dare go among the cattle on foot. If he did he would be gored or trampled to death at once. The animals are only accustomed to horsemen, of whom they are in wholesome terror; but the sight of a person on foot instantly causes a rush toward the strange appearance, and death is certain to him who fails to find a place of refuge. In starting a new herd, cows, yearlings, and bulls are bought, but calves under one year old, running with the herd, are not counted.

#### HYDE VISITS THE EAST.

In 1872, having a desire to see the old folks once more, he took a trip home and spent some months in visiting friends and relatives. On his return to Idaho his former employers insisted on his taking charge of the Virtue Mine, situated in Baker County, Oregon. With considerable reluctance he concluded to leave his cattle interests in charge of David Hyde, a younger brother whom he brought with him from the East, and go and superintend the mine.

#### A PROFITABLE MINE.

He successfully managed this mine for four years, during which time nearly \$1,000,000 was extracted therefrom, when he again returned to his business in Idaho, to which he devoted his entire time. Although he is no politician, he has been twice chosen for County Commissioner. The present term expires on January 1, 1885.

David B. Hyde, the junior member of the firm, was born and raised in the same place as Michael Hyde, and came to Idaho to visit his brother, and returned home on a visit in 1872, and after his return, in 1875, became a partner in the stock business.

Mr. M. Hyde was married, in 1871, to Clara A., the only daughter of E. T. Borman, of Silver City, and formerly of Red Bluff, California.



J. B. WRIGHT was born in Pittsylvania, Pittsylvania County, Virginia, January 16, 1835. He received the rudiments of an English education at the Leaksville Academy in Rockingham County, North Carolina, under the tutorage of Patrick Henry, a grandson of the celebrated Virginia orator, Patrick Henry, of Revolutionary fame. He moved west in his fifteenth year with his father's family, to Davis County, Iowa, some time before Horace Greeley coined his classical phrase, "Go West, young man, and grow up with the country," remaining in that State fifteen years and taking an active part in planting the seed-corn of prosperity for the incoming tide of "go westers." Having arrived at the age of twenty-one years, by the advice of a friend he engaged in the study of medicine and attended the college of physicians and surgeons at Keokuk, Iowa, of which he is a graduate, in the winter of 1858-59, for a course of general instruction in medicine and anatomy. He commenced the practice of his chosen profession in the fall of 1860, in Davis County, Iowa.

The War of the Rebellion being then in active progress created a demand for experienced physicians in the front, and left a wide field of practice almost unoccupied for the young doctor to supply, which he did for nearly four years, offering his services gratuitously to those who would enlist for three years and leave their families in his professional care while they were in the army.

The course of the war brought out many startling incidents along the border between Missouri and Iowa, and it soon became evident that something must be done to checkmate the formation of predatory bands of horse thieves along the border, who, in the name of the Union, would make raids into Missouri, steal horses or take them upon the highway, and return to Iowa, and sell them as contraband property, and put the money in their own pockets. The formation of companies of home guards thus became a necessity for the protection of property on both sides of the border, and for the maintenance of peace and good order. A company for this purpose was raised at Monterey, Davis County, Iowa, of which Dr. Wright was elected captain, and commissioned by Governor Kirkwood as the thirteenth in order in the State. The company styled the Monterey Blues was supplied with Springfield muskets, and did efficient service until the close of the war in checking border warfare.

Seeing that it was not good for man to be alone, more especially a physician, the doctor sought the hand of Miss Elizabeth Jones, of Monterey, and was married December 24, 1862.

In the winter of 1863 and spring of 1864, news of the rich gold fields recently discovered in Montana and Idaho spread rapidly over the Western States, creating considerable excitement and inducing a large emigration to the mountains. Among the number were found Dr. Wright and his young

wife, with some of their neighbors, slowly wending their way up the beautiful valley of the Platte during the month of May, 1864. At this time Denver was a town of only about four or five thousand inhabitants, and rapidly declining, and the country around embraced in the term "Pike's Peak" was said to be "busted."

Platte Valley then contained only a few stage stations and an occasional "squatter," living in a sod house with but little evidence of any effort at farming. The emigrant roads passing up on either side of the river were dotted with train after train of emigrant wagons on their way to the new California. The rolling hills and broad valleys covered with luxuriant verdure, presented as enchanting a scene as ever pictured by novelist, and the delightful weather as the pilgrim approached the elevated regions of the mountains, with the oncoming of summer, rendered the trip as pleasant as a holiday trip, instead of a toilsome journey.

#### DIXIE VALLEY.

Taking the trip leisurely, Dr. Wright and wife arrived in Boise Valley opposite Boise City on the first day of September, and after staying a few days at Boise City went on down the valley to what has since been known as Dixie Valley, where they spent the winter.

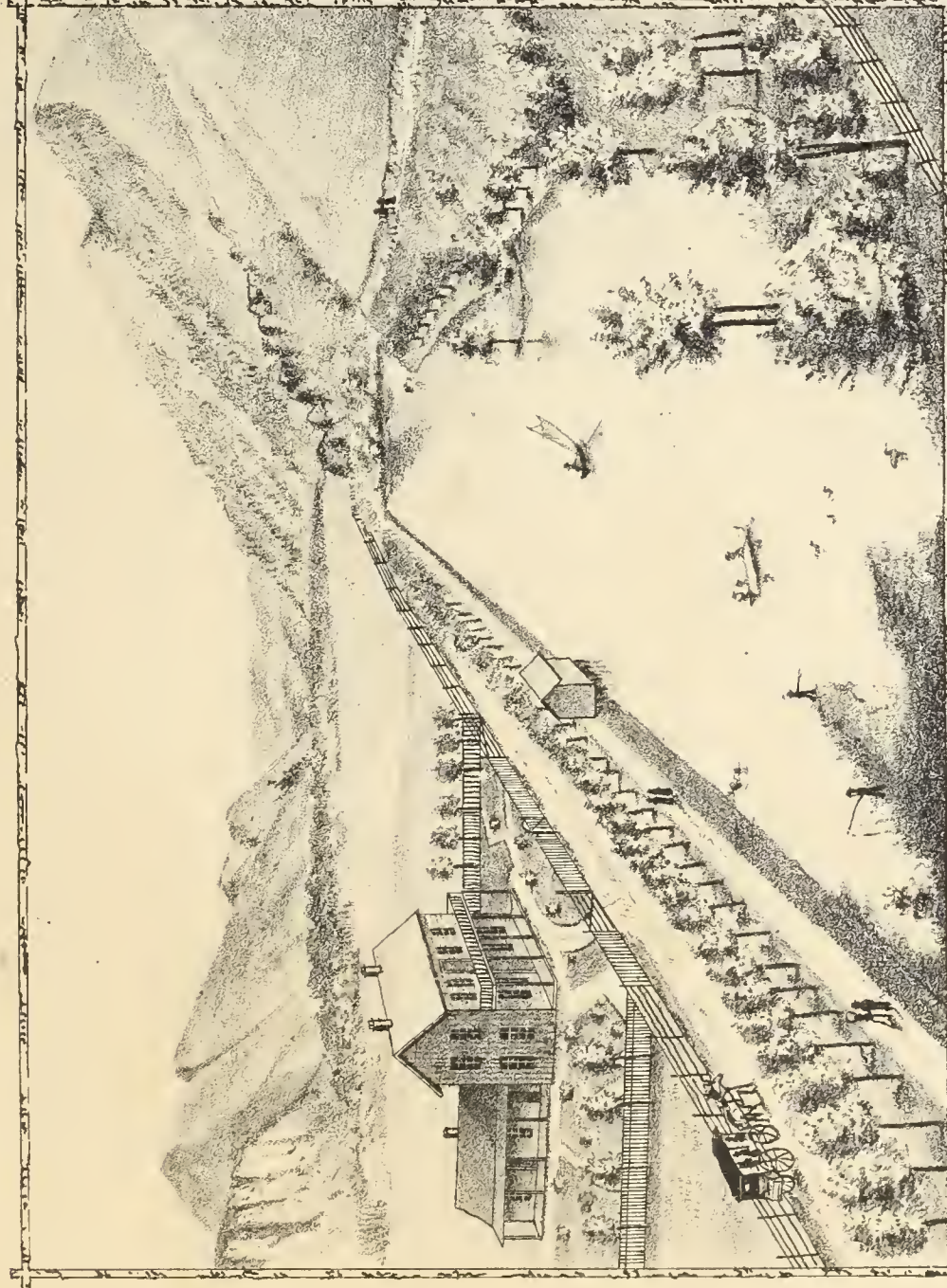
Dixie Valley consists of a broad, fertile valley bounded on the north by Boise River running west, and a series of large cold springs on the south, breaking out near the foothills and forming a small stream of running water, which sinks a few miles below. It was so named because it was mostly occupied in the fall and winter of 1864 by Missourians and others of southern sympathies.

Large crops of hay were cut here this season, which brought remunerative prices and gave employment to many men. Being the finest place for wintering stock in the country the valley was soon filled with cattle men who, in addition to the *bona fide* settlers, rendered Dixie the liveliest and most populous settlement in Ada County outside of Boise City.

#### A SEVERE WINTER.

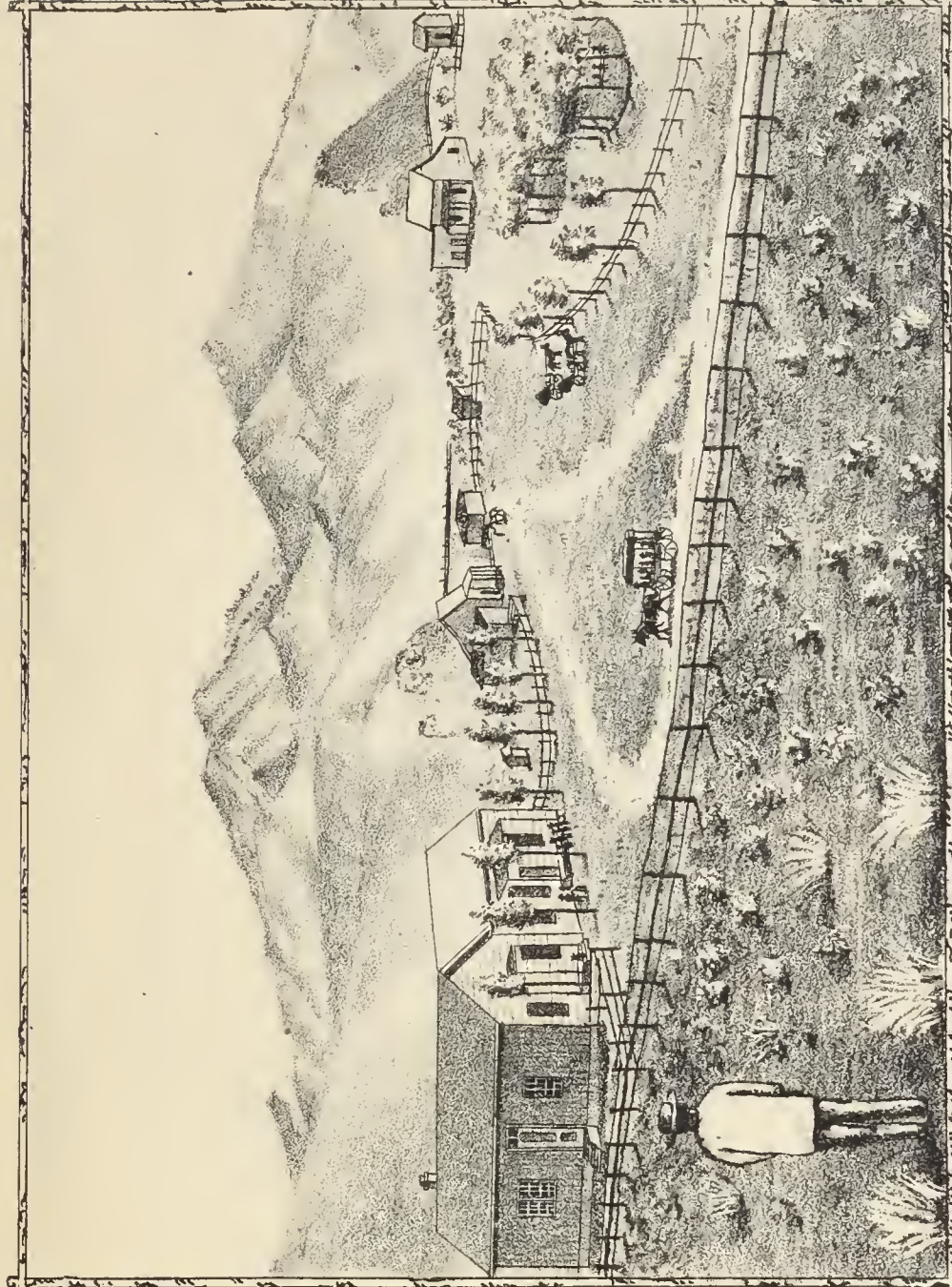
The winter of 1864, running into the early part of March, 1865, was a hard one for Idaho, there being more or less snow on the ground from early in December until the 3d of March, when a southwesterly "Chinook" laid bare the ground once more. At no time was the cold very severe or the snow very deep, but cattle not accustomed to "rustling" for a living came through pretty thin. But little was known of the natural capabilities of the country for wintering stock, and many persons fed hay when it was not necessary, the price advancing with the winter until it raised from \$20.00 to \$50.00 per ton. The price of flour was \$24.00 per hundred and oats and barley 15 cents per pound. Two families had located here in the spring season, Simes and Anderson, and had raised a crop of





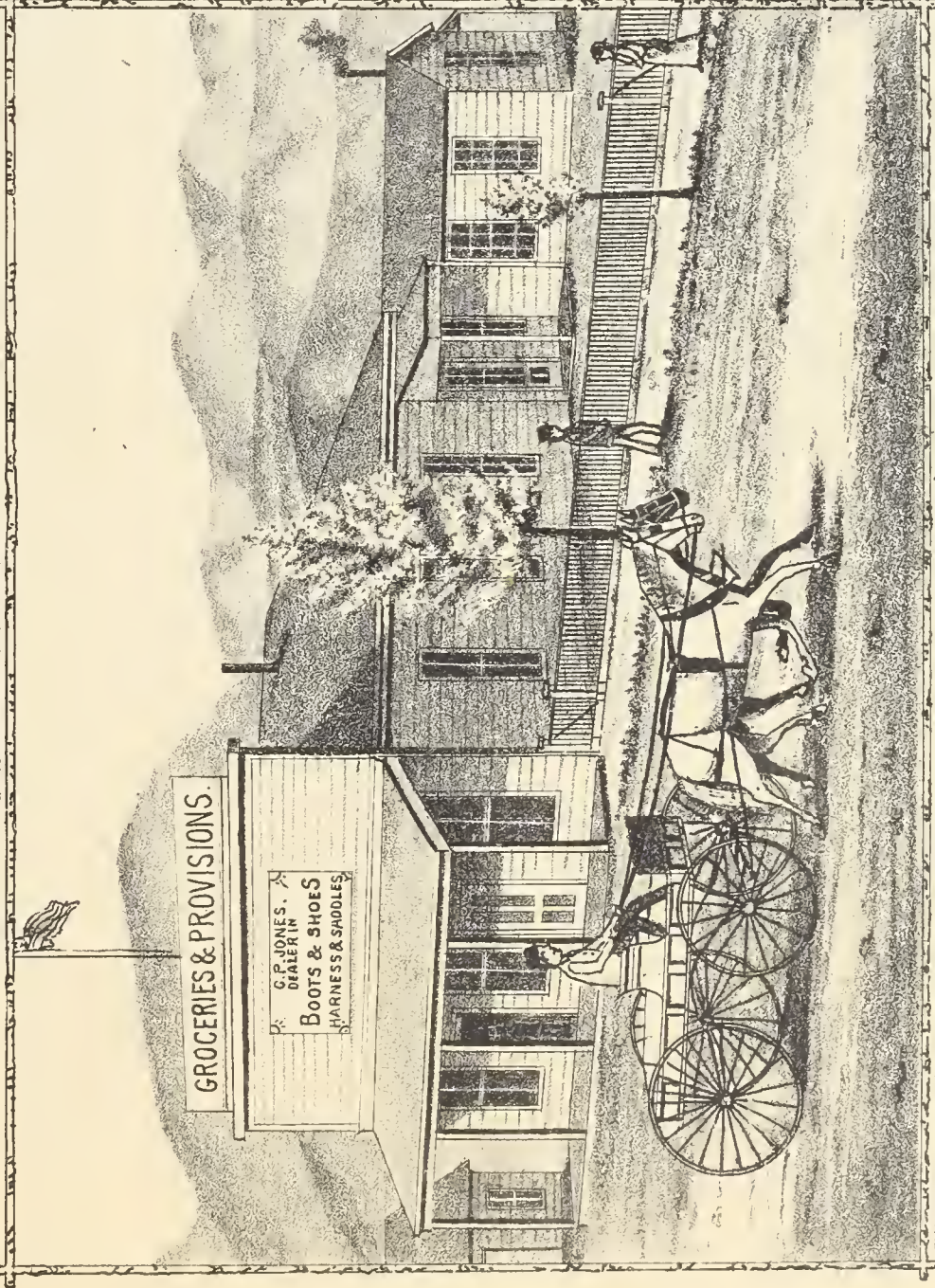
COLD SPRING PLEASURE RESORT, DR. M. W. JOHNSON. PROP.  
2 MILES SOUTH OF KETCHUM IDAHO.

ELLIOTT, LITH. & SINDONY ST. S. F.



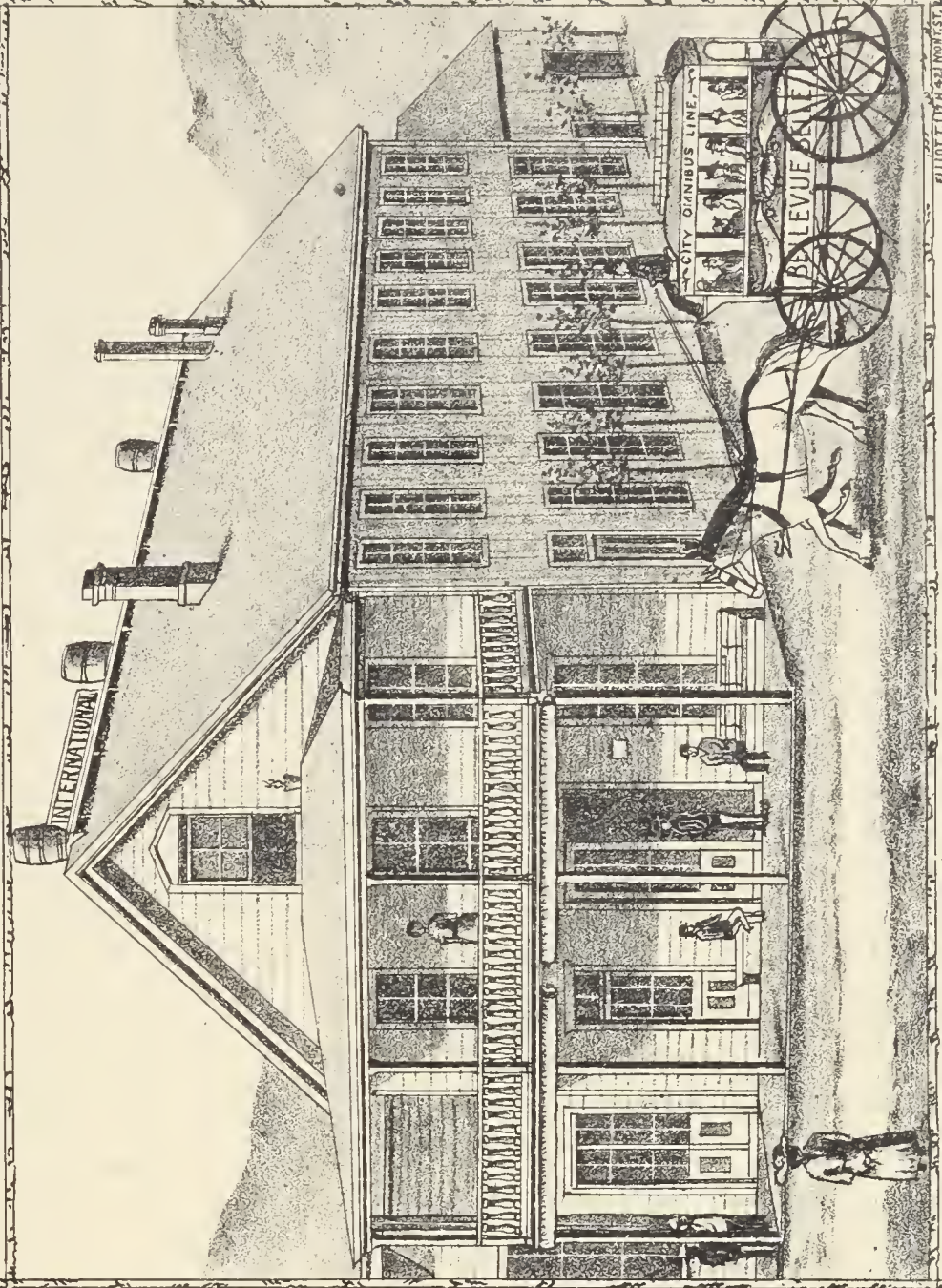
HAILEY HOT SPRINGS, 1 1/2 MILES FROM HAILEY, J. L. G. SMITH. PROP. RES.  
LADIES BATH. BAR.

ELLIOTT, LITH. & SINDONY ST. S. F.



STORE & RESIDENCE OF C. P. JONES, MALAD CITY, IDAHO.

ELLIOTT, LITH. & SINDONY ST. S. F.



INTERNATIONAL HOTEL, BELLEVUE, IDAHO. MAT. M. & FALL. PROP.

ELLIOTT, LITH. & SINDONY ST. S. F.







vegetables, for which they found a ready market at home at 10 cents per pound during the winter.

The usual hardships of pioneer life were borne cheerfully by the people of the new settlement, though some were forced to live on beef straight for a time, and some on potatoes alone. Some of the families suffered severely with typo-malaria fever contracted during the trip through the mountains from exposure and drinking water furnished by the melting snow of the higher mountains. In the family of Reuben Cox eight were down at once in the fall season, and there were many other scattering cases.

#### EARLY SETTLERS ABOUT DIXIE.

Among the early settlers who remained as permanent citizens may be mentioned: Rev. B. F. Morrow, Riley and Anderson Cox, T. T. Johnson, A. Howard, John Bowman, and A. R. T. Newland, all of whom are doing well. The first general election in Ada County was held in March, 1865, on the first Monday. Isaac Fruit was elected the first Justice of the Peace for Dixie Precinct, the precinct polling eighty odd votes.

As spring opened, many of the settlers of Dixie left for other points. John Morgan, cattle man, sold out and returned to California. Jo Payne, with a band of mules, started a pack-train. Charley Black moved to Black's Station, sixteen miles east of Boise City. Fish & Rains sold their hay claim to B. F. Young, and single men and border ruffians departed for the various mining-camps in the mountains. Dr. Wright moved up the valley some six or seven miles on the north side of the river and located about three miles above the little village of Middleton, and engaged in farming during the summer of 1865 in partnership with M. F. Fowler, and securing land in that vicinity permanently located, and followed the practice of medicine and farming for a period of ten years, devoting his leisure moments to literature, contributing to the press at Boise City numerous articles on agriculture and kindred subjects, being the first to call attention to the adaptability of the sage-brush lands to growing fruit and vegetables of superior quality.

#### HIGH PRICES IN EARLY TIMES.

The early days of Idaho were noted for high prices, especially for such commodities as had to be brought into the Territory from other countries. "Big red apples" from Oregon were sold at 25 cents per pound, peaches and grapes from California for 50 cents per pound, brought in by Wells, Fargo & Co.'s express. Dried fruits brought in by pack-trains and heavy teams, for 45 cents to 50 cents per pound; bacon and lard, 60 cents; coffee, 60 cents; sugar, 45 cents; flour, 20 to 30 cents. Potatoes on the farm, 10 cents, etc., and it was a current remark that any one that did not drink or gamble was bound to get rich. Chickens were current at \$2.00 per pair, and Dr. Wright once sold eggs at \$3.00 per dozen.

#### HIGH PRICES OF CATS.

The first load of cats was brought from Oregon by some enterprising fellow, and some specimens sold as high as \$16.00.

One of the first acts of extravagance committed by the doctor was in purchasing a California newspaper at a news-stand in Boise City, for \$2.00 in greenbacks, the day of his arrival in the city in 1864. Some may think "a fool and his money is soon parted," but few persons can realize the keen relish one has for a newspaper after being deprived of seeing one for four or five months, or the pleasure of being once more introduced to the great and busy world, after five months' communing with nature, only interspersed with a few dirty Indians.

The spirit of extravagance pervaded in every department of life, and the two or three first sessions of the Legislative Assembly, in the exuberance of their prosperity, created new counties and county offices, and endowed them with princely salaries, some of the offices being worth at least \$10,000 per annum. But with the decline of prosperity consequent upon the partial failure of the placer mines, the people began to call loudly for retrenchment in county expenditures, upon the retrenchment platform. Doctor Wright was twice elected to the Idaho Legislature, once to the House, and once to the Legislative Council.

DAVID MURRAY, the genial and popular host of the Emmettsville Hotel, is a native of County Cork, Ireland, where he was born, in 1842. He lived in Ireland till 1866, being at one time a member of the constabulary.

Leaving Ireland he came to America. He remained in the city of New York for about four months, and then went directly to Centreville, Idaho, by the Nicaragua Route.

At Centreville he engaged in mining and butchering, being principally in the latter business. Here he remained till 1872, when he removed to Emmettsville, and engaged in cattle-raising. Returning to Centreville in 1876, he again engaged in the butchering business, retaining his interest in cattle-raising in the Payette. In 1880 he again returned to Emmettsville, but did not move his family till 1882. In the spring of 1883 Mr. Murray sold out his cattle interest to Henry Ervin, and purchased the hotel property of A. Bascom.

In 1868 Mr. Murray married Miss Fannie McAuliffe, who was a native of the same place in Ireland from which Mr. Murray emigrated in 1866. Mr. and Mrs. Murray are the parents of five children, ranging in age from eighteen months to fourteen years. Their names are Thomas Patrick, the eldest, Margaret Mary, John T., David Walter, and Lilian Frances Murray.

Besides his active business life, Mr. Murray has taken part for a term of years in the public interests of Boise County,



being for four years County Commissioner, between the years 1878 and 1883.

Mr. Murray owns, exclusive of his hotel property, a fine ranch on the opposite side of the Payette River, containing 130 acres. The chief industry to which this piece of property is devoted is hay and stock-raising, now supporting twenty hogs and thirty horses. On his hotel property Mr. Murray has a fine orchard, in which the principal fruits of Idaho are raised.

RUFUS EMERY, born in Penobscot County, Maine, in 1836, was the second child in a family of six children, who were obliged to labor to help support the family. He early learned the many ways an active boy finds to earn a few pennies, which training aids in developing the habits of industry and the spirit of enterprise for which the Yankee is generally noted. His school training was limited, as he was obliged, when a very small boy, to help his father peel bark for the tanneries, then one of the main industries. When older he went to the logging swamps in winter, and aided in driving logs in the spring, varying his labors by working on the farm summers.

This class of duties occupied his attention till the spring of 1857, at which period he had attained the age of twenty-one. He went to Anamosa, Jones County, Iowa, where he worked on a farm for two years. He then joined a train going overland to California.

The trip was a prolonged one, occupying several months, and was attended with the usual toil and privations experienced by the early pioneers. Trouble was experienced with the Indians, and the train was at times scattered. But there was much compensation in the wonders of this strange country; the curiosities of nature, the mirage of the desert, and other objects of interest contributed to relieve the monotony of those weary days of travel. One event of the trip was the death of Colonel Lander, from whom the "cut-off," or branch road, takes its name. He was one of the party bringing his family to settle in the far West, and one whose bones make one of the many mounds that mark the pathway of the early settler.

The remainder of the train reached the mining-camp of Shasta, Shasta County, California, in the year of '59, where Mr. Emery commenced mining. He followed this industry with fair success for a year or more; then, in company with some others, went to Oregon, and took up the business of packing from Portland, Vancouver, and Umatilla, over the Mullen road to Helena and Virginia, Montana, until the Basin was reached in 1860.

He continued packing until he was robbed of his stock-train by Indians at Olds Ferry, on Snake River, when he left the road, and bought a few cattle, which he brought up from Oregon to the upper Weiser.

He settled in Salubina in 1868, and in December, 1870, married Miss M. W. Tharp, who had lately come from Seneca County, New York. Regretting his inability to attend school in his youth, and believing improvement to be a duty, he chose his wife with a view to companionship, rather than for wealth or beauty, and after marriage devoted his evenings to study and reading, of which he was very fond.

He was a subscriber to the *Statesman*, the first paper published in the Territory, and though but a six-column page sheet, cost per year \$15.00; soon, however, the circulation increased, and the price was reduced to \$10.00, and still later to \$5.00, and the size of the paper increased to eight columns. Finding the deep snows of winter an objection to stock-raising in the Weiser country, he, in 1872, drove his stock about seventy-five miles, where the range was open nearly all winter, and located near Hunt's Ferry, or Bluff Station, on the Payette River, where he resided till his death, which occurred in 1881.

#### A FINE RANCH.

Though owning a large farm, much of his time was taken up with his cattle. So he did little more on the ranch than keep up the fences and put up the hay. Some time prior to his death he sold his cattle and commenced raising horses. This branch of stock-raising is still continued on the ranch, and a valuable Norman stallion is owned by Mr. Emery's widow, now Mrs. Harrington.

Although many men have accumulated more property than Mr. Emery, few enjoyed whatever of good life gave more than he, but none, perhaps, lived more conscientiously or tried harder to live so that men could say, The world is better for his having lived in it.

The ranch formerly owned by Mr. Emery, and now in possession of his heirs, is on the north side of the Payette River. It is mostly free from alkali, and readily sub-irrigates, making the production of large yields of various farm products a comparatively easy task. Water is very much needed, and this is likely to be furnished at no very distant day. Considerable produce is already raised, but the capabilities of the soil have not by any means been yet realized.

#### A LADY'S VIEW OF THE INDIAN QUESTION.

"The real opposition, however, to settlers," Mrs. Emery Harrington says, "is the presence of that curse to civilization, the Indian; not the 'noble red men' of Cooper's novels, and the one from which Eastern humanitarians get their models, but the *real* Indian, with all his idleness, cruelty, and thieving that the settlers in the valleys have to contend with, as history within the last five years will verify.

"The people in Payette and Weiser Valleys could make no permanent improvements up to the year 1878-79, as the settlers were so annoyed by these Government pests that, for three years in succession, the people who had lived longest in



these valleys, and wishing to remain, were compelled to send their families to Boise City during the summer, or were sent up the valley, leaving their effects to care for themselves till the winter, when these brutes were recalled to their several reservations, provided with supplies for winter and arms for the next summer by the Government, which appropriates large sums annually for these savages.

"Nothing is done to protect the settler, and only when the people do as they have ever done in new countries, adopt Casson's plan, and fight Indians in their own style, can they have any peace or go on with any permanent improvements. Railroad men and Eastern people come here and marvel that men and women of intelligence, as pioneers are known to be, can so long live without the comforts of civilization, while to the actual settler, who knows the difficulties under which they labor, and how many times their homes and property have been destroyed by the red fiends—to these the wonder is they have done so much, for many of the first have gone to the land beyond, sent there while guarding their rights against these same red devils.

"Not a single neighborhood but has its story of Indian raids, and the wanton destruction of property so late as the Bannock and Nez Perces war, or rather outbreaks, where the sheep were maimed by the hundred, and left to die on the range, and brood mares especially were slain in large numbers, and the sucking colts fell into the hands of these Indians. These things were mostly in the vicinity of Steene's Mountain, Owyhee County, Idaho."

#### LOCATION OF EMERY RANCH.

The ranch owned by the late Mr. Emery is situated about fifty miles from Boise City. The Oregon Short Line, which passes a mile and a half to the west, has just been finished.

The Payette River is a mile away, and the Snake is six miles from the residence, neither of which is navigable. The school house is within half a mile of the place, and is also used for church services. The post-office is about one mile farther away. The stock now owned is confined mainly to horses. Enough cattle and hogs are raised for use on the ranch, about twenty of each.

ROBERT NOBLE is a native of Cumberland, England, where he was born in 1844. When only nine years of age he crossed the water, in charge of his parents, for Canada, where the family remained till 1857, when they removed to the State of New York. When twenty-six years of age Mr. Noble left for California, where he remained but a short time, coming to Boise City. In 1874 he came to his present home, where in two years he married Miss Anna Peters, a native of St. Louis, Missouri. Mr. and Mrs. Noble's wedded life has been blessed with two children, Robert and Nellie.

#### LARGEST FLOCK OF SHEEP.

He engaged in farming and sheep-raising, and has been remarkably successful in the latter pursuit.

He now is the owner of about 18,000 sheep and lambs, and this season sheared over 80,000 pounds of wool—the largest amount ever sheared in Idaho from the sheep belonging to one man in one season. Mr. Noble has come into possession of his immense flock of sheep since 1874, having made a beginning with 1,400 head.

Mr. Noble has also in his possession about 1,000 acres of land, only a part of which is under cultivation.

The yield of grain and hay is good, averaging about 50 bushels of barley and two tons of hay to the acre. He has a young orchard of 250 trees, including apples, prunes, pears, plums, and small fruits.

HENRY ERVIN, one of the most extensive cattle-raisers of Ada County, may be justly ranked among the self-made men of our country. Born in County Down, Ireland, July 11, 1839, he came to America when only sixteen years of age, dependent upon his own resources. He located at Springfield, Illinois, where he worked at gardening until 1862, when he started for Idaho. His journey was accomplished by steamer on the Missouri to Fort Benton, where, in company with eight or ten others, he crossed the country to Walla Walla, with saddle ponies. From Walla Walla he joined a company of thirty others and came to the Idaho Basin, in Boise County, walking the intervening distance, and using mules to carry the necessities of life. After a six weeks' journey the company reached the Basin, and Mr. Ervin commenced mining at Placerville. He followed this business for ten years, being also interested in ditches, and for a short time was owner of a ten-stamp quartz-mill.

In his mining pursuits Mr. Ervin was unusually successful. Having accumulated quite a fortune, he quit mining and entered into partnership with Peter Pence in the cattle business, located at Bluff Station, now Payette, on Payette River, buying out the other partner, Mr. John Ramsey. The number of cattle then owned by the company was estimated at about 1,500 head. This partnership lasted for about four years, when the stock was divided and Mr. Ervin continued in the business by himself. His business was prosperous, and the increase of stock was rapid.

He estimates the number of cattle which he now owns at about 3,500 head. In 1880 he sold 1,800 head. Besides his cattle business, Mr. Ervin owns about 1,000 acres of land at Payette, on Payette River. He has made many improvements on his property, having erected a fine dwelling, and one of the largest barns in Ada County. He also has built several miles of wire and board fence. On the ground about



his dwelling he has a fine orchard of various kinds of fruit trees, numbering about 100.

Mr. Ervin was married, September 5, 1877, to Miss Josephine Bivens, who was born in Kansas. Mrs. Ervin's father was engaged in freighting between the Missouri River and Denver, from 1858 to 1861. He controlled forty teams, and did a thriving business.

During the early part of the war a Missouri River steamer, on which all his freight and teams were loaded, was captured by a body of troops under General Price, and all his property confiscated. Meeting with so severe a loss, and fearing for the safety of his family, Mr. Bivens determined to go to Oregon. Arriving in Union County, Oregon, he engaged in farming and freighting.

In 1864 he came to Idaho, his family remaining in Oregon till 1869. In Idaho Mr. Bivens was variously engaged till his death, which occurred in 1879.

O. P. JOHNSON was born in Ray County, near Morgantown, Tennessee, in 1832. His father died leaving him an orphan at the early age of ten years. His mother shortly afterwards married again, but this did not agree with the high-spirited boy, so he left home, choosing the struggle with chance rather than a step-father's discipline. In 1849 Mr. Johnson arrived in San Francisco. From there he went to Macosmas River Mines and invested in pick and rocker and went to work, but owing to some difficulty was forced to abandon his claim. He afterwards mined in Yreka.

In 1862 he came to Idaho Territory and commenced trading in horses and mules. Being successful, he finally went to freighting from Dalles, Oregon, to Idaho, at twenty-five cents per pound. He followed this business until 1867, when he commenced raising cattle, and in 1877 driving beef cattle to Wyoming, also shipping by Union Pacific Railroad to Chicago, and is still following that business.

Mr. Johnson was married to Miss Rosanna Daugherty in 1864. She formerly was from New York. They have an adopted daughter but no children of their own.

In 1863, as Mr. Johnson was going from Elk City to Montana, he had quite an encounter with Indians at what is known as the Red River Meadows. At the time of the attack two of Mr. Johnson's traveling companions were killed, and another wounded. He escaped unhurt with his wounded companion, and, hiding him in the bushes, proceeded to the nearest settlement, procured aid, and returned for his wounded friend. Mr. Johnson also fought under Brig-General Crosby during the Modoc troubles in California.

GEORGE WHITFIELD RUSSELL was born in Galipolis, Gallia County, Ohio, January 21, 1830. He moved from Ohio in 1837 for Illinois, and settled near Knoxville, in Knox

County. Mr. Russell here commenced farming, and running a threshing-machine until 1853, at which time he started across the plains. He started from Knoxville, March 27, 1853, with D. B. Cartwright, of Oregon. They had a very successful journey, nothing occurring detrimental to their progress, and arrived at Willamette Valley, Oregon, August 31, 1853.

Mr. Russell stayed at this place for one year, then went to the Sterlingville Mines and engaged in mining; was quite successful, and remained here for a year. He then went to Siskiyou County, California. He here engaged in threshing grain in the year 1855, and in 1856 returned to Illinois. There he once more engaged in running a threshing-machine. In 1862 he returned to Oregon, and engaged in farming and packing, and left there for Idaho in 1864. He first engaged in the hotel business and kept the Idaho Hotel and afterward the Half-way House between Boise City and Idaho City, on the Idaho City Road.

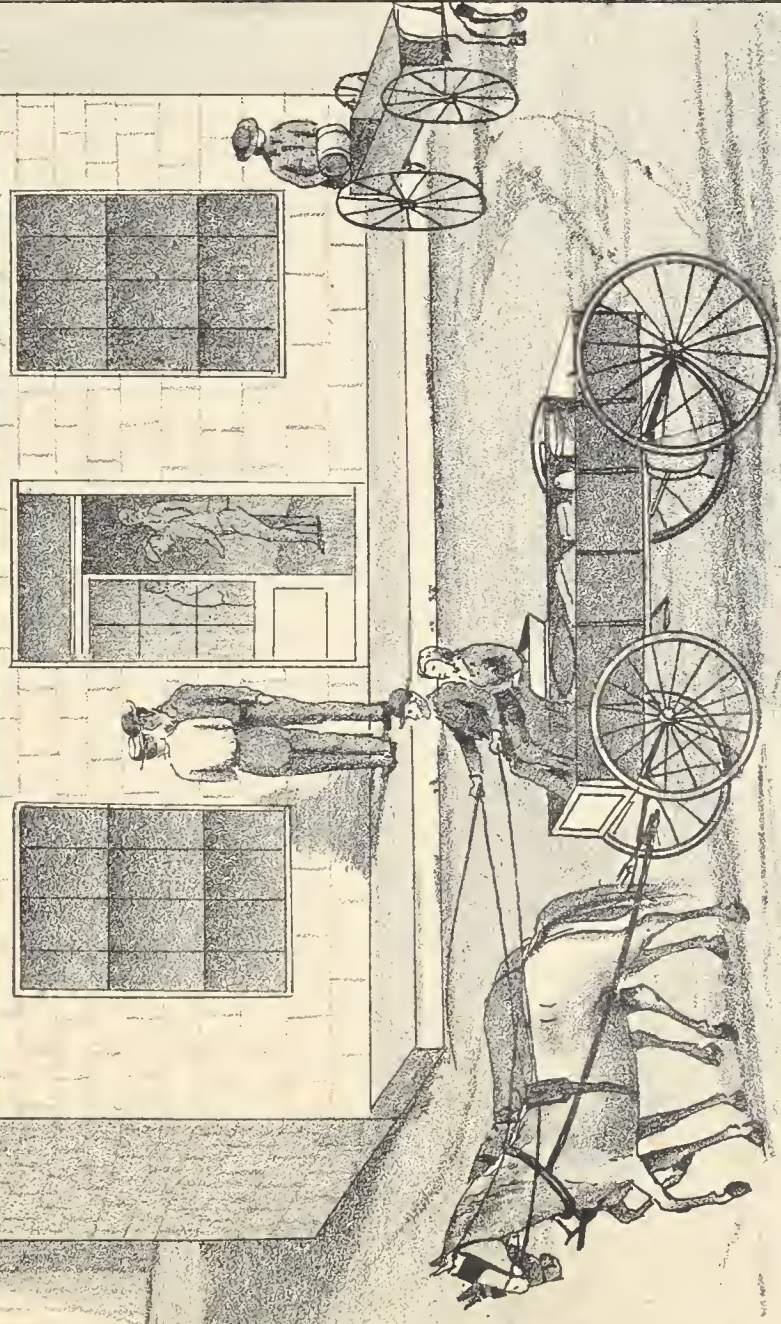
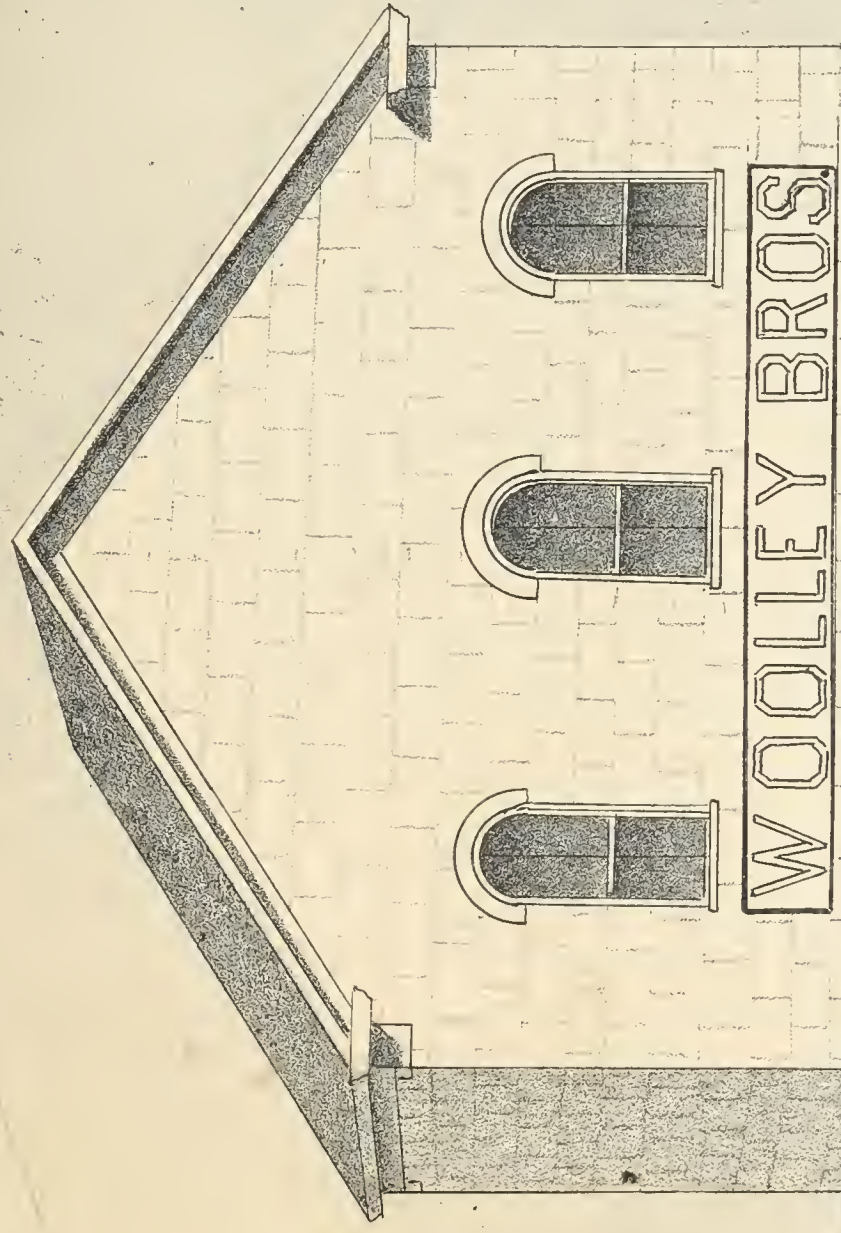
Mr. Russell ran this branch of business until 1869, then settled down on a half section of land within a mile of Boise City; and the said road is now completed within fifteen miles of this place. The chief productions of his farm are grain and hay, generally raising 1,000 bushels of grain, and 80 to 90 tons of hay every year. His orchard consists of about 600 trees, apples, plums, peaches, pears, prunes, cherries, grapes, blackberries, raspberries, currants, and gooseberries. His stock consists mostly of horses, comprising 200 head of fine horses and mules.

Mr. Russell was married to Miss Mary L. Baird in 1856, who was a native of Illinois, and formerly of Clinton County, Pennsylvania. They have two boys and three girls, all living. J. Harrison, the oldest, then William A., Lizzie F. Sidebotham, Olive A. Lewis, Clara May Russell.

B. F. SWALLEY was born in Adams County, Ohio, May 28, 1840. When he was but two years of age, his parents moved to Van Buren County, Iowa. After remaining a few years, they moved still farther west into Davis County, where John Swalley, the father, opened up a fine farm, on which he lived until his death, which occurred in 1854. His mother also died the same year. B. F. Swalley had four brothers and one sister, only one brother and one sister now living. On the 23d of April, 1862, Mr. Swalley was married to Miss Emma Bruce, who was a native of Pennsylvania. In the spring of 1864, Mr. Swalley and wife, with many other families, journeyed across the plains.

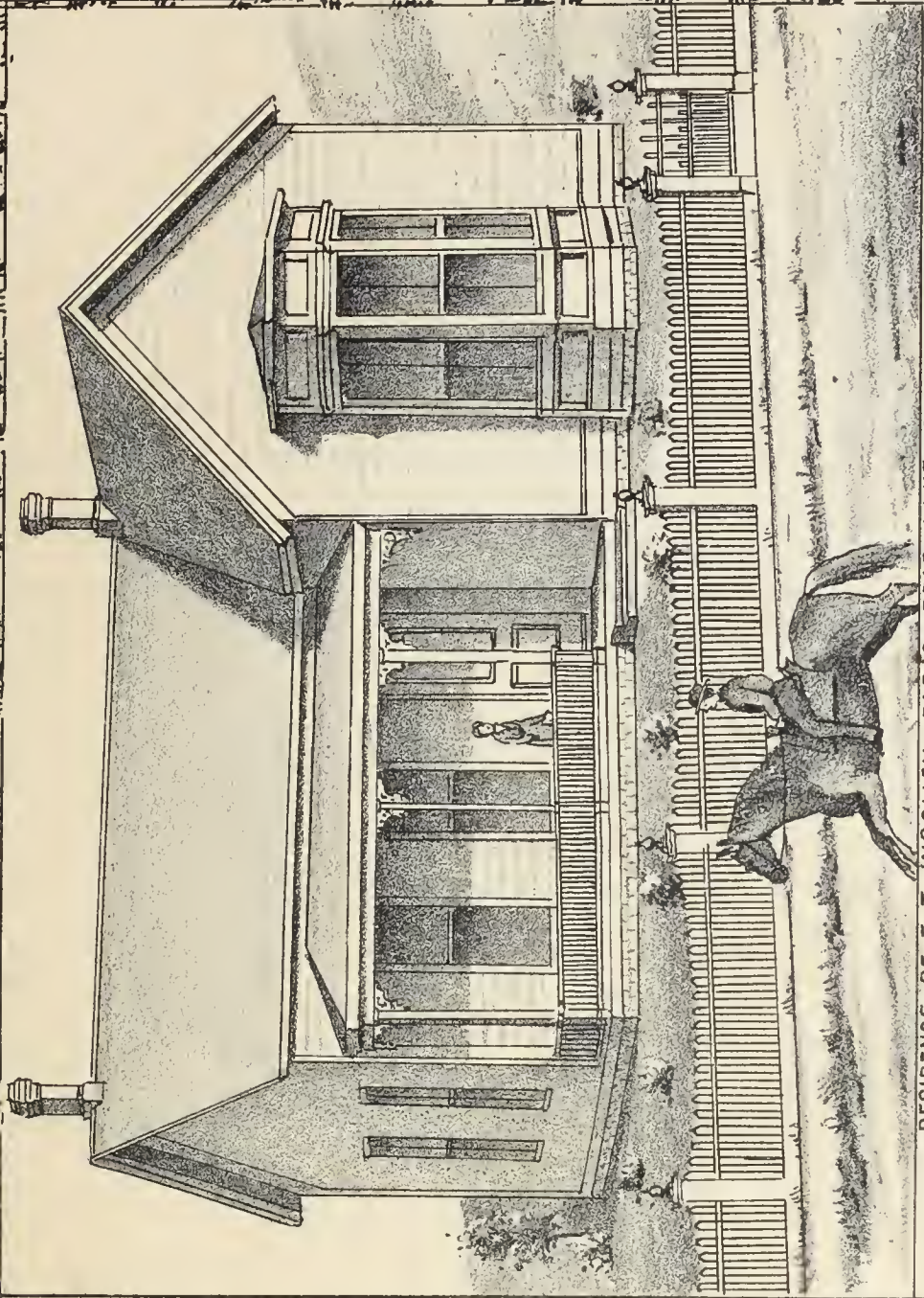
They made the long and tedious trip without any incidents worthy of mention, and arrived in Ada County, Idaho, on the first day of September, 1864. He bought a quarter section of land sixteen miles from Boise City (the capital of the Territory), and opened up a farm. A few years afterwards he bought another quarter section, and now



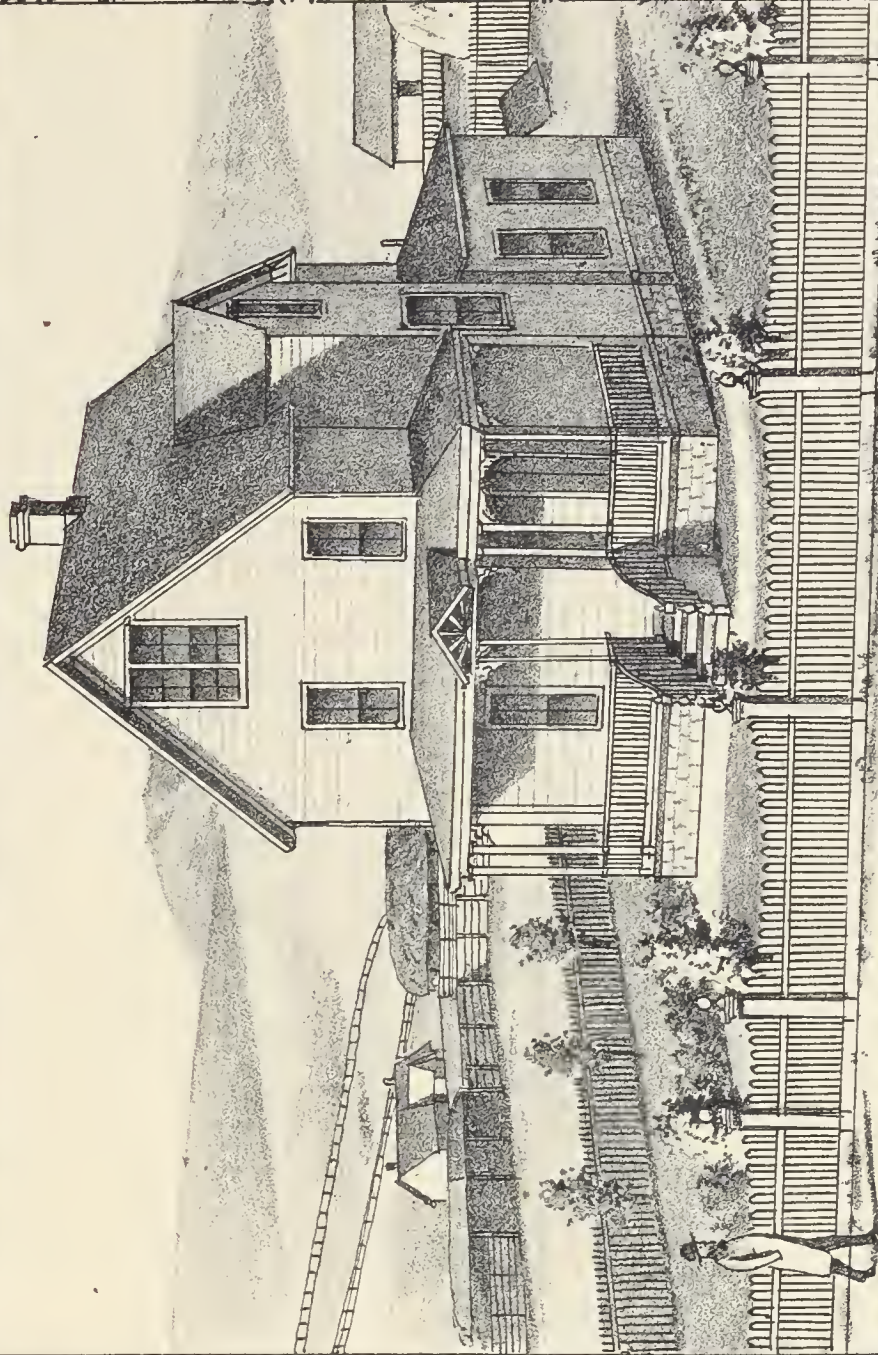


WOOLLEY BROS. STORE, PARIS, BEAR LAKE CO.

ELLIOTT, LITH. 421 MONT. ST. S.F.



RESIDENCE OF E. T. WOOLLEY, PARIS, BEAR LAKE CO.



RESIDENCE OF H. S. WOOLLEY, PARIS, BEAR LAKE CO.







has a fine farm of 320 acres of rich, sandy loam, on which he raises wheat, oats, barley, and corn. His orchard consists of 1,000 trees of all varieties, while his garden supplies them with all kinds of vegetables.

Mr. Swalley thinks the climate of Idaho unsurpassed, being much milder than either Iowa or Illinois. There is a school, church, and blacksmith shop all within half a mile of his place. His post-office is three-quarters of a mile away.

Mr. Swalley has three children, two girls and one boy, namely, Agnes, Mary, and Robert Swalley.

M. H. GOODWIN, the enterprising proprietor of the saw and planing-mills situated near the Boise River, above Boise City about two and one-half miles, was born in Waldo County, Maine, and lived on a farm until he was seventeen years of age, when he learned the carpenters trade. He then went to Massachusetts, and worked a year at his trade. From there he went to Minnesota and worked two years, after which he went to Mississippi, and remained until the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion, when they tried to make him serve in the Southern army. But that being antagonistic to his politics, he emigrated to California in 1861, and remained there one winter; he then went to Oregon, and remained there working at his trade. He worked for the Steam Navigation Company for seven or eight months.

When the fame of the Idaho mines reached his ears, he became infatuated with the mining fever, and came here, where he has remained and made his home ever since. He followed mining for several years in Boise County, at quartz mining, with varied success. He owns a mill and mine there yet, but does not work it at present, because he has too much other business. He has only lately bought the mill and residence adjoining, with a few acres. The mountain climate did not agree with him, and he lost his health, and was compelled to come to the valley to regain it. He engaged in stock-raising in 1870, and followed it until 1876. He then sold out.

He married Miss Fannie Burdge, and celebrated their exploit by taking a trip to Philadelphia to visit the Centennial Exhibition, after which they returned to Boise, and have remained here constantly since.

HON. JOSEPH PERRAULT, the senior member of the firm of Perrault, Watlington & Co., is from Montreal, Canada. He was educated at St. Mary's College, Montreal. In 1864 he came to San Francisco; from thence he went to Walla Walla, the same year, where he had charge of W. Phillips' hardware business till 1867, when he went to Lewiston, Idaho, where he engaged in the commission business.

Giving up that business in 1872, he removed to Boise, where he became assistant editor of the *Idaho Statesman*, which position he held till 1878.

In July, 1873, he was appointed Territorial Controller, and Superintendent of Public Instruction, by Governor Bennett, and retained this office for eight years.

In 1879 he built the large fire-proof brick building, with cut-stone front, as shown in lithograph in another part of this work. In this building he opened a large harness and saddle manufacturing establishment. In September, 1882, Benj. W. Watlington, a wealthy Bermudian, who for several years was with A. E. Outerbridge & Co., of New York, joined Mr. Perrault, and in April, 1883, Henry J. Zuill, also a Bermudian of wealth, joined the firm, which is now known as Perrault, Watlington & Co., and carries on a large hardware, saddle, and harness store at Weiser City, besides the Boise business.

At the store in Weiser City, a large stock of agricultural implements, wagons, miners' outfits, etc., are kept. Their saddle trade is growing to large proportions, and extends to all parts of Oregon and Washington Territory. The firm propose to increase their business as rapidly as the increasing population of the Territory demands, and do not propose to be outdone in enterprise by any one. They have now contracted for 500,000 brick for stores at Weiser, to be built at an early day.

WILLIAM H. NYE is one of the foremost citizens of Boise City, and has been a resident of that place since 1865. His native city is Boston, Massachusetts, where he was born September 8, 1833. When quite young he moved with his parents to Maine. When sixteen years of age he served an apprenticeship in the drug business, continuing for three years, after which term of service he returned to Boston and secured a situation as clerk in a drug store, where he remained until 1858, when he went to Fall River, Massachusetts, and started in business for himself.

Here he lived until the breaking out of the Rebellion, when he sold out and was instrumental in forming the first company in Fall River, the Seventh Massachusetts Infantry, and was appointed Lieutenant. After serving through McClellan's Peninsular Campaign, and also in the battle of Antietam, he received an honorable discharge, having served two years. Mr. Nye now turned his attention to more peaceful occupation, and went to California by the Panama route. Arriving in San Francisco, he obtained a situation as drug clerk in a store of that place, and continued there until 1865, when he came to Boise City, where he engaged in the drug business for himself, which has since occupied his attention.

#### THE IDAHOAN MINE.

Besides his mercantile pursuits, Mr. Nye has engaged in mining with more than ordinary success. The mine in which he is interested is situated at Bullion, Idaho, where it was discovered June 20, 1880, by Judge A. P. Turner, who is now a



partner with Mr. Nye. This mine is named the "Idahoan," and is considered one of the richest in the Territory, and is valued at half a million dollars.

Mr. Nye was married to Miss Carrie S. Outerson, a native of Pennsylvania, in 1871. Their union has been blessed with four children, three daughters, Emily, Bessie, and Edith Nye, and one son, Fuller Nye. Their children's ages are respectively, twelve, nine, and five years, the son, an infant, being one year old.

In his family relations Mr. Nye is most happy and affectionate. Although his business cares are many, he does not allow these to separate him from his home and family, but ever finds time to mingle with them in many a pleasant pastime.

As a citizen Mr. Nye has ever shown himself public spirited and progressive, always taking an active part in all improvements in the city, and all enterprises for the advancement of the place.

Mr. Nye's residence, on Grove Street, is among the finest of the city. It is surrounded by spacious grounds, containing many fruit and ornamental trees and shrubbery. Nearly all the fruits grown in this latitude are raised here.

Mr. Nye expresses himself as well pleased with Boise City as a residence, and intends to spend the remainder of his days in that genial clime.

DR. M. W. JOHNSON was born in Boston, October 15, 1854. His father was a farmer, and Mr. Johnson lived on the farm until nineteen years of age, when he commenced studying medicine in Boston, under the tutorship of John H. Kimbal. Then he went to Europe, and studied in Edinburgh, Scotland, under Samuel E. Wills, where he graduated. He then traveled all through Europe, occupying six and a half years.

He was in Paris when the Franco-Prussian War was declared, July 28, 1870. Then he went to London, and remained there about one and a half months. Then went to Brussels, where he met Gen. Phil. Sheridan, and went with him on the German Staff to witness the battle of Sedan, where Napoleon surrendered to King William, of Prussia. At this battle he got 600 pounds of relics, consisting of guns, pistols, swords, and a breech of a mitrailleuse. Then he returned to London in the fall of 1870, and in November of the same year returned to Boston. There he engaged in the practice of medicine for four years. He was then taken ill with lung disease, and traveled for his health down through Florida and Cuba for about six months, when he returned to Boston and stopped about a month. Then he started for the West, in 1880, and arrived in Denver, Colorado, where he began to improve. He pushed on to Wood River, and to the mines up near Ball Mountain. He gained steadily, increasing his weight from 130 to 180 pounds, and is now perfectly healthy and entirely cured of his troubles. He can recommend this

country for all suffering from lung disease, as being the purest air and best climate he has ever seen for such diseases. He located the "Cold Spring Ranch" in 1881, described on page 134, and also illustrated elsewhere.

A. BASCOM, the subject of this sketch, was born in Erie County, New York, during the year 1828. When only four years old he removed with his parents to the Western frontier, then Ohio. In 1836 he, with his parents, pushed on still further west to the prairies of Illinois. "Chicago then," says Mr. Bascom, "was but a mere village, and Illinois was very thinly settled." In this State Mr. Bascom resided till twenty-seven years old, engaged, while there, in farming. But the spirit of adventure and a desire to penetrate still further into the western wilds was strong in his breast, and he started out for the State of Minnesota, finally locating at Owatonna, Steele County, now a flourishing little city, where he engaged in selling merchandise. For two years he remained in this business, when he again started in quest of newer fields, and took the Panama route to San Francisco, *via* New York. The iron horse had already penetrated the West as far as the Mississippi River, and here he took the cars at La Crosse, Wisconsin. The remainder of his journey was accomplished by this means and by water. This was in 1857 or 1858, soon after the railroad across the Isthmus had been constructed.

Arriving in California, he located in Yreka, where he again engaged in the mercantile business. After a residence here of two years, he removed to Jacksonville, Oregon, where he engaged in placer mining. After a year at this place he came to Florence, Idaho, where he followed the same business.

In the spring of 1863 he started for the Boise Basin, and engaged in prospecting in various parts of the Territory, being the first prospector in the Atlanta District. From 1865 to 1869 he was variously engaged in prospecting, mining, ranching, and trading, at one time being in partnership with his brother, who had been with him at various times since coming to the coast.

In the fall of 1869 he took a trip to the States, visiting, besides, the Territories of Dakota and Colorado. This visit was prolonged till 1874, and Mr. Bascom traveled over a wide extent of country. Returning to Idaho, he again engaged in mining in Snake River Cañon, and besides owned a trading establishment on the overland road.

In the fall of 1876 he removed to Emmettville, where he purchased the hotel of that place. This business he disposed of to David Murray in the spring of 1883, since which he has built a large store and is now engaged in general merchandising.

In 1875 Mr. Bascom married Mrs. Miranda Stewart, a native of Illinois. Mrs. Bascom has two children by her former husband, a son and daughter, George and Allie.



The life of Mr. Bascom has been an eventful one. Being among the first to enter the unsettled portions of our country, he has endured many hardships, fought the Indians, and passed through all the experiences of the early pioneer. He was in the section overrun by the Bannock tribe of Indians, and was bereft of a brother during that outbreak. In person Mr. Bascom is dignified and grave, yet is ever ready to extend a friendly hand and exchange a kindly greeting with all whom he meets.

HON. J. P. WILSON, the subject of this sketch, who lives one and a half miles southwest of Boise City, is a native of Indiana, and was born November 18, 1845. He started for Idaho in March, 1864, and arrived in Boise City September 17, 1864. He first engaged in mining in Boise Basin, with fair success, and has been occupied since 1866 in stock-raising and farming. His farms aggregate 285 acres of land; one is located about twenty miles west of Boise, down the river, and the other near town. They are mostly seeded to timothy and red clover, which yields on an average about four and one-half tons per acre yearly at two cuttings. The soil is black sandy loam.

His stock consists mostly of horses of the Norman blood, all large, easy keepers, and good travelers. His stock range lies from six to twenty miles from town, north of Boise Valley, where horses are usually raised, until fully matured, without any feed except what they get from the range.

He has an orchard of 600 trees, of apples, pears, peaches, and plums, all of which do well here, and the fruit is generally of good size and fine flavor.

Mr. Wilson was married, in 1874, to Miss Simpson, a former resident of Iowa.

Mr. Wilson was one of the members of the Twelfth Legislative Assembly of Idaho, he having been elected in the fall of 1882.

J. C. BALDWIN, an enterprising blacksmith and mechanic of Boise City, was born in 1829, in Essex County, New Jersey. His father was a small farmer, and he was brought up on a farm until fifteen or sixteen years of age, when he was bound out as an apprentice to learn the blacksmithing business, to a firm by the name of Baldwin & Thomas (no relationship), in Newark, New Jersey, for six years, or until twenty-one years of age.

When Mr. Baldwin left the shop he went to St. Louis, Missouri, under an engagement to Osborne & Dougherty, carriage manufacturers. He worked for them about one year, when he went into business for himself, but did not succeed; so he went to work for another firm by the name of Fallon & Wright. About the year 1853 he went to Adair County, northern Missouri. Here he worked at his trade and for him-

self, and farmed a little, but turned his attention principally to blacksmithing; remained there about two years. In 1862 he went to Chicago and remained two years.

When he came to Idaho it was direct by team, and arrived August, 1864. For the first three years he ran a blacksmith shop, then sold out and commenced ranching, farming, and stock-raising near Boise. He followed this business for about five years, when he sold out his ranch and stock and opened another shop. He located on the corner of Main and Ninth Streets, Boise City, and has been in the business ever since.

He now runs the largest blacksmithing business in town, and does general work. He generally employs six to eight men. He has a comfortable home, located on the corner of Ninth and Washington Streets, Boise City. Mr. Baldwin is the oldest blacksmith in Boise. The rest that were here when he first came have either died or moved away.

Mr. Baldwin was married, in 1877, to Miss Emma Daniels, who was a native of Hancock County, Virginia; subsequently of Mt. Pleasant, Iowa. He, after having lived at Boise for several years, returned to Iowa to get married. They have three children, two girls and one boy.

SOL. NEWCOMER, a native of Fayette County, Pennsylvania, was born February 10, 1832. His parents moved to Ohio when he was five years old, in 1837. His father was a farmer. Mr. Newcomer remained on the farm doing general work until twenty-four years of age, when, in 1856, he went to Nebraska, and remained there until 1862. He and two others then fitted out three ox-teams and loaded them with provisions, bound for Denver. Nothing of any consequence happened on the way. The Indians were troublesome but did no serious harm. While on the Platte River, they heard that flour was worth \$1.00 per pound and other provisions according in the Salmon River country, so they changed their minds and struck out for Salmon River; but it was farther than they expected, and delays caused them to be too late in the season to reach Salmon River, so they diverged their course towards Oregon, and struck the Snake River a few miles below where the Payette River empties into the Snake.

Here they wintered and helped build a ferry known as Moore's Ferry. It was used a number of years, but is now moved. This was in the fall of 1862, the same summer that Boise Basin was discovered. They remained here until the spring of 1863, when he and a man by the name of Hill went out to a place known as Willow Creek. Here they kept a wayside house. It was during the rush of miners from Oregon and California to Boise Basin. They sold meals readily at \$1.25 each. They often had as many as seventy-five people for supper and breakfast. They had a man and woman hired



to cook for them at \$150 per month. They remained here until June, 1864, when a new route was made and took all the travel from their trail.

Mr. Newcomer then sold out, in 1864, and went to Camas Prairie and bought a third interest in a hay ranch, put up a lot of hay during the summer, and bought up a lot of emigrant cattle. These he took down to the Payette to winter, but the hard winter of '64 and '65 killed all his stock. He then sold out his interest in Camas Prairie and bought an interest in the Warm Spring Ranch above Boise City. Here he planted a lot of vegetables, but the black crickets ate everything up. After this he commenced teaming from Boise City to Rocky Bar until winter, when he sold his team and went to the Atlanta country, where he prospected the summers of 1866 and 1867.

During the winter of 1867-68 he carried the mail on snow-shoes from Kenyon Creek to Rocky Bar for five months.

During the summer of 1868 he worked in the White West Mine, on the Red Warrior. During the winter of 1868-69 he again carried the mail from Rattlesnake to Rocky Bar and Atlanta.

In the spring of 1869 he bought Clark's livery stable at Rocky Bar and kept it until 1876. He carried the mail from Rocky Bar to Atlanta.

On December 8, 1870, a young man by the name of Jimmy Hicks lost his life in a snow-slide while carrying the mail temporarily from Rocky Bar to Atlanta, while Mr. Newcomer was absent at Boise City. Mr. Newcomer was elected Assessor in 1870, and re-elected in 1872.

He was married, in 1874, to Mrs. Mary E. Ford, who was a native of Illinois. Her parents moved to Oregon in 1845. She came to Idaho in 1865 and kept a boarding-house at Red Warrior, and in 1870 bought a hotel at Rocky Bar, and was keeping it when they were married. They run the hotel and livery together until 1876, when he sold out the livery business. He has continued the hotel business until the present time, 1883. In the summer of 1875 he built a large hotel and got considerably in debt; the mines gave out, and business fell off, and the hotel was sold. Then he built another and still runs it.

In 1878 he was elected to the office of Justice of the Peace, and has held that office to the present time.

He was commissioned Notary Public of Alturas County in September, 1882, for four years. He was appointed Postmaster in the fall of 1882, and took charge of the office January 29, 1883. He is also Deputy Recorder of Bear Creek District.

JOHN V. WILSON was born in Whitley County, Indiana, in 1843. His father was a farmer. He left Indiana in 1864 for Idaho, and first settled in the mines at Boise Basin,

where he mined for two years with moderate success, then settled in his present home, two miles from Boise City.

Mr. Wilson was married, in 1869, to Miss Amanda McClallen, formerly of Illinois. They have seven children, Philip, Hattie, John, Thomas, Ella, Lizzie, and Mary Wilson.

Mr. Wilson has a home of 200 acres of rich land, producing all varieties of fruits and vegetables, while his principal production is hay, yielding three tons to the acre twice in one season. He has seventeen head of cattle and nine head of horses, and conducts a general farm business.

GEORGE DAVIS, who lives two miles from Boise City, is a native of Sing Sing, Westchester County, New York. He was born in 1837, residing there, partly on a farm and partly in town, until thirteen years of age, when he removed to Watkins, Schuyler County, New York. He remained in that county, or made it his home, until 1863.

He started across the plains in 1863 as Government escort with Captain Crawford. They acted as escort to a train of emigrants. There were eighty men in the escort, and it was their duty to assist emigrants, and furnish them with provisions and teams, protect them in case of need, and collect scattered emigrants. They arrived a few miles above Boise City, where they disbanded, and sold out all the teams and wagons. There was no settlement at that time, only a few brush and canvas houses and tents. They were just preparing to establish a settlement.

Mr. Davis, with a few others, went to Idaho City, a settlement having been built there before Boise. They engaged in mining, and he remained until the following June, when he came down to Boise and worked on a farm part of the year. He was sick with the ague, and did not work any more that year, but the next year, 1865, he, with two others, took the Leydell farm, two miles from town, and worked it that season in partnership. In December, 1865, he bought a half interest in his present ranch, and subsequently bought the rest. It comprises 134 acres of land, of a sandy loam, and produces abundantly barley, wheat, and oats, they being the chief products, yielding about thirty bushels to the acre. He also has an orchard of 300 trees of all varieties. His peach trees were nearly all killed last winter, 1882-83, and he also lost many apple trees.

The farm is located two miles southwest of town, on the Middleton road, and extends from the road to the Boise River bank. When Mr. Davis bought his farm it was covered with sage brush, but, by industry and perseverance, he has succeeded in making it one of the best farms below Boise City, having a substantial and commodious brick dwelling, and good barns and granary, and fields of clover and timothy. A sketch of the above farm will appear elsewhere in this volume.





*Char. C. Rich.*



*J. C. Rich.*







Mr. Davis married Miss Ellen Fulkerson, in 1869, who was a native of Yates County, New York. Mr. Davis returned from Idaho to be married, and then came home to Boise City.

PHELPS EVERETT, the subject of this sketch, was born in Washtenaw County, Michigan. His father was a farmer, formerly from Vermont. Phelps Everett remained at home until he was twenty-one years of age, when he went to Minnesota, in 1856, where he commenced speculating in land, meeting with success at first, but his luck changed, and he lost all. He then left Minnesota, in 1862, for Idaho. He came as far as Walla Walla, Oregon, and wintered, and then came on to Idaho in the spring. He came directly to Boise Valley, where he engaged in farming. Here he homesteaded 160 acres of land, and has since bought eighty acres more, making a farm of 240 acres.

He married Miss Lizzie Wilson on December 15, 1874, in Boise City, who was a native of Iowa. Mr. Everett brought his young bride to his home, sixteen miles from Boise, where they have lived ever since.

They have a lovely little home. The land is mostly bottom-land, producing in abundance oats, barley, corn, potatoes, etc. He has an orchard of choice trees and garden adjoining the house, which produces all the fruit and vegetables the family can consume. Mr. Everett has also 300 or 400 head of cattle, and 33 head of horses. They have four children.

GEORGE D. GARDNER is a resident of Owyhee County, and was born in Connecticut, but when he was three years of age, his parents set out for the then distant West. They made the objective point in Sandusky County, Ohio, where the father of Mr. Gardner engaged in farming. This was in 1833. Until twenty-one years of age Mr. Gardner lived with his parents, but it seems that as soon as he had reached that independent age, the inherited longing for a change was too great to be resisted, and for a period of thirteen years his disposition to roam found gratification in many changes. He first went to Michigan, where he worked summers for three years, returning home winters, and attending school. He next went to St. Joseph, Missouri, staying till the following spring, when he returned home, where he stayed one year. He next returned to Michigan, where he remained five years, clearing land for himself, and engaging in agricultural pursuits. Mr. Gardner was now a man of family, having married Miss Oranda Jordan while at St. Joseph, Missouri.

In 1861 Mr. Gardner again left for the West, this time going to Linn County, Iowa, again engaging in farming. But in 1862 he could no longer passively listen to his coun-

try's call for volunteers, and he enlisted in the Thirteenth Iowa. For eighteen months he served his country, returning to Iowa when his term of service expired.

In 1864 he left with his family for Idaho, crossing the dreary wastes by cow-team. For six weary months the company of which he was a member plodded the lonely miles, arriving at Boise City on September 3, 1864. Here he engaged in teaming and driving job wagon in the city until 1870, when he removed to his present home on Reynolds Creek, Owyhee County, where he has since remained, engaging in rural pursuits. Mr. Gardner has about 160 acres of land under cultivation, on which he raises excellent grain, fruit, and vegetables. The principal grain is barley, which yields from 30 to 100 bushels per acre. The fruit raised is varied, including apples, plums, pears, prunes, cherries, peaches, and small fruits.

Mr. Gardner has also a fine start in stock-raising, owning about 300 cattle, 11 hogs, and 150 horses. In connection with his other business Mr. Gardner keeps a store and hotel. His place is acknowledged to be the finest on Reynolds Creek, and the sight of its beautiful surroundings of lofty trees, and generally comfortable appearance, refreshes the eye and gladdens the heart of many a weary traveler after crossing the heated hills.

While East Mr. Gardner selected some black walnut, hickory, and pecan trees, which he brought out with him and planted on his ranch on Reynolds Creek. They are all doing splendidly, and will in a few years be quite large.

The family of Mr. Gardner consists of his estimable wife, who is a native of Indiana, his son William, and daughter Elizabeth, now Mrs. Charles Adams, all of whom are still residing at home.

GEORGE D. ELLIS, an enterprising and hospitable farmer, the subject of this sketch, lives one-half mile below Boise City, on the Middleton road, and has a farm of 300 acres, and raises hay principally, he having cut and put up 450 tons of hay this season. He is engaged in raising fine stock. He has at present twenty-five fine brood mares and a fine stallion of the Hamiltonian stock.

Mr. Ellis was born April 10, 1838, in Albemarle County, Virginia. His father was a farmer, and Mr. Ellis remained at home until he was nineteen years of age, when he went with his brothers to Kansas, in 1856. The first year he fought to subdue the border ruffians then infesting the river country. At the end of the year peace was restored. Mr. Ellis then worked at the carpenters trade until April, 1860, he went from there to Colorado.

In 1863 he started from there to Idaho, and landed in Idaho City, where he followed mining, until the following year, when he came to Boise and bought a farm, which now com-



prises part of the southern portion of Boise City. He followed farming and freighting at intervals until 1876, when he settled his present farm, and now has a beautiful home, with a large orchard surrounding the house, and an avenue of poplars extending from the house to the road. The house is part brick and part wood, very convenient and comfortable. The orchard contains 1,000 trees of all varieties.

Mr. Ellis was married to Mrs. T. J. Stafford in 1873. They have no children of their own, but have two adopted children (girls). Mr. Ellis is superintendent of the Methodist Sunday-school.

K. P. PLOWMAN, a native of Tennessee, was born in Athens, in that State, February 8, 1834. He left his native State and home in 1849, going to Oregon overland with the Wascher company, composed of above 140 men. The Indians stole their horses near Snake River, Oregon. Mr. Plowman spent four years farming, and then went to California and entered into mining, where he remained from 1854 to 1862, when he went to Nevada, prospecting for gold, staying there two years.

He left, in 1864, for Idaho, where he has been engaged part of the time in quartz mining, but is now and has been for four years in placer mining quite extensively, and has been very successful, employing about twelve men. His claim is about one-half mile east of Idaho City. The water for the work is brought seventeen miles from Moore's Creek. He uses the iron and little giant hydraulic machinery. Mr. Plowman is deserving of success, for he has been indefatigable in his efforts to develop the mining industries of Idaho.

The name of the lady to whom he was married, in 1875, was Miss Mary R. Robinson, a native of Pennsylvania; and he is the happy father of three boys and one girl, Oscar, Earle, Harry, and Gracie R. Plowman.

AUG. MICHAELSON was born in Norway, and went to England in 1853, leaving there in 1863 for America, and going to California overland, where he only remained three months, and then left for Idaho, where he immediately engaged in farming and gardening, seeing the probabilities of much profit. He commenced gardening near Idaho City, but the first year his hopes were frustrated, for the garden was entirely destroyed by miners; but he was not to be discouraged, and, continuing, has made it a success. The chief product of farming is hay, which Mr. Michaelson has been successful in raising. Hardy vegetables are raised also with good success. The ranch lies at an altitude of 5,000 feet above sea level. The Michaelson ranch has been brought under an excellent state of cultivation, and is not surpassed by any in the vicinity.

THOMAS L. JOHNSON'S birthplace was Millersburgh, Ohio, the year being 1833, which place he left for Cali-

fornia during 1853, where he followed mining as a business until the spring of 1862, when he left for Idaho and prospected in the different camps of Idaho during the summer.

In the fall of 1862 he left Warren's Diggings in a company for the Boise Diggings, and arrived in Boise Basin on October 18, 1862.

The company had a little "set too" with the Indians near where the Squaw Creek settlements now are situated. There were seventy-six men in the company, headed by Captain Bledsoe. Mr. Johnson mined in Boise Basin one year, and since that time has been engaged most of the time in quartz mining at Rocky Bar, with good success.

HON. MATTHEW GOTH LUNEY, one of the pioneers of the coast, was born in Lancaster, England, in 1817, and went to California in 1849, and was one of the discoverers of Gold Bluff, in 1850. He went to Shasta and mined with varied success, and from there to Boise Basin, Idaho, in 1864, and became owner of a toll-road.

He was a member of Territorial Legislature. In 1865 he was elected as a Democrat, and re-elected as such twice afterward.

In 1867 Mr. Luney became proprietor of the Luna House, in Idaho City, where he still continues to preside. He is also engaged in milling and mining operations, and is half owner of the Sub Rosa Mine and ten-stamp steam quartz mill situated about six miles from Idaho City. Cattle-raising also may be added to Mr. Luney's many industries.

Mr. Luney married Mrs. Mary J. Gallireath, in 1867, a native of Ireland, and they have one son and one daughter, Mrs. Clara Rothirele and Walter Gallireath.

S. C. SILSBY was born and raised in Aurora, Hancock County, Maine, where he worked on the farm in summer and attended the common school in winter. Mr. Silsby resided, previous to emigrating to the far West, in Minneapolis, Minnesota, which place he left on June 11, 1862.

He arrived in Idaho City March 28, 1863. He came by what was called the Colonel Steven's route, under Captain Fisk. The train consisted of 113 persons, men, women, and children, and what was very remarkable there was no sickness or death to cast a gloom over the journey, and they had plenty of game and good food, lost no stock, and were not molested by the Indians, although they came through the Sioux nation at the time of their outbreak. One wedding and one birth served to break the monotony, and pleasant weather favored them in their long and what must have been weary pilgrimage.

Mr. Silsby arrived in Walla Walla October 23d. He wintered there and came to Idaho March 28, 1863. His first business was mining on Tronite Creek, opposite Walla Walla Flat, with but poor success.



In April, 1873, Mr. Silsby bought out Jas. A. Pinney & Co., and has been engaged in the stationery business since. He was appointed Postmaster of Boise City in July, 1873.

OLIVER A. DUQUETTE came from La Prairie, near Montreal, where he was born October 17, 1839. He left his native place in 1858, for Lockport, Niagara County, New York, where he remained until 1859. At the news of the discovery of gold in Pike's Peak he visited Colorado, and from there he went to New Mexico, Arizona, and Nevada. In the latter place he engaged in mining until April, 1865, when he left Austin, Nevada, for Idaho, where he arrived May 19, 1865, just after the place was burned. Mr. Duquette there continued the occupation of mining.

In 1868 he purchased a tract of land known as the Idaho Branch, about two miles from Idaho City, which has since continued to be his home. This ranch is situated in the heart of the mining region, and was returned by the Surveyor-General of Idaho Territory as mineral land. It was surveyed in 1874, so it became necessary to have it segregated, and the patent issued was the first and only one issued for ranch or farm land in the mineral belts of Idaho Territory. He obtained a United States patent for 160 acres. This is the only *patent* ranch in the neighborhood of Idaho City.

The ranch is eligibly and picturesquely situated on an elevation, including a mountain plateau, surrounded by magnificent forests of evergreen mountain timber. The soil is mostly a deep, dark, sandy loam, well calculated for the growth of all cereal grains, some species of citron fruits, nearly every species of grapes, and all kinds of vegetables raised in the same climate. Timothy, and alfalfa especially, do remarkably well. There are numerous living springs of ice-cold water. The number of acres under cultivation is about 100. Although situated in the heart of a rich and extensive placer and quartz gold and silver mining district, it has proven a great benefit to the entire community, and has not conflicted in anywise with mining or other interested pursuits and interests. This ranch is located from the county seat two miles, from church, school, and post-office two miles. The average yield of hay per year is one and one-half to two tons per acre.

Mr. Duquette married Mrs. Mary Lindstetett, in 1869, a native of Holstein, Germany, and has one step-son and daughter, also four boys and two girls of his own, viz.: Julius and Mary D. Lindstetett, Nellie D., Maggie C., Louis R., Oliver A., John A., and Joseph W. Duquette.

JOHN GARRECHT, a native of Offenbach, Bavaria, was born June 28, 1827, and was raised as a farmer. In 1850 he emigrated to America and located in St. Louis, where he engaged in the butchering business, remaining there four years; he then left there, making Colorado his home for the

next ten years, following the same occupation. During 1864 he again started on his westward travels, bringing up at Idaho City after a long journey of two months, crossing the plains with teams.

Mr. Garrecht arrived at Idaho City April 24, 1864, and at first commenced prospecting, but finally returned to his old business of butchering.

In 1861 he married Miss Elizabeth Garrecht, a native of Germany, and has five boys and one girl, namely, John, Lawrence, Louis, Frederick, William, and Clara Garrecht.

FRANK MILLER was born in the township of Lodi, Seneca County, New York, on the thirteenth day of March, 1833. His father's name was Isaac Miller, and his mother's maiden name was Mercy Brewster. His father's ancestors were of original Holland Dutch extraction and from near the city of Leyden, Holland. The first Miller who crossed the Atlantic is said to have been one of the owners of the *Half Moon*, commanded by the famous Hendrick Hudson, and received on Manhattan Island with a few other Dutch traders, about eight in all. Mr. Miller remained in the country, on Manhattan Island, and laid out a large farm on the site where Jersey City now stands, and there made his permanent home, rearing a large, and for those times, intelligent, honest, industrious, frugal, and respectable family of sons and daughters, whose descendants are at the present time to be found, more or less remotely or nearly connected by ties of consanguinity, in every State and Territory of the United States. The name of the great-grandfather of Franklin Miller was Baron Miller, who was born in the town of Goshen, Orange County, New York, and served with distinction for bravery and skill as a soldier and patriot, as Lieutenant-Colonel in the old Connecticut Army of Revolutionary heroes, commanded by Gen. George Washington in person through the entire period of the war. The State of New York granted a large tract of land in what was then and still is known as the "Lake County," in central New York, originally inhabited and owned by the "Six Nations" confederacy of tribes of Indians, to Revolutionary soldiers who were natives and residents of New York who had been honorably discharged after peace was declared, and the independence of the American colonies had been acknowledged by the crown of Great Britain and by the natives of the civilized earth. Under this grant of land Col. Aaron Miller was allotted 1,280 acres lying in what was afterward organized into the township of Lodi, in Seneca County, New York, and on the west side of the same, extending into Seneca Lake to what was called the established low-water mark survey line.

He went immediately upon this new wild tract of land with his wife and one or two of his eldest sons and daughters, then married, and all soon put up rude log houses and com-



menced tilling the soil, sustaining life mainly in the interim by game and fish, and the fruits of Indian orchards with which that entire region of country then abounded. Colonel Miller died in 1794.

Moses Miller, the grandfather of Franklin, at the age of twenty-one left his old Goshen home in Orange County, New York, barefooted and in his shirt sleeves, and, with an axe on his shoulder, drove a yoke of oxen through an almost impenetrable wilderness over 300 miles to his father's new home in Seneca County, in the Lake country. Within a year after his arrival he married a Miss Mary D'Aiguillon, whose father, Francis D'Aiguillon, was the only son of the Duke D'Aiguillon, in France, and who had abandoned his French home and parents, coming to Canada as a Colonel in the French King's Guards, under the Marquis D'Montcalm, and who had served during the entire Revolutionary War, after the expedition of Montgomery, Morgan, Sullivan, and Arnold against Quebec, in the Continental Army under General Washington. His wife was a Parisian French nobleman's daughter. They had but two children, both daughters, the younger of whom was Mademoiselle Mary D'Aiguillon, who married Moses Miller, in the now town of Lodi, Seneca County, New York, in the year 1794, or thereabouts. Moses Miller put up a small log house, and his portion of his father's military tract of land was, after his decease, set off to his son Moses as an inheritance. Moses and Mary Miller had three sons and one daughter, who lived to attain mature age. The eldest was a son named James Miller, who died in 187-, aged 77 years. Isaac Miller, the father of Franklin Miller, died at Watkins, Schuyler County, New York, in 187-, aged 77 years. Permelia Miller, who married Luther Harris, a boat-builder, and died at West Dresden, in the town of Torrey, in Yates County, New York, in 186-, and Jefferson Miller are still living.

Isaac Miller married Mary Brewster, in the town of Lodi, Seneca County, New York, in the year 182-, and there were four children of that marriage living to attain years of maturity. These were, Frank Miller, born March 13, 1833, Sarah Jane Miller, born February 17, 1835; Samuel Newell Miller, born January 28, 1837, and George Washington Miller, born March 16, 1841. All were born in the town of Lodi, Seneca County, New York.

Mary Miller, the mother of Frank Miller, was a lineal descendant of Eld. William Brewster, the leader of the Plymouth Puritan *Mayflower* band of Pilgrim Fathers, who landed on Plymouth Rock, Massachusetts, December 22, 1620. Her great grandfather Brewster, and two brothers were Revolutionary soldiers in the old Continental Army, under the immediate command of General Washington, and were all either killed or taken prisoners by the British and Hessians, at the battle of White Plains, in Westchester County, in 177-.

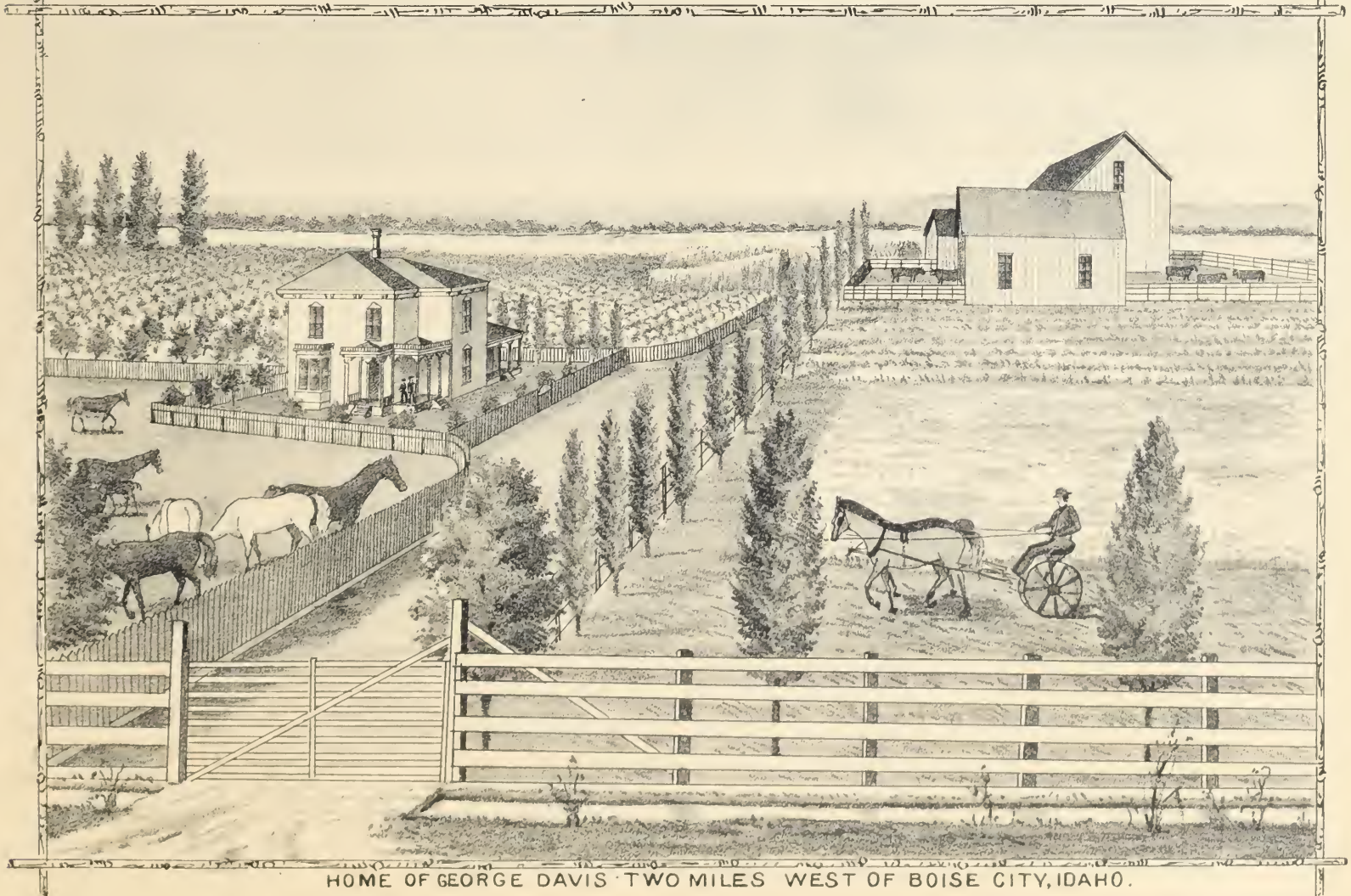
At the age of seven years Frank Miller was first sent to a common district school, or a people's primary college, in the village of Lodi. The school house was a small frame building painted red and perched on a hill-top, somewhat, to his infantile imagination, like the temple of fame on the summit of the hill of science, which was the rude woodcut frontispiece in his Cobb's spelling-book, his first brand new, clean textbook, and which, with his little dinner basket and a small new red pocket handkerchief with a large hump-backed red camel stamped in bold relief on it, and a new pocket-knife, constituted his entire stock in trade, as a tyro, or rather neophyte in the hills of learning. His parents lived in the country near the little gurgling, pellucid mill creek before alluded to, and most of the sixty to seventy-five scholars who attended the little Lodi village school in those days were larger and older than himself, and the children of opulent, aristocratic, and "tony" merchants, grocers, mechanics, or professional men. The generality of the teachers in those days spared not the rod, whether they spoiled the child or not, and the majority of those who came from the rural districts were very certain to get all the reprimands and chastisements the exigencies of the case required.

At the age of eleven years he left home and commenced taking care of himself, working for neighboring farmers by the day, week, job, or month, as occasion offered, making his own bargains and receiving the scant remuneration then paid for labor, clothing and feeding and schooling himself, and usually expending every cent he could get in the purchase of books, newspapers, periodicals, and stationery. Reading became an almost irresistible appetite with him, and it constantly grew by what it fed upon; and in this way, by the age of fourteen he had literally devoured the contents of hundreds of books and thousands of newspapers, and had thoroughly digested none, except perhaps the old family Bible, "Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress," and his mother's Presbyterian or Dutch Reformed Church hymn book. At the age of fourteen years he had read King James' edition of the Bible through by rote some seven times, and learned nearly all the psalms of David and the book of Job by heart. The spring that he was sixteen years of age he commenced attending Peach Orchard select school, or academy, in the town of Heaten, in the present county of Schuyler, New York, under the tuition of Prof. John A. Gillett, a graduate of Union College, New York, and at that time one of the best educators of young men in that part of the good old empire State. Here he remained most of the time, attending this little Eden of a private school, near one of those most picturesque bodies of inland fresh water, Seneca Lake. Not one of his old school-mates and fellow-students there, of either sex, have ever at any period of their lives looked back with feelings other than those of unalloyed happiness and pride to the days they





HOME OF G. D. ELLIS HALF MILE N.W. OF BOISE CITY, IDAHO.



HOME OF GEORGE DAVIS TWO MILES WEST OF BOISE CITY, IDAHO.







there passed together, drinking deeply and copiously out of the fountains of lore, which were so plentiful, so invigorating, and so pure.

Peach Orchard Seminary was his only *Alma Mater*. While at this seminary he pursued a very systematic and thorough course of miscellaneous but solid reading, reading very generally nearly all night after his lessons were thoroughly prepared for the next day's class recitations. While there he commenced composing essays for publication through the columns of the public press, very imperfectly and absurdly at first, but by determined perseverance improved very perceptibly and quite rapidly.

The lyceum connected with the seminary afforded an excellent opportunity for self-culture and improvement in a knowledge of forensic debates and of parliamentary rules, which he very gladly availed himself of to the greatest possible extent.

At the end of his seminary life he entered the law office of Messrs. Patterson & Gillett, at Elmira, New York, where he remained nearly three years as a student of law, and at a general term of the Supreme Court of that district, held at Elmira early in May, 1855, was, after a very thorough and searching examination of a class of eight applicants and law students, one of five who were admitted to practice law in all of the courts of the State of New York. He was then aged twenty-two years, and, in the month of September following, emigrated to Gratiot County, Michigan.

Gratiot County was then almost a primeval wilderness with here and there a rude, unchinked log house of some primitive pioneer settler, who had gone into the almost unbroken forest. Residences of the poor settlers were "like angels' visits, few and far between," with not a solitary wagon-road or public highway extending through the new and as yet unorganized county.

The first election for county officers was held early in November, 1855, and Mr. Miller, who had "neither scrip nor staff," but who had previously announced himself as an independent candidate for the office of County Prosecuting Attorney, was elected by a very handsome majority over two competitors who had been duly nominated at political county conventions for the same position, and both of whom had, for years previous, been residents of the county.

The winter of 1855-56, which followed, was one of unprecedented severity for intensity of cold and for the depth of snow which fell, and the consequent suffering for want of clothing, food, fuel, and the necessities of life.

The official duties of Mr. Miller, as of those of many other both township and county officers of the new and only partially organized county, were arduous in the extreme, and the scanty pittance received in county and township orders, drawn upon various funds which had as yet only an existence

on paper, sufficed only to pay actual necessary disbursement for traveling expenses, board, and lodging bills.

Mr. Miller, however, was young, healthy, and strong, with a vigorous physical and mental constitution, active, untiring, and ambitious, although of rather diminutive stature and weighing only about 135 to 145 pounds, and heart whole and unmarried, and averse to matrimony.

The spring of 1856 was cold and wet, backward and disagreeable, extremely so, and with warm weather came the ague, almost always an inseparable companion of the settlement of all such low, damp, swampy, flat, and apparently by the hand of nature undrainable regions of country. The summer was a very short, but a very hot and sultry one. Mosquitoes, gnats, flies, and snakes, and other noxious and poisonous insects and reptiles abounded, and increased and multiplied alarmingly. Wild game, such as bears, deer, wolves, foxes, beaver, muskrats, mink, otter, skunks, squirrels, wild turkeys, and pigeons, was plentiful, and, with the varieties of fish, constituted the poor pioneer's pork-barrel almost exclusively. Potatoes, pumpkins, and squashes constituted much of his staff of bread. As a general thing the people were very poorly clothed, and still more poorly fed, and most of them suffered greatly from the ague.

Early in the fall of 1856, Mr. Miller, after suffering for several months daily with the dumb ague, had a very severe attack of the typhoid malarial fever, and for weeks was insensible to everything around him, but finally, under Divine Providence, recovered health and strength sufficient to return to his old Seneca County home. His physicians told him if he could be spared until he reached there alive, he must prepare to meet a sudden and speedy death. Weighing less than 80 pounds, he reached his old home early in November, 1856, and within three months' time was back again in his Michigan home, weighing 163 pounds, and in perfect health of mind and body.

Mr. Miller was the father and founder of Ithaca, the present county seat of Gratiot County, Michigan, naming the little village site after the beautiful village of Ithaca, in Tompkins County, New York.

In the month of September, 1858, Mr. Miller, after suffering all summer from daily attacks of dumb ague, without interruption, and also after a second attack of typhoid malarial fever, more severe than in the fall of 1856, resigned the office of Prosecuting Attorney of Gratiot County, that of United States District Attorney, having supervision of timber trespassers on United States Government land, and that of Postmaster at Ithaca, Gratiot County, Michigan, and returned again to his old Lodi home, with the intention of emigrating the next spring, 1859, as early as the weather would permit, overland to the Golden State of California, which he accordingly did do, starting on his emigrant trip



from the Missouri River, from Nebraska City, July 7, 1859, in an emigrant party of thirteen men, including himself, with an emigrant covered wagon and seven yoke of cattle, and an outfit of arms, ammunition, provisions, clothing, etc., sufficient, as nearly as could be estimated, to last comfortably and abundantly into Placerville, Eldorado County, California. The trip was made without casualty, sickness, accident, or death, or loss of limb, in about four and one-half months, and Mr. Miller spent the following winter in the mining village of Grass Valley, in Nevada County, California.

After recuperating from the effects of his overland trip, he decided to go from California, *via* Sacramento and San Francisco, by ocean steamship by Portland, Oregon, and accordingly, in June, 1860, took passage at San Francisco on the steamship *Pacific* for Portland, Oregon. There, as in California, he was admitted to the Supreme Court of the State to practice law in all the courts of the State, and he remained in Portland, then containing a population of only about 500 souls, until April, 1862, when the gold fields of Oro Fino, Elk City, and of Florence, in the Salmon River Mountains, having been discovered, he, with a multitude of others, like Japhet to search for his father, emigrated in search of adventure, and if not fame and fortune, famine if nothing better, and an honest, permanent life.

From that time until the present date Mr. Miller has been a citizen of Idaho Territory, where, in his mountain home at Idaho City, he expects and hopes to remain as an humble and private citizen, "at peace with all the world, and on good terms with the rest of mankind," until summoned by the sound of the gavel in the hand of the Supreme Architect of the universe to that house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

PAUL BUZZINI was born in Russo, Switzerland, in 1823, and came to St. Louis, Missouri, in 1847, his occupation being general merchandise. He remained there until the spring of 1852, when he set out for California, arriving there in the latter part of July of same year, and engaged in mining until he left for Nevada, in 1863.

In the latter part of May, 1864, he left Aurora, Nevada, and went to Idaho City, where he went to mining. His principal place for mining was in the latter city and Moore's Creek. His success was moderate until 1873, when he worked claims owned by himself and partners, and has more than met his expectations in that business.

ISAAC I. LEWIS is a prominent business man and resident of Ketchum, and one of the owners of the celebrated Guyer Springs, and several mines.

He was born in Meridian, Connecticut, in 1825, and emigrated to the State of Illinois in 1831, and followed farming until 1847, when he removed to Minnesota, and became

the first resident on the site which is now Minneapolis, in June, 1849. Went to Montana in 1871, and started from Butte City, April, 1880, with wagon company to Lost River, Idaho. From there he came in on a pack-train to what was then the vacant town site of Ketchum, May 3, 1880, and pitched the first tent thereon, and engaged in mining, galena being the principal ore found. He operated several mines, the Elkhorn being the principal one. It is now yielding \$2,000 per day.

Mr. Lewis is also farming to some extent, having a farm of 200 acres adjoining town in a little valley along Trail Creek. He raised some \$1,500 worth of produce this year, 1883, on his farm, mostly grain. The produce of the farm consists of wheat, barley, rye, oats, potatoes, turnips, timothy, hay, etc.

Mr. Lewis was married, in 1851, to Miss Georgina Christmas, who was a native of Wooster, Wayne County, Ohio. They have five children, three boys and two girls, by name, Mary A., Horace C., George J., Gertrude E., and Clancy M. Lewis.

HON. JEROME B. WALLING was born in Orange County, New York, in 1809. His father being a farmer, Mr. Walling, while young, acquired great proficiency and love for his father's mode of living, and engaged actively when a young man in farming, and has followed that business almost incessantly from that time to the present, with great success, being, it seems, singularly adapted for that business. Mr. Walling left New York, in 1818, for Meggs County, Ohio. Here he engaged in farming. Growing discontented, in 1825 he moved his family to Illinois, when it was a wild frontier. Here he located him a farm, but, like all frontier settlers, suffered losses from thieving bands of Indians, and when war was declared he was among the first to join Captain Maxwell's command, and fought under Maxwell all through the Black Hawk War. He was married to Miss Sarah Leaverton in 1829, and sixteen children have been the fruit of their marriage. Eight are now living, three girls and five boys, all married except one son, who resides with them at present.

Mr. Walling moved from Illinois to Iowa in 1837, and commenced speculating in town sites, in which business he lost considerable money, not being successful in his speculation. He then moved to Louisa County, Iowa, where, in a business speculation, he recovered his former losses.

From there he moved to Oregon in 1848, and located in Yamhill County. He left his family and went to California to prospect for gold, but was not successful as a miner, so returned to Oregon in the spring of 1849 to his family.

Soon after his return home he was elected to the Legislature of Oregon, served one term, and in 1851 was elected Commissioner of Yamhill County, and held this office for



four years. He then left the political field, and returned to his favorite pursuit of farming until, in 1863, he left his family and started for Idaho on a mining expedition.

Being favorably impressed with Idaho, he returned to Oregon and brought his family out, and located the place he now lives on. His present home consists of 320 acres of rich farming land two miles and a half from Boise City, on Boise River. He has a substantial stone house, and solid comfort reigns supreme.

Since he has been here, he has turned his attention entirely to farming, raising mostly grain and hay. His orchard consists of 1,000 fruit trees of all varieties, while his large yard in front is a dense shade of poplars and locusts. The hills rise directly in front of his house, giving to lovers of the beautiful a fine view of his entire home and for miles up and down the river.

In 1865 Mr. Walling conceived the idea of taking out a water ditch two miles above his place, for farming purposes for his own use only, but the land was settled so fast, and such a demand for irrigation that Mr. Walling improved his ditch, making it larger, and extending it on as far as Boise City, supplying the then small town and adjoining farms between himself and Boise. It has since been carried on three miles farther, and now supplies water to a large farming community and the entire city, having capacity enough to carry twenty-four feet of water, and is of immense value to the owner.

This old hardy pioneer enjoys a peaceful home in his old age, after the stormy incidents of early life. Mr. Walling's mother is yet living in Amity, Yamhill County, Oregon, at the good old age of ninety-three years.

JOHN J. ELLIOTT, of Idaho City, a veteran of the Mexican War, and one of the pioneers of the Pacific Coast, arrived in San Francisco March 9, 1852. He reached the city with fifty cents in his possession, and sick with Panama fever. He came on the ship *Casabago*, and was seventy-seven days from Panama to San Francisco. There were about 300 passengers on board, and of these thirteen died. Provisions gave out, and all the passengers were put on allowance for thirty or forty days of only bread and water.

He left California for Oregon in the fall of 1852, and stopped in Jackson County until 1854, when he enlisted in Bob William's Company in the Indian War, and after its close was variously employed.

In 1861 he enlisted in Company A, of First Oregon Cavalry, Capt. T. S. Harris. He served faithfully in this company in their various movements throughout Oregon, Washington Territory, and Idaho for three years, and was honorably discharged in the fall of 1864, at Fort Vancouver, Washington Territory.

In the spring of 1865 he came to Idaho, and has been engaged in mining near Idaho City constantly since that date, and has scarcely been away from that locality in these past twenty years nearly.

John J. Elliott was born in the Isle of Wight, England, February 1, 1829. He came with his parents to Greene, Chenango County, New York, where he lived until his sixteenth year, when he became anxious to be a soldier. He endeavored to enlist in the regular army at Utica, New York, but on account of his youth and failure to get his parents' consent he was not accepted. Not to be put off on account of his youth, he went to the next recruiting station, Syracuse, and by that time he was twenty-one years old, and entered the regular army for five years. He was sent to Fort Moultrie, South Carolina, Company E, Third Artillery, Captain Bragg afterwards noted in the Mexican War. But soldiering was not the easy life expected, and he decided to return home; but it would never do to desert. So he, by rubbing his legs with some poisonous ingredients and walking lame, was put into the hospital, and finally pronounced incurable, receiving a regular discharge.

He returned home, and for a while turned his attention to learning the trade of a cooper; but he had had just enough of soldier life to make him discontented with manual labor.

In 1845 he again entered the regular army, Company A, Eighth Infantry. Captain Smith, stationed in Florida. He shouldered his flint-lock musket, and, with the rest of the regiment, sailed for Texas, arriving at Corpus Christi July, 1845. On the 9th of March, 1846, the company started for the Rio Grande River. At this time war had been declared against Mexico. The company built Fort Brown, and, by forced marches to another point, erected Fort Polk. On the 8th of May his company was engaged in the battle of Palo Alto, and, on the next day, that of Resaca de la Palma. On the 18th his company helped take possession of Matamoras. On the 18th of August he was in the three days' storming of Monterey, in which many lives were lost. December 16th the company got possession of Saltillo, after another hard-fought battle under General Taylor.

At this time the regular army was ordered to Mexico City, and his company landed at Vera Cruz to join General Scott, landing on the 9th of March, 1847, and was assigned to General Worth's division. The bombardment lasted about two weeks before the city surrendered. On the 17th of April was the battle of Cerro Gordo; then Julapa; and on the 5th of May the battle and capture of Pueblo, a city of 80,000 inhabitants. Next they took the fortress of San Antonio, and here were captured some 150 deserters from the American army; of these 30 were hung, others branded or whipped. On the 8th of September, under General Scott, was fought the battle of Molino del Rey, where the division to which Elliott belonged



attacked the enemy entrenched behind solid stone walls. The gallant soldiers were swept down in passing over the open ground, and one-fourth of them were here killed. At a call for a storming party, Elliott, together with 260, volunteered, and at 5 o'clock A. M., with guns and scaling ladders, was taken the Castle of Chapultepec, and, continuing the fight along an aqueduct, possession was obtained of the city of Mexico.

Mr. Elliott participated in all the above-named battles, and at the return of the army to New Orleans he was in the hospital with fever contracted in that climate. He was, after sometime, discharged as incurable, but after his return to the North his health was restored, and he started for California, as related.

AARON FOSTER PARKER, editor and proprietor of the *Nez Perce News*, was born in the west of England, March 16, 1856. He received a common school education, and in 1869 went to sea, a profession which he followed for five years. He then lived two years in London. In October, 1876, he shipped to Liverpool as a foremast hand on board the British ship *Langdale*, bound from Liverpool to San Francisco. Here he arrived in March, 1877, left his ship, and proceeded to Portland on his way to Sparta, Oregon, where he fitted out for a prospecting trip in the "Brownlee" country in Idaho. For the next four years Mr. Parker led a most adventurous life, and was by turns miner, prospector, Indian fighter, and amateur journalist.

In January, 1881, he assumed the charge of the *Nez Perce News*, and has succeeded in raising it from the position of an obscure country paper to that of a journal respected throughout the Territory for its ability and influence. He wields a versatile and caustic pen, either as satirist or logician, while as a descriptive writer he stands in the front rank of Idaho journalism, and the back numbers of his paper are a source of never-ending delight to those who seek information about the wonderland of Idaho. His extensive travels and close observation have made him a living dictionary of the resources of the beautiful land in which he has made his home, and the good work he has done in advertising its wealth, and his sturdy identification with local interests make him a citizen who deserves to be appreciated at his true value. In the field of politics he has distinguished himself as a shrewd and able manager, and he is probably more widely known on this account than for his other work. Steadfast to principle, fertile in suggestions and expedients, eloquent in argument, either by tongue or pen, he overwhelms opposition by the intensity of his own sincerity and earnestness.

Mr. Parker is unmarried, and in social life appears cold and cautious, but improves to a warm-hearted, open-handed friend upon closer acquaintance. In addition to his newspaper establishment—where he publishes the *Nez Perce News*, *Idaho*

*Churchman*, and the *College Journal*—he also owns a valuable farm in Umatilla County, Oregon, and is thus upon the way to realize a handsome competence out of the country in whose behalf he has expended the best years of his life, and the best labors of a fertile mind. Mr. Parker is afflicted with the infirmity of deafness, which he bears with exemplary patience, and which is the more to be deplored as it bars against him the doors leading to high political position, where his talents would find a large sphere of usefulness.

LATER.—Since the above was in type, Mr. Parker has sold the *Nez Perce News* establishment to Milton H. Abbott, one of the pioneer journalists of Oregon, who, no doubt, will keep this popular newspaper up to its former high standard of excellence.

C. W. MOORE has one of the finest residences in Boise City. It is built of brick, with Mansard roof. A view of this elegant residence may be found in this work. Mr. Moore is one of the substantial and reliable citizens of Boise. He has been for many years interested in its prosperity and development. Mr. Moore is owner of the celebrated Poorman Mine, near Silver City, in Owyhee County. He was one of the incorporators of the First National Bank of Idaho, which was started in 1867, and was its first cashier. In company with A. H. Boomer, he is interested in the livery business, having a large stable and yards on the corner of Idaho and Sixth Streets.

JONAS W. BROWN has one of the neat and substantial residences of Boise City, which is shown in this work. Mr. Brown is one of the old pioneers of this Territory. His residence for many years was in Idaho City, where he was ever foremost in advancing its interests, not only financially, but morally and intellectually. His influence has always been on the side of right and justice. By profession he is a lawyer, and has built up a good business. He is a member of the Methodist Church, and has done much by his liberality in building up that denomination. He is interested in mines in Boise Basin. Mr. Brown moved to Boise City about a year ago, and is doing his part toward the development of this beautiful place. At the annual session of the Grand Lodge of Good Templars of Idaho, Mr. Brown was elected Grand Worthy Chief Templar of the Territory.

Mr. Brown was born in Roscoe, Coshocton County, Ohio, June 27, 1825, and removed to Keokuk, Iowa, in 1843; went from there to California in 1853; lived in Shasta during the winter of 1853-54; went to McAdams Creek, and engaged in mining; was elected County Clerk of Siskiyou County, California, in 1855. In the fall of 1859 he went to San Francisco, and spent the winter there and in the Sacramento Valley. In the summer of 1860 he went to the Florence Mines, in Idaho, and remained three years, and, in 1863, went to Idaho City, in 1882 removing to Boise City, where he now resides.



## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF CITIZENS.

HON. L. P. BROWN is well worthy of the title of "Pacific Coast pioneer," and in a remarkable degree embodies in himself their leading characteristics,—most generous impulses, indomitable energy, iron will, and public spirit that never fails to respond to duty's call.

He was born at Stratford, New Hampshire, September 26, 1829; and, being early in life impressed with the fact that, although a grand old State to be born in, it was well to emigrate from it early, he removed to Boston, Massachusetts, at the age of sixteen years, and commenced his career as clerk in a mercantile establishment. The excited reports of unbounded gold discoveries in California, in 1848, electrified the whole country, and fired his heart; and in the early part of 1849 he joined the Massasoit Company, then organizing, and sailed from Boston, March 12, 1849, on board the schooner *Harriet Neil*, for California, *via* the Isthmus, and reached San Francisco July 12, 1849. Spending but a short time among the exciting scenes of San Francisco and Sacramento, as they existed "in the days of '49," he went to the gold fields of the Middle Fork of the American River, and engaged in mining at Rectors Bar with three of his associates of the Massasoit Company, and during that season realized the visions that inspired him when leaving the "land of steady habits."

In the spring of 1850 he went to the then called Northern Mines on Trinity River, and engaged in the usual merchandising of mining-camps, viz., in packing and selling miners' supplies, and continued in the business until the spring of 1852, when he moved to and settled at Scottsburg, on the Umpqua River, in the then Territory of Oregon, and followed merchandising for about three years.

The Rogue River Indian War of 1855 then burst forth. The Territorial Governor, Hon. George L. Clerey, called for volunteers for the defense of homes and firesides, and punishment of the treacherous foes. Mr. Brown responded, and served in the Quartermaster's department until the close of the war, when he engaged in farming and stock-raising in Douglas County, Oregon.

In the spring of 1858 he returned to his birthplace with his family, and in the spring of 1859 fitted out six-horse teams and wagons, and crossed the plains *via* Fort Hall. His mother, step-father, and most of his relatives accompanied him and his family on his return to Oregon, and arrived at their home in the Umpqua Valley in September, 1859, and was there engaged in stock-raising and farming until the gold discoveries at Pierce City, Elk City, Salmon River, and Florence, in the then eastern portion of Washington Territory, and made a part of Idaho Territory by its Organic Act of March 3, 1863, reanimated his old spirit of adventure, and in 1862 he removed with his family to what is now the town of Mount Idaho, and settled there on the 18th of July, 1862, where he has since remained, engaged in stock-raising, farm-

ing, milling, and other pursuits incident to a new country possessed of great mining and agricultural advantages.

He has always taken an active part in all public matters; has filled many positions of public trust, among which were two terms as a member of the Territorial Council of Idaho Territory, and was in a great measure instrumental in procuring a change of the county boundaries between the counties of Nez Perce and Idaho, greatly enlarging the area of the latter county, and resulting, at an election held in 1875, in selecting Mount Idaho for the county seat of Idaho County, where quite a prosperous town has sprung into existence, securing to itself a large portion of the farming and mining trade of the county.

For a time during the Nez Perce Indian War, in the summer of 1877, a large portion of the people of Idaho County were compelled to stockade at Mount Idaho for self-protection. The memory of his sound judgment in every emergency, his open house, and open purse to meet all wants, public and private, will ever be remembered and cherished by those who participated in the horrors and trials of those bloody and devastating times. About 1861 Mr. Brown, forgetting or turning his back upon the good old Democratic faith of his father, in which he had been reared and had labored faithfully, allied himself to the "Black Republican" Party, and has ever since been their ardent partisan; but his devotion to party never interferes with his business or social relations, and he has even been known to espouse the cause and secure the election of a Democrat when he felt that public interests required of him the sacrifice.

The writer of this sketch has been personally acquainted with Mr. Brown for the last twenty-one years, and has only enunciated what is generally known and acknowledged by his acquaintances.

MRS. SARAH T. BROWN, at the age of fifteen years, accompanied her father, G. W. Crusen, and her mother and sister across the plains from La Salle County, Illinois, with that usual conveyance of pioneers, an ox-team, in the summer of 1852, arriving in Oregon Territory late in the fall. In the spring of 1853 her father and family moved to Umpqua Valley and settled on a farm, where she remained until married to Mr. Brown, on October 24, 1854. Mrs. Brown possesses all the ennobling qualities of the pioneer mothers and daughters of the Northwest, who have left their impress upon the people and institutions of an empire but recently the haunts only of wild beasts and Indians equally wild and savage.

The experience of her trip across the plains with her father and family, in 1852, with the attendant pestilence and Indian warfare of that memorable year, did not deter her from making another trip by team with her husband and two infant children, in 1859, over the then desolate route.



## HISTORY OF IDAHO TERRITORY.

She accompanied Mr. Brown and her family to Mount Idaho, Idaho Territory, in July, 1862, when there were very few families in the whole of what is now northern Idaho, and remained to see the country transformed from unsettled wilds to the abode of large and thriving communities, with well-attended public schools and large worshiping congregations of their respective faiths.

After all the hardships incident to frontier life, she now enjoys the fruition of her and her husband's early hopes and aspirations.

They are blessed with one son, Rollin C. Brown, who is married and lives near Mount Idaho, extensively engaged in stock-raising and farming; and two daughters, aged seventeen and fourteen years respectively, upon whom she looks with pride, as they cheer and cherish her with their love and affection.

---

CALEB P. JONES, whose residence and business house are represented in this work, was born in Swansea, Glamorganshire, Wales, February 22, 1844. His father, R. R. Jones, was the proprietor of a large boot and shoe factory in Crom Avon, and young Caleb early learned the boot and shoe business, in which he has been engaged during the entire period of his mercantile pursuits.

In the year 1861 he left his native land for America, not for the large and densely populated cities of the West, but for the remote plains, where civilization was only beginning to dawn, and where the settlements were so sparse as not to even excite the jealousy of the stranger. Although young, Mr. Jones was one of the early adventurers to the mountains and villages, and made the trip from Omaha to Salt Lake over the emigrant road, a journey where hardship and perils are only known to those who understand them.

Arriving in Salt Lake City, he began the vocation of boot and shoe making. In the year 1865 he was married to Miss Eliza Roberts, a native of his own country.

In the year 1869 he removed from Salt Lake to Malad City, Idaho, where he has resided ever since. Through his industry and superior business tact, Mr. Jones has extended his business to the largest in that section of the country, and ranks to-day among the most enterprising merchants of the Territory, having, in connection with his large dry goods house, a harness and boot and shoe shop.

Notwithstanding his mercantile business, Mr. Jones has been a leader in many public enterprises of his county, and an acknowledged and influential citizen in public affairs.

He has occupied many important positions of honor, which he has filled with high ability and merited satisfaction.

Personally, Mr. Jones is a man of medium stature, with winning and affable manners, in whose round black eyes there always lurks a smile of good humor and magnanimity.

He is alive to all the enterprises that will tend to the good of his community and the advancement of his people.

As a substantial citizen, and an enterprising merchant, a kind and devoted father, a congenial and faithful friend, no encomium would be too high to bestow by those who know him best.

Mrs. Jones is a lady of refinement and taste, and has a host of admiring friends in her community.

They have six children, three boys and three girls. The children all exhibit marked intelligence, and are noted for their refined and polished manners, which they have inherited from their parents.

---

EMERY J. DAVIS, one of the pioneers of Oneida County, Idaho, lives at Malad City, and is Postmaster of that place. He is a native of Pembrokeshire, Wales, and was born May 27, 1826. His father was a small farmer in the above-named place.

Mr. Davis was apprenticed to a shoemaker about his sixteenth year and finished before twenty years of age. He then went to Swansea, Glamorganshire, in 1844, and remained there until 1846, working at his trade. From there he went to Swmavon, and in 1847 was united in matrimony to Miss Margaret Jones, who was a native of Swmavon, Glamorganshire, Wales, and settled down in that place and went into business for himself, boot and shoe making. He remained there thirteen years. The country round about there abounds in iron, tin, and copper mines, and the principal cause of Mr. Davis' removal from that place was on account of the miners going on long strikes (they being his customers) and being unable to pay what they owed. He then resolved to close out his business, and did so in 1860, and in 1861 started to America, and arrived in Salt Lake.

He settled in what is now called Malad City in 1865, and followed farming and shoe making, depending principally upon his farm. The valley soon settled up. The Salt Lake and Montana emigrant and stage road ran through Malad Valley and brought a great deal of custom from the public.

In 1866 Mr. Davis was elected School Superintendent of Oneida County, and in 1867 was appointed Assessor for the county. He then resigned his office of School Superintendent for the Assessor's office, which he held until 1878. He was appointed Postmaster of Malad City in January, 1867, and still holds that office.

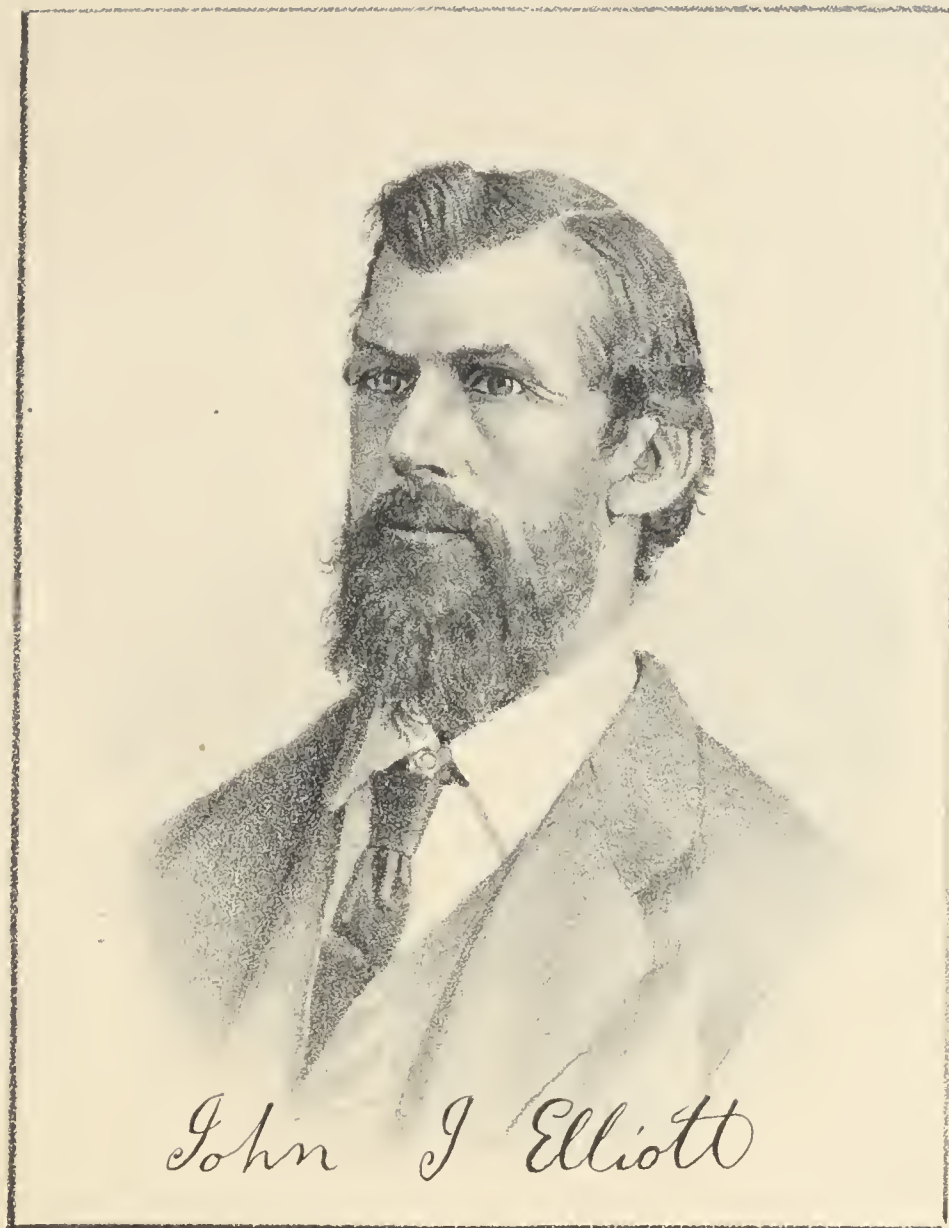
In 1879 and 1880 he served as Justice of the Peace, and married about thirty-six couples, all of whom got along well except one couple, where the husband left his wife.

In 1869 Mr. Davis, with three others, built the first saw-mill in Malad Valley. He also owns a third interest in another.

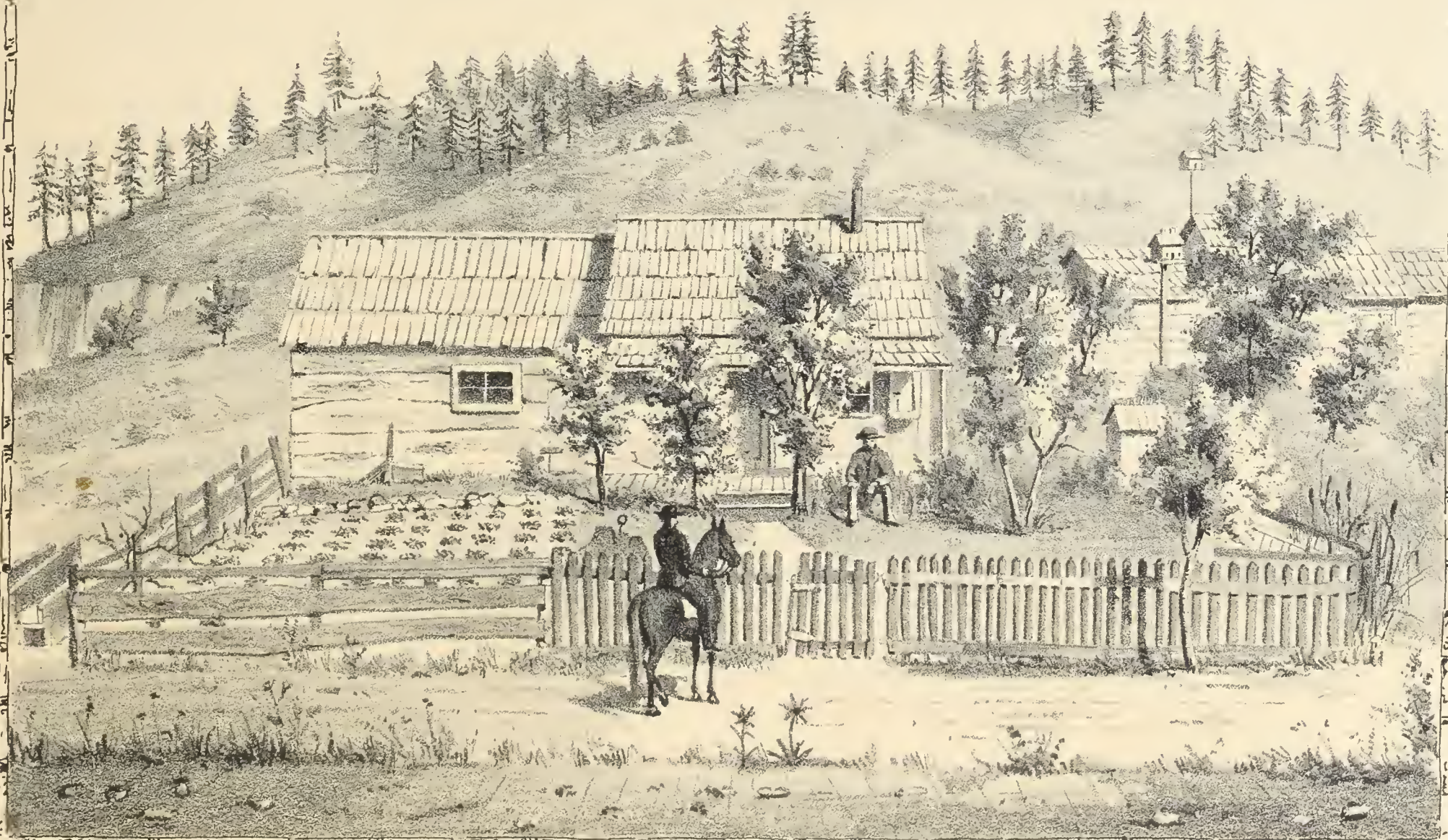
In the fall of 1879 he, with three others, built the Oneida flouring-mills (a cut of which appears in this work) in Malad Valley, between Malad and Samaria. He also owns a farm and a neat residence in Malad City adjoining the post-office.

In 1879 he was appointed United States Commissioner of Oneida County, which office he still holds. He has a large family.





John J. Elliott



"MINER'S HOME," JOHN. J. ELLIOTT, NEAR IDAHO CITY, IDAHO.

ELLIOTT LITH 421 MONT. ST. S.F.







ALEXANDER I. WATSON was one of the first settlers on Camas Prairie, Idaho County, Idaho. He was born in Dark County, Ohio, June 2, 1830. His parents' names were Robert and Nancy Watson. His father was a native of Greene County, Pennsylvania, and his mother was from Virginia.

When the subject of this sketch had arrived at the age of fourteen, he removed with his parents to Miami County, Indiana, and they again engaged in farming, the pursuit which occupied their attention while in Ohio. Here Alexander remained with his parents for seven years. His father, by energetic industry, in time accumulated considerable property, and also took an active part in public life, serving in Miami County as Assessor for seven years in succession.

In 1849 Alexander emigrated to Iowa, and during the same year was united in marriage to Miss Marie E. Shaw, a native of Indiana. Mr. Watson remained in Iowa till 1859, when he crossed the plains to California by ox-team. He remained in California till the spring of 1862, when he left for Idaho. Here he engaged in mining at Spring Bar, on Salmon River, which occupied his attention till 1866, when he took up land on Camas Prairie, Idaho County, and commenced farming. His first ranch was near Grangeville, but, selling this, he took up land about eight miles farther west, where he still remains. A view of this place appears in another part of this work.

In 1870 Mr. Watson sent to Iowa for his family, who in due time arrived by the long and circuitous route it was then necessary to take to reach this country from Iowa. The family consisted of Mrs. Watson and two daughters, Clarissa Ellen and Malinda Alice. The former died in 1871 at her father's home, and the latter married Cyrus Overman in 1874, and now resides on an adjoining ranch.

Mr. Watson has a fine farm favorably situated at the foot of heavily timbered mountains, containing 200 acres under fence. He has a young orchard of about 125 trees of several varieties, and also 24 horses, 55 head of cattle, and 80 hogs.

During the Indian outbreak Mr. Watson was obliged to take refuge at Mount Idaho, and in his absence his residence was burned by the Indians, presumably as a signal fire. It was soon replaced, however, by a comfortable dwelling.

---

JOHN LAWSON GREEN SMITH is the proprietor of the Hailey Hot Springs. The curative properties of these springs are well known, and are rapidly growing in favor among invalids, a number of whom have been greatly relieved or entirely cured by their use.

Mr. Smith has had a career full of excitement and adventures, such as accompany a pioneer life in the Western

wilds. To see him superintending his business about the springs, or looking after the comfort of his passengers and guests on the crowded bus to and from the springs, or accommodation at the springs, for those who visit it daily for health and pleasure, at all seasons, one would think he was a born Westerner, full of the enterprise of the Pacific Coast. But however much his manners may tell of his pioneer life, his business is conducted on the most substantial basis. Before he ever expended a dime on the springs, or lifted a spade for their improvement, he thoroughly satisfied himself that the springs, now well known as the Hailey Hot Springs, possessed virtues which would be valuable, not only for cleanliness and pleasure, but also as a restorative for suffering. As a consequence they are visited by people from every part of the Union. The Oregon Short Line Railroad has made the springs accessible to the outside world, running as it does within two miles of the springs.

At the terminus (Hailey), Mr. Smith meets his guests with an easy-riding carriage, and the drive to the springs is soon accomplished. This man, whom his neighbors term Alphabetical Smith, was born away down in Maine, and has since grown much longer than his name, standing six feet one inch in his stockings.

His mother, who first taught him the principles of honor and courtesy which characterize his management of the famous establishment for the sick and suffering, at Hailey, was a devout and pious woman, setting a good example before her son, and, when necessary, compelling his sometimes wayward steps to follow her example.

When he was a lad of twelve years she lost her husband, and he became the guiding star of her hope and affections. Thus early did he learn to sympathize with sorrow and suffering, and became the stay and support of her widowhood. Leaving the chequered scenes of his childhood, at the age of nineteen years he came to California, by way of Panama, in the steamship *California*.

With the ardent affection of an earnest young man, he could not long lead a single life. He wooed and won Miss Mary Hamilton, in Camptonville, California. He built the first fence in Santa Rosa, and turned his attention to freighting and ranching, or any work where he could be useful. Not content with California, he led the van of civilization in Washington Territory. He followed mining excitements, always having his family with him, until the death of his wife.

In 1879 he again married, this time Miss Maggie Agnew, who still stands faithfully by his side, dispensing the hospitalities of the Hailey Hot Springs, spreading light and comfort wherever her footsteps lead. By this union his already large family has been increased by the addition of three boys and a girl.



After years of hardship and toil in frontier countries, Mr. Smith has now a home near the young and enterprising city of Hailey, which promises only comfort, peace, and plenty during the remainder of his years. He intends erecting a large and commodious hotel next spring (1884), and otherwise beautifying the grounds for the pleasure and comfort of his guests, as the popularity of the springs is steadily increasing.

In this region where fortunes are made almost in a day, by the discovery of rich lodes or ledges of galena ore, and where the intense eagerness in the race for wealth characterizes every class in society, this place is growing in its beauty and attractiveness. Here may be found rest and quiet away from the bustle and clamor of business, where the sick may find health, and the tired and worn refreshment.

The name of Smith, renowned in history, here receives a new luster by the establishment of a successful institution in a time of peace.

J. C. BERNARD is the owner of 320 acres of fine farming land on Reynolds Creek, Owyhee County. This land, like all other in this vicinity, was sage-brush land, but by means of irrigation it has proved to be very productive. His farm is in a good state of cultivation, being all under fence, 85 acres of which is under the plow, and 40 acres in hay land. Barley averages 30 bushels to the acre. Timothy hay averages 1½ tons to the acre. He has a young orchard of 100 trees, apple, pear, plum, and cherry. He also has a nursery of 30,000 trees of all kinds. He has also 150 head of cattle, 50 horses, and 25 hogs.

Mr. Bernard was born in Prince Edwards' Island in 1842, and came with his parents to the United States when but four years of age, settling in Wisconsin on a farm. At the age of sixteen he began rafting logs and lumber on the Wisconsin River, which business he followed for four years, when he was taken with the gold fever, and started across the plains in April, 1862. He reached Baker County, Oregon, in August of the same year, and began mining in Auburn, in that county. This did not prove successful, and in 1863 he went to Centreville, in Boise County, Idaho. Here, too, he was unsuccessful, and threw up mining and went to farming. Here he was more successful, and in a few weeks sold out his ranch for \$1,500, and bought a pack-train of horses, and packed goods from Unatilla, Oregon, to Idaho City.

The winter of 1863 he passed in La Grande, Oregon, and in 1864 took his pack-train, loaded with his own goods, to the Owyhee mines. Here he sold out his goods and train to good advantage, and took up a ranch on Reynolds Creek, where he kept a public house, and farmed until 1866, when he sold out and wintered in Boise City. He engaged here in teaming, at one time owning a half interest in the opposition

Ferry, on Snake River, one mile below Walters' Ferry. He was also interested in the opposition stage line between Boise City and Silver City. He sold out of these enterprises in 1868, and took up his present ranch in 1872.

In 1865 he married Mrs. Ada P. Shaw, a native of Indiana. They have three boys and two girls. Ulysses James, Alameda Jane, Cyrus Lilburn, Clarence, and Ray Lillian Bernard.

GEORGE OSMOND, who lives at Bloomington, Bear Lake County, is a native of England, and came into this world on May 23, 1836, in Hackney, London. In his fourteenth year Mr. Osmond was apprenticed to a ship carpenter in the Government dockyard in Woolwich, and remained there until his eighteenth year, when he left, not having completed his apprenticeship. On November 27, 1850, Mr. Osmond joined the Latter-day Saints, and from that time to the time of leaving he labored in their interests as a missionary, whenever his other labors would permit.

He left England November 27, 1854, and came to New Orleans and worked his way up to St. Louis, and there worked for Captain Eads (now of petty fame), raising sunken steamers. Here he married Miss Georgiana Huckvale, in 1855, being in his nineteenth year. She was a native of England.

They came to Salt Lake, starting the day after they were married, and arrived there November 27, 1855, and immediately commenced farming, and has followed it ever since. Here, we see, he had three of the most important epochs of his life happen on the 27th of November, and without any planning. After reaching Salt Lake he followed teaching school in the winter and farming in the summer until he left Utah, in 1864. In the spring of that year, he, with his family and a company of pioneers, pushed their way into Idaho (then supposed to be Utah), and founded the settlement of Bloomington, Bear Lake County.

He was elected Probate Judge at the organization of the county, and has held that position ever since, being re-elected every two years.

He is also editor of the *Bear Lake County Democrat*, the official and only paper published in Paris. Mr. Osmond has been identified with all the public works and improvements of the county.

He is second counselor to President Budge, of the Bear Lake Stake. He is the father of ten children, four boys and six girls.

HYRUM S. and EDWIN T. WOOLLEY are the sons of Edward and Ellen W. Woolley. Hyrum was born July 16, 1852, in Salt Lake City, and has passed through somewhat of a frontier life, mingled with other labors of the missionary kind. At the age of eighteen years he left home



and came to and located at Georgetown, Idaho. He took up some land and started to earn his bread by the sweat of his brow, by tilling the land and raising some stock, until winter set in, when he entered a small store in Montpelier as clerk (some eight miles distant), and gave good satisfaction to his employer.

Here a new business was originated in his mind, and he greatly desired to go into business for himself, as a merchant, his father having been in the business. But, having insufficient means, was obliged to resume his farming in the spring, being assisted pecuniarily by his brothers in Salt Lake.

This season's labor was marked by nothing unusual. The next winter he was again employed in a store, this time in Paris. Before the winter was over he had entertained the idea of becoming proprietor of that institution, and had written home to that effect, but was not encouraged much for several reasons, the first great reason being the want of means.

During the succeeding summer he became betrothed to Miss Mariam M. Rich, a daughter of Hon. Charles C. Rich, whose portrait appears elsewhere. In this year he was called to fill a mission on the Sandwich Islands, as is the custom with Mormon elders. Before departing on his mission he was married to the lady above mentioned, who accompanied him to the isles where the mango apples grow. After an absence of four years he returned, still with the desire to become a merchant, and to be in a new and growing country, and, as he frequently expressed it, "grow up with the country."

Through the persuasion of his wife he removed again to Bear Lake County, with mercantile ideas matured in his brain. He entered into a contract with his surviving brother (one having died while he was absent), Edwin T. By combining their means they made out an order for a car-load of furniture, which some wise heads said would be enough to last the inhabitants of the valley ten years. From this one car-load it has now reached two car-loads per year. In 1879 were added hardware, wagons, and general merchandise. In 1882 they rented another building and opened a dry goods and grocery department, and now do a large and ever increasing business. Since the commencement, the firm have obtained the support and good wishes of the people. A few years ago, when cattle were a drug in the valley, they found a market outside and opened up a trade with the people in the valley, which has been highly beneficial.

By their energy they have created a demand for the produce of the valley, buying up and shipping by rail several car-loads of produce annually, and to this is largely attributable their success in business. Their importations from the East amount to some seven or eight car-loads, and the local trade amounts to some twelve more. The produce of the county consists of grain, dairy produce, and lumber, principally.

EDWIN T. WOOLLEY, the junior member of the firm, was born November 5, 1854, in Salt Lake City, and was early sent to school, and, being quick to learn, he left school at the age of fourteen years to assist in a store in Salt Lake City. Like his brother, Hyrum S., he early developed a strong desire to become a merchant. Being subjected to good discipline in that line, he acquired the reputation of being a good salesman, which enabled and fitted him to render good and efficient assistance to the firm.

In the winter of 1882 he was married to Miss Emma Rumel, daughter of John H. Rumel, of Salt Lake City.

Their business has prospered so well, and they feel so well satisfied with the results, that they have built a large and commodious two-story stone building adjoining the old one, which will soon be ready for occupancy, giving them better facilities for showing goods and transacting business.

GEORGE B. SPENCER, who lives at Paris, Bear Lake County, is a native of Middlefield, Berkshire County, Massachusetts, and was born on the 21st of February, 1840, and is a son of Orson and Catherine Spencer, who were Latter-day Saints. Mr. Spencer's earliest recollections were at Nauvoo, Hancock County, Illinois, where they lived about three years, from 1843 to 1846. In the fall of 1846 his mother died on their way to winter quarters, at or near where Omaha now stands. His father was with them until he provided a house. He was then called to England on a mission, and remained there three and a half years. In the spring of 1848 he, with his sisters and elder brother started to Salt Lake Valley in company with a wagon train. They arrived in September, 1848, and followed farming and stock-raising.

In 1849 the black crickets swarmed over the land in myriads, and the people, men, women, and children, turned out to fight them off from their small farms. With brush brooms they could drive them back, but would not have succeeded in saving their crops, only for the timely intervention of vast numbers of sea gulls, who would eat all they could, then disgorge and eat again. During the interval between 1849 and 1862 Mr. Spencer was engaged in a number of expeditions against the Indians.

In the spring of 1862 he was a member of Captain Burton's escort of home militia, who went to escort Captain Hooper, delegate to Congress, from Utah to a place of safety, the Indians at that time being very troublesome. They gathered up some thirty-five sacks of mail that had been deserted along the route, and carried it to where the stages were running; there were two coach-loads.

In 1864 he was sent to Switzerland on a mission. He spent the first year in Genoa, studying the French language; then labored in the eastern part of Switzerland, studying the German language; afterwards traveled through Germany,



Holland, France, and England, assisting in getting off two companies of converts to this country from Liverpool. He returned to Salt Lake in the fall of 1867, and, in November of that year, married Miss Leonora Horne, daughter of Joseph Horne. She was a native of Salt Lake. Then he was sent to southern Utah to assist in establishing and building up the Maddy settlement. He lived there three years, built a house, and started an orchard and vineyard. The settlement was supposed to be in Arizona or Utah, but it was finally taken into Nevada. The authorities tried to make them pay taxes for the three years at *three per cent.*, which they refused to do, and broke up the settlement, and returned to Salt Lake City in 1871. Here Mr. Spencer was employed by the Z. C. M. I. store for three years; sold wagons and machinery the first year, and the next two was employed in the dry goods department.

He came to Paris in August, 1874. It was then Oneida County, Bear Lake being cut off in 1875. Here he followed farming and stock-raising.

He was Deputy Sheriff from 1875 to 1877, doing all the business; and from 1877 to 1879 was Sheriff. In 1881 he was again appointed by the County Commissioners, on account of the moving away of the Sheriff elect.

Since that time he has acted as Bishop of the Paris first ward, for the temporal welfare of the widows, and homeless, and strangers, as well as their spiritual welfare.

There have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Bishop Spencer eight children, four of whom still survive, two girls and two boys.

RICHARD MORSE is one of the hardy and thrifty farmers of Malad Valley. He owns a farm of 200 acres of mostly bench land, with 45 acres of meadow land, used for hay and pasture. All of the bench land has to be irrigated, and yields on an average twenty-five bushels of wheat, and about thirty bushels of oats. He also has about thirty apple trees of different kinds, besides a variety of small fruits. He owns about forty head of cattle, and twelve head of horses.

At present he holds the position of Chairman of the Board of County Commissioners of Oneida County, at Malad. His home is at Samaria, Oneida County, Idaho.

He was born in Llanelly, Carmarthenshire, South Wales, on July 10, 1837, and in 1846 he moved to Merthyr Tydfil, Glamorganshire, South Wales, and worked in the coal mines until 1863, when he emigrated to Utah, and settled in Logan, Cache County; remained there until July 20, 1868, when he came to Samaria, Oneida County, Idaho. He immediately set to work grubbing sage brush, to get a clear place to build upon, and commenced farming with the results above mentioned.

He is situated seven miles from the county seat, and thirty miles from railroad communication, Corrin being the

nearest shipping point on the railroad. School, church, and post-office are in the immediate vicinity.

Mr. Morse was married, in 1856, to Miss Maria Jones, who was a native of Llanelly, Carmarthenshire, South Wales. They have been blessed with six children, all girls. Their names are: Mary Ann, Margaret, Jane, Rebecca, Sarah Elizabeth, and Maria.

WILLIAM BUDGE, the subject of this sketch, resides in Paris, the county seat of Bear Lake County, Idaho. He is President of Bear Lake Stake.

The word "stake" signifies, according to the Scriptures, and is used here to designate, a Territorial division of church government, under the laws of the Latter-day Saints, or Mormon persuasion, presided over by a President and two counselors.

President Budge is a native of Lanark, Scotland, and was born May 1, 1828. His father was engaged in mercantile pursuits. President Budge in his younger years was engaged in various pursuits until his twentieth year, when he first heard the Mormon doctrine preached, which he accepted, and was soon after sent out as missionary in England. He afterwards labored in Scotland, Switzerland, and Germany, until 1860. During that time he held some of the most prominent positions in the church in Europe. In 1856 he was married, in London, to Miss Julia Stratford, of Essex, England.

He came to Utah in 1860 from England, and engaged in farming and stock-raising until 1863, when he was ordained a Bishop, and since that time has devoted himself principally to church labors. He served as local Bishop from 1863 to 1870, in Cache County, Utah, when he was appointed presiding Bishop of the Bear Lake Stake, which position he held until 1877, when he was appointed President of the Stake.

In 1878 he was sent to Europe to preside over the church there, where he remained two and a half years. In addition to the offices already enumerated, he has held several positions of trust, being County Assessor and Collector in Davis and Cache Counties, Utah, also Assistant United States Assessor under the internal revenue Act, and was a member of the Legislative Council of Idaho during two sessions; to wit, that of 1876-77 and 1880-81.

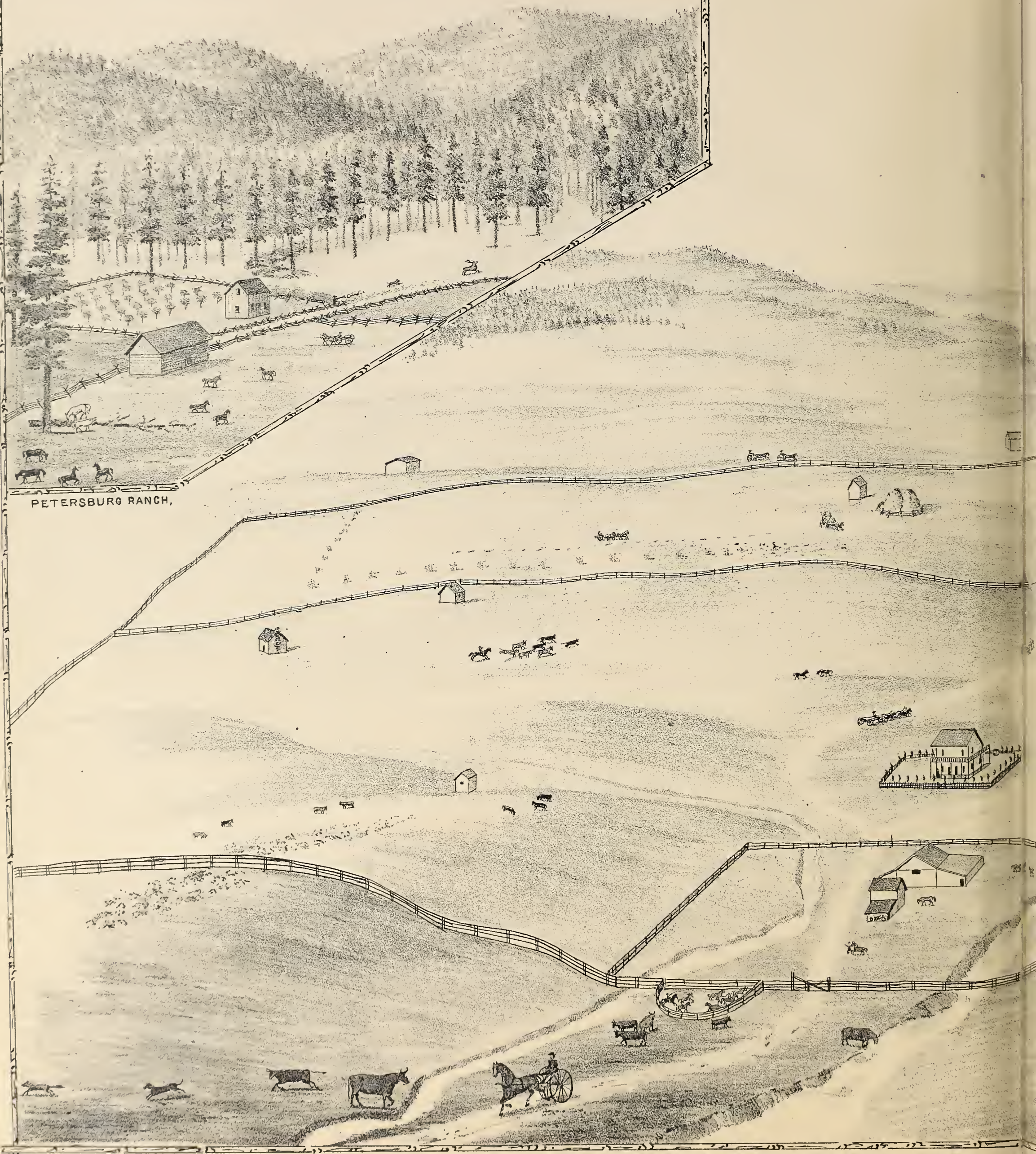
President Budge owns about 300 acres of land, which is principally used for hay and pasture. He also owns about 150 head of stock, principally cattle. He owns the leading interest of the Paris Co-operative Institution, which embraces a number of home industries, and of which he is President. He is the father of a large family, all of whom live at home but one, who is married and lives near.

In conclusion we would state that President Budge is a very fine gentleman, and any one seeking information concerning Mormonism will do well to call on him, as he is willing and readily gives all the information he can.



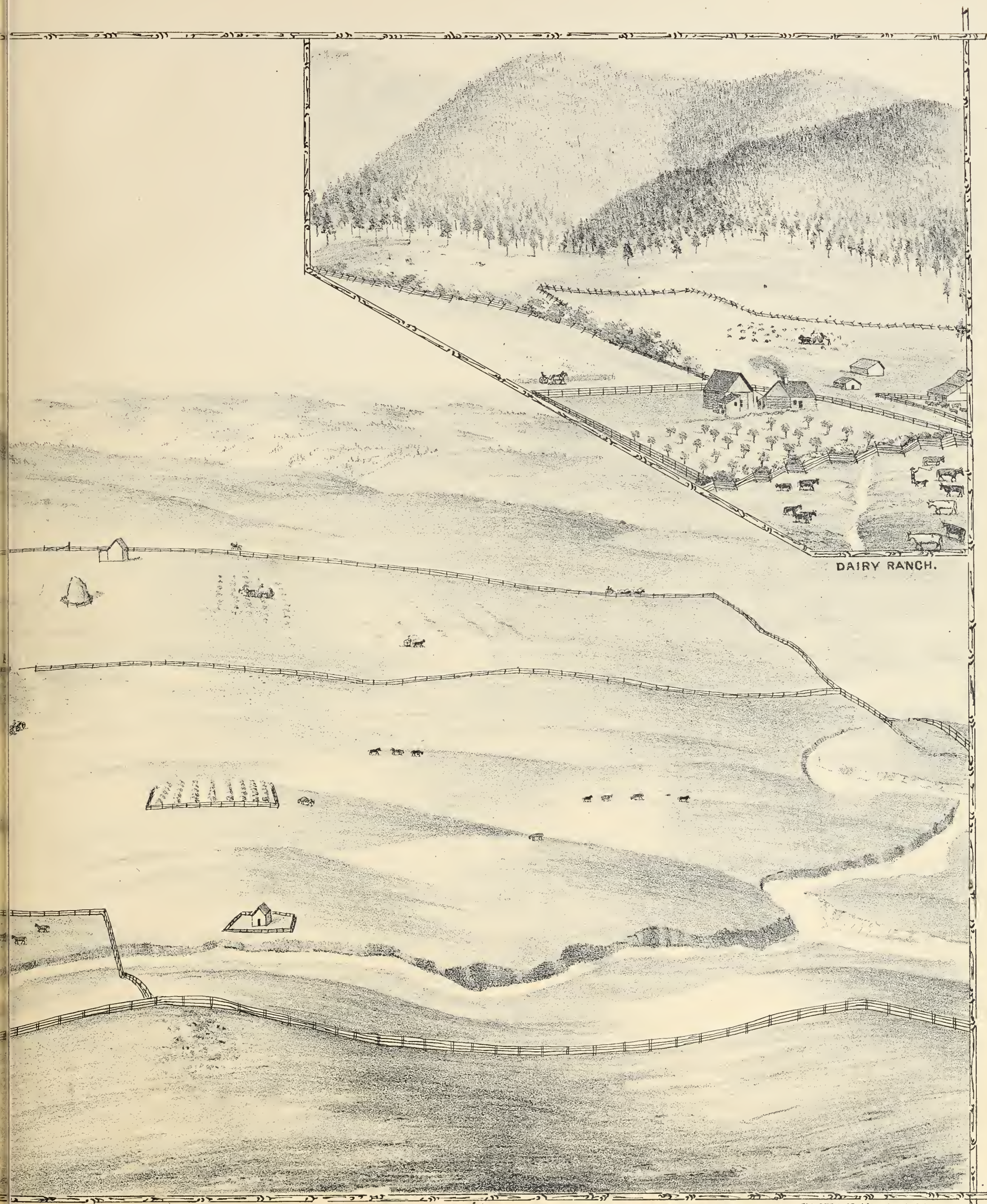






CENTREVILLE RANCH. CONTAINING 1440 ACRES. CAMAS PRAIRIE





DAIRY RANCH.







J. U. STUCKI, the enterprising gentleman herein represented, lives in Paris, the county seat of Bear Lake County. An illustration of his residence will appear in this volume.

He is a native of Switzerland, and was born in Canton, Thurgau, June 8, 1837. His father followed farming, Mr. Stucki assisting until, when about nineteen years of age, he was converted to the Mormon or Latter-day Saints' faith, and soon after conversion commenced preaching, continuing until twenty-one years of age, when he left home and came to America, living nine months in New York; he came to Utah in 1860, and settled in Providence, Cache County. He located a piece of land, and followed farming until 1868, and was very successful in a small way.

In 1868 and 1869, he had charge of the Providence Co-operative Store as manager. He came to Paris in the spring of 1870, as tithing clerk for the Bear Lake Stake, holding that position until the spring of 1874, when he was sent to Europe as missionary to preside over the Swiss, German, and Italian missions, remaining in this office two years and four months. He returned to Paris, Idaho, in July, 1876, in charge of a colony, and resumed his office as tithing clerk, until the spring of 1878. He was appointed Justice of the Peace in the spring of 1877, and held that office until January, 1883.

He also held the office of County Treasurer, being elected in the fall of 1878, and was re-elected in 1880. And in 1881 the County Recorder resigned, and Mr. Stucki was asked by the County Commissioners to take *that* office. He then resigned his office as County Treasurer, and accepted the County Clerkship together with the Recorder and Auditor's Offices which he still holds. He is also commissioned Notary Public of Bear Lake County.

He is one of the principal owners of the Paris Co-operative Institution; holds the position of Vice-President, is also one of the directors, and has been since his return from Europe.

Mr. Stucki was married in 1869 to Miss Margaret Huber, who was a native of Switzerland. Six children have been the fruit of this marriage, only three of whom are living, two boys and one girl.

WALTER HOGE, the subject of this sketch, was born in Newcastle, on the Tyne, Northumberland, England, on the eighteenth day of November, 1844. His early life was spent in the south of Scotland. When he was eleven years old, he left home with the consent of his parents, and went to live with his half-brother among the hills of Selkirkshire, Scotland, made famous by the writings of Sir Walter Scott, and the Ettrick Shepard. At the age of fifteen he was apprenticed to a butcher, in the town of Selkirk, and afterwards moved to Hawick, where he stayed two years. Here he became a Free Mason, as a son of the St. John Lodge, Hawick.

In the autumn of 1862, he sailed from London in the *Robert Lowe*, rounded Cape Horn, and arrived at Vancouver's Island, January 12, 1863.

As soon as spring opened he proceeded up Frazer River to the Cariboo gold mines. The ground all being taken up and claimed, he left for new fields, and arrived in Portland, Oregon, in December, 1863. From there he started up the Columbia River, with the intention of going to Boise City, Idaho. But, arriving in Walla Walla, the Kootenai excitement broke out, and the summer of 1864 found him in these mines, where he stayed during the years 1864-65, working with varied success, mining and butchering alternately. In the autumn of 1865 he proceeded to Virginia City, Montana, where he spent the winter, and in the spring of 1866 went with the stampede to Elk Creek placer mines, where he succeeded in making considerable money, mining and butchering. But in the fall of the year another stampede took him to Salmon River, Idaho, where he stayed until the fall of 1867, but lost here in mining speculations nearly all he had formerly amassed, and with a light purse and a heavy heart he wended his way to Utah, where he expected to winter, and return to the mines in the spring. About the last of October, 1867, he arrived in Cache County, Utah, where he spent the winter running a saw-mill.

Here, to use his own words, he found the pearl of great price—Mormonism. Here he became a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and at the present writing (1863) is a firm believer, and a strict adherent to the principles revealed by Joseph Smith, the Latter-day prophet.

He re-entered Idaho on the tenth day of November, 1870, and settled in Paris, Bear Lake County, where he has resided ever since. He has been engaged in various industrial pursuits, in all of which he has been successful. Teaching school was his first occupation after his arrival in Bear Lake, and several of the now prominent citizens of the county were at that time his pupils.

He afterwards became a mail contractor, stock-raiser, and dairyman, each of which proved, under his judicious management, successful, and he was enabled from each, in its turn, to save something, by which he has been enabled to build his neat little cottage, and surround himself with the comforts he now enjoys. His business at present writing consists of two saw-mills—one steam and one water-power—both of which are situated adjacent to large bodies of pine timber, which he manufactures into lumber and supplies to the citizens of Bear Lake County, and also ships large quantities over the Oregon Short Line Railroad to the Wood River mines and other places. During his residence in Paris he has held the position of Deputy United States Clerk for the Third District Court, and Postmaster of Paris, both of which he ably and



satisfactorily filled. At the present time he is Sheriff of the county, and through his efforts the county has been rid of its worst characters, some of whom are now in the penitentiary, while others have had to flee for their safety.

He married Miss Amelia A. Smith on the sixth day of December, 1869. Their union has been blessed with four children, one boy and three girls.

MATTHEW JOICE is a native of Ireland, where his early years were spent. On leaving Ireland for the United States, he first settled in Hancock County, Illinois, where he spent some years.

He left Illinois for Idaho, and took up his residence in Silver City May 20, 1865. For a short time he followed mining, but, becoming tired of that business, he went into the milk business, and, in 1867, took up a farm on Sinker Creek, Owyhee County. He has in all about 300 acres, about twenty miles from the county seat, and thirty miles from the Oregon Short Line Railroad.

His farm is very productive, and he raises all kinds of vegetables besides grain and hay. He has also some 300 fruit trees of different varieties, which are in bearing condition and very thrifty. He has also some 600 head of cattle, 100 horses, and 50 head of hogs. His stable is one and one-half stories in height, forty-three feet in length, and twenty-four in width.

Mr. Joice is among the most thrifty farmers in Idaho. He also carries on quite an extensive dairy business. He has a summer ranch on a tributary of Reynolds Creek, Owyhee County, where he herds his cows, and makes butter.

In 1857 he married Miss Mary Fahy, a native of Ireland. They have ten children, four boys and six girls, John, Matthew, James, Robert, Bridget, Mary, Hannah, Maggie, Ann, and Kate Joice.

JOHN E. AND DANIEL E. JONES were born in the Parish of Lansawell, County of Camarthen, Wales, from which place they came to this country in 1866, with their parents, and began farming in Malad Valley, until 1874, when they began teaming for their elder brother. In 1876 they began freighting from Corrin to Montana for themselves, and continued in that business until 1881, John being the teamster and Daniel staying at home attending to the farm and stock, but having an interest in the teams. Then, in 1881, they both turned their attention to farming and stock-raising. About this time they built a neat cottage for their mother, Mrs. Ellenor Jones, in the city of Malad.

They divided their time between their stock ranches and home farm, one ranch being on the Snake River and another at the head-waters of Malad River, the farm being in Malad Valley near town. They farm about 100 acres of

land, raising wheat, oats, and barley, all of which do very fair. The land has to be irrigated. They have about 300 head of cattle and 40 head of horses, and contemplate building a dairy soon. They are situated from railroad thirty miles, Corrin being the nearest point. Stages connect with that place tri-weekly, and with Oxford, forty-five miles distant, daily.

PATRICK LINEHAN was born in the county of Cork, Mallow, Ireland. When a lad ten years of age, his parents moved to the city of London, where they resided ten years. The family then emigrated to the United States, stopping in New York.

Mr. Linehan, in company with a brother, went to Kansas and engaged in farming and stock-raising. Becoming tired of this, they sold out and joined a surveying party and went with them to the Arkansas River, and from there to Santa Fé, New Mexico.

In 1861 he came to California and mined in Shasta County with good success. In 1866 he came to Silver City, Idaho, and engaged in teaming. He followed this about four years, and in 1870 went to farming on Picket Creek, Owyhee County.

Here he engaged for a few years, principally in raising horses, not deeming the land of any value for farming. He soon found that the soil was capable of producing any crops by irrigation, and he has now quite a number of acres under cultivation, where he raises all kinds of vegetables, which find ready sale in the Silver City market. He also raises alfalfa and timothy hay.

His orchard consists of 100 trees, of apples, pears, prunes, plums, and peaches, besides small fruit, strawberries, gooseberries, etc. He has 240 acres. Being close to the foot-hills, it affords excellent range for his stock, which at the present time consists of 2,000 head of sheep, 30 head of cattle, 35 hogs, and 20 horses.

In 1881 he was married to Mrs. Linehan, whose maiden name was Honora Kennedy, a native of Cork, Ireland.

They have three children, Michael Daniel, Mary Dines Honora, and Elizabeth Linehan.

J. H. FORNEY, the subject of this sketch, traces his descent from the French Huguenots. He was born in Rutherford County, North Carolina. The homestead has been in the family for three generations. At the age of eighteen, in 1869, he left the "old plantation" and entered Wofford University, South Carolina. After four years' study he graduated. He graduated with second honor, delivering the salutatory address for his class.

In 1875 he came to California, and there began the study of the law, in connection with teaching. In 1878, at the



organization of Hastings' Law College, he was among the first pupils enrolled, and was subsequently admitted to the Bar, in 1879. Finding the profession somewhat crowded in California at this time, he came to Idaho, and at once found a fair practice. In 1882 he was elected District Attorney for Idaho County. He has been uniformly successful since he came to Idaho.

In addition to a fine law library he has the best miscellaneous library in the Territory. It comprises about four hundred well-selected volumes of the best literature.

While devoting his time and attention to the law, he has not neglected land matters. He has a fine farm, comprising 640 acres, rich and well-watered, in one body. It is located on Camas Prairie, about eight miles from Mount Idaho, the county seat. He also has a house and lot in Mount Idaho, handsomely furnished and well-appointed, a sketch of which appears in another part of this work.

In 1881 Mr. Forney was united in marriage to Miss Mary E. Belknap, of Santa Barbara, California. She is a daughter of Hon. C. G. Belknap, and a graduate of the University of the Pacific, located at Santa Clara, Cal. The result of their union is a daughter, Rosa Aletha Forney.

JOHN AND CHRISTE WEISGERBER are natives of Germany. John was born in 1843, and Christe in 1848. Their father was an industrious and successful mechanic. The boys were reared on a small farm, in the cultivation of which they spent their early years, while at the same time they were receiving the full advantages of the splendid system of public schools for which Germany has long been so justly famous.

John, the elder brother, emigrated to America in 1862, settling at Wheeling, West Virginia, where he adopted the trade of wagon-maker, in which he soon became proficient. Here two years later he was joined by his brother Christe, who, soon after his arrival, secured a situation with a brewer of that city, in whose employ he continued until he became master of every branch of the business.

After several years spent in the brewery, Christe became interested in the butcher business, in which he continued until 1867, when he again turned his face westward with the "star of empire" and journeyed to Council Bluffs, where he was soon after joined by his brother John. Here the brothers engaged in the butchering business again, and followed it with varied success until 1869, at which time they again moved west, this time crossing the snow-clad summits of the Rocky Mountains, into the then wild and comparatively unknown region of Idaho Territory. This time they were seeking their brother Ernest, whom they had not seen for many years. They found him at Lewiston, Idaho, where he had built and operated the first brewery in that place, and presumably the

first built in the Territory. Here John and Christe again settled and worked with their brother for a number of years, and finally purchased the business of him, and have continued since under the old name of the California Brewery. John has never married and is now leading the bachelor's quiet life of ease.

Christe has married twice, both wives being ladies of Idaho. The first wife was a Miss Isabell Grant, who died in 1880, leaving him two children, a boy and a girl. He again became united in marriage, in 1882, to Miss Mary Jacobs, an estimable lady, whose parents now reside in the vicinity of Lewiston.

The brothers were among the earliest business men of north Idaho. Being natives of Germany, they brought with them to their adopted home those habits of industry and thrift characteristic of the sturdy sons of the fatherland. They have always contributed liberally to all public enterprises of the beautiful little city where they live, and have given with unstinted hand to the upbuilding of schools and churches, and all charitable institutions in their midst.

EZRA BAIRD is a native of the State of New York, and was born in Schoharie County on the 11th of May, 1839. The most important period of his residence in New York was passed, however, at Binghamton, in the same State. Here Mr. Baird was occupied in farming. In the spring of 1861 he left the city of New York, where he was staying at that time, for San Francisco. Here he remained for one year, being employed in the Eclipse Bakery, for G. Chadbourne. In April, 1862, he left San Francisco for Lewiston, Idaho, where he arrived the following June, and went from there to Newsom Creek, in July. He engaged in mining at this place, in which business he was employed with average success for a number of years.

Mr. Baird next engaged in the express business between Warrens, Florence, Elk City, Clearwater, and Mount Idaho. He was in this business for seven or eight years. He is now residing in Lewiston, and is interested with his brother, William Baird, in the livery and stable business.

Mr. Baird has held the office of Sheriff of Nez Perce County for seven years, which office he still holds.

Besides their interest in the livery business, Mr. Baird and his brother own two ranches, each containing 160 acres. One is in Idaho County, and the other in Nez Perce County. The ranch in Nez Perce County is on sandy, loam land, and is capable of producing any class of cereals or vegetables which can be raised in Idaho. This place is located nine miles from the county seat, and an equal distance from schools, churches, post-office, etc.

The Idaho County ranch, located one mile from Mount Idaho, the county seat, and an equal distance from post-office,



school, etc., is composed of fine black loam soil, and is admirably fitted for the production of cereals. The average yield of oats is sixty bushels to the acre, of wheat thirty-five to the acre, and of barley eighty bushels to the acre.

Mr. Baird and brother are also quite largely interested in stock-raising, having 10 cattle and 125 horses.

On his city property in Lewiston, Mr. Baird has an orchard containing all the principal varieties of fruit trees.

In 1873 he married Miss Alice Odle, who is a native of Oregon. The remainder of his family consist of two children, a son and daughter, Lewis and Edna May Baird.

WILLIAM BAIRD was born at Gilboa, Schoharie County, New York, the sixth day of May, 1837. From here he removed with his father's family to North Blenheim, in the same county, where they engaged in the manufacture of flour and general milling business. In 1850 they removed to Binghamton, Broome County, New York, and engaged in farming. William was also engaged in teaching for a number of years in the city of Binghamton, after which he went to sea. This was in 1860. He returned in 1865 and remained for about a year. In the meantime his brother Ezra, a portrait of whom appears in this work, had gone to the Pacific Coast, and toward this section of the United States William now turned his attention, and left Binghamton for Elk City, where his brother was then engaged in mining, in May, 1866. He arrived at Newsom Creek, which was in the Elk City District, on the third day of July, 1866. Here he engaged in mining, at which he worked for several years with varied success. He was next interested with his brother in the staging and express business, their lines extending through Lewiston, Elk City, Mount Idaho, White Bird, John Day's Slate Creek, Florence, and Warrens. He is now engaged, in partnership with his brother, in the livery business.

In 1877 Mr. Baird was united in marriage to Miss A. F. Hall, who is a native of Maine. This union has been blessed by the birth of two children, a son, Ezra Hale Baird, and a daughter, Inez Daisy Baird.

MME. MELANIE LE FRANCOIS is a native of Paris, France. While a resident of her native city, she was engaged in the sale of ladies' furnishing and fancy goods. Since coming to America she has resided at Stockton, Murphy Diggings, and Grass Valley, California, from which place she emigrated to Lewiston, where she arrived in April, 1862. Here she has resided ever since. Mme. Le Francois has been interested in the hotel business for thirty-three years, and is now sole proprietor of the Hotel De France, at Lewiston. She has been a widow for some time. The remaining member of her family is a son, Eugene J. Bonhore, who is now proprietor of a stationery and novelty store at the same place.

BENJAMIN F. MORRIS is a pioneer of north Idaho. When about twenty years of age he left his home in Ray County, Missouri, and started westward. The "Golden State" was his destination. Leaving the scenes of his boyhood in April, 1863, he drove a four-mule team to Salt Lake City, thence muleback to Sacramento, California.

The rich mines of north Idaho at this period were the center of attraction. Young Morris was soon found in Warrens, Idaho, delving into the earth in search of her rich treasures. Right well did mother earth respond to his exertions, and within one year after his arrival he found himself the possessor of the snug little sum of \$5,000.

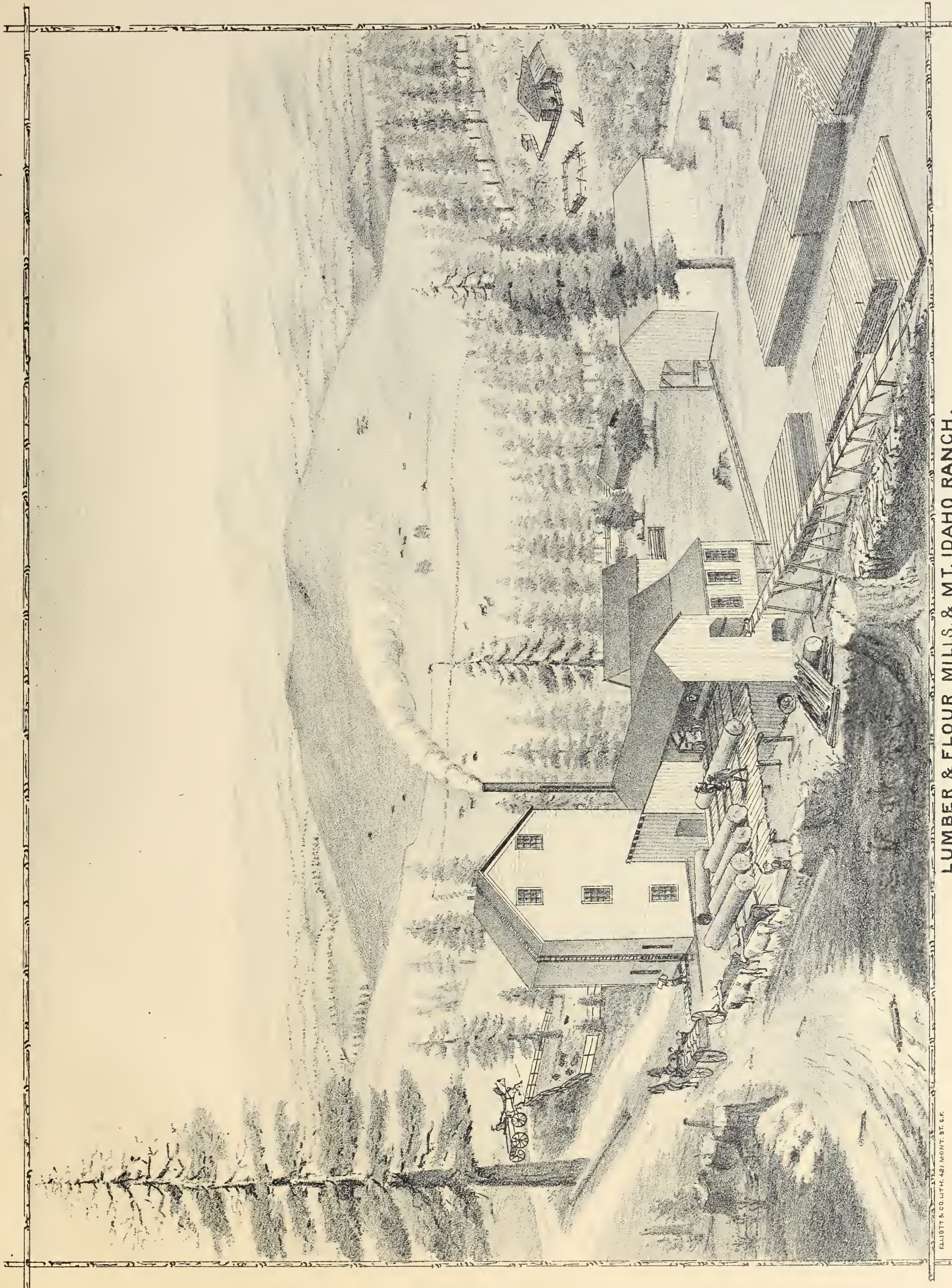
Realizing the need of more intellectual culture, he left the mines, with all their attractions, and in 1865 was diligently pursuing his studies at Lacreole Academy, located at Dalles, Polk County, Oregon. After completing his studies, which embraced a practical and scientific course, he returned to the mining-camp of Warrens. Success, however, did not attend him as before. Ill luck rather was the order of the day. A falling rock broke his leg, while he narrowly escaped with his life. He employed a rugged miner at the rate of \$6.00 per day to attend him. After his recovery he found his exchequer exceedingly short, and a long list of debts confronting him. However, by means of a clerkship, by teaching school, and with rigid economy for two years, he found himself solvent, wiser, if not richer, by his experience as a practical miner.

In 1869 he was appointed Auditor and Recorder of Idaho County, which office by subsequent elections he held for ten years, giving entire satisfaction. During his political candidacy he was not defeated a single time. In 1873 he was appointed Clerk of the District Court for Idaho County, which position he still holds.

In 1878 Mr. Morris turned his attention and energies to farming and stock-raising, and is now the possessor of three beautiful farms, located on Camas Prairie, the agricultural gem of the Pacific Slope. His farms aggregate 2,000 acres, and with ordinary cultivation will yield thirty-five bushels of wheat, fifty bushels of oats, and two tons of timothy per acre. A fine orchard, containing 200 apple, cherry, and plum trees, is among the many features of his farm. He has a *penchant* for a fine horse. His herd of horses numbers about 900, and among them four thoroughbred stallions, also quite a number of the celebrated Hambletonian trotters. He makes fine stock a specialty, including a few Durham cattle.

In 1881 he married Miss H. F. Graham, a native of Oregon. Her father is one of the pioneers of Oregon, and is now a substantial farmer of Dayton, Columbia County, Washington Territory. Their union has been blessed with one child, a son, John Ray. No one has done more towards developing Camas Prairie both in agriculture and stock-raising. He has been the means of inducing many settlers to locate upon the rich vacant lands of the prairie. By honorable means, and with economy and industry, he has succeeded in amassing a comfortable competence.





LUMBER & FLOUR MILLS, & MT. IDAHO RANCH.







## THE FORESTS OF IDAHO.

Vast Forests, Variety of Timber, Extent, Saw-Mills, Price of Lumber, Timber Culture Act, Land Districts, Etc.

### TIMBER OF NORTH IDAHO.

**T**HE timber lands of north Idaho are quite extensive, nearly all of the higher grounds being covered with a heavy growth of white and yellow pine, white and red firs, cedar, and tamarack.

South and east of Lewiston, at a distance of sixteen miles, is a low range of mountains known as "Craig's Mountains," extending from Snake River on the south to the South Fork of the Clearwater River on the north, covering an area of about thirty miles in length by fifteen miles in width, the larger portion of which is on the Nez Perce Indian Reservation. At several points on the south end of the range saw-mills have been built, and lumber manufactured for the ranches in the immediate vicinity, and for the Lewiston market, all of which have been removed after cutting the timber in their near vicinity.

At present the principal supply of both fire-wood and lumber for the Lewiston market is cut on the North and South Forks of Clearwater River, at points from fifty to ninety miles above. Up to the present time only a small portion of the timber growing on the bank and low flats adjacent to the river has been cut, and there is enough left that is easy of access to supply the demand for years to come.

From the water's edge along the whole sides of the mountains, and covering their tops for miles in every direction, is the finest growth of timber in the Northwest. Lofty pines, firs, and tamaracks, from three to five feet in diameter, and running into the air a hundred feet without a limb, meet your eye on every hand. Here the ringing sound of the axe has never been heard, and in many places the foot of man has never trod, its solitude only broken by the footsteps of bear, elk, and deer. This is a paradise for hunters as well as lumbermen.

On the tops of the high ridges are swales and swamps, covered with a dense growth of cedar, many of the trees being six and eight feet in diameter, the grain of which is so straight that boards can be split from them eight and ten feet in length, and twelve to fifteen inches in width, which are nearly as even and smooth as they could be sawed.

On the Little North Fork, a tributary of the main North Fork, are extensive bottoms covered with cedar and white pine; from these bottoms the principal supply of cedar for this market has been cut and rafted or driven to this place,

where it is worked up into shingles, shakes, posts, and rails, and the supply is almost inexhaustible.

Occasionally the hemlock, spruce, and yew are to be found, but not in any quantities; in fact they can be considered rare. Along the banks of the rivers and creek bottoms the cottonwood and alder can, in many places, be found, the latter sometimes growing to the size of twenty to thirty inches in diameter, and fifty or sixty feet in height, which is a great surprise to people from the Eastern States, as they have only known it as a shrub or bush three or four feet in diameter, and eight or ten feet in height.

In extent the forests of north Idaho are almost limitless, and can be considered inexhaustible, as the wants of our people will not for years to come require one-half their yearly growth.

Fires have destroyed much timber in the past, and no doubt will in the future; but as the country is cut up with deep cañons they never can become extensive, and the growth of the timber is so rapid that the land that is burned over is again quickly covered with a thrifty growth of young trees.

### NUMEROUS SAW-MILLS.

At the mouth of Elk Creek, on the North Fork of Clearwater, about fifty-three miles above Lewiston, is situated the saw-mill of Chapman Bros., which has a capacity of about 10,000 feet a day. The water to run the mill is taken out of Elk Creek and brought in a ditch about a half a mile in length to the mill. The average yearly cut is about 1,000,000 feet. The lumber is rafted down the Clearwater, a small portion being sold along the river to the farmers in the Potlatch country, the larger portion finding a market in Lewiston, and on Snake River below Lewiston.

The steam saw-mill in the city of Lewiston, now owned by John P. Volmer & Co., has a capacity of 20,000 feet per day; there is also attached to the mill a planer, sticker, picket and lathe saws, and machinery for the manufacturing of doors, sash, and blinds. The average yearly cut is about 2,000,000 feet; the logs to stock the mill are cut on the North and South Forks of Clearwater, and driven down on high water in the spring and early summer. A market is found for all manufactured at this mill at and near Lewiston, and the demand is greater than the supply.

The prices of lumber at Lewiston range about as follows:—

Common rough lumber.....	\$18 00 per M.
Surfaced lumber.....	30 00 "
Flooring.....	\$30 to 35 00 "
Rustic .....	35 00 "
Dressed siding.....	30 00 "
Wainscoting.....	30 00 "
Pickets.....	20 00 "
Lath.....	10 00 "
Extra shaved cedar shingles.....	4 00 "



ERICKSON'S MILL, situated on the head of Little Potlatch Creek, twelve miles north of Genesee, has a capacity of 7,000 or 8,000 feet per day; the logs for the mill are cut near by. A market for the lumber is found in Genesee Valley, and on the Little Potlatch. The price of lumber at the mill is \$10.00 and \$12.00 per thousand. And there is a ready sale for all that is cut.

MOORE & NORTHRUPS STEAM SAW-MILL is situated in the timber about ten miles northeast of Moscow. The capacity of the mill is about 15,000 feet a day. They have a planer attached, and the mill runs nearly all the year round. The fast-growing and enterprising city of Moscow consumes all the lumber cut, and the demand far exceeds the supply.

The prices at the mill are advertised as follows:—

Common boxing.....	\$10 00 per M.
Selected boxing and timber.....	12 00 “
Surfaced lumber.....	20 00 “
Flooring .....	\$20 to 25 00 “
Rustic .....	20 to 25 00 “

BURNS' MILL is on the Potlatch Creek, two miles above the newly-laid-out town of Julietta, at the forks of the Potlatch. The mill was not completed this summer until the water in the creek got so low that logs could not be floated down to the mill; consequently no lumber has been sawed yet. The capacity of the mill is 5,000 feet per day; price set, \$10.00 per thousand.

STUART'S MILL is situated in a heavy growth of timber twelve miles north of Julietta; a planer is attached to the mill. The markets are American Ridge, Fix's Ridge, Moscow, Little Potlatch Creek, and Genesee Valley.

Prices at mill:—

Common lumber.....	\$10 00 per M.
Surfaced lumber.....	20 00 “
Flooring, siding, and rustic.....	25 00 “

There are also several small mills in the northern portion of the county, on Four-Mile Creek, Palouse River, and Pine Creek, that supply the small towns and farmers in their near vicinity. The price of lumber at these mills averages about \$10.00 per thousand feet.

The growing demand for lumber is daily increasing, and many more mills could be built with profit to their owners, as the growth of our country is greatly retarded by the want of good building lumber.

Great forests of the Pacific hemlock spruce (Morton's) extend along the coast from California to Alaska. It is one of the most beautiful and delicately-foliaged of evergreens, and very spiry, with a broad ground base. They are even more spiry than the Eastern Canadian. These tall spruce, farther north, are clad in denser masses of darker green verdure, clothed from the base 100 to 150 feet upward, or more. The body is from 2 to 6 feet, and occasionally 8 feet in diameter. But along the coast territory mentioned, the

tree is only from 60 to 75 feet in height, and rarely over 2 feet through. The thickened lower branches aid in tempering the clime in all seasons, and the foliage, unlike redwoods and their like, precipitates little moisture. It is noteworthy how admirably this tree rallies and thickens in the top when broken off by the tempest—which often takes the conceit out of its too ardent aspirations, nature's testimony that it bears training to any reasonable extent, responsive to the bidding of the Master. It is one of the best shelter trees known, wherever it will flourish at all, whether for the orchard, garden, yards, or for game of all sorts.

Contrary to experience and observation relative to most other timbers, the old matured heart-wood is more perishable than the young and sappy poles and branches, where they are exposed to the seasons, the latter being less shaky, and absorbing and retaining moisture less readily. For this reason the heart-wood is almost solely used for interior work, where it is little subjected to the extremes of outer temperature, as in the case of rude rafters, where, duly seasoned with the bark on, they are singularly lasting and very elastic, with much of the snap and spring of the yew and cedar, combined with a due degree of strength.

Only in the cold forests of California, contiguous to rivers or cold creek banks at the southern limit of its growth, is the Pacific hemlock spruce ever found much over two feet in diameter, and about sixty or eighty feet high. Up to extreme age it preserves the perfect, symmetrical, spire form, and is altogether less marred by unsightly dead limbs than its kindred of the East. The same observation applies to Alaska. If the tree were more exposed than in its native coast clime, it might take on a somewhat broader conic style. In the young state, say from ten to fourteen feet high or more, the bark is relatively smooth and even, branches exactly level, thin, fan-like, long and slender, with cherry-brown bark.

#### EXTENT OF THE FORESTS.

The forest area of the Territory has been variously estimated at from 8,000,000 to 10,000,000 acres. There are considerable bodies of timber along the rivers and streams, but the great forests are in the mountains, consisting of pine, fir, and cedar.

Throughout the central, northern, and eastern parts of Idaho the woodlands possess a heavier growth than in a majority of the timbered States east of the Rocky Mountains, while in the remaining sections the timber supply is not inferior to that of the most of our prairie States. There are various varieties of fir, the white, red, and black spruce, scrub oak, yellow and white pine, mountain mahogany, juniper, tamarack, birch, cottonwood, alder, and willow.

Along the Clearwater, in north Idaho, and in several other sections, white pine logs 100 feet long and 5 feet in diameter, and red and white cedar trees, 2 to 5 feet in



diameter are common. A variety of pine grows in this region from 6 to 8 inches in diameter at the ground, with a height of 60 to 70 feet. So dense is the growth that it is difficult for a horse to pass between the trees, which are nearly of the same height, and present the appearance of a field of grain. They are remarkably straight and excellent for building houses or timbering mines.

A big drive of 1,800,000 feet of logs from the Middle Fork of the Clearwater arrived at Kamiah, and was brought down to the Lewiston saw-mill, where it was sawed into lumber. This is the largest drive ever brought down the Clearwater, and it is said to comprise some of the finest timber in Idaho Territory. The lumber interest up the Clearwater will attain to great proportions by and by.

Timber is abundant on most of the mountain-slopes, and in some of the valleys. Five species of pine, two of fir, one of spruce, and two of cedar grow on the mountains, and in the mountain valleys and cañons; balsam, poplars, aspens, alders, and willows, on the streams and in the moist valleys. The pines, firs, spruces, and cedars furnish an abundance of good timber for building, mining, and farming purposes.

The belts of timber are fast coming into extensive notice, and already begin to be sought after with avidity for the timber alone which they contain.

It is said by those who have traversed the entire region that these extensive timber tracts extend in an almost if not quite unbroken range of country from near the south boundary line of Idaho Territory on the southeast, through Ada, Boise, Alturas, Idaho, and Nez Perce Counties, to Hudson's Bay, in the province of Manitoba, in the Dominion of Canada.

#### THE TIMBER-CULTURE ACT.

This act is liberal in its provisions, but a strict compliance with the letter and spirit of its terms will be required on the part of claimants. One hundred and sixty acres is the maximum entry, and when that quantity is taken at least five acres must be plowed within one year from date of entry. The second year said five acres must be cultivated to crop, and a second five acres plowed. The third year the first five acres must be planted in timber, seeds, or cuttings, and the second five acres actually cultivated to crop. The fourth year the second five acres must be planted in timber, seeds, or cuttings, making at the end of the fourth year ten acres thus planted. Perfect good faith must be shown at all times by claimants. The timber must not only be planted, but it must, each year, be protected and cultivated in such a manner as to promote its growth. A patent may be obtained for the land at the expiration of eight years from date of entry, upon showing that for said eight years the trees have been planted, protected, and cultivated as aforesaid, and that not less than 2,700 trees were planted on each acre, and, at the time of making proof, there shall be then growing at least 675 living, thrifty trees per acre.

If, at any time during the said eight years, it shall be shown that the party has failed to comply with the terms of the law, the entry will be canceled. Under this law, good faith will require that if the trees, seeds, or cuttings are by any means destroyed one year, they must be replanted the next. A party will not be released from a continued attempt to promote the actual growth of timber or forest trees; a failure in this respect will subject the entry to cancellation. Only the planting of such trees, seeds, or cuttings as are properly denominated timber trees, or which are recognized as forest trees, will be considered a compliance with the law. Cottonwood is recognized as timber under the Act. "All entries of less than one-quarter section shall be plowed, planted, cultivated, and planted to trees, tree seeds, or cuttings, in the same manner and in the proportion hereinbefore provided for," in the 160-acre entry. The land-office fee for an entry of more than 80 acres is \$14.00; for one of 80 acres or less, \$9.00.

The law provides that in case the trees, seeds, or cuttings shall be destroyed by grasshoppers, or by extreme and unusual drought, for any year or term of years, the time for planting such trees, seeds, or cuttings shall be extended one year for every such year that they are so destroyed.

#### UNITED STATES TIMBER LAW.

George W. Story, Special Government Timber Agent, says: "The cutting and removing of timber is restricted and confined to actual settlers and *bona fide* residents of the State or Territory who are citizens of the United States.

"The cutting and removing timber from public lands being mineral is permitted for all building, agricultural, mining, and domestic purposes needed in the development and improvement of the homes or mining interests of such actual settlers or miners. It is further permitted that timber may be cut and removed from the public mineral lands for the purpose of selling the same to any actual settler or resident of the United States, cut only for the uses and purposes hereinbefore prescribed.

"The cutting and removing of timber from any of the public lands of the United States, non-mineral in character, is strictly prohibited for any purpose except the same is to be used in building, fencing, or otherwise improving and cultivating the land or claims from which the same is cut or removed. Any person cutting and removing timber from non-mineral public lands, except for the purposes and uses above stated, is liable to punishment therefor, both civilly and criminally.

"Any right of way railroad company has the right to take from the public lands adjacent to the line of such road timber necessary to the construction of such railroad. In the procurement of timber for construction purposes, such company must, before causing the cutting or removal thereof, appoint, in writing, one or more persons as their duly author-



ized agent or agents for that purpose. But no authority can be given by such railroad company to the general public to cut timber from the public lands. No public timber is permitted to be taken or used in the repair or improvement of such road after the original construction of the same. No public timber is permitted to be taken and used as fuel by any railroad.

"In cutting timber on and removing the same from public lands of the United States, the following rules must be observed: (1) that the same is not for export from the State or Territory where cut; (2) that no timber less than eight inches in diameter is cut or removed; (3) that it is not wantonly wasted or destroyed, and that tops and laps of all trees cut must be cut and piled in order that the spread of forest fires may be checked thereby."

He further adds: "Every man who is or expects to become a resident of this Territory should have this interest at heart. The Territory being sparsely timbered, unless economy is used, but few years will elapse until it will almost entirely disappear, and leave the population destitute of timber for building and other domestic purposes. There is, of course, timber more abundant in some of the contiguous Territories; but it seems to be the design of the Government that the timber in most of the Territories on the public domain should be preserved for the benefit of its residents. This being the case, I am anxious that all should aid me in this most important work of preserving the timber from waste; and when timber is cut those engaged in it should know and comply strictly with the law regarding the procurement of the same."

#### TIMBER OF BOISE COUNTY.

Next in importance to the mining resources of Boise County, says the *Idaho World*, is her great and seemingly inexhaustible supply of timber—the finest to be seen in any portion of Idaho—there being one solid mass within the bounds of the county. The timber is pine, except up on the high mountains, where fir abounds, and is of smaller growth than the pine. To form a very correct idea of the forestry of this portion of the Territory, one must take a view of the surrounding country from the summit of one of our highest mountains. The most extensive view to be had around here is from Thorn Creek Peak, at the head of Thorn Creek. From North Boise River, the eastern line of the county, to near the Payette River, in a westerly direction—a distance of nearly forty miles—and from the southern line of the county, north as far as the eye can reach from this elevated point—and that is probably beyond the line between this and Custer County, a distance of over 100 miles—the rolling foot-hills are covered with a dense growth of pine timber, and the dark green shade of these forests extends high up on the mountain-sides, and some of the summits are thickly timbered. But

there is no section of Boise County, except a narrow strip along Payette, commencing a short distance above Horseshoe Bend and extending down the river, and from Squaw Creek west a short distance to the line between Boise and Ada Counties, that is entirely destitute of timber. These dense forests of Boise County will be a source of wealth before long that cannot now be computed. There is an increasing demand for timber, and with the completion of the Oregon Short Line the demand will be still greater, and the fact that Boise County can furnish the finest timber in Idaho, and more of it than any other section, together with the fact that it is easiest to get at, is sufficient to warrant the belief that our county is destined to become, at no very distant day, the great lumber region of Idaho. There is but little doubt that the Oregon Short Line Company will run a branch line up Moore's Creek before a great while, for the purpose of shipping out wood and lumber.

#### BOISE CITY LAND DISTRICT.

At this office D. P. B. Pride is Register, and M. Krebs, Receiver. The entries of land from September, 1881, to September, 1883, are:—

Lands sold, including commuted homesteads, acres .....	16,152.45
Homestead entries, acres .....	44,127.32
Timber-culture entries, acres .....	36,357.40
Desert entries .....	57,711.47
Mineral lands sold .....	1,615.94
Pre-emption filings .....	240,000.00

Total number of acres ..... 395,965.58

Surveyed land yet unappropriated, vacant, and open to settlement, 1,976,207 acres.

There are large tracts of unoccupied Government lands within the Boise City District quite as good as any that have been disposed of. Big Camas Prairie, containing over 100,000 acres, particularly well adapted to wheat-growing, would be a desirable locality for the settlement of large colonies.

#### LEWISTON LAND OFFICE.

J. M. Howe, Esq., Register of the United States Land Office, Lewiston, Idaho, furnishes the following as the amount of business transacted during 1881:—

	ACRES.
Located under Pre-emption laws .....	16,000
"    "    Homestead " .....	23,602
"    "    Timber culture .....	7,880
Sold "    Cash system .....	28,123
"    Final homestead .....	4,800

Total .. 82,405

For 1882:—

	ACRES.
Located under Pre-emption laws .....	43,680.00
"    "    Homestead " .....	30,595.10
"    "    Timber culture .....	10,112.72
Sold "    Cash entries .....	25,431.15
"    Final homestead .....	8,646.75

Total ..... 118,465.72











For 1883 to October 1st:—

	ACRES.
Located under Pre-emption laws . . . . .	51,200.00
“ “ Homestead “ . . . . .	29,947.98
“ “ Timber culture . . . . .	8,829.54
Sold “ Cash entries . . . . .	26,050.23
“ “ Final homestead . . . . .	11,304.77

There is still open for settlement about 600,000 acres, the very best wheat land. Markets are improving, but they depend on transportation facilities, and these are increasing. There is plenty of water and timber. The principal products are wheat, flax, oats, barley, and vegetables. The lands are mostly rolling prairie. The timber lands will be productive when cleared.

Two parties will soon leave Lewiston to survey Government lands in the northern portion of Nez Perce County and in Shoshone County. There are large areas of valuable agricultural land in those localities, which will soon be occupied. The land office at Lewiston is thronged with men looking for desirable locations. All the land within twenty miles of that city will soon be taken, and it is to be hoped that the reservation will shortly be thrown open.

#### OXFORD LAND DISTRICT.

August Duddenhausen is the Register of this, the oldest land district. Its original boundaries have been somewhat reduced by the formation of other districts.

In the Oxford Land District about 85,000 acres were entered and disposed of from September 1, 1879, to June 30, 1880. The whole number of acres entered and disposed of in the district since the organization of the Territory is 342,178.

The building of the Utah and Northern Railroad through eastern Idaho has been a great benefit to that portion of the Territory. The population has increased rapidly, and thriving, enterprising towns have grown up where, but a short time since, silence and desolation reigned supreme.

The line of the Government surveys should be extended over the lands in Lemhi and Lost River Valleys. There are large settlements in those valleys (in many instances on unsurveyed land), with farms well fenced, the land under a good state of cultivation, and with good, substantial houses for residences. Settlement is greatly retarded in many places by the failure to survey the land, as no one desires to settle upon and improve land for which he cannot at once initiate a claim under the pre-emption or homestead laws.

#### HAILEY LAND DISTRICT.

The Hailey Land District was established by executive order dated January 24, 1883, with the land office at Hailey. The boundaries are as follows: Commencing at a point on the right bank of the Snake River at the intersection of the range line between ranges 9 and 10 east of the Boise meridian; thence north along said range line to the left bank of

Salmon River; thence easterly up the left bank of Salmon River to the western boundary of Lemhi County; thence north along the said western boundary of said county to the boundary line between Idaho and Montana; thence south-easterly along said boundary line to the intersection with the range line between ranges 29 and 30 east from Boise meridian; thence south along said range line to the right bank of Snake River; thence westerly down the right bank of said Snake River to the place of beginning. This will be a great convenience to settlers in the Wood River country.

The valleys of Wood River present admirable advantages for settlements. Twenty-five hundred families could find good homes in these two localities. Their nearness to what bids fair to be the greatest mining district of the West would insure a good market, where ready sale, at high prices, would be found for all the products of the soil.

Within the limits of Idaho are contained over 55,000,000 acres. Of these there are in round numbers 12,000,000 acres susceptible of cultivation, 22,000,000 acres of pasture and grazing lands, 10,000,000 acres of forest land, and 8,000,000 acres mountainous or mineral. Dispersed over this immense area, comprising a territory exceeding that of New York, New Jersey, Massachusetts, and New Hampshire combined, there were, in 1870, less than 15,000 inhabitants. Its settlements were scattered, frequently 100 miles or more apart. Situated far from the ordinary lines of through travel, only the most daring and hardy adventurers sought its mountain solitudes.

Idaho stands on the threshold of a grand advance. The year which has just dawned will witness Idaho, both north and south, connected by rail with all the Union. The terrors of the stage and the freight wagon are to be taken away; her rare mines, and her millions of unoccupied but productive acres, are to be placed in easy reach of the capitalist and the settler. This ought to double the population and the taxable property of the Territory within the next two years. There is room for the people, room in the mines and in the fields. Idaho has a thousand slumbering resources. Its valleys are the best fruit region west of the Mississippi. They raise finer peaches, nectarines, cherries, and infinitely better apples than can be produced in California.

#### REMAINDER OF PUBLIC LANDS.

Gen. F. A. Walker, of the Census Bureau, who is pretty well informed on statistical matters, concludes from the data before him that the remaining area of public land available for ordinary agriculture is not large, and that most of it will be taken up before the end of another year. It is true, indeed, that a large part of the remaining area is land of less value than the best land, and much of it is quite worthless. This side of the Mississippi 1,200,000 square miles are not yet settled by white men.



## PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF IDAHO.

Superintendent's Report, School Laws, Lands for Schools, Local Supervision, Number of Children, School Expenses, School Buildings, Etc.

### PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

FROM the report of the Hon. James L. Onderdonk, Superintendent of Public Instruction, we have a statement of the condition of the public schools of Idaho. He says:—

"While educational matters have perhaps progressed as favorably as could be reasonably expected, it is useless to deny that our present school law does not operate with entire satisfaction. As the labors of school officers, with few exceptions, are chiefly gratuitous, it naturally follows that time devoted to educational matters must necessarily be limited. In a new and sparsely-settled country, moreover, where so much must be made subordinate to the material interests of the settlers, it is useless to look for that encouragement in educational matters to be found in the more thickly-settled States of the East and middle West. Yet, notwithstanding the many obstacles to be encountered in a Territory like our own, we have made substantial progress in the past two years.

### TERRITORIAL SUPERINTENDENCY.

"Our Territorial school system is chiefly such in name only. While the law gives the Territorial Superintendent the somewhat vague authority of exercising 'general supervision over the public schools of the Territory,' there is no appropriation by the Legislature for his expenses, and no provision for giving that personal attention to the different schools of the Territory without which it is impossible to exercise the 'general supervision' which seems to be required of him. His information must of necessity, therefore, be only second-hand at best, as gathered from the written reports of the County Superintendents to his office, which reports in turn are chiefly made up from reports by the local districts officers.

### LAND GRANTS TO SCHOOLS.

"By the Act of February 18, 1881, Congress granted to the Territory of Idaho seventy-two sections of public lands for school purposes, under certain restrictions. These, with the 3,000,000 acres of school lands (sixteenth and thirty-sixth sections) allowed under the general law, will undoubtedly at some future day form the basis of a sound, substantial school system. The realization of the benefits arising therefrom is so remote, however, that it is doubtful if they will be enjoyed by many of the present school population. In the infancy of

a State or Territory, if ever, is the time when aid from the General Government is required. Unless Congress passes some legislation looking to the present rather than to the future welfare of our schools, their proper support must continue a heavy burden upon our people."

### SCHOOL HOUSES.

Out of 129 districts from which reports were received, 84 stated the school buildings in good condition, 1 as not properly drained, 2 as having insufficient grounds, 12 as improperly heated and ventilated, and 34 simply in a bad condition. The first school houses erected are unworthy the name, and as yet there are but few in the county that deserve the title of school house. Heretofore there has been an entire disregard of everything except ventilation which is supplied as freely as the wind that blows.

### LOCAL SUPERVISION.

Hon. J. Perrault, for many years Territorial School Superintendent, in his report for the years 1875 and 1876, says: "The law makes the county superintendencies *ex officio* appendages to other important and responsible county offices, which confines the incumbent to his place of business and to routine of duties, thus rendering the personal supervision of schools impossible. The importance and necessity of making, promptly and punctually, accurate and full reports, does not seem to be so fully appreciated. Indeed, it may be said that in this matter there is a sad degree of negligence and failure."

Prof. Gilbert Butler says: "Considering the limited experience of the teachers, and the conditions under which they work, and the utter lack of all interest taken in our schools by the trustees, I think our schools are fairly successful. I have endeavored, during my term of office as County Superintendent, to raise the standard of their qualifications as high as possible, and in many cases have induced practical teachers to settle in our county." As the Superintendent says, "If we examine the statistics of illiteracy in the northwestern Territories, where the conditions of life, society, and pursuits are more nearly similar, and compare the educational condition of our Territory with that of her neighbors, the result will hardly be gratifying to our local pride. Unless Idaho, with her unsurpassed natural resources, would stand aside from the general march of educational progress, some provision should be adopted to make our schools more efficient. To accomplish this, some means should be employed to secure a more thorough system of supervision, instruction, and attendance, remembering that "the sure foundations of States are laid in knowledge and not in ignorance, and that every sneer at education, at cultivation, at book learning, which is the recorded wisdom of the experience of mankind, is the demagogue's sneer at intelligent liberty, inviting national degeneration and ruin."



## TEACHERS' WAGES.

With few exceptions, the salaries paid teachers in the central and mining counties range generally from \$75.00 and \$60.00 per month down to as low as \$20.00, and even \$10.00 per month in the agricultural counties. As before stated, the salaries of the Superintendents generally are insufficient to defray legitimate expenses attendant upon a proper discharge of their duties. It is useless, however, to look for experienced and professional teachers unless their skilled labor brings a suitable compensation. Until the remuneration is sufficient to induce persons to follow teaching as a profession, we must not be disappointed that they engage in it simply as an incidental employment, or as a stepping-stone to something better. The law does not seem to require any express qualifications, nor is the applicant required to undergo any examination.

## TEACHERS' INSTITUTES.

In nearly every State and Territory there are provisions for teachers' institutes in the different counties. The importance of such institutes, the opportunity afforded for the exchange of thoughts and ideas, and discussions of subjects relating to education, cannot be overestimated. Every effort thus far to organize teachers' institutes in this Territory has proved abortive. The advisability is suggested of enacting provisions to compel teachers in counties possessing more than ten school districts to attend such an institute upon call of the County Superintendent, at least once a year, under penalty of revocation of certificate, their pay not to be diminished during attendance at such institutes; the expense not to exceed a specified amount, and to be paid out of the school fund of the county.

## GRADED SCHOOLS.

Graded schools have been established at Boise City and Lewiston as mentioned elsewhere. The advantages of these schools in securing more thorough and systematic work are evident. These are the most important steps yet taken toward securing to the people of Idaho the advantages of higher education.

## SCHOOL LAWS.

All moneys accruing from the sale of all lands heretofore given, or which may hereafter be given by the Congress of the United States, for school purposes in Idaho, and all moneys that may be given and appropriated by Congress for school purposes, unless by special provision, shall be appropriated for the establishment of a university, or other high school, and any moneys by legacy, or otherwise given for educational purposes, and appropriated for the General School Fund, and all moneys accruing to the Territory from escheated estates, constitute an irreducible and indivisible Territorial General School Fund, the interest only accruing from which shall be appropriated to the respective counties. (The practical effect

of this clause of the statute has been, hitherto, to limit the Territorial School Fund to receipts from escheated estates, the fund at present amounting to the trifling sum of \$424.39, the interest only of which can be used.)

The County Commissioners are required to levy a tax of not less than two or more than eight mills on every dollar of taxable property in their respective counties, for school purposes. All moneys from fines or forfeitures for a breach of any of the penal laws are also placed in the County School Fund. School moneys are apportioned by the County School Superintendent among the districts as follows: One-half is divided equally among the districts; the remaining half is apportioned *per capita* among the districts according to the number of children.

A Board of Trustees is elected in each district once a year.

No books, papers, tracts, or documents of a political, sectarian, or denominational character shall be used or introduced in any school; and any and every political, sectarian, or denominational doctrine is expressly forbidden to be taught in the public schools.

Every child between five and twenty-one years old is entitled to attend public schools.

Teachers are required to pass an examination before the County Board of Examiners in orthography, reading, penmanship, arithmetic, geography, and United States history, before receiving a license to teach.

## SUMMARY

OF REPORTS OF COUNTY SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENTS FOR 1882

COUNTIES.	School Population.	Number Enrolled.	Proportional Attendance.	Total Expenses.	Total Receipts.	No. of School Districts.
Ada.....	* 2,000	---	---	---	---	41
Alturas.....	487	241	---	\$ 3,209 16	---	6
Bear Lake.....	1,229	649	418	3,132 17	\$ 3,863 27	12
Boise.....	438	239	299	8,510 93	8,510 93	12
Cassia.....	346	290	---	2,640 00	3,931 15	12
Custer.....	133	47	33	2,170 50	3,718 76	2
Idaho.....	341	---	---	---	---	9
Kootenai.....	30	30	19	548 77	988 59	2
Lemhi.....	181	140	101	6,652 63	6,648 19	7
Nez Perce.....	1,462	900	489	7,587 57	9,195 82	37
Oneida.....	2,317	---	---	4,828 37	5,917 37	25
Owyhee.....	243	143	119	4,894 84	7,300 21	5
Shoshone.....	9	9	6	420 59	1,192 59	1
Washington.....	434	---	206	2,259 74	3,736 95	12
	9,650	---	---	---	---	183

\* Estimated.


The schools of Boise, Lewiston, and other localities have been previously mentioned in the description of villages and counties.



## STOCK RAISING.

Stock Business, Sheep and Cattle, Stock Raising Profitable, Large Herds, Branding Stock, Stock Association, Etc.

### STOCK AND SHEEP-RAISING.

 BUNDANCE of nutritious grasses, mildness of climate, and markets easy of access are a combination of advantages which render Idaho famous as a cattle-raising region. Idaho steers command the very highest prices in the Chicago cattle mart; and the Central Pacific and Northern Pacific Railroads, the latter with over 700 miles of track within the Territory, afford ready transportation from the grazing fields to the East. All the better varieties of grass do well, but the most valuable of the native grasses is the bunch grass. This grows most luxuriantly upon the high rolling plains. It begins to renew itself in the early spring, before the ground is yet free from frost, rapidly attains its growth, is early cured, and stands as hay during the remainder of the year, until the succeeding spring. Throughout the winter months it perfectly retains its sweet and nutritious qualities. The manner of its growth is similar to that of the short, curly, and quickly-cured buffalo grass of the plains. It stands in detached clusters or bunches, between which are visible interstices of bare ground. Its clusters, however, are finer, denser, of much taller growth, and cover the ground more closely and compactly than the tufts of buffalo grass. A single acre of bunch grass is fully equal to three acres of average buffalo grass in the quantity it furnishes of actual sustenance for cattle. It is, moreover, a stronger nutriment than the vegetation of ordinary plains, being unexcelled by the best-cultivated grasses, timothy hay, or clover.

Idaho is certainly one of the finest stock countries on the continent. All the more important domestic animals and fowls do remarkably well. Horses and mules, and neat cattle are more hardy and kept in better condition on the native grasses, hay, and grain. As a general rule they winter well in the valleys and on surrounding foot-hills without hay or grain. The valleys furnish a large area of natural meadows.

It is no uncommon sight to see herds of sleek cattle contentedly grazing on the russet hills. Sometimes, also, droves of 1,000 or 2,000 are noticed slowly advancing in a broad column from the direction of the distant mountains, on their way to the railroad shipping stations. Such a drove is kept well in hand by a number of herders, picturesquely garbed in sombreros, gray shirts, and buckskin breeches, each man being armed with rifle, revolvers, bowie-knife, and a raw-hide whip, and mounted on a wiry pony.

If the drove of cattle has made a march of several hundred miles from the range, it will be pioneered by a large band of ponies, carrying camp equipage and supplies, and serving as remounts for the cow boys. These latter are usually brawny, clear-eyed fellows, civil enough to answer questions, in spite of the fact that every fiber of both man and horse seems strained to its utmost tension in keeping the wilder and straying members of the drove within the bounds of the horned column.

### STOCK REQUIRE LITTLE ATTENTION.

The ability of stock to live without shelter and take care of themselves proves Idaho to be as natural a home for horses and cattle as for buffaloes, which were wont to thrive here and multiply into immense herds.

The natural and long-continued dryness of the atmosphere summer and winter causes the inexhaustible and wonderfully nutritious grasses to cure as they grow, making them, as sustenance for animals, almost equal to the feeding of hay and grain.

Cattle, sheep, and horses require but little prepared feed, and rarely shelter, on any of the great natural pasture fields of Idaho. There are 25,000,000 acres of grazing lands in the Territory, a large proportion of which will afford splendid feed the year round. About 30,000 cattle, worth \$750,000, were marketed from Idaho ranges during the summer of 1880, and, as the interest is only in its infancy, this income is merely an index of what it will be in the near future. Millions of acres of bunch-grass lands remain unoccupied. The profits in either wool or cattle-growing are placed at thirty-three and one-third per cent. per annum on all capital invested. The beef, mutton, and wool produced are of the best quality.

Thousands of oxen and other animals used in freighting during the spring and summer, get as feed nothing but these grasses, they being allowed to feed only at night, and upon them they are expected to live and do the season's work, at the close of which they are turned out on the plains to winter, where they take on fat, preparatory to the commencement of the spring's work. The profits of raising stock in this region may well be imagined, when the cost, including taxes, of raising a full-grown steer worth \$30.00 is no more than \$3.00, and the cost of producing a good American horse worth \$100 is not more than \$5.00.

Horses are more hardy than sheep or cattle, being better able to endure cold weather, and to "rustle" or paw through the snow that covers their pasturage. But they are so much more valuable than other species of stock that most owners prefer to have their bands either fenced in or carefully herded. The best horse farms are those in small valleys, ten or twelve miles long, on whose sides the foot-hills extend up to high mountains. By fencing across the ends of such a valley, the horses are prevented from straying.



The cost of keeping cattle on the ranch varies from fifty cents to \$1.00 per head, according to the size of the herd. In some of the higher valleys winter feeding is followed to a slight extent, which, of course, increases the expense. Beef steers sell on the range at \$21.00 to \$24.00; stock cattle, \$12.00; two-year-olds, \$14.00; three-year-olds, \$17.00; yearlings, \$8.00.

The country has been so generally given over to cattle that wool-growing receives but little attention, although the climate and grasses are favorable to the production of the best mutton and finest grades of wool. Owyhee County probably contains the largest flocks, there being some 40,000 head in that county alone. There is but little winter feeding, and the wool-clip is supposed to pay all expenses, leaving the increase clear profit.

"It is hard to tell," says Judge J. B. Miller, "which is the more profitable here, raising cattle or horses, as I find a wide difference of opinion on the subject. It certainly takes less capital to start in the cattle business; but with capital to start on, I am inclined to believe raising horses and mules is the most remunerative.

"There are not many sheep raised here, but the business is a good one. Some time since I had a conversation with a friend in relation to his experience in sheep-raising, and learned the following facts:—

In May, 1877, he bought 404 ewes and 123 weathers,	
together making 527 at \$3.00.....	\$1,581
In 1878 he sold 200 at \$3.00.....	600
In 1879 he sold 200 at \$3.00.....	600
In 1880 he sold 200 at \$2.50.....	500
When talking with me he had 2,300 for which he had	
been offered \$2.00.....	4,600
Total.....	\$6,300
Deduct cost of flock.....	1,581
Profit.....	\$4,719

"During the time he had not purchased any sheep, and was unable to tell the amount of wool he had sold, but it is fair to presume that the amount received for the sale of wool would more than pay for the labor of looking after his flock, and the small amount expended in buying what hay was fed to them."

#### STOCK-RAISING PROFITABLE.

Almost without exception those engaged in stock-raising in Idaho have either become rich, or are in a fair way to do so quickly. In Owyhee and Ada Counties, western Idaho, and all along the Snake for 400 miles, as well as in northern Idaho, are vast and only partially occupied cattle ranges, where the fortunate few who are established are on a sure and short road to fortune. The largest herds run up to 5,000, while probably two-thirds of all the cattle in the Territory are divided up into herds not exceeding 500 head.

M. HYDE & BRO. are the largest cattle-raisers in Idaho. Their headquarters are in Owyhee County. They have now some 15,000 head of cattle. A scene at one of their *rodeos*, or "round ups," is most animating. The splendidly mounted *vaqueros* careering over the plains with the fleetness of the wind, the immense multitude of cattle continually changing position, and raising huge clouds of dust, which sometimes almost hide them from view, is a strange as well as grand sight.

#### BRANDING STOCK.

Every stock-grower is obliged to use one, and only one brand and mark for cattle, which shall be recorded in the County Recorder's office in his county. (See illustration on page 257.) In all legal proceedings, where the title of any live stock is involved, the brand on any such animal shall be *prima facie* evidence of the ownership of the person whose brand it may be, when duly recorded. Every stock-drover is obliged to select and use a road brand for all live stock driven through or into the Territory, which shall be plainly and distinctly branded on some conspicuous part of each animal. Every stock-drover is required each day to examine his herd, and to separate from it cattle not belonging to the herd. Driving away from a range cattle not belonging to the stock-drover, unless left at the corral nearest the range, is a misdemeanor, the offender being also liable to the owner in double damages, and to attachment of his own stock as security for such damages. The County Commissioners of any county shall, upon the petition of five resident stock-owners, appoint one or more stock inspectors, whose duty it shall be to detect any violation of any Act relating to live stock, and who shall have power to cut out and separate from any herd or drove all range stock not belonging to such herd or drove, and detain the herd or drove for that purpose, and arrest any persons violating the law, and take them before a court of competent jurisdiction.

The foregoing provisions relating to stock-owners and drovers apply to all the counties except Nez Perce, Idaho, and Shoshone.

Idaho contains about 75,000 sheep, 200,000 cattle, and a few thousand horses—a mere fraction of the millions of head her vast ranges should sustain. There is an opening here for the investment of capital more seductive to the thoughtful mind than that presented by even Idaho's bonanzas of gold.

#### DAIRYING.

Dairying is becoming an important industry. With such an equable temperature, abundance of the best grasses, and clear mountain streams in various sections, Idaho should supply the butter and cheese for several neighboring Territories, instead of importing as is now the case. Several dairymen in Boise and Lemhi Valleys contract their butter the year round at the uniform price of fifty cents per pound.



## MANY IMPORTANT EVENTS.

Legislative Proceedings, Members of Legislature, Table of Votes Cast, List of Territorial Officers, Etc.

### REVIEW OF EVENTS.

**T**HE First Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Idaho, consisting of seven members of the Council and thirteen of the House, met in Lewiston, Idaho, December 7, 1863, by virtue of a proclamation of Wm. H. Wallace, Governor of Idaho Territory. This was the first Assembly under the organic Act. The officers and members will be found on page 82. Upon investigation it was found that N. P. Langford, whose name appears as a member of the Council, was not entitled to a seat, and A. J. Edwards was admitted. At this session, among others, a Bill providing for a uniform system of Territorial and county revenue was passed.

### SECOND LEGISLATURE.

The second session met in Lewiston, the capital, November 14, 1864. The officers of the Council were:—

President, John Cummins; Chief Clerk, Chas. D. Kenyon; Assistant Clerk, W. F. McMillen; Enrolling Clerk, M. Storms; Engrossing Clerk, Chas. Bernard; Sergeant-at-Arms, J. H. Bradley; Doorkeeper, S. Davidson; Page, John C. Wait.

The officers of the House were:—

Speaker, Alexander Blakely; Chief Clerk, C. W. Frush; Assistant Clerk, John T. Galbraith; Engrossing Clerk, T. A. Sherwood; Enrolling Clerk, R. McPherson; Sergeant-at-Arms, Geo. W. Anderson; Doorkeeper, Theo. B. Allen; Chaplain, Rev. Alexander Sweeny; Page, William Thayer.

At this session among other Acts passed, were:—

An Act relating to the support of poor and idiotic persons, and to provide for the treatment and safe keeping of insane persons.

An Act to provide a common school system for the Territory of Idaho.

An Act to organize the county of Ada.

An Act creating the counties of Lahtoh, Kootenai, Oncida, Alturas and Owyhee.

An Act to permanently locate the seat of Government of the Territory of Idaho, at Boise City.

### THIRD LEGISLATURE.

The third Legislative Assembly met at Boise City, December 4, 1865, with the following officers of the Council:—

President, E. Bohannon; Secretary, Chas. E. Dudley;

Enrolling Clerk, H. B. Lane; Engrossing Clerk, James Kinney; Assistant Secretary, H. D. Harrington; Sergeant-at-Arms, Benjamin Anderson; Doorkeeper, James Cole.

The officers of the House were:—

Speaker, Alex. Blakely; Chief Clerk, F. W. Bell; Assistant Clerk, R. H. Lindsay; Enrolling Clerk, J. J. McConnell; Engrossing Clerk, J. H. Slater; Sergeant-at-Arms, Charles Stewart; Doorkeeper, J. Shea.

Among the Acts passed at this session was—

An Act to create a Territorial Prison Commissioner, and to provide for the care and safe keeping of Territorial convicts.

An Act to amend an Act entitled an Act for the Better Observance of the Lord's Day.

An Act entitled an Act relating to the Discovery of Gold and Silver Quartz Leads, and of the manner of their location.

An Act to incorporate the Salt Lake and Columbia River Pacific Railroad Company.

An Act to provide for the Incorporation of the Idaho Territorial Agricultural Society.

### FOURTH LEGISLATURE.

The fourth Legislative Assembly met at Boise City, December 3, 1866. Officers of Council:—

President, Geo. Ainslie; Secretary, C. C. Dudley; Assistant Secretary, J. W. Davis; Engrossing Clerk, W. W. Habersham; Enrolling Clerk, James Thompson; Sergeant-at-Arms, Ben Anderson; Doorkeeper, Geo. Ward; Page, Robt. Gillespie.

The officers of the House were:—

Speaker, A. W. Flournoy; Chief Clerk, H. F. Sayrs; Assistant Clerk, Geo. H. Trook; Engrossing Clerk, R. H. Lindsay; Enrolling Clerk, Jas. R. Pyle; Sergeant-at-Arms, E. T. Beatty; Doorkeeper, D. McGrew; Page, Chas. Yantis.

At this session there were the following among many others:—

An Act to provide for the organization and maintenance of historic, scientific, aid, or educational and other literary societies.

An Act for the better protection of the right of transit on Snake River.

An Act to encourage agriculture and manufactures.

An Act was passed appropriating \$30,000 of bonds, secured by school lands, for the maintenance of Catholic schools in the Territory of Idaho, which, however, was vetoed by Governor Ballard. Some trouble was experienced at this session by members being compelled to take the "iron clad" oath before drawing their pay.

### FIFTH LEGISLATURE.

The fifth session was held at Boise City, commencing on December 8, 1868.



Its officers were, of the Council:—

President, J. S. Taylor; Secretary, Geo. Ainslie; Assistant Secretary, O. H. Purdy; Enrolling Clerk, Thos. Sweeny; Engrossing Clerk, W. W. Habersham; Sergeant-at-Arms, S. B. Dilley; Doorkeeper, Louis F. Alpy; Page, Robt. Gillespie.

Of the House:—

Speaker, E. T. Beatty; Chief Clerk, H. F. Sayrs; Assistant Clerk, E. Rayner; Engrossing Clerk, G. Ish; Enrolling Clerk, J. H. Slater; Sergeant-at-Arms, John Donovan; Doorkeeper, Joshua Walls; Page, G. Butterfield.

The laws for this session were of a local character. A site was selected for the United States Assay Office, for which Congress, in 1866, had passed an appropriation.

#### SIXTH LEGISLATURE.

The sixth session convened at Boise City, December 5, 1870. Its officers were:—

Council—President, D. G. Monroe; Secretary, V. S. Anderson; Assistant Secretary, E. B. Tage; Enrolling Clerk, Thomas Chapman; Engrossing Clerk, W. B. Biggerstaff; Sergeant-at-Arms, E. T. Beatty; Doorkeeper, J. L. Tiner.

House—Speaker, W. A. Yates; Chief Clerk, H. F. Sayrs; Assistant Clerk, Bart. Clinton; Enrolling Clerk, J. R. Pile; Engrossing Clerk, George Ish; Sergeant-at-Arms, Sam. B. Thompson; Doorkeeper, John Ward; Page, Geo. Butterfield; Porter, John Short.

An Act was passed to prevent children under sixteen years of age from entering saloons, and an Act to provide for the keeping and accommodation of Territorial prisoners, and to purchase a Territorial library.

#### SEVENTH LEGISLATURE.

The seventh session was held in Boise City, commencing December 2, 1872. The officers were:—

Council—President, I. N. Coston; Secretary, J. H. Wickersham; Assistant Secretary, W. C. Beachey; Enrolling Clerk, Miss Della Heed; Engrossing Clerk, Geo. Gumbert; Sergeant-at-Arms, Geo. W. Anderson; Doorkeeper, I. L. Tiner; Page, Master Allie Byrd.

House—Speaker, S. S. Fenn; Chief Clerk, James H. Hawley; Assistant Clerk, Alexander Stalker; Enrolling Clerk, Thomas Cahalan; Engrossing Clerk, William Davidson; Sergeant-at-Arms, William Paxton; Doorkeeper, Richard Puckett; Page, Eddy Pierce.

Among the laws of this session were the following:—

To protect game in the Territory of Idaho.

To provide for the better observance of the Sabbath-day.

To Provide for the compilation of the laws, general and special, of the Territory of Idaho, and for the indexing, publication, and distribution of the same.

Also memorials to Congress for the opening of the Nez Perce, Shoshone, Bannock, and Cœur d'Alene Indian Reser-

vations to settlement; and praying that provision be made for the protection of the people of Idaho Territory from Indians.

A revenue Act was passed at this session providing for the raising and collecting of revenue for the Territorial Government.

During 1867 Congress passed an Act granting to Idaho a penitentiary; and at this session an Act was passed regulating the conduct, discipline, and management of the Territorial prison.

An Act in relation to a Territorial law library was also passed.

The following refers to the statue of Washington on the public square, of which description is given on page 197:—

*An Act to appropriate a Certain Sum of Money for the Benefit of Charles Ostner:—*

WHEREAS, Charles Ostner, a citizen and pioneer of Boise County, in this Territory, did on the eighth day of January, 1869, present, as a free gift to the people of Idaho Territory, an equestrian statue of George Washington, which he created and formed out of material indigenous to Idaho, after four years of labor thereon; and

WHEREAS, The same is a work of art possessing merit of the highest order, and has been accepted by the Executive and the Legislative Assembly, for and on behalf of the people of this Territory; and

WHEREAS, A generous and appreciative people should encourage and foster the liberal arts, and reward merit—

*Therefore*, Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Idaho, as follows:—

SECTION 1. That the sum of \$2,500 be and the same is hereby appropriated out of any moneys in the Territorial treasury for that purpose; and that the Territorial Controller is hereby directed and required to draw his warrant on the Territorial Treasurer in favor of Charles Ostner for the sum of \$2,500; and the Territorial Treasurer is hereby directed and required to pay the same out of any moneys in the Territorial treasury, not otherwise appropriated.

SECTION 2. This Act to take effect and be in force from and after its passage.

Approved, January 15, A. D., 1869.

An Act, also, concerning religious, social, benevolent, and learned associations.

#### EIGHTH LEGISLATURE.

The eighth session convened at Boise City, December 12, 1874. The officers were:—

Council—President, E. T. Beatty; Chief Clerk, E. T. Carr; Assistant Clerk, Thomas V. Mathews; Enrolling Clerk, L. W. Wulf; Engrossing Clerk, J. H. Slater; Sergeant-at-Arms, B. W. Anderson; Doorkeeper, A. J. Boyakin; Messenger, H. L. Pitts.



House—Speaker, E. A. Stevenson; Chief Clerk, T. C. Callahan; Assistant Clerk, T. J. Curtis; Engrossing Clerk, Miss H. Lockett; Enrolling Clerk, W. B. Thews; Sergeant-at-Arms, Green White; Doorkeeper, John Ward; Messenger, Dixie Boone.

An Act was passed in relation to quartz claims; to establish a public school system; in relation to County Commissioners; in regard to law library.

The Governor vetoed an Act to aid in the construction of telegraph lines in Idaho Territory.

At the eighth session the Assembly authorized the revision of all laws of Idaho Territory of a general nature.

#### NINTH LEGISLATURE.

The ninth session convened at Boise City, December 4, 1876. The officers were:—

Council—President, E. T. Beatty; Chief Clerk, James H. Hawley; Assistant Clerk, B. F. Morris; Enrolling Clerk, Chas. Himrod; Engrossing Clerk, A. W. Flournoy; Sergeant-at-Arms, W. B. Biggerstaff; Doorkeeper, G. W. Stilts; Messenger, Master Henry Humphrey.

House—Speaker, T. J. Curtis; Chief Clerk, T. D. Callahan; Assistant Clerk, Joseph C. Rowe; Engrossing Clerk, Miss P. Harley; Enrolling Clerk, Louis Scholl; Sergeant-at-Arms, Green White; Doorkeeper, R. Greathouse; Messenger, M. J. Ward.

An Act was passed concerning rights of way, casements, and other necessary means for the development of mines; to amend the revenue laws of Idaho Territory; to protect the officers of the law in the performance of their duties; to change the time of meeting of the Legislative Assembly.

#### TENTH LEGISLATURE.

The tenth session was held in Boise City, beginning the thirteenth day of January, 1879, and ending the twenty-first day of February, 1879. The officers chosen were:—

Council—President, N. B. Willey; Chief Clerk, I. W. Garrett; Assistant Clerk, I. S. Weiler; Enrolling and Engrossing Clerk, E. E. Burr; Assistant Enrolling and Engrossing Clerk, Miss Julia E. Henderson; Sergeant-at-Arms, Orlando Robins; Assistant Sergeant-at-Arms, John N. Wallace.

House—Speaker, J. W. Birdseye; Chief Clerk, J. H. Wickersham; Assistant Clerk, Wm. E. Child; Sergeant-at-Arms, Ben M. Anderson.

Among the Acts passed were:—

An Act to establish a public school system, and to provide for the maintenance and supervision of public schools.

An Act to organize the county of Washington, and organizing the county of Cassia.

Memorials were also passed praying for the establishment of military posts on Big Camas Prairie, Alturas County, in the Salmon River country, Lemhi Valley, and old Fort Lyon. Also for compensation for volunteers who served in the

Indian war of 1877-78. The Legislature of the Territory made no provision for the raising or paying of any volunteers.

#### ELEVENTH LEGISLATURE.

The eleventh session of the Legislature convened in Boise City, December 13, 1880, and elected the following:—

Council—President, John Hailey; Chief Clerk, J. H. Wickersham; Sergeant-at-Arms, John Gorman; Messenger, Walter Boyakin; Watchman, John Bartolow; Chaplain, Rev. Mr. Crooks.

House—Speaker, E. B. True; Chief Clerk, T. D. Callahan; Enrolling and Engrossing Clerk, Harlan Pefly; Sergeant-at-Arms, John Ward; Watchman, E. N. Austin; Messenger, Nelson Partte.

During this session a memorial was passed praying Congress to grant an appropriation of \$75,000 for a public building at Boise City, in which the public business of the Territory could be enacted.

Also a memorial asking that what is known as northern Idaho be set off to Washington, whenever it is admitted in the Union; also one asking that the Nez Perce Indian Reservation be opened to settlement.

An Act was passed to amend the general school law of Idaho Territory.

#### TWELFTH LEGISLATURE.

The twelfth Legislative Assembly of Idaho Territory convened in Boise City, December 11, 1882.

Council—President, E. A. Wall; Chief Clerk, J. E. Putnam; Assistant Chief Clerk, Charles H. Stoltz; Sergeant-at-Arms, George B. Baldwin; Assistant Sergeant-at-Arms and Doorkeeper, Jas. D. Agnew; Enrolling Clerk, E. L. Curtis; Engrossing Clerk, D. W. C. Dunwell; Assistant Enrolling and Engrossing Clerk, Miss Ida Blake; Watchman, Jas. H. Twogood; Messenger, Tim Driscoll.

House—Speaker, D. W. Fouch; Chief Clerk, J. H. Wickersham; Assistant Chief Clerk, W. D. Farren; Sergeant-at-Arms, John Taylor; Watchman, Charles C. Welsh; Assistant Sergeant-at-Arms, James Mullaney; Enrolling and Engrossing Clerk, Miss Ida Savage; Assistant Enrolling and Engrossing Clerk, Miss Belle Baldwin; Chaplain, Rev. J. McKean; Messenger, Walter Boyakin. Acts were passed as follows:—

An Act relating to the killing of game and of fish.

An Act to provide for the registration of the names of electors, and to prevent frauds at elections.

An Act to create the Independent School District of Boise City, and to provide for establishing and maintaining a graded school therein, and an Act to provide for the establishment and maintenance of graded schools in the city of Lewiston.

Also a joint resolution to assist immigrants who were found to be in need, by appointing trustees to disburse a charitable fund, not to exceed \$2,000, from the Territorial treasury.



## MEMBERS OF LEGISLATURE.

The following is a complete list of members of the Council and House ever elected in Idaho.

## ADA COUNTY.

1865.—Council, H. C. Riggs; House, James D. Agnew, James M. Stephenson.

1866.—Council, H. C. Riggs; House, A. W. Flournoy, John Cozad, G. W. Paul.

1868.—Council, G. W. Paul; House, Thos. H. Calloway, J. B. Wright, Thos. B. Hart.

1870.—Council, I. N. Costin; House, W. A. Yates, W. T. Porter, P. Everetts, T. D. Callahan.

1872.—Council, I. N. Costin, J. B. Wright; House, Chas. Himrod, S. M. Jeffries, J. H. Bennett, A. E. Calloway.

1874.—Council, H. E. Prickett, A. H. Robie; House, Orlando Robbins, J. H. McCarty, J. H. Paddock, J. B. Pierce.

1876.—Council, I. N. Costin, T. W. Baker; House, H. K. Hartley, F. K. Froman, J. F. Griffin, Thos. Gray, B. L. Warriner.

1878.—Council, J. B. Pierce, M. R. Jenkins; House, Wm. Allison, A. E. Calloway, H. J. G. Maxon, Thos. Gray, C. B. Humphrey.

1880.—Council, R. Z. Johnson, John Hailey (joint with Washington County); House, John S. Gray, A. E. Calloway, P. J. Pefly.

1882.—Council, J. V. R. Witt, Thos. C. Galloway (joint with Washington County); House, D. W. Fouch, J. P. Wilson, I. N. Costin, H. K. Hartley.

## ALTURAS COUNTY.

1865.—Council, S. B. Dilley; House, E. T. Beatty, Bernard Crosson.

1866.—Council (no election); House, B. J. Nordyke, M. Davis.

1868.—Council, V. S. Anderson; House, Meredith Kelley, Lewis Linbeck.

1870.—Council, John McNally; House, E. B. Hall, R. W. Marshall.

1872.—Council, John McNally; House, A. T. Huffaker, G. M. Parsons.

1874.—Council, John McNally; House, R. A. Sidebotham, V. S. Anderson.

1876.—Council, R. A. Sidebotham; House, Thos. J. Curtis, C. K. Davis.

1878.—Council, Geo. M. Parsons; House, W. H. Butler, A. L. Meyer.

1880.—Council, I. W. Garrett; House, Chas. Cobb (joint with Cassia County).

1882.—Council, E. A. Wall; House, E. M. Wilson.

## BOISE COUNTY.

1863.—Council, Joseph Miller, Ephraim Smith; House, W. R. Keithly, Milton Kelly, M. C. Brown, C. P. Bodfish, R. B. Campbell.

1864.—Council, Joseph Miller, Ephraim Smith; House, H. C. Riggs, W. H. Parkinson, J. B. Pierce, James McIntosh, John Duvall.

1865.—Council, Geo. Ainslie, S. P. Scaniker, A. E. Calloway, H. C. Street; House, Henry Allen, James Carr, M. G. Luney, F. Campbell, C. D. Sayrs, J. L. Tiner, J. B. Pierce.

1866.—Council, E. A. Stevenson, S. P. Scaniker, H. C. Street, Geo. Ainslie; House, Geo. Stafford, T. W. Bell, W. H. Parkinson, Wm. L. Law, A. P. Mitchell, J. A. Abbott.

1868.—Council, W. M. Vance, R. G. Allen, A. J. Bunner, C. C. Dudley; House, W. S. Harley, A. Goodenough, N. Haux, B. Hayden, D. McCrea, Thos. Fays, D. B. Mooney, J. F. Haussmann.

1870.—Council, Wm. Lynch, H. A. Mattox; House, J. H. Wickersham, D. B. Mooney, A. E. Calloway, Julian Smith, I. P. Lambing, S. K. Goldtrap, M. B. Moore, J. G. Hughes.

1872.—Council, Ben. Willson, J. V. R. Witt, H. A. Mattox; House, A. B. Anderson, F. Campbell, G. W. Crafts, Matt. Davis, I. W. Garrett, J. J. Apperson, M. J. Biddy, A. Dean.

1874.—Council, J. M. Cannady, J. H. Hawley, R. E. Foote; House, E. A. Stevenson, M. G. Luney, F. Campbell, C. W. Stewart, J. Cave, Calvin R. White, James W. White, G. B. Baldwin.

1876.—Council, J. V. R. Witt, E. A. Stevenson; House, J. H. Myer, S. Dempsey, G. W. Richards, I. S. Weiler.

1878.—Council, Geo. Pettengill, Joseph Travis; House, J. W. White, Robt. Spencer, W. G. Hardin, G. B. Baldwin, R. H. Robb.

1880.—Council, James Murphy, S. B. Dilley; House, Fred. Campbell, Stephen Dempsey.

1882.—Council, Joseph Travis; House, R. H. Robb, Fred. Campbell.

## BEAR LAKE COUNTY.

1876.—Council, James H. Hart; House, Wm. Budge.

1878.—Council, Jas. H. Hart; House, Joseph Rich.

1880.—Council, Wm. Budge; House, James H. Hart, Joseph Rich.

1882.—Council, C. E. Robinson; House, Amos R. Wright, H. S. Wooley.

## CASSIA COUNTY.

1880.—Council, Chas. Cobb (joint with Owyhee County); House, R. L. Wood.

1882.—Council, P. A. Regan (joint with Owyhee County); House, W. C. Martindale.



## CUSTER COUNTY.

1882.—Council, E. P. Johnson (joint with Lemhi County); House, J. C. Shoup.

## IDAHO COUNTY.

1863.—Council, Lyman Stanford; House, Alonzo Leland, John Wood.

1864.—Council, S. S. Fenn; House, E. C. Latta, Alex. Blakely.

1865.—Council, S. S. Fenn; House, Alex. Blakely, J. A. Ripson.

1866.—Council, S. S. Fenn; House, J. H. Harris, A. W. McDonald.

1868.—Council, S. P. C. Howard; House, E. Mulkey, E. T. Bailey.

1870.—Council, S. P. C. Howard; House, P. Cleary, Perry Clark.

1872.—Council, S. P. C. Howard; House, N. B. Willey, H. Hall.

1874.—Council, S. P. C. Howard; House, Phil. Cleary, Geo. M. Shearer.

1876.—Council, S. P. C. Howard; House, Phil. Cleary.

1878.—Council, N. B. Willey; House, Wm. C. Pearson.

1880.—Council, L. P. Wilmot; House, E. B. True, T. W. Girton.

1882.—Council, James Odle; House, Wm. C. Pearson, Robt. Larimer.

## LEMHI COUNTY.

1870.—Council, B. J. Nordyke; House, Jeff. Williams.

1872.—Council, B. J. Nordyke; House, Thomas Elder, J. H. Tranger.

1874.—Council, E. T. Beatty; House, Geo. L. Shoup, T. C. Tuthill.

1876.—Council, E. T. Beatty; House, Jesse McCaleb, Leonard C. Morse.

1878.—Council, Geo. L. Shoup; House, D. B. Varney, W. Birdseye.

1880.—Council, W. T. Anderson; House, James L. Onderdonk, J. J. Gilson.

1882.—Council, E. P. Johnson (joint with Custer County); House, James A. Haywood.

## WASHINGTON COUNTY.

1880.—Council —; House, Thos. M. Jeffries.

1882.—Council, Thos. C. Galloway (joint with Ada County); House, F. M. Mickey.

## NEZ PERCE COUNTY.

1863.—Council, E. B. Waterbury; House, L. Bacon.

1864.—Council, E. B. Waterbury; House, George Zeigle, T. M. Reed.

1865.—Council, L. P. Brown; House, Joseph Morris, James Hays.

1866.—Council, L. P. Brown; House, J. S. Taylor.

1868.—Council, J. S. Taylor; House, E. W. Bell, J. G. Zeigle.

1870.—Council, C. C. Call; House, J. P. Silverwood, H. H. Wheeler.

1872.—Council, E. Miller; House, S. S. Fenn, G. W. Tomer.

1874.—Council, L. P. Brown; House, Wm. Groat, J. C. Waldrip.

1876.—Council, W. G. Langford; House, Frank Points, S. B. Edwards.

1878.—Council, Geo. A. Manning; House, Wm. King, J. J. Bonner.

1880.—Council, J. W. Poe, J. B. Cowen; House, I. N. Hibbs, S. J. Langdon, J. M. Hedrick.

1882.—Council, W. S. Taylor; House, A. Buchanan, K. Larson, G. W. Tomer.

## OWYHEE COUNTY.

1864.—Council, J. Cummins; House, E. C. Sterling, Solomon Hasbrouck.

1865.—Council, E. Bohannon; House, D. P. Barnes, J. W. Carter, E. J. Worley.

1866.—Council, R. P. Miller; House, A. English, D. G. Monroe.

1868.—Council, T. E. Ensign; House, Pat. Campbell, Seth Catlin, P. J. Quinn.

1870.—Council, Gilmore Hays, D. G. Monroe; House, W. P. Usher, G. R. Crawford, J. B. Price, P. Campbell, W. H. Vanslyke.

1872.—Council, Gilmore Hays, L. P. Higbee; House, A. L. Simondi, Peter Adams, J. M. Short.

1874.—Council, H. Martin, D. Angell; House, L. Pool, F. M. Hunt, I. Culp, E. H. Moore.

1876.—Council, F. C. Porter, Richard Tregaskis; House, E. H. Moore, G. W. Gilmore, P. A. Tutt, R. L. Wood, John Ward.

1878.—Council, B. J. Nordyke, Phil. A. Regan; House, G. W. Newsom, S. P. Weatherman, W. Cooper, Geo. Chapin, Wm. Nichols.

1880.—Council, Chas. Cobb (joint with Cassia County); House, J. W. Cummings.

1882.—Council, P. A. Regan (joint with Cassia County); House, J. M. Harbour.

## ONEIDA COUNTY.

1866.—Council, M. A. Carter; House, Henry Ohle.

1868.—Council, J. M. Taylor; House, F. M. Shoemaker.

1870.—Council, J. H. Stump; House, O. W. Morgan.

1872.—Council, J. H. Stump; House, L. H. Hatch.

1874.—Council, A. Stalker; House, Wm. Clemens.

1876.—Council, L. P. Higbee; House, J. N. High, W. S. Norcross.



1878.—Council, J. N. High; House, Alex. Stalker, David R. Jones.

1880.—Council, L. C. Morrison, H. Peck; House, Alex. Stalker, D. R. Jones, W. L. Webster, J. W. Dudley.

1882.—Council, H. Peck, W. L. Webster; House, C. J. Bassett, D. L. Evans, M. L. Gruwell, J. B. Thatcher.

## SHOSHONE COUNTY.

1863.—Council, Sanford Capps; House, James A. Orr.

1864.—Council, S. Capps; House, W. A. Goulder.

1865.—Council, W. H. Hudson; House, Wm. F. McMiller.

1866.—Council, W. H. Hudson; House, Wm. F. McMiller.

1868.—Council, B. F. Yantis; House, W. A. Goulder.

1870.—Council, S. Ramsay; House, W. B. Yantis.

1872.—Council, S. Capps; House, John B. Sissons.

1874.—Council, W. A. Goulder; House, C. T. Nelson.

1876.—Council, D. W. C. Dunwell; House, E. Hammond.

1878.—Council, Wm. B. Yantis; House, R. L. Yantis.

1880.—Council, J. W. Poe (joint with Nez Perce County); House, Wm. Nichols.

1882.—Council, J. B. Cowen (joint with Kootenai County); House, O. A. Dodge.

## LIST OF TERRITORIAL OFFICERS.

The following is a full list of all the Territorial officers elected or appointed since the organization of the Territory to date:—

	YEAR SERVED.
Governor.....William H. Wallace.....	1863
“.....Caleb Lyon.....	1864
“.....David W. Ballard.....	1869
“.....Gilman Marston*.....	1870
“.....Thos. W. Bennett.....	1872
“.....D. P. Thompson.....	1876
“.....Thomas Bowen.....	1876
“.....Mason Brayman.....	1877
“.....John P. Hoyt*.....	1878
“.....John B. Neil.....	1880
“.....John N. Irwin.....	1883
Secretary.....Wm. B. Daniels†.....	1863
“.....S. K. Howlett.....	1865
“.....E. J. Curtis‡.....	1870
“.....R. A. Sidebotham.....	1878
“.....Theodore F. Singiser....	1880
“.....Ed. L. Curtis.....	1882

\* Did not qualify.

† William B. Daniels was acting Governor from December 1, 1863, to August 9, 1864, and S. D. Cochran acting Secretary for the same length of time.

‡ E. J. Curtis was acting Governor for eight years.

Controller.....Daniel Cram.....	....
“.....J. Perrault.....	....
“.....James L. Onderdonk....	....
Treasurer.....D. S. Kenyon.....	....
“.....Ephraim Smith.....	....
“.....E. C. Sterling.....	....
“.....John S. Gray.....	....
“.....John Huntoon.....	....

U. S. Marshal*....Dolphus S. Payne.....	Mch. 13, 1863
“ “.....James H. Alvord.....	Apr. 17, 1865
“ “.....Joseph Pinkham.....	Mch. 25, 1870
“ “.....Eben E. Chase.....	May 10, 1878
“ “.....Fred. T. Dubois.....	

U. S. Attorney.....George C. Hough.....	Feb. 29, 1864
“ “.....Joseph W. Huston.....	Apr. 19, 1869
“ “.....Norman Buch.....	May 10, 1878
“ “.....James H. Butler.....	“ 17, 1880
“ “.....Wallace R. White.....	“ 20, 1881

Justice Sup'm Court*Hon. Sidney Edgerton...	Mch. 10, 1863
“ “ “ “ Silas Woodson....	July 28, 1864
“ “ “ “ John R. McBride...	Feb. 14, 1865
“ “ “ “ Thos. J. Bowers....	July 18, 1868
“ “ “ “ David Noggle.....	April 9, 1869
“ “ “ “ Madison E. Hollister	Jan. 14, 1875
“ “ “ “ Wm. G. Thompson.	Jan. 13, 1879
“ “ “ “ John T. Morgan....	June 10, 1879

Associate Justice* “ Aleck C. Smith....	Mch. 10, 1863
“ “ “ Samuel C. Parks....	“ 10, 1863
“ “ “ Milton Kelly.....	Apr. 17, 1865
“ “ “ John Cummins....	May 29, 1866
“ “ “ Richard T. Miller...	July 1, 1868
“ “ “ John R. Lewis....	Apr. 15, 1869
“ “ “ Wm. C. Whitson...	July 12, 1870
“ “ “ Madison E. Hollister	Mch. 20, 1871
“ “ “ John Clark.....	Jan. 14, 1875
“ “ “ Henry E. Prickett...	“ 19, 1876
“ “ “ Norman Buch.....	“ 27, 1880

Clerk Sup'm Court* A. L. Downer.....	June 9, 1864
“ “ William J. Young.....	Mch. 31, 1866
“ “ Sol. Hasbrouck.....	“ 1, 1868
“ “ Don. L. Noggle.....	July 5, 1869
“ “ Thos. Donaldson.....	May 11, 1871
“ “ William D. Hughes.....	Jan. 4, 1872
“ “ Edward C. Sterling.....	Feb. 4, 1872
“ “ Alonzo L. Richardson....	Mch. 26, 1872

\*Appointed.



TABLE

SHOWING THE VOTES CAST FOR DELEGATES IN CONGRESS EACH YEAR SINCE THE ORGANIZATION OF THE TERRITORY.

	1863	1864	1866	1868	1870	1872	1874	1876	1878	1880	1882											
COUNTIES.	William H. Wallace	John M. Cannady	Samuel C. Parks	E. D. Holbrook	J. M. Kirkpatrick	E. D. Holbrook	James K. Shafer	Thomas J. Butler	S. A. Merritt	T. J. Butler	John Hailey	Joseph W. Huston	S. S. Fenn	T. W. Bennett	S. S. Fenn	John Clark	George Ainslie	J. W. Brown	George Ainslie	Alonson Smith	George Ainslie	T. F. Singiser
Ada			440	546	324	389	554	338	513	339	565	318	363	547	562	479	653	462	640	498	564	678
Alturas			270	259	160	160	205	131	161	87	135	68	92	200	176	227	209	150	525	363	693	1477
Boise	2825	2395	2769	3463	1298	1987	1167	652	943	614	565	386	518	362	408	412	434	380	550	292	353	363
Bear Lake															234	4	323		418		350	54
Cassia																			223	59	303	213
Custer																					153	384
Idaho	227	118	219	258	190	210	332	179	239	134	136	92	163	23	245	131	210	185	640	498	67	412
Kootenai																					98	146
Lemhi							250	200	242	194	110	134	102	134	124	144	269	248	510	543		
Nez Perce	208	159	337	237	230	155	196	161	166	150	241	234	423	87	176	115	312	306	129	568	40	1060
Oneida					131	33	12	12	138	69	553	93	430	460	362	413	816	356	1007	532	670	675
Owyhee			385	353	551	675	592	555	295	280	289	233	497	686	350	320	391	205	301	179	237	233
Shoshone	62	69	80	39	39	27	44	42	102	64	34	27	45	19	37	39	28	2	6	39		30
Washington																			140	112	223	198
*All other Precincts	1055	802																				

\* These precincts included all of Montana and Wyoming to Fort Laramie.

LIST OF NEWSPAPERS IN IDAHO.

The following is a complete list at this date of all the newspapers published in the Territory, together with the name of editor or publisher, as well as the town and county where published. Idaho has the distinguished honor of having printed within its limits, in 1839, the first paper printed on the Pacific Coast, as related on page 38.

NAME OF PAPER.	EDITOR AND PUBLISHER.	LOCATION.	COUNTY.	VOLUME.
<i>Tri-Weekly Statesman</i> .....	Milton Kelley .....	Boise City .....	Ada .....	20
<i>Weekly Statesman</i> .....	Milton Kelley .....	Boise City .....	Ada .....	19
<i>Idaho Weekly World</i> .....	Heman and Charles E. Jones. ....	Idaho City .....	Boise .....	19
<i>Idaho Semi-Weekly World</i> .....	Heman and Charles E. Jones. ....	Idaho City .....	Boise .....	8
<i>Idaho Avalanche</i> .....	Charles M. Hays .....	Silver City .....	Owyhee .....	19
<i>Lewiston Teller</i> .....	Alonzo Leland & Son .....	Lewiston .....	Nez Perce .....	8
<i>Boise City Republican</i> .....	Daniel Bacon .....	Boise City .....	Ada .....	5
<i>Idaho Democrat</i> .....	A. J. Boyakin .....	Boise City .....	Ada .....	5
<i>Wood River Times</i> .....	T. E. Picotte .....	Hailey .....	Alturas .....	5
<i>Idaho Enterprise</i> .....	J. A. Straight .....	Oxford .....	Oneida .....	5
<i>Nez Perce News</i> .....	A. F. Parker .....	Lewiston .....	Nez Perce .....	4
<i>Blackfoot Register</i> .....	William E. Wheeler .....	Blackfoot .....	Oneida .....	4
<i>Bear Lake Democrat</i> .....	George Osmond .....	Paris .....	Bear Lake .....	3
<i>Idaho Messenger</i> .....	R. A. Pierce & Son .....	Challis .....	Custer .....	3
<i>Bellevue Tri-Weekly Chronicle</i> ....	Foster Brothers .....	Bellevue .....	Alturas .....	2
<i>Ketchum Keystone</i> .....	George J. Lewis .....	Ketchum .....	Alturas .....	2
<i>Moscow Mirror</i> .....	C. B. Reynolds .....	Moscow .....	Nez Perce .....	3
<i>Kootenai Courier</i> .....	Mark W. Musgrove .....	Rathdrum .....	Kootenai .....	2
<i>Wood River Weekly News-Miner</i> ..	Richards & Richards .....	Hailey .....	Alturas .....	5
<i>*Wood River Daily News-Miner</i> ..	Richards & Richards .....	Hailey .....	Alturas .....	1
<i>Weiser City Leader</i> .....	Henry C. Street .....	Weiser .....	Washington .....	2

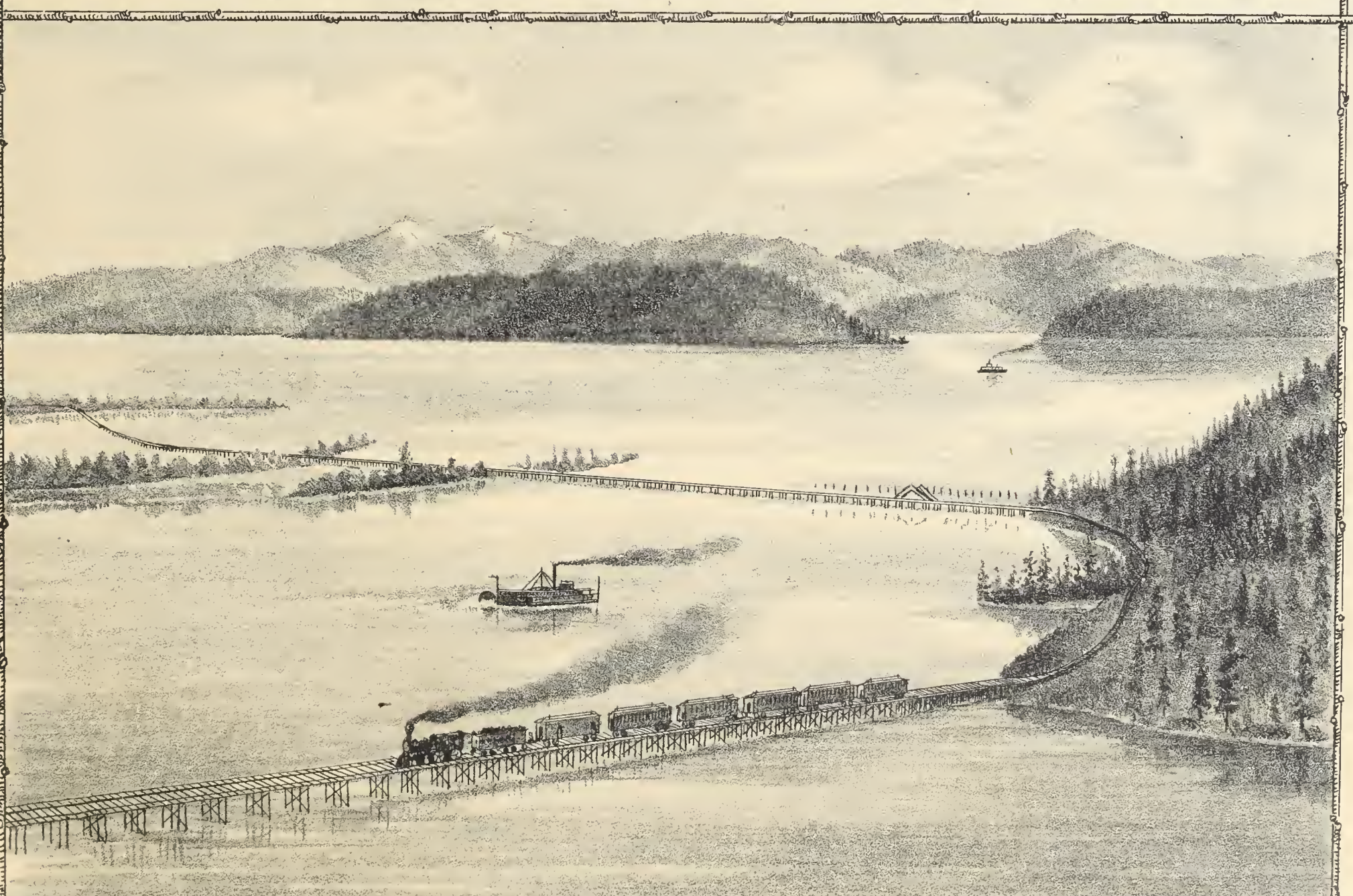
\* This is the only daily issued in the Territory.





EAGLE ROCK BRIDGE, SNAKE RIVER, ONEIDA CO. IDAHO, U. & N. BRANCH OF THE U. P. R. R.

ELLIOTT, LITH. 21 MONT. ST.



LAKE PEND D'OREILLE, N.P.R.R. CROSSING LAKE, KOOTENAI CO. IDAHO.

ELLIOTT, 421 MONT. ST.







## MISCELLANEOUS MATTERS.

Soldiers of Indian Wars, Stock Association,  
Cattle Brands, First Stage Lines, Early  
Mails, Etc.

### SOLDIERS OF THE INDIAN WARS.

**D**URING the Indian wars of 1877 and 1878, the following companies were organized:—

First Company of Idaho Volunteers, Boise City—  
Captain, Orlando Robbins; First-Lieutenant, John  
Hailey; Second-Lieutenant, John S. Gray; First-  
Sergeant, Chas. Himrod; Second-Sergeant, James Stout;  
Third-Sergeant, H. C. Branstetter; Fourth-Sergeant, D.  
Green; First-Corporal, Geo. Kohlhepp; Second-Corporal, E.  
R. Leonard; Third-Corporal, Joe Joyce; Fourth-Corporal,  
Ross Carter. This company consisted of 100 men.

A company of forty-seven volunteers was organized in  
the Lower Weiser Valley—Captain, Thomas D. Galloway;  
First-Lieutenant, Lafayette Lansdon; Second-Lieutenant,  
William Gilderoy.

A company of fifty-three men was organized in the  
Upper Weiser Valley—Captain, Francis Mickey; First-Lieu-  
tenant, Geo. W. Frazier.

Among others, in northern Idaho, was a volunteer com-  
pany at Mount Idaho—Captain, Arthur Chapman; First-Lieu-  
tenant, George Shearer; Second-Lieutenant, Frank Fenn.

The Idaho Rangers, under Captain Elliott, and the Idaho  
Guards, under Capt. Geo. L. Darer, were also in the service.

### THE BRAVE SEVENTEEN.

The names of the brave seventeen volunteers, under  
Capt. D. B. Randall, of Idaho County, who made the stand  
against 117 Indians, are worthy to be recorded. The attack  
occurred near Cottonwood, Idaho County. Captain, D. B.  
Randall; First-Lieutenant, Jas. Carley; Second-Lieutenant,  
L. P. Wilmot; C. W. Case, Frank Van Cise, A. D. Bartley,  
Albert Leland, Peter Minturn, Frank Fenn, Benj. F. Evans,  
D. H. Howser, C. M. Day, Chas. Johnson, G. Riggans, Eph.  
Bunker, Henry Johnson, and James Buchanan.

Capt. Ed. McCorville also was in command of a force  
of Idaho Volunteers.

Capt. A. J. Borland took command of a company  
raised in Boise City.

In 1878, during the Bannock Indian war, Capt. John  
Hailey took command of one company. J. H. Burk was also  
Captain of another company. These companies were all paid  
by private enterprise.

The list is not claimed to be complete, as the sources of  
information are at this date very meager.

### STOCK GROWERS' ASSOCIATION.

This association was formed on the fifth day of July,  
1883, at Silver City, Idaho, when twenty-five prominent  
cattle men of Owyhee County, Elko County, Nevada, and  
Baker County, Oregon, signed their names as members. The  
object of this association is to advance the interests of the  
stock-growers and dealers in live stock of all kinds in the  
Territory, and for the protection of the same against frauds  
and swindlers, and to prevent the stealing, taking, and driving  
away of horned cattle and horses from the rightful owners  
thereof, and to enforce the stock laws of Idaho Territory.  
The object of the organization is a worthy one, and we  
believe that all cattle men, without regard to the number of  
cattle they may own, should, in justice to themselves, become  
members. The advantages to be derived by the owners of  
small herds are as great in proportion as the benefit that will  
accrue to larger owners.

### CATTLE BRANDS RECORDED.

Brands and earmarks will be recorded in a book prepared  
for the purpose, and kept by the Secretary. Every member  
will know them as well as the fact that you are a member of  
the organization. In case of a "round up" calves will be prop-  
erly marked and branded whether the owner is present or  
not. A cattle inspector will be appointed to visit the various  
herds of cattle passing through the Territory, and if the herd  
contain any cattle belonging to members of the association,  
the inspector will separate them from the herd.

A captain of "round ups" will be elected every year by  
the members, and he designates where and at what time  
rodeos shall be held. This method will give every stock-  
raiser an opportunity to be present, to mark and brand his  
cattle. If the cattle owner be a member, he will be assisted;  
if not, he will have to do his own work. This organization is  
a protective one, and every member is protected in his inter-  
ests. If a large cattle dealer is driving cattle to the railroad,  
and any cattle of another member are in the herd, the cattle  
inspector, after going through the drove of cattle, and taking  
all the brands and marks, will report to the Secretary the  
number and age of the cattle so taken, and the price of the  
animal will be paid. If any person steals an ox, or animal  
belonging to a member of the organization, and it is ascer-  
tained who the person is, it is the duty of the organization to  
see that he is prosecuted.

### LARGE HERDS.

Last year 200,000 cattle and 500,000 sheep were shipped  
on the various lines of railroad to the East, making no  
account of the herds and flocks that pass onward on foot. It  
is not uncommon for bands of 1,000 horses, herds of 2,000  
cattle, and flocks of 10,000 sheep to pass through on their  
way to market.



## EARLY STAGES AND EXPRESS.

The Pony Express was an enterprise started, in 1860, by Majors, Russell & Co., of Leavenworth, Kansas, to meet the pressing business wants of the Pacific Coast. It will be remembered that the usual time made on the mail service, by steamer, between New York and San Francisco, was about twenty-six days. The first overland mail—which arrived in San Francisco, October 10, 1858—carried it from St. Louis, Missouri, *via* Los Angeles, in twenty-three days, twenty-one hours. The Pony Express—which left St. Joseph, Missouri, and San Francisco simultaneously, April 3, 1860—succeeded in transporting it through safely on its first trip, in ten days; on its second, in fourteen days; third, nine days; fourth, ten days; fifth, nine days; sixth, nine days; a distance of 1,996 miles. This rapid transmission of business correspondence was of incalculable value to business men in those days.

This service, we can readily see, required courage and endurance, as well as enterprise and the expenditure of large sums of money. The moment the ferry-boat touched land on the western shore of Missouri River, the Pony expressman mounted his horse, and by day or by night, in starlight or darkness, whether sun-dried or soaked, snow-covered or frozen, among friends or through foes, be he lonely or merry—onward he hastened, until, at the thrice welcome station, he leaped from his saddle to rest. Here another was ready, whose horse, like himself, had been waiting, perhaps without shelter; and with a cheery “Good-night, boys,” he galloped off, and was soon lost in the distance. He rides on alone, over prairies and mountains, whether up hill or down, on rough ground or smooth, until he descries in the distance the goal of his hopes, and the station is reached.

## FIRST STAGE AND EXPRESS.

From Walla Walla to Lewiston, Florence, and all towns that sprung up in and near the new mines, passengers went on foot or horseback, cayuse ponies demanding a price in the market never reached before nor since, while pack animals were used to convey mining outfits and supplies of all kinds. Express lines were established between the various localities by many small firms, the largest of which, Tracy & Co., was succeeded in the spring of 1862 by Wells, Fargo & Co. Gradually this great express company established offices in all the more important localities, and eventually obtained complete control in their line of business. Numerous unimportant localities in the mines were reached by them through other express routes, of which a score existed, that were constantly changing ownership.

## FIRST STEAMERS ON SNAKE RIVER.

The first effort to navigate Snake River with steamers was made by the Oregon Steam Navigation Company in April, 1862. They dispatched the *Tenino* from the mouth

of De Chutes River, loaded with merchandise to be taken to Lewiston. She only reached a point about eight miles above Wallula, because of low water, but the company did not abandon the undertaking with one trial. It was of great advantage to them to carry passengers and freight through to that place, instead of disembarking at Wallula, and a second trial that month resulted in the vessel's reaching Lewiston, where it was received as the harbinger of their hopes. The freight and travel thus diverted from Walla Walla to her detriment were of corresponding benefit to the company and Lewiston.

Blackmore & Chase, in April, 1862, put on the first stages between Wallula and Lewiston that ran through Walla Walla, and in May Rickey & Fletcher started an opposition line, Abbott & Miller putting on a third in September.

In 1862, Lieut. John Mullan constructed a Government road from Fort Benton to Walla Walla, that received his name.

At this time there were over 150 wagons engaged in hauling from Wallula to Walla Walla and Lewiston. A great many teams were also taking goods from Umatilla to southeastern Oregon and southern Idaho. Umatilla Landing, as it was then called, now Umatilla City, began to grow in importance in the spring of 1863. It diverted considerable trade and travel from the Wallula and Walla Walla route, and became a very important shipping and receiving point. Stages from there to Baker and Boise Cities carried mail, passengers, and express, independent of Walla Walla. All the mail for this region was taken to the Dalles by the Oregon Steam Navigation Company.

## RATES OF FREIGHT.

The Oregon Steam Navigation Company in 1863 completed their railroad at the Cascades, and between the Dalles and Celito, and established the following rates from Portland:—

Freight to Wallula . . . . .	\$50.00	per ton ;	passage, \$18.00
Freight to Lewiston . . . . .	90.00	“	“ 28.00

Some idea of the amount of freight passing through the country may be obtained from the knowledge that, upon completion of 13 miles of the Dalles & Celito Railroad, the company sold to the Government for \$43,000 the teams they had been using for transporting freight at that point.

Ben. Holladay's Overland Stage Line began running August 2, 1864. Fare to Salt Lake City, \$100 in gold ; from Salt Lake City to Atchison, Kansas, \$300 in greenbacks.

On November 2d, a train of 65 mules, loaded with 20,000 pounds of quartz from the Ida Elmore lead, passed through Boise City *en route* to San Francisco.

## FIRST STAGE LINE TO BOISE.

The first line of stages between Boise and Walla Walla was put on in the spring of 1864 by George F. Thompson &



Co., although three different companies, including Wells, Fargo & Co., had been running an express in 1863 over that route. The discovery of the Kootenai mines, near the headwaters of the Columbia River, in the British Possessions, had created an excitement that in June divided the rush of emigration between that place and Boise. Walla Walla was a central point, where those coming up the Columbia could get outfits for either place, and cross the country independent of public transportation.

On the 1st of July, the first overland mail left Walla Walla for the Eastern States by way of Boise and Salt Lake, and on the 20th of the month the first mail arrived in Walla Walla from the East over the same route. The mail contract had been taken by the celebrated Ben. Holladay, and the rate by this route for passengers from Portland, Oregon, to Atchison, Kansas, was \$260, with 25 pounds of baggage free. It was supposed to take twenty days to make the trip, and that \$40.00 would pay for meals on the way.

January 30, 1865, we find the following in the *Statesman*: "The overland mail started for Salt Lake on wheels again yesterday morning. A large mail came in Sunday, but brought nothing east of Salt Lake, owing to Indian troubles on the plains. The last storms have been severe between Salt Lake and Fort Hall, and would have closed the route entirely but for the determination and perseverance of Holladay's agents and drivers. A note on the last way bill says: 'The mail was packed over the Bannock Mountains. One horse froze to death. Snow from fifteen to twenty feet deep and still storming.'"

## CONDITION OF THE MAILS.

The following from the Postmaster at Boise City, March 29, 1865, shows the condition of the mails: "For the information of the public, I would state that the overland mail came in to-night bringing Salt Lake papers of the 10th, having been eighteen days on the road. The mail matter was in a horrible condition, wet and dripping with water, and a perfect mass of mush. Many of the letters are so nearly dissolved that it will be impossible to decipher them." The editor adds: "We received a basket full of mush from the post-office last night, which, from scraps of paper found therein, purported to be the Salt Lake mail of the 10th inst. The pile is supposed to be our exchanges. The Postmaster said that was his impression. We have spread the mass out to dry, and will examine it to-day. It must have encountered great dangers by land and sea, principally by sea, judging from its appearance. The addition of a little more liquid would have made porridge."

In April, 1866, was the rush to the Montana mines. A paper of this date says: "In the history of mining excitements, we doubt whether there ever has been a rush equal to that now going on to Montana. From every point of the compass they drift by hundreds and thousands, and the cry is, 'still they come.' The excitement promises to depopulate

portions of California, and from our own Territory, as well as Oregon, the rush is unprecedented. The stages that leave here go out loaded down with passengers, all bound for Blackfoot.

"In addition to the usual conveyances, men of enterprise have placed passenger trains on the route between Walla Walla and Blackfoot, and those trains go out daily, with full passenger lists. Fare, provisions furnished, \$80.00."

With this vast increase in population in the mountains, the question of where goods should come from to supply them, became one of great moment as between San Francisco and Chicago, and the rates of transportation would of course decide it. The Chamber of Commerce of San Francisco, collated and published information upon this subject, for the benefit of Pacific Coast merchants:—

From San Francisco, by way of Owyhee and Snake River, to Helena, 1,190 miles, costs per ton .....	\$345
From San Francisco, by way of Portland and Snake River, to Lewiston, thence by land to Helena, 1,338 miles, costs per ton....	320
From San Francisco, by way of Portland to Wallula, thence by land to Helena, 1,283 miles, costs per ton.....	275
From San Francisco, by way of Portland to White Bluffs, thence by land to Helena, 1,370 miles, costs per ton.....	270

On the same occasion the following was laid before the Chamber of Commerce by Mr. Garvey:—

"It has been truthfully stated that trade will find its natural channels. The first goods taken into Montana Territory from the Pacific Coast were from Lewiston in the fall of 1863. Since then, owing to the more recent discoveries of gold, and the increase of population, supplies were obtained from St. Louis by reason of superior inducements. Last summer and fall, owing to the difficulty of navigating the Missouri River, sufficient supplies could not be obtained to fill the demands of the country.

"I have in my possession some facts concerning the amount of goods and means of transportation, during the season of 1865, from the head of navigation on the Columbia to Blackfoot (Montana), to which I would call the attention of this meeting.

"Over 100 pack-trains, averaging 50 animals each, with 300 pounds to the animal, making an aggregate of 750 tons, were sent from points on the Columbia River to Montana.

"The cost of the transportation of these goods was not less than \$240,000; the value of the goods about \$1,200,000, making the total value of goods laid down at Helena, during the one season, by the Columbia River alone, \$1,440,000."

Telegraph communication was established with Lewiston, Colfax, Coeur d'Alene, and intermediate points, by the construction of a line by the Government. The North Pacific Railroad Co. built many miles of track from their junction with the Oregon Railway and Navigation Co. at Wallula, extending north and east to Idaho.



## THE OREGON SHORT LINE.

This road, which is now being constructed across southern Idaho, to a connection with the Oregon Railway and Navigation Company's road in Oregon, is bound to be a popular road with the traveling public. The road-bed is constructed in the most substantial manner, and one in traveling over it would hardly realize as he rides so smoothly and easily along that the greater share of this road-bed has been laid during the season of 1883. This road leaves the Union Pacific main line at Granger, and, crossing a portion of southwestern Wyoming, enters southeastern Idaho, and soon enters Bear River Valley, which it traverses a long distance. This valley is one of the finest in Idaho, and was settled mainly by Mormons many years ago. Leaving the Bear River Valley the road crosses over a divide into Portneuf River, which river and cañon it follows many miles. At McCammon, in this valley, it makes a junction with the Utah and Northern Road, and from here to Pocatello the trains run on the same track, a third rail having been placed for the narrow gauge of the Utah and Northern Road. At Pocatello the company have a very fine two-story building, combining a very nice hotel, with waiting rooms for passengers, offices for the Railroad Company, and telegraph office. Here passengers change for the Utah and Northern, going both north and south. At Shoshone is the junction of the Wood River Branch. The company are here erecting large roundhouses and machine shops. This Wood River Branch is already a paying piece of road, as it taps an agricultural and also a mineral country that is as yet but imperfectly developed, but which, since the completion of the branch, has made rapid strides. The company are running first-class passenger cars on this line, manufactured at the shops of the Union Pacific at Omaha. We stated in the outset of this article that this was bound to be a favorite route with the traveling public, and, having recently taken a trip over the road, can speak with certainty of the ease and comfort of the cars, and of the substantial manner in which the entire road has been built. We are apt to find on new roads the officers and employes acting in a pompous sort of a way to impress the average traveler with their importance, but we must say that in our intercourse with the officers and employes of this line they have proved themselves gentlemanly in every position. Especially on the trains has there been courteous treatment of passengers, and every attention given that could render a ride pleasant and agreeable. Under such conditions people like to travel.

There is perhaps no portion of the great Northwest of which so little has been known, until within the past year, as Idaho. The building of the Utah and Northern did something for its development, but it was left for the Oregon Short Line to open up and develop this country. From Shoshone, of

which we have already spoken, this line extends across the great plateaus of Snake River, which will soon be supplied with water for irrigating purposes, by which it is estimated that 1,000,000 acres will be opened for farming purposes. This tract of land lies near Boise City, the capital of the Territory. And this is only a small portion of the immense tracts of land that will be opened up by the completion of this railroad. Capital has already been directed thither, and as increased means of transportation is furnished by rail, so will capital come to develop this country.

The company intend at an early day to run a branch from their main line to Boise City, which will undoubtedly be extended into the timber and mineral regions, up the Boise River, and into and beyond Boise Basin. There are large fields for capital and enterprise in this rapidly developing country. There are yet millions of acres of arable land subject to either homestead or pre-emption entry, where the poor man can find a home, and, with railroad transportation close at hand, can find a ready market for all his surplus produce.

The present terminus of the road is Caldwell, near where the road crosses Boise River. It is in the midst of a fine agricultural country. The first train over the western section of the road reached Caldwell in September, 1883. The connection with the Oregon Railway and Navigation Company will not be made until next spring.

## UNION PACIFIC RAILROAD.

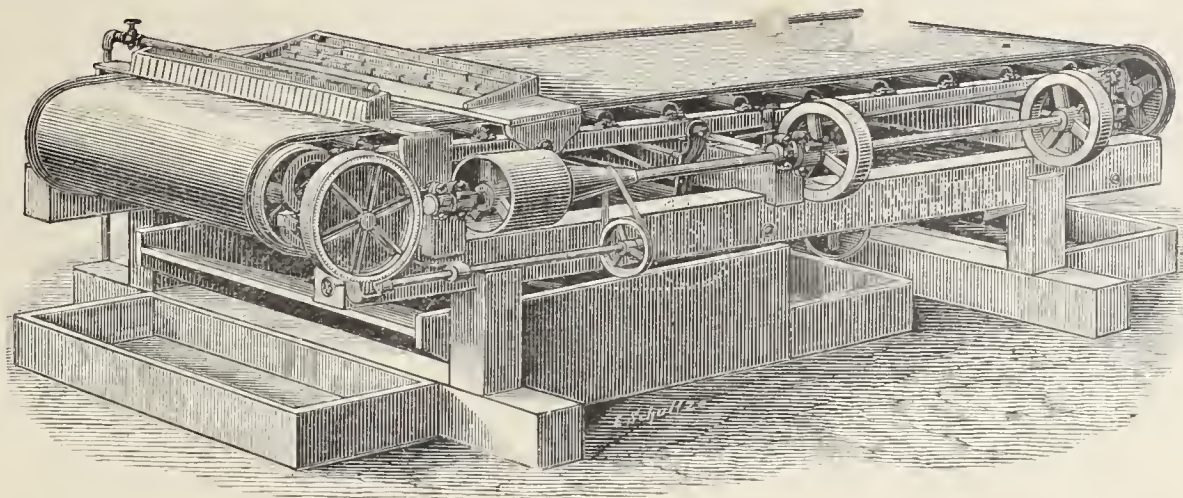
The main Union Pacific Railroad line at Granger, in Wyoming Territory, traverses a portion of southern and central Idaho diagonally, and is rapidly being completed to the western boundary line of Idaho and the eastern one of Oregon, at or near the mouth of Burnt River, on Snake River.

The completion of this railroad, of standard gauge, with the main Grand Trunk Union Pacific and Central Pacific trans-continental railroad lines, will open up a very extensive region of hitherto almost unknown and wholly uninhabited country to civilization and settlement. Along Bear River and Portneuf River Valleys, in the immediate vicinity of those fine, pellucid, and rapid mountain streams, and their numerous tributaries, settlements and flourishing villages have been in existence for from eighteen to twenty years past, and there are all the indications of wealth, happiness, hospitality, prosperity, contentment, intelligence, and industry to be found there which can be found in any portion of the Territory at the present time.

Crossing at the junction at Pocatello it reaches on into Montana. Much has been said in admiration of the engineering skill of Mr. Washington Dunn, who superintended the construction of the Utah and Northern, and who is now employed on the Northern Pacific.



# \$1,000 CHALLENGE!



## THE FRUE ORE CONCENTRATOR, OR VANNING MACHINE.

Over 600 are now in use, giving entire satisfaction. Saves from 30 to 100 per cent. more than any other Concentrator in use, and concentrations are clean from the first working. The wear and tear are merely nominal.

A machine can be seen in working order and ready to make tests, at the office of Hinekey, Spiers & Hayes, 220 Fremont Street.

To those intending to manufacture or purchase the so-called "Triumph Concentrator" we herewith state:—

That legal advice has been given that *all shaking motion* applied to an *endless traveling belt* used for concentration of ores is an infringement on patents held and owned by the Frue Vanning Machine Company.

That suit has been commenced in New York against an end-shake machine similar to the Triumph, and that as soon as the decision is reached in the Courts there, proceedings will be taken against all Western infringements.

That the patent laws make *users* of infringements responsible as well as makers, and the public is therefore warned that there is considerable risk in purchasing any end-shake machine until our various patents have been decided.

That if there are those who for any reason prefer an end-shake machine, we can manufacture and sell to such a machine of that description, as efficient as the Triumph, and at a lower price, and no liability for infringement will then be incurred by the purchaser.

That we shall protect ourselves against any one making, selling or using any machine infringing any of our patents. Patented July 9, 1867; May 4, 1869; December 22, 1874; September 2, 1879; April 27, 1880. Patents applied for.

That we are, and have been, ready at any time to make a competitive trial against the Triumph, or any other machine, for stakes of \$1,000.

**ADAMS & CARTER, Agents Frue Vanning Machine Company,  
Room 7, 109 California Street, San Francisco, Cal.**

—ALSO AGENTS FOR—

THE COLMAN TAPPET,

THE CRAIG HYDRAULIC GOVERNOR,

THE LAURENCE GOVERNOR,

THE CRAIG DOUBLE-SIGHT FEED LUBRICATOR,

ETC., ETC., ETC.

F. P. BACON, PRESIDENT.

C. L. FOUTS, SECRETARY.

## THE GLOBE IRON WORKS COMPANY,

Manufacturers and Repairers of all Kinds of

**Machinery and Iron Castings,**

—AND BUILDERS OF

**LUMBERMEN'S LOCOMOTIVES,**

**HOISTING AND MINING MACHINERY,**

—AND—

**PORTABLE, STATIONARY & MARINE ENGINES,**

—MANUFACTURERS OF THE

**Dyer Cannon Ball Quartz Mill.**

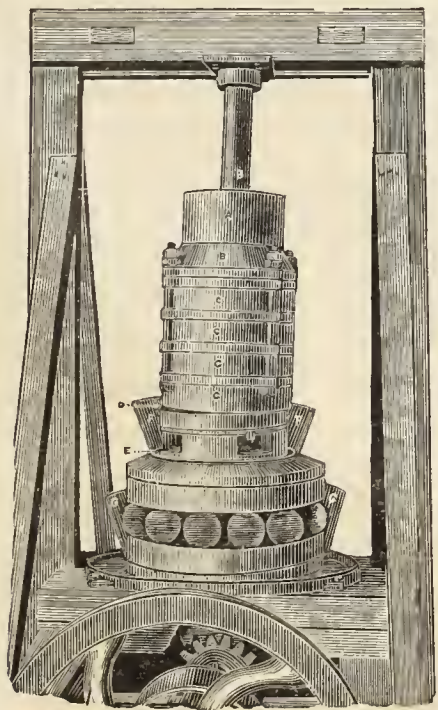
PRICES, ETC.

No. 1, Capacity 6 Tons, Weight 2,500 lbs., \$350.00 No. 2, Capacity 12 Tons, Weight, 4,500 lbs., \$600.00

Larger and Smaller Mills in similar proportion as to capacity, price, etc.

OFFICE AND WORKS:

**222 and 224 Fremont Street, San Francisco.**



Dyer Cannon Ball Quartz Mill.



























1890-1900

1900-1910

IDAHO TERRITORY

1910-1920

ILLUSTRATIONS

1920-1930

1930-1940